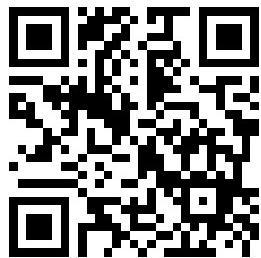


---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



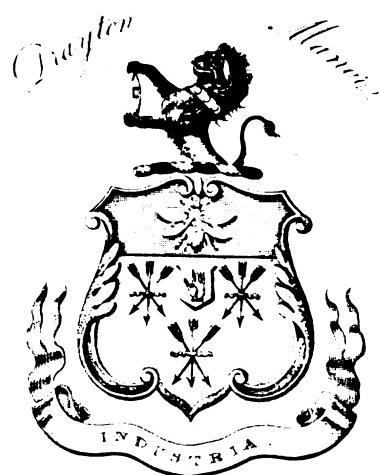
Princeton University Library

32101 067499317

**RECAP**

14425

.354



Right Hon<sup>ll</sup>  
Sir Robert Peel Bart.

Library of  
Princeton University.



Historical  
Seminary.

In memory of  
Robert Stockton Pyne.





A  
F U L L V I E W  
O F T H E  
P U B L I C T R A N S A C T I O N S  
In the R E I G N o f  
Q. *ELIZABETH.*



A

F U L L   V I E W  
O F   T H E  
P U B L I C   T R A N S A C T I O N S  
In the R E I G N of  
Q. ELIZABETH:  
O R A  
P A R T I C U L A R   A C C O U N T  
O F   A L L   T H E  
M e m o r a b l e   A f f a i r s   o f   t h a t   Q U E E N,

Transmitted down to us in a series of L E T T E R S and other P A P E R S O F  
S T A T E, written by her self and her principal Ministers, and by the  
foreign Princes and Ministers with whom she had Negotiations;

Published from original and authentic *Manuscripts* in the P A P E R  
O F F I C E, C O T T O N I A N   L I B R A R Y, and other public and  
private Repositories at home and abroad,

By D<sup>R</sup> F O R B E S.

V O L. II.

L O N D O N,

Printed by J. BETTENHAM, and sold by G. HAWKINS, at *Milton's Head*  
between the two *Temple-Gates Fleetstreet*. M D C C X L I.



REPORT to the FACULTY OF ADVOCATES from the Committee appointed by them to meet with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inspect a Specimen of the Work he intends to publish, intituled *A full view of the public transactions in the reign of QUEEN ELIZABETH &c.*

In pursuance of the recommendation made by the Faculty to their Dean and others, the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of June last, That they should meet with Dr. FORBES, and inspect a specimen of the Work he intends to publish, and converse with him concerning the design, nature, and contents of it: we whose names are subscrib'd have met with the said Doctor, and have, so far as the short time we had could allow, examin'd the specimen laid before us; and we do find, That this Work is a collection of a vast number of original, authentic papers, taken from the PAPER OFFICE, COTTONIAN LIBRARY, and other repositories where the same have been occasionally discovered; such as, Letters from Queen ELIZABETH and the several Princes of Europe to one another; Instructions to the ambassadors and ministers mutually employed by them in their respective courts, in relation to their several transactions; Correspondencies betwixt the ministers themselves, and other writings of great use as well as curiosity, serving to discover the secret springs and motions of the several courts of Europe, with respect to the important transactions that happened during Queen ELIZABETH's reign; and which, when now collected together, will not only contribute to clear many dark passages of the history of that time, but will give a much more lively and perfect account of the public affairs in that remarkable period, than any history that might be form'd out of them: That the greatest number of those most curious and authentic writings have never been published by any historian or collector whatever: That the originals of a great many of these writings are now lost by the fire that happened in the Cotton Library, and others of them are much damnified and obliterated; so that it is owing to the particular providence of the Doctor's having made his collection before that fire, that the contents of those useful writings are preserv'd, and may be handed down to posterity: That the collection appears to be made with great judgment and exactness, and must have been a work of many years, and immense labour, such as very few could have been capable of undergoing. And we are of opinion, that this collection will be of great use both for the entertainment and instruction of those that are curious and desirous to be instructed, either in the knowledge of the history of those times (with relation to which so many disputes have happened) or in the characters both of the princes and ministers and other persons of distinction that then lived in Europe, or the

\*

(NCPPL)  
14425.  
354

PAR 20181 272783

measures they were then severally pursuing, and methods by which they endeavoured to accomplish their several ends; the pretensions the several kingdoms had against one another, and the reasons upon which they did endeavour to support their mutual claims; the treaties and alliances that were then entered into, which, when carefully considered, will appear to be the foundations of many other treaties and great transactions that have happened since that time. In short, we are of opinion, that the Work will be very useful as well as entertaining to all the learned and curious world; and that the Doctor deserves all support and encouragement to enable him to perfect this undertaking; and that a Work of so great value does deserve the encouragement of so learned a Faculty, and of the several members belonging to it.

Ro. DUNDAS D. F.  
JAMES GRAHAM.  
JAMES ERSKINE.  
CH. ARESKINE.  
ROB. CRAIGIE.

Edinburgh, 26th July 1734.

*The Dean and Faculty of Advocates having considered the above Report, and having a just regard for a Work of so great use to the Public, do appoint and authorise the Dean to subscribe for the sum of fifty pounds sterling, for enabling Dr. FORBES to carry on his undertaking.*

Ro. DUNDAS. D. F.

Edinburgh Jan. 18. 1735.

THIS day JAMES SMITH, first Professor of Divinity in the University and Principal, JOHN GOWDIE Professor of Divinity, MATTHEW CRAWFORD Professor of Divinity and Church History, ROBERT STEUART Professor of Natural Philosophy, and CHARLES MACKY Professor of Civil History, who were deputed at a former University-meeting to converse with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, upon his design of publishing *A full view of the public transactions in the reign of Q. ELIZABETH*, acquainted us, "That, having conversed with him, seen the whole plan and contents of his Work, and perus'd a specimen of it, containing a view of some particular important transactions, they were of opinion, That it was a great and useful undertaking, and would be very instructive and entertaining to all the busy and curious part of mankind: That it would be the more agreeable to our countrymen, that there are many papers in it which will contribute to clear the history of Scotland in some of the most intricate and disputed points: That when it is finished according to the plan and specimens he shew'd them, where all

“ is authentic and unexceptionable, it will set the glorious reign of Q.  
“ ELIZABETH, and the history of Europe in that memorable period,  
“ in a much clearer, fuller, and truer light than any thing that as yet  
“ has appeared in the world: That it having been a work of great ex-  
“ pense, and almost incredible pains, and requiring yet considerable charges  
“ before it can be perfected, the Editor deserves such generous encourage-  
“ ment, as may not only defray his great expenses, but also reward, in  
“ some measure at least, his great industry and abilities.

*The University-meeting, having heard this Report, do unanimously agree and resolve for themselves, and do recommend, in the most earnest manner, to all persons of public spirit and lovers of truth, to give all due encouragement to this undertaking.* Signed, in name and by appointment of the University-meeting, by

J. A. SMITH *Pro. Prim.*

Glasgow, 2d of April 1735.

A Meeting of the Rector and Professors in the University being duly convened; several of the members, who had formerly been appointed to converse with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inspect and peruse a general plan and specimen of a collection of authentic papers, containing *A full view of the public transactions in the reign of Queen ELIZABETH*, did this day report to us; “That they had met with the said Doctor, and “carefully look'd into his papers; and are of opinion, that this collection “has been made with great labour and accuracy, as well as dexterity in “decyphering a great many original letters, and will contain a more par- “ticular and certain account of all the memorable affairs of that reign “than ever has yet been published, especially of those relating to Scotland “which have been much controverted; concerning which he has with “great industry discovered many original papers in several places of Scot- “land, during his stay therein for some months past.

*We do therefore unanimously recommend this Work, as what must be very entertaining and useful; and do think the Doctor's great ability and unwearied application deserve all encouragement to enable him to perfect this great and useful undertaking.*

COLINE CAMPBELL *Rector.*

Edinburgh, 2d May 1735.

THE Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh having desired their President and other Fellows to meet with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inspect a specimen of a Work he designs to publish, intituled *A full view of the publick transactions in the reign of Queen ELIZABETH, &c.*

in obedience to the order of the College, we whose names are subscribed having frequently conversed with the Doctor about his design, examined his plan, and perused several specimens of his Work, find it to be a very curious and valuable collection of authentic papers, exhibiting a compleat connected series of all the remarkable transactions of Queen ELIZABETH's reign, digested in their proper order. Whoever reflects on the numberless errors and frequent disagreement of historians (occasioned either by their ignorance or bias) in all ages, particularly in that celebrated reign, must acknowledge, that there is no possible method of clearing up historical doubts, but by publishing such a collection; in perusing of which we seem to live over those times, without a possibility of being misled by partiality or mistake so incident to history. When we consider the many valuable and curious anecdotes preserved only here, the light they cast upon several points of history omitted, lightly touched, or wrong represented by historians and former collectors; we cannot sufficiently commend the Doctor's vast labour and application in collecting, his judgment in chusing and digesting, his skill in deciphering, his exactness in transcribing, even to a scrupulous observance of the ancient orthography, and the very forms of the original subscriptions; of all which we have had a good sample, in comparing with the Originals his copies of papers transcribed here; with a considerable number of which he has enriched his collection from the archives of several families in Scotland, that were in business during Queen ELIZABETH's reign. We are therefore of opinion, that it will be one of the most curious and useful performances of that kind that has yet appeared, a Work equally instructing and entertaining; which cannot fail to be acceptable to all who have a taste for truth, knowledge, and business, and well worthy of the College's warmest recommendation.

J. RIDDELL P. C. R. M. E.  
JOHN STEVENSON.  
J. CLERK.  
WM. COCHRANE.  
JOHN LERMONT.  
CHARLES ALSTON.

Edinburgh 6th May 1735.

*The College of Physicians, having considered the above Report, do unanimously agree, that so great application, accuracy, and skill, in compiling so noble and valuable a Work, deserve all suitable and generous encouragement.*

J. RIDDELL P. C. R. M. E.

## A

TABLE of the LETTERS and other PAPERS OF  
STATE contained in this Volume.

<i>LETTER from SECRETARY CECILL to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated at Greenwich</i>	Page
16 July 1562.	1.
<i>MEMORIAL by SECRETARY CECILL of the perils growing upon the overthrow of the PRINCE OF CONDE's cause, dated</i>	2.
20 July 1562.	
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to the LORDS OE THE COUNCIL, dated at Paris</i>	3.
23 July 1562.	
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	5.
27 July 1562.	
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	6.
3 Aug. 1562.	
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	7.
5 Aug. 1562.	
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	15.
5 Aug. 1562.	
<i>ANSWER to MONSIEUR DE VIELLEVILLE, the french ambassador.</i>	16.
.....	
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, (CHARLES IX) dated</i>	20.
17 Aug. 1562.	
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, of the same date.</i>	20.
17 Aug. 1562.	
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated</i>	21.
17 Aug. 1562.	
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, of the same date.</i>	22.
17 Aug. 1562.	
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	25.
27 Aug. 1562.	

VOL. II.   +

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	27 Aug. 1562. 32.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	28 Aug. 1562. 35.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE LA HARE to the PRINCE of CONDE.</i>	29 Aug. 1562. 35.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the MARSHAL DE BRISAC, dated at Green- wich</i>	31 Aug. 1562. 36.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	9 Sept. 1562. 36.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH</i>	10 Sept. 1562. 43.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR MAURYS DENYS.</i>	11 Sept. 1562. 44.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS, of the same date</i>	11 Sept. 1562. 45.
<i>MEMORIAL for SIR THOMAS SMITH sent ambassador to France.</i>	19 Sept. 1562. 45.
<i>ANSWER to the french ambassador MATIGNY.</i>	20 Sept. 1562. 47.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL.</i>	20 Sept. 1562. 47.
<i>*ARTICLES of AGREEMENT betwixt QUEEN ELIZABETH and the PRINCE of CONDE.</i>	20 Sept. 1562. 48.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Canterbury</i>	22 Sept. 1562. 51.
<i>LETTER from SECRETARY CECILL to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Hampton-court</i>	22 Sept. 1562. 52.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the KING of SPAIN.</i>	22 Sept. 1562. { 53. } 55.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to EDWARDE ORMESBYE.</i>	23 Sept. 1562. 58.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to AR- MIGILL WAAD.</i>	23 Sept. 1562. 59.
<i>PROCLAMATION at Portsmouth concerning the expedition into Normandy.</i>	24 Sept. 1562. 60.

I N D E X.

		Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROK MORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	24 Sept. 1562.	61.
<i>LETTER from sir ADRYAN PONYNGS and CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to QUEEN ELIZA- BETH, dated at Portsmouth</i>	26 Sept. 1562.	68.
<i>DECLARATION of the motives that induced QUEEN ELIZABETH to send forces into Normandy.</i>	. . . . .	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 69. \\ 74. \\ 77. \\ 79. \end{array} \right.$
<i>LETTER from sir ADRYAN PONYNGS and CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	28 Sept. 1562.	81.
<i>LETTER from HENRY KYLLYGREW to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	1 Oct. 1562.	81.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS</i>	2 Oct. 1562.	84.
<i>LETTER from the FRENCH KING (CHARLES IX) to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Gaillon</i>	2 Oct. 1562.	84.
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	3 Oct. 1562.	85.
<i>ORDERS to be observed by the english soldiers in Newhaven.</i>	. . . . .	87.
<i>LETTER from SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS and CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to QUEEN EIZA- BETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	4 Oct. 1562.	88.
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SE- CRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	4 Oct. 1562.	89.
<i>LETTER from SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS to QUEEN EILZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	6 Oct. 1562.	91.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the SHERIFFS and JUSTICES of peace in KENT, HARTFORDSHIRE, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, and OXFORDSHIRE.</i>	7 Oct. 1562.	92.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, lieutenant-general in Normandy, of the same date.</i>	7 Oct. 1562.	93.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR LA NOCLE to the QUEEN MOTHER OF FRANCE</i>	7 Oct. 1562.	97.

I N D E X.

		Page
<i>LETTER from EDWARDE ORMESBYE to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Dieppe</i>	8 Oct. 1562.	97.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated at Paris</i>	8 Oct. 1562.	99.
<i>LETTER from —— at Newhaven</i>	.. Oct. 1562.	101.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR RICHARD LEE, sent to Newhaven</i>	.. Oct. 1562.	104.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to EDWARDE ORMESBYE</i>	10 Oct. 1562.	104.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to WILLIAM WINTAR, master of the ordinance of her navy, sent to Dieppe</i>	10 Oct. 1562.	105.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON and SIR THOMAS SMITH, her ambassadors in France, dated</i>	11 Oct. 1562.	106.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Orleans</i>	12 Oct. 1562.	108.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR ADRIAN PONRNGS, dated at Hampton-court . . .</i>	14 Oct. 1562.	109.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE BRIQUEMAULT to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Dieppe</i>	15 Oct. 1562.	109.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	15 Oct. 1562.	111.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated at Paris</i>	17 Oct. 1562.	117.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	18 Oct. 1562.	119.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Poiffy</i>	20 Oct. 1562.	122.
<i>LETTER from EDWARDE ORMESBYE to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Dieppe</i>	20 Oct. 1562.	124.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS KEMMYS to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	20 Oct. 1562.	127.

INSTRUCTIONS

T N D E X.

	Page	
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR MAURRS DENYS, dated</i>	<i>21 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>129.</i>
<i>NOTES of an ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S DECLARATION AND REQUESTS, dated</i>	<i>25 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>130.</i>
<i>DRAUGHT of an ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR by SIR JOHN MASON</i>	. . . . .	<i>137.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Dover</i>	<i>25 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>142.</i>
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>28 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>143.</i>
<i>DRAUGHT of an ANSWER by SECRETARY CECILL to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S declaration and requests</i>	. . . . .	<i>145.</i>
<i>ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S declaration and requests, given by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL at the Guildhall in London</i>	<i>29 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>150.</i>
<i>MANNER of reporting the QUEEN'S ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR, at the Guildhall</i>	<i>29 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>153.</i>
<i>LETTER from LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY to SECRETARY CECILL, dated</i>	<i>30 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>159.</i>
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Orleans</i>	<i>30 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>156.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>30 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>158.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	<i>30 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>160.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, of the same date</i>	<i>30 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>161.</i>
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Eureux</i>	<i>31 Oct. 1562.</i>	<i>163.</i>
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>3 Nov. 1562.</i>	<i>169.</i>
<i>VOL. II.</i>	+ +	

I N D E X.

		Page
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR HUGH POULET, of the same date</i>	3 Nov. 1562.	170.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the SHERIFF and JUSTICES OF PEACE of ESSEX, of the same date</i>	3 Nov. 1562.	171.
<i>ORDERS for the sea by the DUKE OF NORFOLKE, the EARL OF PENBROKE, and the LORD ADMIRAL, dated</i>	3 Nov. 1562.	171.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	4 Nov. 1562.	173.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	174.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	175.
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	176.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS WOOD to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	180.
<i>ORDERS to be obeyed by all the QUEEN'S subjects under the government of the EARL OF WARWICK, proclaimed at Newhaven</i>	10 Nov. 1562.	181.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	10 Nov. 1562.	183.
<i>LETTER from SECRETARY CECILL to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated</i>	11 Nov. 1562.	186.
<i>LETTER from . . . . to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON</i>	. . . 1562.	187.
<i>ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR's second declaration</i>	. . . Nov. 1562.	188.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated from the prince of Condé's camp</i>	18 Nov. 1562.	192.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated</i>	20 Nov. 1562.	195.

**I N D E X.**

		Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	20 Nov. 1562.	203.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	20 Nov. 1562.	204.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	20 Nov. 1562.	206.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by SIR THOMAS SMITH to CHARLES WILSON, to be declared to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated</i>	21 Nov. 1562.	207.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Effone</i>	22 Nov. 1562.	208.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	24 Nov. 1562.	210.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	27 Nov. 1562.	212.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at New- haven</i>	3 Dec. 1562.	213.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	4 Dec. 1562.	215.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated</i>	5 Dec. 1562.	217.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	8 Dec. 1562.	219.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newba- ven</i>	12 Dec. 1562.	222.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to RICHARD WORSLEY ESQ., captain of the isle of Wight, sent to Newhaven, dated</i>	12 Dec. 1562.	224.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated</i>	13 Dec. 1562.	226.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at St. Ar- nouf</i>	15 Dec. 1562.	230.

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	16 Dec. 1562.
	234.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at St Denis</i>	17 Dec. 1562.
	236.
<i>DEMANDS from the FRENCH KING by SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Bois de Vin- cennes</i>	19 Dec. 1562.
	240.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	20 Dec. 1562.
	242.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	22 Dec. 1562.
	245.
<i>SPEECH in the PRIVY-COUNCIL of ENGLAND, address'd to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR and HOSTAGES</i>	. . . . . 1562.
	246.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at the camp at Meur</i>	2 Jan. 1563.
	247.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH, to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at St Denis</i>	2 Jan. 1563.
	249.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH dated at St Denis</i>	3 Jan. 1563.
	251.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	3 Jan. 1563.
	260.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	3 Jan. 1563.
	261.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR D'ANDELOT to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	5 Jan. 1563.
	263.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCESS OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, of the same date</i>	5 Jan. 1563.
	265.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at New- haven</i>	6 Jan. 1563.
	266.
<i>LETTER from the COUNT DE REINGROFF to a spy at Newhaven</i>	. . . . .
	268.
	<i>LETTER</i>

I N D E X.

	Page	
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLA THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Saint Denis</i>	6 Jan. 1563.	270.
<i>ADVICE by the VIDAME OF CHARTRES and MESSIEURS DE BRIQUEMAULT and DE LA HAYE, dated</i>	11 Jan. 1563.	272.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at the camp at Villefranche</i>	12 Jan. 1563.	274.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Chartres</i>	13 Jan. 1563.	275.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	13 Jan. 1563.	278.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH and JOHN SOMMER to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Chartres</i>	14 Jan. 1563.	279.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, of the same date</i>	14 Jan. 1563.	284.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCESS OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	14 Jan. 1563.	285.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Chartres</i>	17 Jan. 1563.	287.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE, dated</i>	20 Jan. 1563.	290.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the MARESHAL OF HESSE, of the same date.</i>	20 Jan. 1563.	292.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK and SIR HUGH POULET, to LORD ROBERT DUDDLELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	21 Jan. 1563.	293.
<i>REMONSTRANCE by the VIDAME of CHAR- TRES and MONSIEUR DE BRIQUEMAULT to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated</i>	22 Jan. 1563.	297.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	24 Jan. 1563.	300.

Vol. II.

† † †

I N D E X.

		Page
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	24 Jan. 1563.	303.
<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDLEMORE to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	24 Jan. 1563.	306.
<i>MEMORIAL by QUEEN ELIZABETH for SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	25 Jan. 1563.	309.
<i>MEMORIAL for JOHN SOMMER sent by QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, of the same date.</i>	25 Jan. 1563.	312.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, dated</i>	26 Jan. 1563.	314.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the PRINCESS OF CONDE, of the same date.</i>	26 Jan. 1563.	315.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	27 Jan. 1563.	315.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	29 Jan. 1563.	319.
<i>MEMORIAL by QUEEN ELIZABETH for HENRY MYDDLEMORE sent into France, dated</i>	2 Feb. 1563.	321.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	4 Feb. 1563.	323.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	6 Feb. 1563.	326.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE BEAUVIOIR LA NOCLE to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	7 Feb. 1563.	327.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, dated</i>	7 Feb. 1563.	328.
<i>LETTER from JOHN SOMMER to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Bonneval</i>	9 Feb. 1563.	329.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	10 Feb. 1563.	330.
<i>PROCLAMATION at Newhaven</i>	. . Feb. 1563.	332.
<i>LETTER from the FRENCH KING (CHARLES IX) to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Blois</i>	16 Feb. 1563.	333.

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portf- mouth</i>	18 Feb. 1563.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	25 Feb. 1563.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Blois</i>	26 Feb. 1563.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Caen</i>	1 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	2 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Caen,</i>	3 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated at Blois</i>	3 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Blois</i>	7 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCE OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	8 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCE OF CONDE to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Orleans</i>	11 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Blois</i>	12 Mar. 1563.
<i>ARTICLES sent from NEWHAVEN, to be con- sidered by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated</i>	... Mar. 1563.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by the EARL OF WARWICK to SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS, to be commu- nicated to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated</i>	25 Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	... Mar. 1563.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	25 Mar. 1563.

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the PRINCE OF CONDE, dated</i>	28 Mar. 1563.
	366.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	29 Mar. 1563.
	367.
<i>PROCLAMATION for removing from Newhaven all superfluous foreigners.</i>	30 Mar. 1563.
	368.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	31 Mar. 1563.
	370.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	5 Apr. 1563.
	373.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	8 Apr. 1563.
	375.
<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDLEMORE to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated at Amboise</i>	8 Apr. 1563.
	379.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	11 Apr. 1563.
	381.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated at Chastillon</i>	11 Apr. 1563.
	383.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Amboise</i>	13 Apr. 1563.
	384.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	13 Apr. 1563.
	387.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	14 Apr. 1563.
	388.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR EDWARD ROGERS, dated</i>	15 Apr. 1563.
	389.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	19 Apr. 1563.
	390.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	20 Apr. 1563.
	393.

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>21 Apr. 1563.</i> 395.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>23 Apr. 1563.</i> 398.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>24 Apr. 1563.</i> 401.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>30 Apr. 1563.</i> 402.
<i>LETTER from the FRENCH KING to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Dampiere</i>	<i>30 Apr. 1563.</i> 404.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>3 May 1563.</i> 406.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the LORD ADMIRAL, of the same date.</i>	<i>3 May 1563.</i> 408.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, dated</i>	<i>7 May 1563.</i> 409.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	<i>8 May 1563.</i> 411.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the LORD ADMIRAL, dated</i>	<i>10 May 1563.</i> 414.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL of WARWICK, of the same date.</i>	<i>10 May 1563.</i> 415.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR HUGH POULET, dated</i>	<i>18 May 1563.</i> 416.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>18 May 1563.</i> 417.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SE- CRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	<i>18 May 1563.</i> 420.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>22 May 1563.</i> 422.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>22 May 1563.</i> 423.

VOL. II.

†††

I N D E X.

		Page
<i>LETTER from THOMAS KEMYS to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	22 May 1563.	426.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	23 May 1563.	427.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	28 May 1563.	428.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	6 June 1563.	429.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	7 June 1563.	430.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS KEMYS to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	7 June 1563.	433.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 June 1563.	434.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	13 June 1563.	435.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to THOMAS DANNET sent to the FRENCH KING, of the same date.</i>	13 June 1563.	436.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS for SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS sent by HER MAJESTY to Newhaven, of the same date.</i>	13 June 1563.	437.
<i>REQUESTS for Newhaven by SIR HUGH POULET, at Greenwich, dated</i>	24 June 1563.	440.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCE OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at St Pris</i>	26 June 1563.	442.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS WOOD to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	27 June 1563.	443.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	29 June 1563.	444.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	29 June 1563.	449.

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>REPLICATION to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL by SIR HUGH POULET for the matters of his message from Newhaven</i>	<i>29 June 1563.</i> 451.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS WOOD to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>2 July 1563.</i> 452.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>4 July 1563.</i> 453.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>5 July 1563.</i> 454.
<i>COMMISSION by QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, dated</i>	<i>8 July 1563.</i> 456.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR HUGH POULET, of the same date.</i>	<i>8 July 1563.</i> 458.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>11 July 1563.</i> 458.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>15 July 1563.</i> 460.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>16 July 1563.</i> 462.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	<i>16 July 1563.</i> 463.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	<i>17 July 1563.</i> 464.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	<i>18 July 1563.</i> 465.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to the EARL OF WARWICK, of the same date.</i>	<i>18 July 1563.</i> 466.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to the QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, dated at Roan</i>	<i>18 July 1563.</i> 467.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at Roan</i>	<i>19 July 1563.</i> 469.

I N D E X.

<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDLEMORE to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	19 July 1563.	Page 470.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>19 July 1563.</i>	<i>474.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>19 July 1563.</i>	<i>475.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>21 July 1563.</i>	<i>477.</i>
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	<i>22 July 1563.</i>	<i>478.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>22 July 1563.</i>	<i>480.</i>
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	<i>23 July 1563.</i>	<i>482.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>23 July 1563.</i>	<i>483.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>24 July 1563.</i>	<i>485.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, of the same date.</i>	<i>24 July 1563.</i>	<i>486.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDLELEY, of the same date.</i>	<i>24 July 1563.</i>	<i>487.</i>
<i>LETTER from SIR HUGH POULET to LORD ROBERT DUDDLELEY, of the same date.</i>	<i>24 July 1563.</i>	<i>487.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>25 July 1563.</i>	<i>489.</i>
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Vallentmont</i>	<i>26 July 1563.</i>	<i>490.</i>

I N D E X

<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDLEMORE to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	<i>26 July 1563.</i>	<i>490.</i>
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	<i>26 July 1563.</i>	<i>492.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>26 July 1563.</i>	<i>493.</i>
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>26 July 1563.</i>	<i>494.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the COUNT REINGROFF, dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>26 July 1563.</i>	<i>495.</i>
<i>LETTER from the COUNT REINGROFF to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	<i>27 July 1563.</i>	<i>496.</i>
<i>ARTICLES agreed on between the CONSTABLE of FRANCE and the EARL OF WARWICK, for the surrendry of Newhaven, dated</i>	<i>28 July 1563.</i>	<i>496.</i>
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH dated at Newhaven</i>	<i>29 July 1563.</i>	<i>497.</i>
<i>LETTER from the LORD ADMIRAL to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	<i>31 July 1563.</i>	<i>499.</i>

F I N I S.

29 Nov. 1740.



## E R R A T A.

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>Fault</i>	<i>Correction</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>Fault</i>	<i>Correction</i>
20.	22.	cest heure	ceste heure	291.	19.	tumberies	tumberies
ibid.	30.	ayent esté agreeables	ayt esté agreeable	294.	33.	bruty thyt	brutyth yt
36.	1.	grand	grande	300.	14.	assurement	asleurement
50.	1.	perfolvatur	perfolvetur	302.	28.	Majesté;	Majesté;)
ibid.	9.	Condé, curet	Condé curet	314.	30.	dicté	dict
71.	41.	authorité	authorité	ibid.	32.	cesté	esté
72.	5.	the resoverayn	there soverayn	319.	24.	on	on
80.	7.	la Maizon	la Maison	ibid. marg. 1.	l'Amiral France	l'Amiral de France	l'Amiral de France
ibid.	13.	le conserver	de corserver	328.	14.	est Honnefleur	est à Honnefleur
84. marg. 4.	1362.		1562.	ibid.	17.	this * month	last month
97.	21.	aperceverez	appercevrez	333.	9.	mariners	mariniers
108.	2—3.	of fame	of the same	354.	30.	enquoy	en quoy
116.	43.	by any other meanes with some	by any other meanes with some	355.	8—9.	engendrer	engendré
146.	40.	xiiii <sup>1</sup> .	xiiii.	ibid.	19.	divisé	devisé
156. marg. 7.	20 Oct.		30 Oct.	364.	24.	gardes	goodes
179.	15.	wery	were	385.	16.	ΑΙΠΟΜΩΝΟΣ	ΑΙΙΟΛΛΩΝΟΣ
195. marg. 1.	Nicohla	Nicholas	403.	27.	foruth	fourth	
203. marg. 11.	Orginal.	Original.	405.	2.	dictes	dicts	
216.	24.	Majestiy	Majesty	ibid.	9.	aproprier	approprier
217.	26.	Roche-su-ryon	Roche-sir-yon	ibid.	22.	dictes	dicts
252.	26.	Messierus	Messieurs	409.	41.	la pacification la	la pacification la
262.	30.	Graveland bargeffes	crares and bargeffes	410.	30.	fes troubles	ces troubles
265.	34.	variete	varieté	425.	23.	bearer, herof,	bearer herof,
272.	22.	recuillir	recueillir	445.	14.	graves	crares
273.	1.	le France	la France	446.	10.	confideryn gwe	confideryng we
ibid.	25.	defadventageux	defadvantageux	480.	31.	at renche	a trenche
285.	34.	le commodité	la commodité	487. marg. 7.	1573.		1563.
ibid.	38.	ma faicté	m'a faicté	500.	7.	hnmble	humble

\* So the MS.

\* So the MS.



A

# FULL VIEW OF THE PUBLIC TRANSACTIONS IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON  
KNIGHT, THE QUENE'S MAJESTE'S AMBASSADOUR RESIDENT  
IN FRAUNCE.

SIR, our thynges here depend so uppon those matters ther, that yow shall well ynough judg therof without advertisement. This *hardnes* here will indaunger all, I feare. Sir Thomas Wroth, I trust, shall into Germany with spedē: my devise is to sollicite them, and to offer a *contribution for an army* to enter into Fraunce. I thynk, my Lord admiral and Mr Doctor Wotton, if any, shall come thither. *Mr Mewtas* is gon by *Diepe to the prince*. Good mr Throkerton, omitt not now to advertise us from tyme to tyme; for this bishop of Aquila letteth not wekly to forge new devisees, with good collors to creditt them. Yow must nedes retorn this beror, or els some other of lyke dilligence. And so, being overweryed with care, I end. From Grenewich, the *xvi<sup>th</sup>* of July 1562. Contynew your wryting to putt the Quene's Majesté in remembrance of hir perrill, if *the Guises* prosper.

Sec. Cecil to  
Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton.

16 July 1562  
Throkmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No. XVII.  
From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

Yours assured



VOL. II.

A

I TRUST certenly to have yow here shortly, uppon this embassade either dissolved or ended. The quene's majesty hath expostulated to the french embaxador the evill usage of the Parisiens towardez yow; and hath required hym to wryte playnely, that if there be no other regard had of his embaxador, she shall thynk his amyty neglected, and will therupon cess to have any embaxador there. Yow shall doo well, if any thyng be sayd to yow, to shew some cause: his majesty hath founded the tale, not of your complaynt, but uppon report of your frendes there.

#### TO THE LORDS OF THE COUNSELL.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Council. From Paris. 23 July 1562.  
Throkmorton's Papers. A. S. No. XVIII. From the original draught in his own hand.

IT may please your good lordships, I have receaavyd your letters datyd the xvi<sup>th</sup> off July the xix<sup>th</sup> off the same. As to my procedyngs with thys kyng and the quene hys mother, uppon the reacepte off hyr Majestie's late letters, it may lyke your lordships to be enformyd by my letters to hyr Majestie at thys dyspatche.

By my letters off the xi<sup>th</sup> off thys present, amongst other thyngs, ytt dyd appere, that the kyng off Navarr, the duke off Guyse, and the constable's campe was at Bloys; wheare they dyd attend the commyng on off theyr gretter forces from sondrie parts; and that the same beyng assemblyd, they myndyd to procede to recover the contrés off Torayne, Angew, and Mayn, and all the towns stondyng upon the ryver off Loyre, beyng at the prynce off Condé's devotion; and so draw ynto Normandy, theyr to wyn Havre de grace, Depe, and Roan, as a contrey (and specially those placis) wyche they fearyd myght torne to hyr Majestie's devotion. Syncé wyche tyme the duke off Guyse with parte off the campe, acyslyd with the duke off Montpencier and hys force, hathe yn the contrey off Torayne won Lowdun and Chynon; wheare of these that kepte those placis for the prynce off Condé theyr was slayne, as I do here, verie nere a thowsand persons, and a verie grett and ryche spoyle takyn.

AND forasmuche as the count off Rokydolphe hathe now browghte to the kyng off Navarre and to the duke off [Guyse] and constable's ayde twelve hundred pystoliers, complete, well armyd and mowntyd; Forlyne the coronell off the Swyses, thys kyng's pencioner, hathe browght twenty enseynnes off Swyses, wyche be at thys dyspatche at Corbell, four days marche frome the campe; the counte off Ryngrave hathe redy yn the confyns off Champaynne two regiments off footemen, and three hundred pystoliers; the prynce off Condé with the Admyrall beyng yn Orleance, accompenyd with five thousand footemen and a thowsand horse; the reste off whose force ys ether retyryd, as men not able to tary together no longer, or by the prynce and the Admyrall's order dyspersyd yn to sondry parts and towns, to be better employed for theyr servyce: the sayd king off Navarre, duke off Guyse, and constable have uppon these

and other respects cheangyd theyr porpose, as I do here, and dothe mynd with all spedē to besiege the Prynce withyn Orleance; for the wyche porpose they do make grett preparatyffe, so as they may be able to make fowre batteries.

THE Prynce, on the other syde, dothe make as good provyson as he can to defend the towne, and enduer the seage. And albeyt the Prynce hathe no grett nombre to defend suchē a large towne, and ys destitute off artylyrie other then feld pesys; and that the same towne ys not the beste and moſte stronglicſt fortifyed, thowghe the sytuation theroff be good;

10 thowghe also these men shall have, as they make theyr reconyng, ſixteen thousand footemen, and ſix or ſeven thouſand horſe: yet I cannot beleve, they woll besiege Orleance, for all the grett ſhew, unles they had a gretter force; and the rather, for that ſynce my laſt dyspatche the Prynce ys yn ſomwhat better ſtate then he was. For the baron des Addrefſe hathe, as I do understand, verie nere ten thouſand footemen, and ſeven or eight hundred horſe; off wyche nombre the lords off Berna hathe ſent fifteen enſeynies off well armyd Swyſſes, and four hundred pyſtoliers. These men paſſyd thorowghe a peſe off the duke off Savoy's contré by Brefſe, withoute hys leave, and marchyd towards Lyons.

20 THE force and haſardos doyngs off thys baron des Addrefſe bathe cauſyd monſieur de Tavanns to leave the feld, and to retyre hymſelffe ynto Shalon uppon the ryver off Sone. The Prynce off Porcenne, accompeny'd with monſieur de Sterne, ys ſent by the Prynce ynto Cheampayne; wheare he kepythe the papyſts occupied. Monſieur du Caſſe and Monſieur de Arpageon be doyng yn the contré off Gaſcoyne. Monſieur de Cardy with the ayde off the cownte de Tende and monſieur de Curole's brother do occupie monſieur de Semariva, ſon to the cownt off Tende, yn Provence. I do ſuppoſe, the papyſticall religiōn bathe therby no whytt the better credytt, bycause the ſayd de Semaryva the ſon, beyng a papyſte, dothe 30 make warr ageynſt hys father, and dothe ſpoyle hys howſys, he beyng a protestant. Theyr ys another company ſturyng abowte Monpyllier and Nymes, to make hed to thoſe off Tholofe. Monſieur de Rocheſaucault ys gone ynto Poyetow, to ſuccor Poycters and that contré ageynſt the cownt de Lwyde. Monſieur de Senarpon dothe begyne to awake yn Pycardy: whether the cardynall off Burbon ſhall be ſent Governor, to empaeche Senarpon's porpeſys. The cardynall off Armyniakte ſhall be ſent unto Tholofe, to be Governor theyre. The Maryſhall St André, with two thouſand horſe, ſhall be ſent to ſuccor monſieur de Tavannes ageynſt the baron des Addrefſe. Monſieur d'Andelott ys gon ynto Almayne, to awake 40 the prynces protestants, and to warne them t'advoyd the ſicilian banquett; wyche the papyſts have prepaſyd for all the protestants thorowghe chryſtymdom, as yt ys ſayd; wyche dothe alredy begyne well favoredly yn thys contré. Monſieur d'Osell, late made knyght off thys order, ys ſent

after hym yn post, to empeache hys doyngs. Monsieur de Mandosa ys sent ynto Swyserland to dysapoynte Besa's doyngs, who went thyther from the prynce off Condy.

Now the brute ys ryffe ageyne, that the kynge off Spayn wyll geve Sardaynia yn recompence to the kyng off Navarr, but the kyng off Spain woll retayne the forte; so as men off good dyscorse do say, the kyng off Navarr shall be but tenant att wyll. But howsomever ytt ys, he dothe take ytt yn good parte; and for th'expedytion theroff, hys favoryte de Carrs dothe presently go, as I here, ynto Spayne. Off the duke d'Omall's assaults at Roan, off hys repulse, and whatt men he loste at the same attempte, I am suer, your Lordships ys at length advertyfyd by Mr Edward Horsey; who went from Roan thyther imedyattly after the duke d'Omalle retyryd. Sync wiche tyme the sayd duke hathe takyne, as I here, yn revenge off hys defeate, Pontedemarr and Hownflute on the other syde off the water off Sene, to empeache the navigation, and therby to offend bothe Roan and Newhavyn.

10

THE BYSHOPP off Rome hathe lent these hys cheampions and frends on hundrethe thousand crowns, and dothe pay monthly besyds six thousand souldiers. It may please your Lordships, I do here, that theyre ys on, namyd David, yn Ierland, sent from the sayd BYSHOPP to worke no good theyr. The Duke of Savoy is promised the restitution of his townes in Piedmont: and for the same the sayd duke shall shewe himselfe favourable with his ayde to the party of Guyse, and also shal be contented to delyver unto this Kinge Pinerola and Savignay, to joyne with his marquisat of Saluces.

20

Indors'd: 23 July 1562. To the Lords of the councell, by Stephen Davyes.

#### TO MR SECRETORY.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmore  
ton to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cil.

From Paris.  
27 July 1562

Throkmore  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
Nº XX.

From the  
original  
draught.

SIR, Mr Mewtys arrived at Depe the xxii<sup>th</sup> of July; and from thence, with perrill and difficulty, came hethir the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of the same; not covertly (the reasons he will shewe you) but notoriously. And for that he brought no order to me for my direction in his negociations, I knowe not what to say, nethir howe to advyse him to proceade. To have accesse to the court, and there to present his lettres, as the case standethe and as the termes be, I do see no greate reason: to go to the Prince of Condé without lettres of creance, and seeing his legation is so colde, and having brought no answer to the money matters moost material, I do see as lytell; for I am suer, it were the way to diverte the Prince and [his] faction from the Queene's devotion altogether. What . . . . is to Mr Mewtis for his procedinges you shall perceive by his . . . . You do see, that monsieur de Vielleville dothe comme thehir upon what reasons as he sayeth,

30

40

ethe, and as I can lerne. I am suer, howsomer her Majestie shall proceade with him in his legation, yow will take order, that he shal be there honourably receaved, used, and dismissed; as suerly he is as well worthy, as any man that coulde be sente from hence. These men's manners have ben alwayes to sende coning ministers to wyn tyme: and so by legations and mediatis, I thinke, they do nowe.

Y O U R son, by my advise, dothe go fourthewith into Flaundres from hence, t'advoyde all daungers here; as the plague, which is verey fervent, and othir troubles, which be to many. I wolde to God, as my perill is greatest, so I might fynde either so muche favour, charitie, or frendship, as to be ridde hence, before somme of these desastres do ridde me: paraventure, yff I myght be belevyd, I cowld do more good theyr then here. Ons ageyn I say, yff you wyll do any thyng, do yt quykly; and so your selffe and your frends may fare the better.

Indors'd: 27 July 1562. To mr Secretory, by Rogers.

#### THE PERILLS GROWING UPON THE OVERTHROW OF THE PRYNCE OF CONDEE'S CAUSE.

**T**H E whole regmynt of the crowne of Frunce shall be in the hands of the Guisians; and, to maynteane there faction, they will please the kyng of Spayne in all that they maye. Hereuppon shall follow a complott betwixt them twoo, to avance there owne pryvat causees; the kyng of Spayne, to unnable the hows of Navarr for ever from clayming the kyngdom of Navarr; the hows of Guise, to promote there nece the quene of Scotts to the crown of England. And for doing therof twoo thyngs principally will be attempted: the mariadg betwixt the Prynce of Spayne and the sayd quene; and, in this compact, the realme of Irland to be gyven in a praye to the king of Spayne. Whylest this is in work, and that the protestants rest as beholders onely; the generall counsell shall condemne all the protestants, and gyve the kyngdoms and dominions thereto of to any other prynce that shall invade them. In this meane tyme, all the papistes in England shal be sollicited not to styrr; but to confirme there faction with comefort, to gather monny, and to be redy to styrr at one instant, when some forrayn force shall be redy to assayle this realme, or Irland. Whan the matter is brought to these termes, that the papistes shall have the upper hand; than will it be to late to seke to withstand it: for than the matter shall be lyke a great rock of stome that is fallyng downe from the topp of a mountayn, which whan it is comming no force can stey. Whosoever thynketh, that relentyng in relligion will awrage the Guisians aspirations, they ar farr deceyved: for twoo appetites will never be satisfyed, but with the thyng defyred; the defyre to

VOL. II.

B

Memorial  
by Sec. Cen-  
cil.

July 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

have such a kyngdom, as England and Scotland may make unyted; and the cruell appetite of a pope and his adherents to have his autorité re-established fully, without any new daunger of attempt.

TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmore  
ton to the  
Queen.

From Paris.  
3 Aug. 1562.

Throkmore  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No. XXI.

From the  
original  
draught in  
his own  
hand.

**P**LEASYTHE yt your Majestie, in as moche as sir Peter Mewtys com-  
myng to Depe, and from thens to thystowne, was notoriously knownen  
at thys cowrt; he thowght best, with my adwyse, to defyer audyence,  
and to present your Majestie's letters to the kyng and Quene hys mother. 10  
Wyche beyng requiryd by hym the xxix off July, was the xxx off  
the same grauntyd at Boy de Vyncennes: wheare, at ower aryvall yn the  
afternונה, Monsr de Rusteyn gentylman off the kyng's cheambre mette  
us, and dyd bryng us to the kyng's cheamber; wheare the kyng was ac-  
compenyd with the Quene hys mother, the duke off Orleance, the kyng  
off Navarr, the Prynce off Rocheirion, the cardynalls off Farare, Lo-  
rayne, Armysiake, and Guyse. And theyr Isir Peter Mewtys delyveryd  
your Majestie's letters to the kyng and to the Quene hys mother, and sayd  
unto theim accordyng to your Majestie's instructions.

**T**H E Quene mother answeryd: Monsieur l' Ambassador, speakyng to  
me your Majestie's Embassador refydent, you know, uppon your last com-  
playnt yn these matters, what order I dyd take with Monsieur d' Omale; 20  
who answeryd you yn suche sorte, as you were therewith verie well sa-  
tysfycyd. And theruppon I dyd also send to Monsieur d' Estampes ynto  
Brytayne, to geve order for these matters, and to cause reparacion to be  
made for the injuries, yff any were don: wheareyn Monsieur de Estampes  
hathe takyn upon hym to advow, that by no man under hys chearage  
ther hathe bene any offence or dyspleasure don to any Englysfheman.

I Y O U R Majestie's Ambassador anfweryd, that my colleague Mr Mew-  
tys cowld testyfie, that your Majestie cowld not be yn quiett for the ma-  
ny complaynts that wer daly made unto you, abowte the depredacions  
and spoylls upon your subgetts, yn on place and other, by the Frenche. 30  
And theruppon I syr Peter Mewtys dyd yn generall termes declare, that  
off late theyr was no day nor hower, but ether you or your cowncell were  
troblyd with suche exclamacions as were tedyus to here: and sayd further,  
for the better verefyeng off them, synce my commyng on thys syde I dyd  
know, that two englyshe marcheants were spoylyd off all they had by  
the baron de Cleer's men, and put yn grett jeopardy off theyr lyffes be-  
twyxte Depe and Roan; wyche was no matter surmacyd.

**T**H E Quene mother answeryd: The kyng and I have don whatt we  
can do, and theyr ys no particuler matter here declaryd. I your Majef-  
tie's embassador refydent answeryd: Madam, the quene my mistress wold 40  
be lothe to moleste you with hyr matters, confyderyng that you ar so vexyd

with your owne: but bycause hyr people do so daly exclame, hyr Majestie cannot wynke at the matter; and ynlyke maner she dothe desyer you to use no longer connyvance. The quene mother sayd: I wyll wryte to those wyche have the rule off those contrés, to take order hereyn, as I have done alredy.

BUT, sayd she, I do here, that thys ys not the matter why you ar comhyther to us; for the brute ys verie ryffe, that you Mr Mewtys have bene at Orleance with the Prynce off Condy. Wheareunto I syr Peter Mewtys answeryd, that nether I had yn chearge so to do, nether had sturryd forthe off th' embassador's lodgynge syncse my comyng to Paris, wyche was the xxvi<sup>th</sup> off thys monethe; syncse wyche tyme I fownd myselfe very unmete to travell, and that my indysposition was the only cause why I had not desyeryd audyence soner. The quene mother therat sinylyd, and sayd: You may se the bruts and imaginacions off the world. As for these complaynts, I wyll, sayd she, for reformation off them, wryte a geyne to the duke d'Omale, and also to the duke off Estampes.

AND thereuppon we dyd take ower leave off the kyng and the quene, and addreſſyd owerſelffs to the kyng off Navarr. Unto whom I syr Peter Mewtys sayd, that at my departyng frome your Majestie, the same dyd take yt, that he the kyng off Navarr was at Bloys, and not here: wheareuppon your Majestie dyd nott wryte to hym, but dyd command me, yn case I shuld fynd hym at the cowrte, that then I shuld declare unto hym the injuries wyche daly by land and by ſea your Majestie's subgetts \*\*\*

Indors'd: 3 Augusti 1562. To the quene's Majesté, by Sr Peter Mewtis.

TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

IT may please your Majestie, I receaved your lettres, dated the xxviii of July at Grenewiche, the first of Auguft, by this your Majestie's currour Francisco. And forasmoech as sir Peter Mewtis was not then difpatched from hence, I thought good to differre the demaunding of audience of this kinge and the queene his mother, untill the sayd sir Peter Mewtis had received this kinge's pasſeport for his ſafe departing this realme, which was graunted unto him the feconde of Augufe. Wherupon he departed from Paris the thirde day of this preſent, with intent to imbarke at Diepe. His and my negociation together with this kinge, the queene his mothir, and the kinge of Navarre, their aunſwers, and his intertainement, it may please your Majestie to be enfourmed of by the sayd sir Peter Mewtis.

WHO being departed hence, as is aforesayd, the iiii day of this preſent, I demaunded audience of this kinge and the queene his mother;

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmore  
ton to the  
Queen.

From Paris  
5 Aug. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

which was assignd me the same day about v of the clocke in the afternoone, at a place named La Tuillerye (adjoininge to the Loure) the king's newe pallaice in this towne: where I presented your Majestie's lettres of my revocation to the Kinge and the Queene his mother, and used my speeche unto them according to your Majesté's instructions. The Queene mother aunswered with a sorowfull countenaunce: Albeit there hathe ben committed in this realme and in this towne many insolences, outrages, and excesse (and some against yow) otherwise then the Kinge my sonne and I were glad of; yet yow knowe, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, upon advertisment from tyme to tyme of those disordres, howe we have provyded, that those molestationes might ceasse: and so wedoo not heere, that of late yow have ben troubled.

I AUNSWERED: Madame, the furye of this people and follye dothe comme uppon them by tydes and courses; for they have geven me somme intermissions betwene the tymes of their despites: for uppon the first, when they assayed their harquebusses and the levell of them at my house, and that it pleased the Kinge and yow to send Monsieur de Randan to geve order for those doinges, the people remained towardes me and myne more peafible for a tyme; which lasted not longe. And therupon I declared unto the Kinge and to the Queene the particularités of theese people's injuries towardes me, the fittes they used in those matters, and the manner of the doinge of them; so as it was not lyke, that I could longe remayne heere in quietnes, but that I shoulde have somme newe assayling. For whethir it were by the insolency of the people, or by solici-tation of somme of auctoritie, or by to greate permission of those which had the greatest auctoritie, that the people dyd these greate outrages, I coulde not tell: but well I was assured, that the Kinge's commaundementes and hers were so slenderly obeyed and obserued, as I was moved to thinke, that it was not in them to provide for my securitie; and yet I dyd not thinke, but the Kinge and she had my safety as moche recommended as their honors required to have of an Ambassadour, and speci-ally the minister of their good suster and freende, as your Majestie was.

THE Queene mother aunswered: she trusted, that I coulde fynde no faulfe with the Kinge and her; but seeinge it was your Majesté's pleasur to revoke me, you might do (she sayd) as yow thought good: mary it was reason, that they shoulde understande also, that Monsieur de Vielleville and their Ambassadour resident might safely returne without interruption; and whan the Kinge and she might understande, that the sayd Monsieur de Vielleville and their Ambassadour were in case to come away (which to put themselves in redines to do, they woulde despatche a corrour furthewith) that then I shoulde departe safely, and have the Kinge's passeport for the same. In the meane tyme the Queene desired me

me to be contented to tarrye ; and not to thinke it straunge, thought I passed not furthe of the realme.

I ANSWERED, that I was fuer, they shoulde fynde no empeachment in Englande, if it were the kinge's pleasur and hers to revoke their Ambassadour : and as for monsieur de Vielleville, I dyd not yet understande, that he was arrived in Englande ; but if he might happen to be there, the kinge and she might be well assured, he shoulde fynde at your Majesté's handes all honour, favour, and graciosité : and if it shoulde lyke the kinge and her to suffer monsieur de Foix there to refyde as their Ambassadour ; your Majesté had comaunded me to tell the kinge and her, that he shoulde be used and treated with all honour and good usage, as the minister of her good brother and suster : and further as foone as your Majestie should understande, either from them or otherwise probably, that your Ambassadour might lyve heere safely without contumely and despite ; that then incontinently yow woulde not fayle to sende hether somme agreeable parsonage, to intertwaine the good amitie and intelligence betuixte your Majestés.

THEN the Queene mother began to make a longe discourse unto me of her former proceedings touching the composition of theese troubles, and in th'ende layde all the faulfe uppon monsieur le Prince and his party ; saienege afterwardes : Where we had thought, the Queene your mistres woulde rather have geven countenaunce and ayde to the kinge my sonne's doinges and to those of his councell, then to those which will take upon them to give lawes to others : it seemethe nowe by revoking yow her Ambassadour after this manner, and sending no other in your place to succeade yow, that she will rather ayde the Prince of Condé, and countenance his doinges then ours ; for this manner of dealing amonoge freendes is full of jelousy and suspicion.

I SAYD, your Majesté coulde not satisfise in all your doinges all suspicioyn myndes : but the verey occasion of my revocation dyd well appeare to be uppon an other respect, then to medle in theese matters otherwise then your Majesté had don by mediation and advise ; as might well appere by your lettres to the kinge and her, and also by suche matter as I had moved unto her. I tolde her, your Majesté was so good suster and freende to the kinge and her, as yow coulde not well alowe the bringing in of so many straungers into this realme, as were brought and lyke to be brought by the one parte and th'other : for herafter if the mindes of theese parties woulde incline to composition ; it coulde not be in their powers to make an ende, but rather in the power and arbytrement of the strangers, which shoulde be heere in so greate numbers as it woulde be harde to bridle or satisfise them ; and then every nation woulde looke to his owne particular, wherby the kinge's state shoulde be in greate daunger. The queene mother sayd : I was not hafty to accorde the bring-

ing in of the strangers; but it was thought meete by the kinge my sone's councell, to recover his obeissance: she sayd further, the Prince and his party would come to no ende.

I SAYD: Madame, seeinge it is your pleasur to talke with me in theese matters, I will telle yow of my selfe what I have harde. The Prince of Condé and his partie do desire nothing but that which is auctorized and ordeined by greate auctoritie, that is, the edict of January to take place in suche sorte as it was ordeined; which was made and decreed by the kinge, by yow, by the kinge of Navarre, by the consente of all the princes of the bloudde which were at the court, by the kinge's whole privy councell, and by the consente of the chosen men of all the courtes of parliament of this realme. And nowe, Madame, I aske yow, whether the adnulling of this edict hathe ben done by as greate auctoritie as it was made, and by the lyke auctorité? And as unto the Prince of Condé's demaunde, that the duke of Guise, connestable and Marshall St André, and suche as were comptables, shoulde render their accoumpt of the manement of th'affaires, and of the kinge's finances; in this the said Prince demaundethe no more nor otherwise, then was concluded, accorded, and decreed by the three estates of this realme, made by their late edictes at Orleans. So as in theese two poinctes the Prince of Condé and his party dothe demaunde but the observation of your lawes; which, me thinkethe, is no sufficient cause to accuse him therefore of rebellion. As unto that where the Prince requirethe, that the duke of Guise, connestable, and Marshall St André should absent themselves from the court; the Prince dothe alledge in that parte for himselfe, that they be comptables and have not made their accoumpt: and that is not his demaunde, but the ordenance that was made at Orleans which dothe therto enjoine them. He sayethe further, that their first taking of the armes was the trouble of all this realme: and that, Madame, I have harde say, youe do beste knowe. Yow do also knowe, Madame, there hathe ben somme particular offences be-tuixt the Prince of Condé and somme of these other greate personages: and it hathe ben heretofore thought meete, as well by yow as by the kinge of Navarre, that there shoulde be more respect had to the Prince of Condé, being a Prince of the kinge's bloud, then to the others, albeit they be parsonages of greate honour and regarde. The queene aunswered: Well, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, yow knowe, I have don what I can; and the matter dothe touche me mooste nearest for my sonne's interest.

THE R UPON I dyd take my leave of the kinge and the queene; and required them, since it was their pleasur to stay me for a tyme, untill they had geven order for the revocation of their Ambassadour, that I might safely dispatche a currour to your Majesté, to advertise yow of my procedinges, of my stay, and the cause therof: which was accorded unto me. Then I presented my selfe to take my leave of the kinge of Navarre: who

used the same manner of talke unto me for my revocation as the queene mother had don before ; and also concluded in th'ende, that I shoulde not departe the realme, untill they were sure, that their Ambassadour should not be impeached : which I dyd assure him he shoulde not neede to feare. Lastly the sayd kinge desired me to present his humble recommendations unto your Majestie, and to require yow, that yow woulde continewe good fuster and freende to the kinge his soveraine, and well affected to his realme ; adding further, that he trusted, one day somme good occasion should be offred to make a parfaict and straight amitie betwixt the kinge  
 10 and yow. I tolde the kinge, it was not the best way to bringe that to passe, to make so greate a divorce in this realme as there was presently, and also therby to geve a suspiciois conjecture to your Majestie of their good meaninge towardes yow, your realme, and religion, as their extreame late doinges for the deffence of the papauté had geven evident demonstration. The sayd kinge of Navarre smyled upon me, and sayd : Yow shall see, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, all shall be well. And so I toke my leave of him : so dyd I also of the Marishall Brisac. These were all the greate personagis which dyd there accompanie the kinge ; for the cardinal of Guyse, beinge there at my entrey, taried not th'ende of this my  
 20 last conference.

IT may please your Majesté, in case Monsieur de Vielleville be passed into your realme to accomplishe his legation, to recommande the free pasage and good usage of me your Majesté's Ambassadour homewardes unto him : whome I am sure your Majesté will make no stay to suffer to retorne hether, for the regarde of me ; (as it is not meete) and yet nevertheless to give suche order, that Monsieur de Foix the Ambassadour resident may passe no farther then London, untill your Majesté shall be from me advertised, that I am licenced to departe towrdes Bullein from this towne : which being once graunted unto me, I will adertyse your Majestie by an  
 30 expresse currour, in what sorte I am dismissed. And further may it please your Majestie to give order, that the sayd Monsieur de Foix be not suffered to imbarke, untill your officers of Dover may understande, that either I am imbarked at Bullein or at Callais.

THE towne of Paris hathe, to intertwaine this warre against the Prince of Condé, graunted to lende againe two hundred thousand crownes : so as they have first and last lente four hundred thousand crownes, over and besydes the charges they have ben at in keeping their towne thus garded. The 111 day of this monethe, after I had taken my leave of the kinge and the queene, and after they had supped, they went to Madril,  
 40 three leagues from this towne, a house of the kinge's ; where he was, at the dispatche herof, accompanied with the queene his mother and the kinge of Navarre.

I do understande, that, notwithstanding the greate brute and shewe of besieaging Orleans or Burges, it is verily mente, that either the greatest force or some part thereof shall be applyed against Rone, Newhaven, and Dieppe; peeces, in my simble opinion, meete for your majestie to be very jelous of, as the worlde framethe, and is lyke to frame. Wheras in my last lettres I dyd amongst other thinges advertise your Majesté, that Troyes in Champaigne was taken to the Prince of Condé's use; I do not heere since the same to be well verefied, and therfore I doubt therof. Presently there is greate brute, that Chalons in Champaigne shoulde be taken by the conte de Seningham to the Prince of Condé's use; a peece 10 of greate consequence. It is sayd also, the sayd conte hathe assembled in those parties twelve enseignes of footemen and eight hundred horse.

W H E R A S also in my last dispatche I dyd advertise your Majestie, that the conte of Rochefocault was in the towne of Poictiers: since that tyme it is sayd, he hathe retired himselfe from thence more hyer into the country of Xantonge, there to asemble somme forces to come to the succours of the Prince of Conde. And since the departing of the sayd conte de Rochefocault from Poictiers, it is sayed, the conte Villars, accompanied with the conte Luyde, and Monsieur de Montpezat sonne in lawe to the conte Villars, hathe taken the sayd towne of Poictiers; where, I do heere, there hathe ben as greate cruelty and slaughter used, as there hathe ben in any other place since these troubles began. The greate defeate that was so muche spoken of betuixt Monsieur de Monluc and Monsieur Du-  
rasse is nowe sayd to be a matter of smalle consequence: for there was not slayne on bothe sydes above xxx parsons, as it is sayd; and the moost of those were of Monsieur de Monluc his partie, whose sonne (it is sayed) is also hurt with a harquebusse.

T H E brute also is verey ryfe, and the same auuthorised by the king of Navarre, by the cardinal of Lorraine, and spanish ambassadour, that the king of Spain doth furthewith sende three thousand footemen, and two 30 thousand horse to the papistes aide here by the way of Bayonne and Burdeaulx, four thousand by the way of Piedmont or Marseille, from the duchy of Millan, two thousand horsemen, and four thousand footemen from the Lowe-countrys: the reaport of all which succours I take to be but a favorable surmyse of the papistical beddes, to put terrour into the protestantes myndes. It is also on the other syde reaported for a trouthe, that the Almains, which Monsieur d'Andelot dothe bringe to the succours of the Prince, be presently not farre from the frontieres of France: which succours if they comme in season, the prince of Condé will once again, or it be long, seeke his adversaries in the field; and then I do believe, if that do comme to passe, there is no remedy, but the papistes muste have an overthrowe, and their cheftaines chased further then it is lyke they will retorne to do any greate harme. The Princes of Almayn hathe pro-  
claimed 40

claimed as well the lanskenettes which be under the conte Ringrave, as the ryters under the conte Roquendolphe, rebelles; and have confiscated their landes and gooddes, in case they do fight against the Prince of Condé in this cause.

SINCE my last dispatche, the twoo regimentes of lanskenettes march-ed throughge Paris: what day the conte Ringrave, their coronell, was contented to take an evill dinner with me at my lodging. *Who declared unto me the great affection and willing minde he had to do your majestie service, before and above all other princes, for the great worthinesse he*

10 *harde to be in yow: which matter he sette furthe at good lenght and verrey largely. I said to the conte, that your Majesté, by the information of my Lorde Admiral and other his friendes and acquaintance in Englannde,* was sufficiently perswaded, bothe of his worthines and of his good affection to the same. *I told him further, that his doinges at this time in this Godde's cause, and the cause of all christen princes, wherein your majestie had great intereste,* might be an occasion to confirme and to encrease the opinion yow had of him: and when he had as well acquited himselfe in this quarrell and common cause, as he had donne in all others; I wished, that he might have some good occasion offred to see your Majesté,

20 *and to do yow reverence. He sayd, there was no prince nor princiſſe in christiendome that he had more desyer to see, nor to do service unto. And bycause, sayd he, I do understande, her Majesté dothe take greate pleasur in good horses, and ſuche as be a little scarbillade; I have an ambling horse, which I do meane and advowe unto her Majesté; wishing, that he may be to her lyking and pleasur: which horſe, sayd he, monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, I will ſende unto yow, to be by yow ſente unto her Majestie from me. And then he asked me, howe your Majestie dyd lyke the laſt horſes which he dyd ſende yow: wherunto I coulde make him no aunſwer, bycause I was ignoraunte of any ſuche preſent ſente by him*

30 *unto your Maſtēy.*

HERWITH your Majestie ſhall receave the recuſations of the Prince of Condé and his party, ſente by them to the court of parliament of Pa-ris to denounce the incompetency of thoſe judges which dyd accorde to the ſentence of his condemnation. Herwith alſo your Majestie ſhall re-ceive a memoire ſent unto me lately from the Prince of Condé by one of his ſecretaries, to teſtefy his doinges at theſe laſte confe-rences had with the Queene mother.

THE fifth of this preſent the Marifhall Brisac, Gouvernour of Paris, ſent a gentleman unto me, to advyſe me from him to change my lodg-ing, 40 and to take a house neerer unto him within the towne: moved to geve me this advyſe for my more fuerty (as he ſayd) which was ſingula-ry recommended unto him by the Kinge, the Queene his mother, and the Kinge of Navarre, the day before; for that, as he ſayd, the people in the

quarters where I lodge were more inclined to ill doinges, then those within the towne. Whether *this mocion*, and it please your Majesté, from the Marshall Brisac dyd proceade, as it seemeth, of carefulnes for my safety, or to remove me from the place where I am, (*a place, in his opinion, more meete for my purpose, and less for his*) and so to bringe me nearer him, where he may have an eye over me and mine, and so to be as it were under garde, being within the town, I know not: but of this I thought meete to advertise your Majestie.

IT may please your Majesté, the Marshall St André since the taking of the towne of Poictiers hathe ben sente thither: since whose arrivall, 10 it is sayd, the slaughterers, murders, and pillages be put in execution in the highest degree. The sayd Marshall hathe taken upon him to skoure all Guienne and Gascoigne of the protestantes remaining in bothe the countreies, with the ayde of somme Spaniardes that shoulde enter at Bayonne. The 1111 of this present one named James Bethon, servant to the Queene of Scotalnde, and sonne to the late cardinal Bethon, departed from this towne towrdes Bullein or Callais to imbarke, and so to passe through your Majestie's realme into Scotalnde. He hathe taken upon him to make this voyage, and to do the good purposes he goethe about, being dispatched 20 *from the cardinal of Lorraine*, without my knowledge; and therfore would not vouchesafe to be accompanied with my lettres, neither to your Majesté, to none of your counsaill, nor to none of your officers for his passage. He is a glorious vayne younge man, and one of the worst affected to your nation that is of his nation. He cariethe with him as ill devises to be put in ure against your Majesté, as the papistes heere can devise. Of this also I thought meete to advertise your Majesté. The Erle of Marre, and others of honour and honestie about the queene of Scotalnde, can tell your Majesté what manner of man this man is. His errand hether was to christen, in the queene his mistres name, Madame de Martigus childe; but he returnethe home, as I am enfourmed, not to do so good offices there, 30 but to procure, that there may be *some busines upon the frontiere of Scotland towardes England*. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Paris, the v day of August, at viii of the clocke at night, 1562.

Your Majesté's mooste humble, faithfulle,  
obedient subject and sarvaunte.

*M Throckmorton*

## TO MR SECRETORY.

SIR, the tyme and the manner of my leave takyng, the acceptation therof, and my restraynt to departe this realme, youe shall understand by my lettres to hir Majesté. And since my restraynt growethe frome hence; I praye youe, lett no other growe frome thence. Loke well to your hostages; but so as they be no otherwyse molestyd, then with provision that they start not. The tearmes be suspitious, and therfore they may well inoughe bere with lokyng to. Hytherto youe have in all things proceadyd very well, and the same doth not succeade amisse; I meane  
 10 your musters, the preparatyve of your navye, and the manner of revokynge your Ambassador.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cil.

From Paris.  
5 Aug. 1562.

Throkmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No. XXII.

From the  
original  
draught.

THIS lyttell and pretty shewe, that is donne, hath made some folkes that were full lofty to be astonyshyd, and to stryke a sayle: I could wysh, all their sayles were stryken, unlesse they wolde amende their navigation. Emongst other folkes which be both angrye and defceavyd, the spanishe Ambassador in this court is on that braveth most; and doth saye, hir Majesté dare do nothinge. I doo trust, God wyllinge, yf hir Majesté wyll do what she maye doo, the kyng his master wyl be glad to leave threateninge, and use prayinge. Yf in this matter youe cane goo well to work;  
 20 hir Majesté shal be able throwghe christendome to be bothe arbytar and umper, as he doth chalenge to belonqe unto him as of ryght.

SIR, in any wyse contynue your good usage and good wordes to the French Ambassador there: but so handell your doinges for a tyme, as the French and Spanyard both may thinke and beleave, that you doo meane to ayde your fryndes in this contrey. And in very dede youe must have a speceall regard, that Newehaven and Deape be kepte styll in good devotione towardes the quene's Majesté: for when they shal be, and specially Newehaven, eyther furth of your power, or furthe of your fryndes handes; then think, all the preparatyve youe cane make, and all the good cowntynance youe can shewe, shal be worthe nothing. Yt is also very necef-  
 30 sarye, that by some meanes youe have a speciall regard to ayde the towne of Roan, yf yt be possyble; eyther by sufferyng some of your men to come over as voluntaryes, or some other wayes, as youe think best for their succours. I ame afayde, lest this army, which boasteth so muche to goo to Orleans and Bourges, shal be applyed against Roan, Newehaven, and Deape; or against some of theim. And Sir, I assuer youe, I ame at this present movyd, and by reasons, as I take yt, perfwadyd, and emongst o-  
 40 thers for a second cause, to be as jelouse of Roan, Newehaven, and Deape, and specially Newehaven and Deape, as I wolde be of Calles, and al-  
 most the yle of Wyght. Mary, Sir, you must not tak me, that for all these matters, I wold, that hir Majesté shuld enter into the war; unlesse

yt be, that Newehaven and Deape, but specyally Newehaven, shuld be rendryd into the Quene's Majesté's handes: for such two peces togeather, but specially one of them, is worthy a war makyng for the defence of yt; and I beleave, yt wyll quyte the cost.

I P R A Y E youe, suffer not the frenche Ambassador resident to departe from London, untyll youe be advertyfyd from me, that I have lybertye, warrawntyd by this Kyng's pasport, to departe frome Paris: which beinge ones grawntyd unto me, as yt is not yet, I wyll advertyse youe therof at my departing this towne by a courror, yf I maye have lyberty to sende on: and yf youe here not shortly frome me after this dispatche, I doo meane, 10 within eight or ten dayes; then think, eyther my letters be interceptyd, or I not at lybertye to send. Sir, I praye youe, by your next lett me understand, and that, yf yt may be, before I departe hence, whether hir Majesté doth mynde within a moneth or there abowts to sende any Ambassador hyther: which I defyer to knowe, not only for my particular affayres, and his commodyté that shuld come hyther, but also, and chyefly, for hir Majesté's better service. For youe must in no wyse leave this contrey without some minister off yours, as the worlde standith; unlesse youe meane to enter into tearmes of open hostilytye: and yf youe meane so; yett yt shal be very necessarye, that I be therof advertisyd with great 20 sped; that I maye, yf yt be possyble, take some such order nowe, as that youe maye here frome hence howe the worlde goeth in all tymes: and yf youe had geven me of these matters some watchworde in this your last dispatch; I myght have taken better order in those matters, then, I feare, I shal be able to doo now.

Indors'd: 5 August 1562. To mr Secretory, by Francisco the curror.

#### AN ANSWER DEVISED FOR MONSIEUR DE VIELLEVILLE.

Answer to  
Monsieur de  
Vielleville.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From a copy  
corrected by  
Secretary  
Cecill.

B ECAUSE it appeerith to the queene's Majestie by his message and answers, that the queene mother understandith her Majestie's message, openid by her Ambassador sir Nicholas Throkmorton, no furder, 30 but that her Majestie wold know of her, whether she wold allow of an ambassade to be sent from hence, to gyve the king and her advise for the pacification of thies troubles; where indeede the said Ambassador was commaundid to understand pryvately of the queene mother, how she cowde allow, if the Queen's Majestie wold send some persons of her pryy counsell, being of wisdome and authoritee, thither, not onely to gyve advise, but also to be meanes and mediators for the compounding of the said trowbles: her Majestie is sory of this mischance, that either her Ambassador hath not so fully as he was commaundid utred his message, or that the Queen mother hath not conceyvid the same as it was utred. 40

And

And yet neverthelesse, so desyrous is her Majestie to shew some good office of freendshippe towards the appeasing of the said troobles in this the king her good brother's yonge aige, as to have adventured the sending of an ambassade to the said pourpose. But because the said Monsieur de Vielleville, and Monsieur de Foix also, have directly answerid both to her Majestie and to her counsell, that they have no commission to answer any furder; neither do they know, whether the Queene's Majestie's Ambassadours, comming thither, shal be permitted to speake or treate with any of the persons that be parties to the controversy, as to the 10 Queene's Majestie appeereth bothe reasonable and necessary for to reduce theim to accord; but rather dowbt, that it shuld be denied for some respects, and this onely allowed, to gyve or send by wryting her Majestie's advise to the Queen mother: her Majestie therfore is lykewise very sory, that, sins her intention hath ben so earnest, and the cause so necessary, to procure some good ende of the troubles in Fraunce, the ordinary meanes to do the same seeme by the answers of theese Ambassadours to be so doubtfull to be grawnted, as her Majestie to her great grief is occasionid as yet to forbeare from entermedling heerin, as she intendedde, and hoped therby to have ben a meane of some speedy pacification.

20 AND where it is requyred by Monsieur de Vielleville, that her Majestie wold either send some person with her advise to the Queene mother, or impart it heere to him by speeche or some memoryall in writing, for his more assured understanding therof: her Majestie is also very sory, that the state and circumstancies of theese controversies in Fraunce be not in suche certain and plaine maner of both parts knowne to her Majestie, as wer meete to be before she cowde conveniently gyve any certein cownsell therin. For, in such a cause of weight as this is, her Majestie thinketh it not meete to gyve any such advise to the Queene mother, as she wold be knowne therof to the world, without furder understanding of all the differencees and the difficultees of either parte. But yet her Majestie, having such an assured opynion of the synceritee of the Queene mother to accept and to interpret her good meaning to the best, hath thought meete to imparre pryvatly to her self, what she thinketh for this present of theese trowbles in Fraunce, and what she therin mislyketh; meaning not, that the Queene mother shuld notify the same abroad, least it may be that her Majestie maye seeme in some parts to have lacked dew information, and so to have misjudged: wherin, for divers respects, she wold be glad, that she had at this tyme erred.

30 FIRST her Majestie, by any maner of thing that she can hitherto collected of the begynning, increasse, and contynuance of theese troobles in Fraunce, thinketh, that the very originall cause therof was the pryvat disdayn betwixt the Prince of Condé and the House of Guyse, begonne in the latter tyme of the reign of kyng Françoys: so as, if that differ-

40 Vol. II. E

ence had ben sowndly compowndid at the begynning of the reigne of the kyng that now is, she thinketh surely, theese troubles had not in this sorte succedid. Secondly her Majestie thinketh, upon the beholdinge the proceedings of either part, some difference in the intents of both those parties: the one, having ones tasted danger, hath ben disposid, as hath appered, to defend and save himself, without furder annoyance of any other; the other party, (otherwise determinyd, as it seemith) to prosecute the Prince, with some furder meaning. With these intents either part hath (as it appeereth) fortifyed theimselfs, by meanes of entring into a common quarell and faction: the one attempting to invade such as for conscience sake forbeare to be subject in certayne ceremonyes of religion to the law of the pope; therby adjoyning to his parte all those that adhere to the pope, wherby (in his opinion) he sought the greater advantaige: the other attempting an other pourpose, to defend both himself and a greate nombre of others from such an invasion as was begonne by his adversary at Vaffey, and to mainteyn th'execution of certaine ordinances made by the three estates of the realme at Poiffy the last winter, and therwith also an edict made in January, upon grete consultation, adjoynid therby to his parte all such parsons within that realme, as feard that they shuld with force by the Duke of Guyse and his compliees be compellid, either to lyve against their consciencées, to the perishing of their sowles, or elles to lyve withoutt their leefull defence, to the perisheng of there bodyes by sword and fyre.

IN this sort dothe her Majestie think of the first begynning, and increasse of thies troobles: being right sory to perceyve, that God's cause shuld be thus drawne to serve pryuate affections; and that men lyving in th'obedience of the king's lawes and ordinances shuld be dryven to theese extremytees, to perishe either in body or in sowle; yea, which is worst of all, that heerby occasion shuld be sought to bring all christiendome in armes, which before the attempt at Vaffy was in all parts in a good peace. Besides this, her Majestie is right sory pryvately to see and understand, that the greatnessse and strength of the one parte is becomme such, as it hath drawne the Queene mother and some others, for feare of present perilles and other respectes, to lend to the same parte the authoritee and name of the king her sonne, and therwith to sufferr them to distroye so many of the king's subjects: which her Majestie cowde have wissched, had ben either reservid, or usid indifferently to have rulid and directed both parties, and to have stayed the realme in that good order and quyet wherin it was reported to be before the laste comming of the Duke of Guyse and his brethern out of Lorraine. Heerupon may the Queene mother conjecture, (the cause being thus, or lyke therto) what wer yet a convenient reamedy for thies troobles.

- BESIDES this commen respect which mooveth her Majestie greatly to be sory and mislyke on the behalf of christiendome (wherin her Majestie feeithe right well, that she hath no small interest to regard) there is also a furder occasion heerby for her Majestie to be bothe sory and much to mislyke: which being more pryuate to her Majestie and to her realme then the other, moveth her also to think therof, and pryvately to comunciate it with the queene mother; therby to gyve her some light of conjecture, what her Majestie thinketh meete to be donne in that behalf. Her Majestie dowlbeth not, but her good suster the queene mother remembrith, whilst the howse of Guyse had the sole governance in France in the tyme of kyng Francoise, what attempts tending to hostilitee wer offred by theim, in the name of their niepcethe scottishe queene, against the queene's Majestie, to the trooble of the three contrees of England, France, and Scotland; and sins the moderation of their autoritee, what good amytee hath ben begonne betwixt her Majestie and the said queene of Scots: yea, what good will hath ben shewed many wayes by her Majestie to the Duke of Guyse and his brethern, it maye be referrid to the judgement of theimselfs. And therfore her Majestie, being very defyrouse to have establishid and contynuid this amytie with hir good sister the Queen of Scots, lyke as she meaneth not, without great occasion gyven to her, to varye therin, cannot but muche mislyke, that, of this pryvate diffension betwixt thies two parties, there hath followed (besyde the stirring uppe of a quarrell for religion, lyke to sette all christiendome in a fyre) this also. Heeroft apparantly followith the conduycng of the Duke of Guyse with his whole house, not onely to a supreme and singular autoritee in Fraunce, but also, by the coullour and preteste of this comen quarrell in defence of the papalitee, to amasse together great treasures of money and powres of men of warre, and consequently to employe the same to such pourpose, as when they had the crowne of Fraunce in the tyme of King Francis at their commaundement, it appeirid that house was gyven to prosecute, and therin to employe all that which they cowde commaunde. This is that which gyveth the queene's Majestie pryvate and necessary cause to mislyke; and cannot but in reason be dayly more and more very jelouse therof. So as, untill this may be cleerid and have some other shew, her Majestie cannot choose, but depely to thinke therof, and to devyse how to provyde for the worst; as percafe her devysees which necessite shal minister to hir may gyve more gelousye to others then is ment: wherof she also shall be sory to have such occasions gyven her, by the contynuance of those troobles in this manner.
- To conclude, her Majestie, having thus discharged her mynde in some things to the queene mother, requyreth her to use theese things freendly. And considering, that, by the contynuance of these troobles, first the whole kingdome of France is presently tormented; secondry all chris-

tiendome lyke to be therby inflamid; thurdly her Majestie forced to make preparations to diverte the peril immynent to her and her realme by this extraordinary exaltation of the howse of Guyse (whose prosperitee to lyve in honour with order and equalitee her Majestie never envyed, but hath and will be gladde therof;) her Majestie thinkith it more then necessary, that some further conference wer usid betwixt her Majestie and the said Queene mother and her sonne's counsell, how thies perills (at the least these that maye be comen to them bothe) might be stayed and preventid: in which part the Queen's Majestie shal be alwayes fownde ready to follow reason and advyse.

10

Indorſed: An anſwer devised for monſieur de Vielleville, and not delivered.

#### AU ROY TRES-CHRETIEN.

La reine  
d'Angle-  
terre au Roy  
tres chre-  
tien.

17 Aout  
1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**T**RES hault &c Par ce porteur le sieur de Vielleville nous avons receu voz lettres, et avec ce ouy bien au long les choses qu'en vostre endroict luy aviez donné en charge de nous dire; aiant esté, tant par l'un que par l'autre, bien informée de vostre bonne acceptation de ce que entendons et desirons pour le repos de yostre royaule: chose certes dont avons reçeu grand contentement; l'estimant de proceder du vray et fraternel amour que nous portez, comme l'entendrez plus amplement par le dict sieur de Vielleville: auquel, pour sa suffisance, remectons le rapport de ce que luy a été respondu icy sur sa dicte charge; ne voulant partant vous escrire pour cest heure plus longue lettre, ains prier le creatuer, tres hault &c, vous avoir en sa tres faincte et digne garde.

20

Endoſſée: The Q. Majesté to the French King. XVII Augusti 1562.

#### A LA REINE-MERE DE FRANCE.

La reine  
d'Angle-  
terre à la  
Reine mere  
de France.

17 Aout  
1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**T**RES haulte &c salut. Les lettres que nous a porté le sieur de Vielleville present porteur, et les propos qu'il nous a tenu en vostre endroict, nous ont faict bon tesmoing, que nostre intention touchant la pacification de ces troubles, a nostre grand regret advenues en ce royaule la, ayent esté agreables a vous et a nostre bon frere le Roy vostre filz: dont vous remercyons tres affectueusement, et des amyables parolles que nous a tenues de vostre part le dict sieur de Vielleville; auquel avons donné l'audience que nous aviez requise, et mesmes entendu bien au long vostre intention, et autres choses de sa charge: dont nostre response a été telle que pourrez entendre par le dict sieur de Vielleville; qui, pour sa suffisance, nous garde de vous la mecre ici par escript: priant

priant Dieu, tres haulte &c, vous donner en santé tres heureuse et longue vie. Escript a Grenewich.

Endoffée: The Q. Majesté to the French quene mother, xvii Augusti 1562.

BY THE QUENE.

**T**RUSTY and right welbeloved, we grete yow well. Upon the The Queen  
to Sir Nicho-  
las Thro-  
morton. hering of suche matter as Monsieur de Vileville hath sence his comming hither opened unto us, on the behalf of the kyng and the quene mother, we have in th'ende, with good advice and deliberation, made hym suche aunswer thereunto, as by th'instructions herewith sent yow.

17 Aug. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecil.

10 ye may at better length perceyve; and with the same have caused that which ye shall saye to the sayd quene to be wrytten in french: whiche we have thought good to doo for this tyme, as well to th'ende yow may offer the same to be redd by the sayd quene (if she think so good) for your better credit, as allso to th'intent it may thereby the rather appere unto hir, that the hole matter commeth directly from us, withoutt any addition or alteration on your parte: whereunto we ar also the rather moved, for that it is alleadged unto us from the sayd quene, that, in the opening of the matter that yow had last in charge to move unto hir from us, yow dyd not so fully nor in so playne sorte open our meaning unto hir, as was by us prescribed unto yow: which allegation, nevertheless,

20 we take to be onely a device inventyd by them there, for an excuse of theyr manner of proceeding with us in this matter; knowing right well your wisdome and circumspection to be suche, as yow wolde not omitte any parte of the charge committed unto yow.

As touching your revocation: yow shall understande, that Vileville and th'Ambassadour resident here, uppon occasion of your demaunding of licence to come from thence, have moved us, on the behalf of the quene mother, to be contentyd either to sende sume other personne to resyde there as our Ambassadour in your steade, or ells to licence theyre 30 Ambassadour here to returne allso home. Whereupon, having regarde to the tyme, we have thought mete for good considerations to resolve, for the better furtherance of our service, to sende one to succede yow: and therefore have made aunswer unto the sayd Ambassadour, that in caafe the sayd kyng and quene mother will assure us, that the persone whome we shall sende shall not onely be in suretie, both for his awne personne and those that shal be abowt hym, but may allso have libertie, as other Ambassadours have and allwayes have had, to send his folks abrode at all tymes abowt his necessarie affayres to and fro, as well within that realme as allso hither unto us, withoutt any manner stay or empechement, we will then appoint one to repayre thither in your steade

F

withowt delay: which the sayd Ambassadours have taken upon them to move; and doo make sure accompt, that the sayd quene will not fayle to graunt thereunto. Yow shall do well therefore to open this matter allso unto hir from us: and in caase she shall be content to make this assurance and promyse, we shall then owt of hande, upon the understanding thereof from yow at the retурne of this courrour, appoint sir Thomas Smyth (who is alredy in ordre for that purpose) to repayre thither with as muche spede as he may to succede yow. And therefore the more diligence ye doo use in soliciting an aunswere herein, the soner may yow have libertie to retурne from thence according to your desire. 10

Indorſed: 1562 17 Augufti, Minute to sir Nicholas Throgmorton from the quene's majeftie.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR SIR NICHOLAS THROGMORTON KNIGHT,  
OUR AMBASSADOUR RESIDENT IN FRANCE, TO BE BY HIM  
UTTRID TO THE QUEENE-MOTHER.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Sir Nicho-  
las Thro-  
morton.

17 Aug. 1562  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecil.

**Y**OW shall understand, that Monsieur de Vielleville hath declarid unto us for message, first thankes from the king and the queene his mother for our often comfortable messages unto theim; secondly a request, that we wold either shew our advise for the compownding of theefe controversies to him, or elles to send the same by some exprefſe messenger to that king. Wherunto, after other complements of speeche, our answer was, that, for any advise to be gyven either heere or there, we saw not how the same cowde be, without furder understanding of the matters in controversy on bothe sydes; and to that end our meaning was to have ſent certaine personagees of authoritie to have treatid about the pacification therof, as we ſaid yow our Ambassadour had in charge to declare to the queene mother. 20

WHERUPON the ſaid Vielleville repyled, that the queene mother made no mention therof to him, but willed him to ſay to us: that where you had ſought to understand of her, whether ſhe cowde be content, that we wold ſend thither ſome persons of credict to gyve unto her our advise for the pacification of the preſent troubles; ſhe thought it meete, for sparing the trouble of our Ambassadours, to will him to requyre us to impart the ſame our advise unto him, or ells to ſend it to her; without furder mention of treating betwixt parties, or uſing of any meanes to compownd the ſame. So as after ſome preeſsing of him, both by ourſelf and by ſome of our counſell, what he thought might enſew, if we ſhould ſende any thither, he plainly affirmid, and ſo dothe Monsieur de Foix confirme the ſame with more earnestneſſe, that they thought, our Ambassadours cowde not be ſuffrid to treate in this mater by con-

ferring with any of the parties, nor any other wise then by gyving advise and counsell to the King and Queene mother.

WHERUPPON we resolvid to answer him, that, considering we have so divers wayes sought to shew the office of a freend and suster, by offering to entreate upon some accord, and fynde, as well by former answers made by the said Queene mother, as by this now brought by him, that as it seemethe there is no meaning on that side to have us intermeddell therin as a medyatour, which we meant for the best, therfore we meane to forbear from furder dealing therin that wayes. And yet  
 10 we do meane not to seeme so carelesse of the cause, being so waighty as it is for many respects, but that we will impart to the said Queene mother in some part, both what we thinke of the matters and what we mislyke; which we have told Monsieur de Vielleville that we wold do by your report.

AND because this speeche of Monsieur de Vielleville maketh us doubt, that either yow did mysse in the rapporte of our message, or the Queene mother in conceyving of yow; we have thought meete, for this tyme onely, to wryte this our instruction to yow in frenche, to th'ende that yow may offer her the reeding therof, if it shall so please her: and if not;  
 20 then yow shall say as followith, and begyn to use the lyke speeche to her as we have done to Monsieur de Vielleville, in shewing the causees why we meane to forbear furder intermeddling in the mater as a mediatour; and yet for demonstracion of our good will to her, we have thought meete to impart unto her, not onely what we thinke but also what we mislyke in thies troubles.

FIRST we thinke for a certein, if the difference betwixt the Prince of Condé and the duke of Guyse had ben sowndly compowndid after the deathe of the last King Francis, thies troubles had not in this forte succedit: so as therupon we take these troubles to be in deede betwixt  
 30 them and their adherents; without seing why the King shulde be a party, otherwise then it shall please her and the King of Navarre to make him, for some respects not knownen to us. Secondly we thinke, by the beholding of the proceedings of either part, this to be the diversité betwixt their two intents. The one, having ones tasted of danger, seemith onely to have sought the defence of himself from any furder perill: the other, as it shuld seeme, being otherwise determinid, hath sought to prosequete the mater with some furder meaning; and fortifying himself with entring into a commen quarrell (by invading suche as for conscience sake in some thyngs dissent from the Pope) hath made  
 40 his part very greate: wherby the Prince (being the other part) for defence of him self, and such other as for their consciences feard th'invasion, hath increasid also his part with great nombres. And so at this tyme (as it appeereth) the quarelles ar growen to be commen and publicke mo-

tions; wherby is lykely to follow that which is most to be lamentid, that is, an occasion to bring all christiendom into armes, which before thies begynnings was knowne to be in an universall good peace. Besides this, we cannot but mislyke and ar sory to se, that the greatnesse and strength of the one party hathe drawen the queene mother and some others, for feare of present perilles, to lende to the same part the authoritee and name of the king her sonne, to the daily distruption of soche great nombres of his people. Which authoritee we wishe had ben reservid to have rulid both parts, and rather to have stayed bloodshed then thus to furder it; which might have well ben done, if the realme had 10 ben suffrid to have remaynid in that good order wherin it was before the last comming of the duke of Guyse out of Lorraine.

BESIDES thies commen respects, tending to the danger not onely of that realme but also of the rest of christendome, we have a furder occafion to be both sory and much to mislyke: which being pryuate to our self, we will not forbeare to communicate to the Queene mother our good fuster; leaving to her wisdome to conjecture therupon, what cause we have pryvately to provide for our awne surety. It is well knowne, whilst the house of Guyse had the sole gouernance in France, after the death of king Henry, what attempts of hostilitie wer offrid 20 by theim to us in the name of their niepcce the queene of Scots, not onely to the trooble of Scotland, but also to that realme of France. And sithen the moderation of their authoritee at the begynning of this king's reign, what good amytie hath ben begon and yet contynuethe betwixt us and the said queene of Scots, yea what good will hath ben shewed by many wayes to her uncles of the howse of Guyse, is so evident, as we dare remitte the judgement of our doings to theimselfs. And therfore comparing now this our late experyence of the tymes past, being both unquyet and quyet, with this present alteration lykely to follow in the howse of Guyse; we cannot but much mislyke, that of thies troobles (besides the stirring up in christendome of a quarrell for religion, lyke to sette all christendome in a fyre, and wherunto it behoovith us to have regard) this is lyke to follow, that the howse of Guyse shall not onely be brought to a singular and greater authoritee in France then before, but also, by coullour and pretext of the commen quarrell of protection of the pope and his, shall amasse together (as they have begonne) great treasures of money and powres of men; which consequently they may employ to such pourposees as heertofore they evidently sought and earnestly followed.

To conclude, we ar forced to leave to the wisdome of our good fuster the queene mother to consider upon thies our opinions conceyvid of thies maters, what she shall think meete to be done for the stayeng of these great troubles lykely to follow; for that we cannot, without some note

note of temeritee, entre to gyve any advise, except we wer more particularly enfourmed of the whole proceedings, and the humours of both thies partes betwixt whome we thinke the controversye restethe. Considering it is not grauntid to us to understand the same; we can do no more but, as one that hath an interest with other christien princes in the publick weale of christendom, conceyve an inward compassion in our mynde for the trouble therof, and a naturall care for our awn particular; and so consequently wishe well to all thies causes generally, and foresee our awn surety particularly.

10 OUR meaning is, that the queene mother shuld see and rede this in french, if she please; because she shall not thynk any part therof sett furth by yow. And after this doone, ye shall faye, that wher Monsieur de Villvile hath on her behalf required us to have consideration of your revokyng, that we wold send some other thyther; we have bene content to accord therunto, if we may receyve knoledg from the kyng her sonne and hir by there assured promiss, that we maye have our embassador there in suerty and liberty for hym and his, as other embaxadors have there. Wherfor if we may be so assured, we will furthwith send sir Thomas Smyth thither (for otherwise yow maye faye, we must nedes have yow to retorn) and shall license Monsieur de Foix to depart from hence, if he shall so require. And herin, for the commodité of your retorn, we wold yow used as much expedition as ye can.

Indorsed: 17 Augusti 1562. To Sir N. Throkmorton from the Q. Majestie.

To THE QUEEN'S MAJESTE.

PLEASITHE it your Majesté, the xxi of this monethe I receaved Sir Nicholas  
 your lettres of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of the same, by Francisco your currour,  
 together with your Majesté's instructions, partly put into frenche and  
 parte otherwise, for my further direction to procede with the queene  
 mother; with whome it seemethe unto your Majesté I have not in my  
 30 late negociations directed my speeche according to your former order.  
 And but that your acceptation therof dependethe in some gracious sorte  
 towardes me, as dothe appeare by some speeche in your lettres, I woulde  
 by as probable meanes as I coulde make my justification yn that matter.  
 This only, I truste, together with your Majesté's gracious oppinion, shall  
 suffise in my behalfe, that Monsieur de Vielleville and Monsieur de Foix  
 have sufficiently ascertained you, that no Ambassadour nor minister of  
 your Majesté might be permitted, in their opinion, to treate with either  
 of these greate personages aparte which be nowe in quarrel and at pyke,  
 to compounde the differences betwixt them: which matter might more  
 40 manifestly appear unto your Majesté after the same sorte, by the resolute

VOL. II.

G

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

From Paris.  
27 Aug. 1562

Throkmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No. XXIV.

From the  
original  
draught.

aunswere which was geven to sir Henry Sydney and me, uppon our ne-gociations with this kinge and the queene his mother in that byhalfe. And forasmuche as, at the arryval of Francisco your curroure, I founde myselfe so ill disposed for lacke of helthe, as that I was not able, nor am not yet in beste case, to travaill, and namely to make so longe a vioage, as to travaill to Burges where the kinge is presently, beeinge above six score myles from this towne, the passage by Orleans being nowe impeach-ed; and also for that Monsieur de Vielleville is not yet arryved in this towne, whose declaration of his procedinges in his legation with your Majesté to the kinge and the queene his mother methought shoulde be convenient 10 before my accesse unto them; and lastly for that it is verey lyke, the re-turne of aunswere to your Majesté's late lettres and instructions wil be len-ger deferred, for the respectes aforesayd and other accidents which may chance, then your expectation: I have thought meete to sende this gen-tleman bearer herof, one of sir Thomas Wrothe's sonnes, unto your ma-jesté with this dispatche; to th' intent you may understande, in what termes thinges be presently here.

THE xviii<sup>th</sup> of this monethe the kinge and his campe being at Re-morantin, fourteen myles beyonde Bloys; the marshall St André return-ing furthe of Poictou, after his late bluddy victories, made his approches 20 the sayd xviii<sup>th</sup> day, with suche force of horsemen and footemen as he had, before Burges. At whose arryvall monsieur d'Yvoy, cheefe within the towne for the Prince off Condé, receaved hym so bravely with skir-mishing, as it is fayed, that the marshall loste parte of his cumpanye of men of armes, and a cumpanye of footemen under the leading of monsieur de Nancy were defeated by those within the towne. The xix<sup>th</sup> day the constable, beeing not farre from thence, sente a heraulde of armes to sommon the towne to be rendered unto the kinge, and to him as sente by the kinge. The sayd monsieur d'Ivoy, brother to monsieur de Janlis, aunswered, that the towne and all which were within it were redye and 30 willing to geve the kinge their soverayne, all his bretherne, the Queene his mother, the kinge of Navarre, the princes of the kinge's bloud, ex-cept those which were confederate with the adversaries to the crowne, noting and naming the duke of Monpensier, fre entery at their pleasures within the sayd towne; and that he and all the souldiors therin woulde serve and obaye the kinge, and dye at his foote: and this was the charge the prince of Condé had geven them, by whome he and his cumpanye were delegued to defende and keepe the sayd towne from the handes of the duke of Guyse and all his house, from the constable and the mar-shall St André and all their force; all which they dyd repute to be adver-saries to God and to the kinge: and if they or any of them dyd presse to enter, the sayd monsieur d'Ivoy sayd unto the heraulde, they shoulde en-ter avec bonnes enseignes. 40

THE RUPPON the constable in greate furye marched in greate haste, and made his approches before the towne; comaunding incontinent th'artillery to be planted, and wolde not tarrye to have the same to be defended with gabbions: at which approche it is sayed; that monsieur de Rocheroffée, and monsieur de Valency bastard to the late monsieur d'Anghien, was slayne with twoo peeces of artillerye from the towne. The constable perceiving by these twoo dayes worke paste, that theese men within the towne were mynded to keepe the same, instantly pres-  
 10 sed the kinge, the queene mother, and the kinge of Navarre to marche from Remorantin to Burges with all the reste of the campe. Wherupon, after three or four dayes pause, the kinge with these greate parsonages aforesayd and all his force marched from Remorantin the xxii of this monethe towardes Burges; and so the xxii of the same his force arrived there, and the kinge with the queene his mother arryved at an abbay foure myles beyonde Burges the same night; where presently they be lodged, to be furthe of the daunger which might happen by beeing to neare the towne.

I do heere the state of Burges to be after this manner defencible. There is about three thousand and five hundred souldiors within the towne; which towne is verey greate in circuite, to be garded by suche a number. I do heere also, the same is verey well vittuayled for a convenient space; munition and artillery sufficient of the meanest sorte, but nether cannon nor culveryn. The one halfe of the towne is fortifyed by nature, having a greate marishe on that syde; the other parte is fortifyed by arte, as the tyme would serve, and the skill of those which have the oversight therof. Amongst the particularités of that manner of fortification, this one thinge I do here to be to good purpose and for the deffence of the towne; that the counterscarpe is made so hys from suche places where it may be battred, as it dothe in manner cover the toppe of the walles and the houses. There is also a greate tower within the towne, which is defencible and verey stronge; which also dothe serve the towne as a plattefourme. Greate pyty it is, that they have no greate artillery to lay uppon it; but therfore they are dryven to make as good shifte as they can with falcon, muskette, and harquebushes a crocke. The heythe off the cownterscarpe wyll be proffytable to them withyn the towne, untyll the adversaries do approche to nere, as I thynke; and then, I feare, yt woll more annoy them, then plesure them.

I do here also, that the pryncie off Condé, synce the day off the fyrste approche, hathe sent four enseynies off footemen, to pleasor the sayd towne off Burges, with two or three capytayns off more conducte, mo yers and experiance then monsieur de Ivoy ys notyd to be; who hathe the honor, nevertheles, to be reputyd a verie valiant and hasardos gentylman. I do heere, that the duke de Nemours, who is presently

at the campe at Burges, shall shortly repaire towards these quarters, with some force of horsemen and footemen; some thinke, to renforce Monsieur d'Aumale for the entreprisef of Normandy; some others thinke, to take St Clou, and there to put himselfe in some strenght, to prevent the desseignement of Monsieur d'Andelot (who, it is sayd, dothe mynde to besiege Parys) by keping the passages of the ryver bothe above and bynethe, that is to say, at St Clou and Pont Chalanton. I do heere, that presently Monsieur d'Andelot is entred into Lorryne with twoo thousande horsemen and fouor thousande footemen; which force is sayd to be led by the duke of Twoo-bridges. I do heere also, that there dothe come a greater force, bothe of Almain horsemen and footemen, after; ledde, as it is sayd, by Cassamire, seconde sonne to the conte Palatin. Monsieur d'Ozance, govornour of Metz in the absence of Monsieur de Vielleville, hathe lately advertised the kinge, that the princes of Almain be determined to assayle Metz, Verdun, and Thou this winter: and if they can recover those townes, there they do minde to winter their campe; to th'ende they may be readye to do other attemptes this next sommer. I do heere also, that the bushoppes electors and o-thers in Germany be muche offendid with the house of Guyse, the connestable, and the Marshall St Andre, as authours of the troubles of France; which dothe and will occasion greate troubles also in Germany, and therby put the sayd bishops in perill of their estates, which before lyved peacably. Here is some brute of late, that the younge conte of Mongomery shoulde besiege the Grand-Priour besyde Shirborg in base Normandy, at a house of the duchesse of Nevers, where he was to make love to the sayd duchesse.

THE Marquis d'Albeuf dothe keepe Bogeancy betwixt Bloys and Orleans, having certain cumpaines of Frenchmen and Suisses for the garde therof. Of late there was a heraulde sent in the kinge's name to the Suisses which are joyned with the baron des Adresses (sent from the can-tions of Barne and Zuriche, which is sayd to be in number six thousand) to perswade them by all meanes possible to returme home agayne, and to desiste from their entrepryses; charging them with the breache of the ancient league betwixt the kinge and the Suisses. It was aunswered to the sayd heraulde, as I do here, by their cheefes and by them all, that they came for the service of the king, and to defende him and his estate from tiranny and usurpation of others, and therwithall to maintaine and defende suche as were persecuted for religion, contrary to the kinge's or-dinance. I do heere also, that Monsieur d'Ozell hathe not ben able to prevayle greatly with the princes of Almaigne to alienate their mindes from the succours of the Prince of Condé.

I AM also advertised, that the desseignements of theese men is, by all the meanes they can devyse, to assure them of Rone, Newhaven, and Diepe;

Diepe; that the Kinge dothe not meane to apply any force against them, wherby they may be out of all suspicion of any attempt: which is don, to th'ende that your Majesté shoulde neither seise any of the sayd peeces ynto your hands, nether put any force on this side, whiles they be occupied in other places; and then, I am sure, their determination is, having once ranged Burges and Orleance, as they trust to do by the middest of September, to employ their whole force against them so whottly, as they wil be soone brought to stande to their mercyles mercy: for nowe they woulde be greatly fory, and dothe take it to be a matter  
 10 muche to their disadvantage, if your Majesté shoulde nowe, whiles they be occupied in other places, put any force on this side, or take into your possession any of the sayd peeces. And to have an eye to these matters, and to entretaine secrette practise and intelligence in every of the sayd peeces, the duke d'Aumale is lefte to abyde at Louviers, not farre from Rone. So as if your Majesté's desseignement be at any tyme, either to sende force on this side to succour the Prince of Condé and to fortify his entreprises, or to take into your owne handes Newehaven or Diepe; in my simple judgement, th'occasion is as conveniently presented nowe to do either the one or the other, as it wil be herafter; seeing the hole  
 20 and principal force of the catholicques is nowe occupied and employed in other places.

IT may please your Majesté, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this monethe Monsieur de Vielleville arryved in this towne; who, methought, could have ben contented to have omitted at this tyme to have spoken with me in passing by. Neverthelesse, having intelligence of his arryvall, I sent unto him the xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of this monethe to his lodging, and required him to accomodate me with his recomandation to the Marshal Brifac, for suche thinges as I might have neede of in my voiage towardes the court, and also to procure the sayd Marshal's passeport for a currour, which I  
 30 ment to sende shortly into Englannde: further, I required him by my messenger to sende me all suche lettres as he had to delyver me; if any were committed unto him. Therupon Monsieur de Vielleville aunswered to him that I sent unto him, that he knewe not that I was in the towne; for he harde by the way, that I was departed from hence.

AND therupon the sayd Monsieur de Vielleville, accompanied with Monsieur de Trey, master of the artillerye, came to my lodging to me the sayd xxvi<sup>th</sup> day: who made verey large declaration of the greate honour, favour, and liberalité that your Majesté had bestowed on him at his late being in Englannde; acknowledging also the good entretainment, and greate curtesy that he founde at my Lordes of your councell's handes, and of all those of your courte. In th'ende, after greate commendations of your Majesté, he sayd; it muste be your Majesté and some ministers in your name that muste ridde this realme of the troubles it

was in, and make the kinge and all his subgectes beholding unto you ; for thinges, he sayd, were so farre paste, and men's myndes so stirred on all sydes, that it was for no parson within this realme to make a good ende. Then Monsieur de Trey sayd : Many folkes hathe medled in this matter, as the Pope, the King of Spayne, and others ; but, sayd he, they have done more harme then good ; and, in my opinion, there hath ben none who hathe gon so sincerely to worke, as the Queene your mistres. And to be playne with you, sayd he, it muste be she, and the princes of Almain, that muste helpe us, or elz we be all undon : for her Majesté and they can be contented, that bothe sydes may lyve one by another ; but as 10 for other folkes which have medled in this matter, they woulde have the catholicques utterly destroye all those which be not of their religion.

THEN Monsieur de Vielleville sayd : I truste, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, by that tyme you have ben at the courte, you shall do some good. I tolde him : Sir, the quene my mistres hathe declared unto you, I suppose, what she hathe geven me in charge to say to the kinge and to the quene his mother. Monsieur de Vielleville woulde in no wise take knowledg ther-of ; but sayd, your Majesté had tolde him, that I shoulde declare your mynde to the Queene mother : he sayd also, your Majesté showed him, that you woulde not adventure to geve no advise in this matter. I sayd : 20 amongst other respectes that moved your Majesté to conteyne herin was, that your ministers could not be permitted to understande the opinions and demaundes of the Prince of Condé and his partie, neither could be admytted, with good opinion of some folks, to treate any manner of way in this matter ; as though they dyd suspecte your Majestie, as a partie : wherin they have don you, sayd I, greate wronge. Monsieur de Vielleville sayd : Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, have you moved the Queene mother at any tyme, that the queene your mistres ministers might talke with bothe the parties ? Yea, Sir, quod I, three or four tymes ; and even at my last audience, when the queene my mistresse comaundered me to offer to the kinge and the queene, that she would sende hether twoo personages of honour to treate about a good composition : what tyme the quene mother made me aunswer, she dyd not mislyke the offer ; but woulde understande the opinion of the kinge of Navarre, and other of the kinge her sonne's councell. Indeede, sayd I, afore tyme, talking of these matters, the queene mother dyd telle me, that the queene my mistres and her ministers were taken by some to be over parcial to the Prince of Condé and his partie. Then Monsieur de Vielleville sayd : The queene mother sayd nothing unto me at my departure of any suche matter : in verey dede it wil be harde, sayd he, for any bodye to make an ende in this matter that shall not knowe the mynde of bothe the parties. Well sir, quod I, though you will not be aknowen of the matter, I am sure you have harde, that some suche mocion hathe ben made by me. In dede 30 40

Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, sayd Monsieur de Vielleville, I dyd heere, that you dyd once speake to the queene mother theraboutes; but the motion was not greatly allowed. Then he concluded: I wolde, twoo of the queene your mistres councillors were here, that they and you together might do some good. Sir, quod I, treatye is nowe out of season, when you treate with the cannon. Then Monsieur de Trey sware a greate othe and sayd, th' Ambassadour saythe true.

I PRAY you, sayd Monsieur de Vielleville, when you come to the court, move the queene mother to take this order, that Monsieur le Prince de Condé and all those whiche be of his religion may have liberty to use their religion, and lyve surely, in all townes which be at their devotion; and I do beleeve, sayd he, she will take it well at your handes. Sir, quod I \* \* \* \* him, that it was more then I dyd understande; for your Majesté dyd never treate with him by any minister. Well, sayd Monsieur de Vielleville, I will go before and prepare your way; and I truste, by that tymе you come there, you shall do more good then yow beleeve. Then Monsieur de Trey sayd: I had rather the queene your mistres shoulde have the honour of this matter, then any other prince; and for your parte, yow are better worthy to have the kinge my master's order, if yow can bringe it to passe, then any stranger that ever it was geven unto. Then Monsieur de Vyleyyle sayd: The prynce of Condy and all hys partie wold be glad to be yn suerty; and theyr ys no other wey, butt the queene your mistres and the pryncis off Almayne must conclude the assuerance: for yff the treaty, sayd he, be made with the Quene off Englond and the pryncis protestants, ower men wyll beware, how they do breake league with you; for yt ys another maner off matter, then to breake amongst themselfes. In the end, he and Monsieur de Tré requiryed me, that I wold not be wery to make thys voiage; sayeng, they trustyd assuerydly, I shuld be able to do some good. I sayd, the rather a grett deale, yff Monsieur d'Andelott cam well accompenyd yn tymе: wheareat they bothe laughyd hertly, and dyd bothe desyre me to presente unto your Majestie theyr moste humble servyce.

THE same day yn the afternoune Monsieur de Trey dyd send me the maryshall Brysak's passeport for the dyspatche of my corror, and for the passage of my stiffe wyche I dyd send ynto Englond. Monsieur de Beauvois, Monsieur de Givry, Monsieur de Payan, lievtenant to the Duke of Lorayne, Monsieur de Creveceur, and Monsieur de Ranty, be sente with three hundred men of armes into Champaigne, to defeate the Prince of Porcen and Monsieur de Sterney, and to empeache the comminge of Monsieur d'Andelot, if they can. It may please your Majesté, Monsieur de Charlo, greate-master of the waters and forestes in Fraunce, and brother de Madame Paliceau, is dead at the campe, and Monsieur de Listeyne sore herte.

AND where your Majesté's pleasour is to suspende the sending of sir Thomas Smythe hether to succeade me, untill this king and the queene his mother have made newe assurance of his good usage, suertie, and entretainment in this countrey : not offending your Majesté, I do beleeve, the same nedethe not to prolonge the sending hether, to attende your further satisfaction in that behalfe ; for if I be not to muche deceived, neither the kinge, the quene his mother, the kinge of Navarre, nor none of this king's councell, will make any great difficultie to assure your Majesté's Ambassadour of all favour and suertie. And \*\* longer residence on this syde ; if your Majestie be pleased to have any gracious consideration 10 of my estate and case, as I trust you have. It may please your Majesté, I do intende, God willing, to morrowe, beeing the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, to departe this towne towardes Burges : whether before my approching by twoo dayes journey, Monsieur de Vielleville hathe desired me to geve notice to the quene mother and to this kinge's councell ; which I mynde to do, assoone as I shal be arryved at Bloys.

Indors'd: 27 Augusti, 1562. To the queene's majesté, by mr Richard Wrothe.

TO THE RYGHTE HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
COUNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S  
MAJESTIE.

20

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmore  
ton to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cil.

From Paris  
27 Aug. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

SIR, I have receavyd, the xx1<sup>st</sup> of August, by Francisco the curror hit Majestie's letters and yours of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of the same. And for that, at the receypte therof, and at the dispatche of these, I was so eyvell disposyd in my healthe, as I coulde not expect any occasion quickly (yf I shulde receave of this kynge and his mother answer to the matters geven me in charge, by these your last letters, to negotiate with them) to sende awaye the sayd Francisco, as ys lokyd for ; I thowght good to make this dispatche at this tyme by this gentylmanne, Mr Rycharde Wrothe, sonne to sir Thomas Wrothe ; to th' intent hit Majestie and you maye knowe, what be presently the letts, why you have no answer soner to the sayd letters of the xvii<sup>th</sup>, in case the same be prolongyd to a lenger tyme (as yt is not otherwise lyke) then your expectation. 30

As yt might appere unto youe by my last dispatche of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, I had procueryd and obtaynyd of the Mareschal Brissac so much favour, as by his pasport I might fende awaye towards the sea syde the most parte of my stuffe ; which I dyd thre or four dayes before th' arryall of your courrour : so dyd I in lyke manner make awaye the most parte of my horses ; never lokynge nor imaginynge (havinge so longe a goe taken my leave of this kynge, the quene his mother, the kynge of Navar, and this courte) to have any newe recharge at this tyme to have 40 repayryd

repayryd to the sayd kynge and courte agayne; the same beinge at this present at Bourges in Berry, above sixe score myles from this towne. But seinge yt is hir Majestie's pleasure and yours, to ordeyne otherwise of me and my doings then I lokyd for, or then I hopyd; I wyll obey therto, and conforme myselfe to accomplishe your orders, as sone as my healthe and abylytie wyll serve me to travaile, and as sone as I maye have order for my safe accesoisse to the court, and my lodginge there: which, God knowethe, wyl be unto me in some straunge sort, and not moste commodious; considerynge the place where the campe and courte ys, and considerynge presentlye howe I ame furnishyd for suche a voy-  
age.

AND wheras yt seamethe, as well by hir Majestie's letters as yours, that sir Thomas Smythe's commynge hyther dothe depende upon assuerance from this kynge and the quene his mother for his suertye, good usage and entretaynement: I dare take upon me (yf I maye use suche speache) before I have audience, that neyther the kynge, the quene his mother, the kynge of Navar, nor none of his cowncell, wyll make any difficultye or stickyng to promesse all assuerydnes and warrantye to your Ambassadour for those matters; and I beleave, yf any scripule in that be-  
halfe were movyd to monsieur de Vielleville, or to monsieur de Foix, they wolde take upon them to assuer you of that matter very largelye. And albeyt in my former letters and advertisments I have made men-  
tion of some indignities and insolences donne unto me by the people of this towne: yet I thinke, yt wyll not appere by any of my sayd letters; that I have imputyd any fault or lacke to the kynge, the quene his mo-  
ther, or to the kynge of Navar; neyther namelye to any of theyr cown-  
cell: I might perhaps saye, that ther was to muche tolleration usyd by them which had auothorytie to commawnde and conteyne the people. So as, sir, you maye well assuer your selffe, sir Thomas Smythe, or any  
other that you wyll send hyther, shall have by the kynge, the quene his mother, and theyr cownceill, promesse and assuerance of all favour, good usage and treatment. Yt maye lyke youe further to understand, that yt is not th' Ambassador of Englande which ys so greatlye stomackyd and hatyd in this contreye, but yt ys the persone of Nicholas Throk-  
morton: and therfore mr Smythe shal be exempte from my perylls, and the eyvell affections borne to me. So as therfore yt maye please hir Ma-  
jestie and youe to commande, that mr Smythe maye passe hither to sup-  
plye this charge; that I maye, bothe present him, and ones agayne take my leave, whylest the kynge ys no further then six score myles beyonde  
this towne, and whilst I shal be where the kynge is: for I cannot longe,  
eyther with the quene's honor, or with regarde of myne owne pore cre-  
dytt, contynue there or in this contreye any tyme; unlessle I were in bet-  
ter case, and better furnishyd then I ame.

You wryte unto me, that Mr Wyndebancks, by a late letter, hath brought in questione and in dowbte to you my judgement and opinion for your frendship towards me abowt my revocation. I do remember, I dyd complayne unto him at his departinge (as, methowght, I had some cause) of my fortune and detayninge here; sayinge, that some of my frynds, and some that had meanes to knowe howe the worlde went, dyd advise me to leave to mistrust some that I mistrustyd to muche, and to mistrust some that I mistrustyd to lytle. In this manner of speache I neyther made great man nor smale the auctor of these conceyts. Indede I sayd unto him, I knewe not whom they ment by notynge him that I trustyd to muche, but you onlye. For in verye dede althowghe I have heretofore solicityd hir Majestie for my revocatione by many and sondry that were in credytt with hir: yet I dyd staye myselffe, bothe in that and in all other my reasonable futes, upon no on so muche as I dyd of you; knowynge, that your credytt and your abylitie with hir Majestie dyd gyve place to none; and trustynge, that you wolde not deale unkyndlye with me for my well meanyng unto you: wherof thowghe I wantyd power to make prouffe, yet I wantyd no good wyll; and I was fuer, you had the on and the other also, yf youe dyd me not to muche wronge. I praye youe therfore, sir, desite not from your good entent to ryde me hence: 20 and, yf all be true that I here, in so doinge you shall doo hir Majestie good service, no displeasure to Mr Smythe, a gratefull thinge to these men for the entartayninge the amytie, and lastelye to me a very good tourne; which I wyll acknowledge unto you. And nowe, sir, that hir Majestie and you, and Mr Smythe by youe, maye be sufficiellie acertenyd of your Ambassador's assuerance, I praye you, that there be no mo delays usyd for his repayre hither, then neadethe or the case requyrethe: and therby you shall gyve me good testimonye to thinke, that I have bene to suspicioius, or other folkes for me, of your well meanyng for my revocation.

SIR, emongste other matters, in your laste dispatche you wryte, *that your navy doth attend upon the coast of Normandy good oportunitie. Therby I gesse, you meane to put your men on land either in Depe or Newhaven, or to come from one of those places in some force; as it is meete, if you send any to the souccours of the prince of Condé.* What your designe-  
ment ys in very dede, I doo not understande; neyther wolde I be judgyd to be more curyous of hir Majestie's cownceill and intents then shulde be-  
comme me. But, not offendynge youe, *which soever of these markes yow shoothe at,* methinkethe, yt had not bene impertinent, that I shulde have  
more plainly had somme watchword gyven me: for where youe reatorne  
me nowe with a newe charge to this court, and do also put me in hope,  
that Mr Smythe shulde succeade me; I doo not se, *bow either I can be suffrid to go hence, or to be beere safely, yf these maters before spoken of,*  
*or any of theim, be put in execution.* And yf your armynge to the sea  
30  
40

and preparatis be for other matters to me unknownen, or mete to be knowen; then I ame more curyous and jelouse then becommethe me. Thus I humblye take my leave of you. From Paris the xxvii<sup>th</sup> Au-  
gust 1562.

Yours to use and command.

*N Throkmorton*

TO MR SECRETORY.

SIR, howe this letter shall come to your handes, God knowethe; Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to Sec. Cecill. but with the speede it shall have, and with the adventure also, I have thought good to write these fewe wordes, going to horseback departing From Paris. 28 Aug. 1562 this towne: what tyme a freende of myne came to me and tolde me, Throkmorton's Papers. that the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of Auguste the towne of Burges was assaulted; where the assaylants were defeated to the number of eight hundred, and nevertheless were repulsed; so bravely and valiantly they within dyd defende themselves. Howe this newes will be verefied, God knowethe. A. S. No. XXV. I do heere also, that monsieur d'Andelot with his force is about Jameys in the Ardeins. God sende me good speede in my journey: for there is no Ambassadour dare nor will travaill to the campe, bothe for feare of owtrage and spoylling, and for that the wayes be lefte destitute of any norriture for man or horse: so as th'embassadors of Spayne, the From the original draught. bishops of Rone and Florence, remayne at Chartres, almoost a hundred myles on this side the campe. The reste of th' Ambassadors do abyde at Parys; from whence I do take my leave of yow, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of August 1562.

I DVD sende a dispatche in poste, by one of sir Thomas Wrothe's sonnes, the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of Auguste.

Indors'd by himself: 28 August 1562. To mr Secretory, by T. Haukyngs.

#### AU PRINCE DE CONDE.

La tante est en fort bonne volonté de secourir son neveu en son pro-  
cès; estant fort marrie, que plus tost elle ne l'ha sceu, pour fayre  
chercher ses tiltres. Des dix pieces que le neveu a souhaité par son me-  
moyre, elle ne le peult accomoder que de six; qui ne serviront seule-  
ment qu'a deffendre \*\*\* et leur chef. Elle ne peult envoyer les dictes  
six pieces, que par homme de pied; pour ce que ses chevaux ne sont a  
la mayson pour le present. Pour fournir aux frais, elle n'offre seulement  
que le tiers de ce que le neveu huy ha demandé. Elle entend envoier un  
factum general, qui fera sçavoir sa cause a un chacqun; a fin qu'on ne  
trouve estrange, si elle prend le procès qui lui est si connexe. Les soli-

Monsieur  
de la Haye  
au Prince de  
Condé.  
29 Aoust  
1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

citeurs font en grand peyne, et prient le neveu de leur fayre responce incontinent; et par homine expres, s'il est possible, qui entende bien les difficultés du procès.

Indors'd by Sec. Cecill: 29 Aug. 1562. De la Hay to the Prince of Condé.

AU MARESCHAL DE BRISAC,

La reine  
d'Angle-  
terre au Ma-  
reschal de  
Br.sac.

31 Aoust  
1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**M**ONSIEUR le Mareschal, nous avons presentement despesché et envoyé ce porteur nostre bien aymé conseiller, le sieur Thomas Smyth chevalier, pour resider comme nostre Ambassadeur vers nostre bon frere le Roy tres chrestien, vostre maistre, au lieu du sieur de Throk-morton, lequel avons revoqué. Et entendans, que nostre dict bon frere s'est a ceste heure ung peu esloigné de Paris, dont avez le gouvernement; au moyen de quoyn, sera de besoing a nostre dict Ambassadeur d'avoir voz lettres et aultres moyens d'asseurance depuis icelle ville jusques a la court, veu les termes et troubles en quoy pour ceste heure sont les subjectz d'iceluy royaume a nostre tres grand regret; avons avisé vous pryer, vouloir assister et accommoder nostre dict Ambassadeur, allant a la court, de ce que pourra suffire pour la seureté et bon traictement de sa personne et les siens; comme estimons que nostre dict bon frere entend qu'il soit faict: ne voulant oublier a vous remercyer des gracieitez dont avez usées vers le dict sieur de Throkmorton nostre Ambassadeur; dont par ses lettres il nous a faict tres bon rapport. Et atant, Monsieur de Brisac, nous pryons l'Eternel, qu'il vous ayt en sa faincte et digne garde. Escript a nostre maison de Grenewiche, ce dernier jour d'Aoust 1562.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to the  
Queene.

9 Sept. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your Majestie, the same did perceive by my lettres of the xxvii of Auguste, that I dyd mynde to departe from Paris towardes Burges the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of same. Before the making of which voyage, I did thinke good to communicate unto the Marishal Brisac, Gouvernour of Paris (who, as it were, had the garde and oversight of me) that I dyd meane for my better and surer pas sage to take the way towardes Burges, by St Mathurin, Montargis, and Gian; a way neither foyled nor haunted with men of warre, and the next way from Paris to Burges. The Marishall Brisac aunswered, that he could in no wise allowe of my voyage that way; saienge, those townes and passages were wholy at the Prince of Condé's devotion, so as he thought I mynded by the order of my journey, that I would take Orleans in my way to Burges: and that way (sayd he) the Kinge cannot assure th' Ambas-sadour to go, without displeasur or daunger. But if he will take the way

way by Chartres, Bonneval, Chasteaudun, and Bloys; I dare warraunte him to go safely, without any displeasur at all; for of late there is good conducte gon that way, to assur the passage for the munition and artillerie which is sente from hence to the campe.

UPON which the Marishalle's advise and warrantie (minding then to give them no occasion of suspicion) I tooke my way as he prescribed me, and passed safely and quietly with my trayne untill the first day of September; what tyme I overtooke the sayd artillerie and munition four miles beyonde Chasteaudun, towardes a towne named La-Ferté in  
 10 the Beause, where I mynded to bayte: which munition was garded with five hundred horse and three hundred footemen. I had not ben longe in the trayne of the sayd municion, but I perceived, the avancoureurs of the catholicques partye had discovered their enemies of Orleans. I then perceiving my selfe in that distresse, neither having the meanes to retire my selfe to any place of suertie, neither to avoyde the desastre of the one syde and of the other (beeing environned with the force of bothe parties) was dryven for my better safety to advertise by one of my folkes, with as good speede as I could, the Admiral (who was cheefestayne of the protestant partye) that I was there; and desired him to  
 20 have the suertie of me and my trayne recomendē: which was at the verey instaunte when the sayd Admiral with his troupe galloped to geve the charge on their enemies; the mindfulnes wherof toke away from him all opportunitie and consideration, as he sayd, to intende any other thinge then to fight with his ennemis. So as, unhappely for me and myne, I chancing amonge them in the furie of their charge, besyde the greate daunger of myne owne lyfe and those which were with me, beeing assayled by a greate manye, was taken and spoyled of all that I and myne had: where of myne owne gooddes, besydes that of your Majesté's, I loste above the value of sixe thousand crownes of the sonne:  
 30 and, but that it chanced that Monsieur de Grandmont came to my succours, I suppose, that I and all myne had ben cutte in peeces; siche was the furie of the souldiors at that instante.

AT that conflicte (besydes my desastre) the Admiral and his partye did defeate the force of their ennemis before spoken of; whereof there was slayne, as I could learne and might perceive, verey neare the number of three hundred horsemen and footemen: sixe cannons, forty three cartes charged with powder and some bullettes were taken, and a greate many men verey daungerously herte. Amongst other your Majestie's losses and myne (I beeing spoyled of all that I had) I was spoyled also  
 40 of your Majestie's instructions, lettres, cyphers, and all other notes and papers of consequence which was in my caskette. So as I do remaine presently without any meane to accomplithe the charge your Majesté gave me by your late instructions, or to exercise any other thinge heere

as your Majestie's Ambassadour; having loste, as aforesayd, all my notes, ciphers, memoires, papers, and in somme all that I had. And as I am sory, that this bearer your Majestie's currou, Francisco, did accompany me in this perril, to his daunger and losse of that he had; so it is some relief to my calamitie, that he was present at this my misfortune: who can be a good testimonie of my doinges and losses, and that I do not engrieve my case other then the truthe requirethe; nor that I dyd any thinge inconcideratly, to wrappe me into thesse perrilles and misfortunes.

THE Admiral was accompanied with Monsieur de Grandmont, Monsieur de Janlis, knights of this Kinge's order, Monsieur de Fountenay brother to Monsieur de Rohan, and to the number (as I esteamed them) of eight or nine hundred horse of all sortes. And bycause after their victorie they had no meanes to carry away the municion and artillerie (their ennemis having killed and caried away all the horses before) they did burne all the powder, and tooke and destroied all the usage of the artillerie. Which being don, they marched with good speede to Orleans; whether they advised me, for myn owne safetie, to go with them: which I thought meete to yelde unto, concidering the state I was in; having no meanes to go to no other place, the night cominge on, I farre from any towne, and beeinge (as it were) lefte in my dubblette and my hose, and lefte also to all casualties, without money, or any other thinge to succour me or serve my torne.

AFTER this manner I marched with them from the place of the deafeate, beeing twenty two miles from Orleans; where we arrived about twoo of the clocke after midnight. The next day the Prince of Condé and th' Admiral did greatly lamente unto me my defastre and losse, and the tyme of my repaire unto them in suche sorte, when they could not stand me in steade as they would. I do verely beleeve, my spoyle and misfortune dothe hartely greeve them: but it seemethe unto me, they have no meanes to make restitution of the money and other thinges which I loste; the same beeing butined, imbecilled, and devided in the night by so many souldiors as had therof their parte. The Admiral lodg-ed me in his house in Orleans, where I have continued ever since my arrivall: unto whome the Prince and he hathe often declared, that their cheefest truste, nexte God, was in your Majestie; bothe for the experience they had of your zele and inclination t'advance the true religion, and to empeache the prosperitie and progresse of God's enemies (wherof the realmes of Englande and Scotlande could well witnes) and also for that your abilitie was greatest, and hadde beste meanes to put the same in ure, therby to make the realme of France and them, together with all sortes professinge their religion, to be as mouche bounde unto your Majestie, as the realme of Scotlande, the noblemen and a greate multitude therof were.

THE state of the towne of Orleans is thus. There is a thoufande, or verey neare twelve hundred horsemen within the towne; of souldiors footemen, besydes the inhabitants of the towne, fyve thoufande. Victuailles they wante none for six monethes. Nyne or ten cannons and culverines the Prince hathe caused to be made within the towne; and if they may have any leysure, they will mak seven or eight mo verey shortly to stande them in steade. With plattefourmes, ravelines, and parapettes they have fortified in manner almooste all the weakest places about the towne. It is a marvaile to see, what worke they have finished in so little space. The counterskarpe rounde about the towne is in manner finished. The Prince, the noblemen, gentlemen and souldiors do seeme to be all of verey good courage, and dothe greatly wilhe (as they say) that their ennemis would come to assiege them. They have also good store of powder, albeit they have had somme misfortune heretofore by fyre. The plague is yet verey rife in this towne, and dothe daylye diminishe their numbers. The Princesse of Condé, her eldest sonne, Madame l'Admiralle, and many other ladies and gentlewomen be within the towne.

IT may please your Majestie, lyke as Monsieur le Prince de Condé and his partie had cause to thanke God and to rejoye for their victorie afore spoken of, and also for the advertisment of another victorie won by Monsieur Durasse againe Monsieur de Monluc in Gascoigne (wherat there was slayne eight hundred horsemen, a thoufande footemen, th'artillerie taken, Monsieur de Monluc chased and constreined to take a castle for his safety, which is thought not to be longe gardable) these prosperities happening the first day of September: so the same day, to deface the joye of theſe matters aforesayd, the towne of Burges was rendered unto the queene mother and to the kinge of Navarre by Monsieur d'Yvoy, brother to Monsieur de Jenlis; with condition, that he and all his souldiors shoulde marche fourthe of the ſayd towne of Burges with their enſignes displaied and their baguage ſaved. The manner and circumſtances of which conditions, together with the capitulations, your Majestie ſhall perceive by a memoire herincloſed, conteininge the whole.

THE Prince of Condé is advertised by a gentleman ſente by Monsieur d'Andelot, that he the ſayd Monsieur d'Andelot makethe his muſters in Lorrain, the xv<sup>th</sup> of September, of four thoufande horsemen and six thoufande footemen, conducted by the Marifhal to the Landgrave of Hefſe. This levie of men the Prince and the Admirall dothe telle me is uppon the charge of the princes of Almayne: which will take no money of the Prince of Condé to pay their souldiors, at the leſte none untill the matter be brought to ſomme other poincte; concideringe that the caufe is the caſe of religion, wherin the ſayd protestant princes do

say that they have greate interest, and so hathe all other princes which do impugne the Pope's tiranny. So as the Prince of Condé is eased of so muche charge as the levie of these Alemais and their wages for twoo monethes dothe admounte unto. The sayd princes protestantes (as the Prince of Condé and the Admiral dothe say to me) are pleased to take monsieur d'Andelotte's promyse and bill for respondaunte for the money by them disbursed, and wooll demaunde no other caution. The lyke fa-  
vour they do desyer to finde at your Majestie's handes, as me seemethe by their taulke; and that yow will be pleased to take the Prince of Con-  
dé's promyse and th'Admiralle's for respondant: bothe which, they saye,  
wil be lothe to fayle to your Majestie in any thinge they shall promyse;  
reposinge their cheefest truse, nexte God, in your Majesté, and therfore  
wil be lothe to do any acte to discredit them with yow; who, besydes  
the service of God, besydes the honnour of the entreprise, and besydes  
the comoditie to your selfe, shall by this your goodnes procure to make  
them in particular, and all those of their religion in generall, bounde to  
honnour and serve your Majestie during their lyves.

THIS KINGE dyd dislodge from Burges the vi<sup>th</sup> of September, and from thence his campe marched to Sainct Palais; with intent, as I can learne, to passe the countrey of Soloigne, taking the way to Aubeny be-  
longing to the Erle of Lennox's brother, and so to passe the ryver of Loyre  
at Gyan; from whence the commen brute is that the campe will comme  
and besiege Orleance. And agreeable therunto the secretary l'Aubespine  
dyd sende me worde therof; to th'intent I might meeete the Kinge at Gor-  
gio, fyve leagues from this towne, in case I would speake with the Kinge,  
as a place more convenable for my acceſſe, then when he shoulde be en-  
camped before Orleans. *Notwithstanding, I am by very good meanes ad-  
vertised, that the constable and the duke of Guise be resolved to converte  
the greatest part of theyr force, with as much ſpeeđe as may be, againſt  
Roan and Newhaven; and the rather, for that they be advertized, that  
30  
thoſe peeces be unmanned (monsieur de Morvillier retired to his owne house,  
who minde the to fitte ſtill) and alſo for that they do ſuſpete, that your  
majestie will, if you be not prevented, put force on this ſide, and ſuccour  
thoſe places; whoſe force and footing upon theyr coſte they do more feare,  
then any other invaſion. I do here alſo, that they do minde to ſend ſome  
part of theyr force to empeache monſieur d'Andelott's cominge with the  
Almaynes.*

THE BISHOP of Orleans, and monſieur d'Alluy, one of the fowre  
principal ſecretaries, be diſpatched from the Kinge's campe into Pied-  
mont, to make reſtitution of the holdes there to the Duke of Savoy, ac-  
cording to the capitulations lately accorded betwixt this Kinge and the  
ſayd Duke: for the rendiſon of which places the ſayd Duke hathe pro-  
myſed to ayde the papiftes in theſe their quarrelles with men payd at his  
coſte;

coste; yea and somme do say, that he the sayd duke hathe promised to serve in this quarrell in his owne parson.

I do heere, that the regiment of Frenchmen which were within Burges for the defence therof, since the renditon of the towne be secretly retired from the kinge's campe; (where it was thought they woulde have served, at the devotion of the duke of Guise and connestable, under their captains and under their coronel Monsieur d'Yvoy) who promised, or at the leste the mooste parte of them, to serve from hence fourthe against the Prince of Condé, but specially against the Englishmen and Allemais, if any of those nations should enter this realme to the succours of the sayd Prince. Nevertheles I do heere also, that somme of the sayd capteins, as namely one named Sucelles, an Angevin, for the refusing to subscribe to the renditon of Burges, is detained prisoner, and, as some thinke, not without some daunger of his lyfe. Of these souldiors before spoken of there is to the number of six or seven hundred come to this towne, under the leading of one Fumey, to serve the Prince of Condé: all which do verey grevously accuse Monsieur d'Yvoy for the rendering of the towne of Burges; saienge, it was gardable sufficiently, for any force that was made against it; and the rather, for that they in the kinge's campe wanted powder to make battrye. Another troupe of these souldiors are retired to Lions, and somme parte of them into Poictou to the conte of Rochefocault.

THERE is greate practise made by the queene mother and others to winne Monsieur de Janlis and Monsieur de Grandmont from the Prince; bothe which be accompanied with brave men, and of good service. The sayd twoo chiefetaines at this late conflicte, where I receaved my misfortune, behaved themselves verey valiantely: even so dyd the Admiral, who was cheefe of the voiage; whose well doinges at that tyme I can well witnes. Bothe the enseigne bearers to Monsieur de Janlis and 30 Monsieur de Grandmont were there slayne.

I r may please your Majesté, after I had receaved my mishap before spoken of, I dyd within twoo daies after my comminge to Orleans sende to the kinge's campe, and dyd write a lettre to Monsieur de Vielleville, to enfourme the queene mother of my desastre and estate, and to knowe the kinge's pleasur and hers what I shoulde do in this case; the copy of which my lettre to Monsieur de Vielleville and his aunswer to me your Majesté shall receave herwith. And also be pleased to understande, that the queene mother and the kinge of Navarre did sende a trompette for me to Orleans, to conducte me to the kinge when I shoulde 40 have comoditie to go; which will not be, I feare me, so soone as I would gladlye, beeing utterly disfurnished as I am of all thinges to make my voiage. Nevertheles, I shall endevour my selfe to departe hence as soone

as I can, and have thought meete in the meane tyme to fende your Majestie's currour, Francisco, with this dispatche.

IT may please your Majesté, I understande, sir Peter Mewtis is departed to Godde's mercye at Diepe. IT may please your Majesté, *the papistes* perceiving themselves not stronge inoughe utterly to exterminate *the protestants in this countrey by force*; and also understanding *your majestie's preparatif on the one side, and the cominge of the Almaynes of the other* (both whicb tbey do feare) do nowe beginne agayne to offer to the prince of Condé and to those of his religion the observation of th'edict of January: which, *in my simple opinion, is not ment sincerely; but offered cautelously, thereby to diverte your majestie's force and the Almaynes from bence, thereby to discredit the prince of Condé's quarrelle and procedings* in your Majestie's opinion and other princes, and therby also to entycé many men of divers qualities and conditions to abandon the prince and his party, and to retire them selves home to their houſes; which being once brought to passe, *they will handel the prince and the admiral of France as it shall please them, and their cause also.* May it therfore please your Majestie to admonishe De la Haye of tbese finesses; and that he perswade the prince his master, and the cheefe with him, not to stay upon any suertye or performance of any accordé made with them, onlesſe the same be treated and concluded by your majestie and the princes protestants of Germany; for otherwise surely, in my simple judgement, *the prince and his cause will not speade well.*

IT may please your Majesté, of my losses before spoken of (as well of your Majestie's plate as other myn owne peculiar gooddes) I have by the good order of the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall's recovered all your plate, your instructions lately sent me to negociate with the queene mother, your cypher with some other papers, somme partie of my apparell, somme of my horses, and 350 crownes of my money: which, conſidering the tyme and the manner of the taking of yt, would have been hardly recovered, but that the sayd Prince and th'Admiral with dyvers other gentlemen were verey carefull, curious, and diligent to bringe theefe things unto my handes. And for the recovery of those parcelles afore spoken of, I was dryven to be at somme chearge; not that I was compelled, but that I thought it meete as the cace stoođe.

AND nowe that your Majesté dothe see, after my three yeres and six monethes service heere in this charge, to what casualties and mishappes I am incident (having ben indaungered by sundry other of other nature and quality then this, since my comminge hether:) it may lyke yow, of your gracious goodnes, to delyver me of this chearge and countrey by your speedy revocation; that I languishe not heere, besette with theefe inconveniences, any longer, wherby your Majestie's service may take

littell advantage at such ane unfortunate minister's handes. Herwith your Majestie shall receave a declaration lately sette fourthe by the Prince of Condé and his associates, uppon the judgement geven against him and them for rebellion.

WHERE your Majesté dyd lately revoke me from this charge, testifieng the same by your lettres to the Kinge and to the Queene his mother; and have nowe by your late instructions commaunded me to addresse my selfe to the Queene mother, and to declare unto her the contents of your sayd instructions: your Majestie not offended, I thinke, it  
 10 will be founde verey strange by the said Queene mother and this King's cowncell, that yow would sende any minister to negociate with her or them in matters of so greate consequence, beeing unauthorized by your Majestie's lettres of creance addressed to the Kinge or her for my accesse and creditte; and the rather, for that by your former lettres to the Kinge and the sayd Queene it appeared, that I was revoked, and my commissi-  
 on as your Ambassadour dissolved; which I mooste humbly desyer your Majesté may not be againe renewed, for the respecte of my mishappes mencioned afore. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Orleans the 19<sup>th</sup> daye of Sep-  
 20 tember 1562.

Your Majestie's mooste humble, faithful,  
 obedient subject and servaunte

TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTE.

IT may please your Majesté, inasmuche as Monsieur de Morvilliers hathe  
 10 of late retired himselfe home to his howse, bothe from his chearge  
 at Roan, and (as it is sayd) from meddling any more in the Prince of Con-  
 dé's cause and quarrell: the sayd prince, togethers with th' Admiral,  
 mynding not to leave the sayd towne and countrey unfurnished of a  
 30 hedde and govornour, have thought good to sende thether furthewith a  
 gentleman of verey good credict and sufficiency, named Monsieur de  
 Brickemort; as well to joyne with the conte of Mongomery in the go-  
 vernement of the whole countrey of Normandy, and to supply the sayd  
 Monsieur de Morvillier's charge in the towne of Roan, as also to accom-  
 modate your Majesté's armye (if yow mynde to sende any hether) for

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

10 Sep. 1562.

Throckmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
Nº. XXVI.

From the  
original  
draught.

their safer descent, and adresse in those parties bothe for intelligence, conducte, and advyse, or any other thinge that they shall there stande in neade of. And for that I do knowe the sayd Monsieur de Brickemort to be bothe a verey valiant, wise, discrete, and honest gentleman, and one that is sufficient for suche a charge: it may please your Majesté to geve suche order to the cheefes and leaders of your sayd force, as they may direkte themselves and their doinges somewhat by his advyse and order; who shal be able, for his wisdome and experience, to stand them there in verey good stead; for he is one that th' Admiral esteamethe as moche as any other in all France.

10

Indors'd: The coppye of my letter to the quene's majesté, of the x<sup>th</sup> September 1562,  
by monsieur de Briquemort.

To SIR MAURICE DENNIS.

The Queen  
to Sir Mau-  
rice Dennis.

11 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**T**RUSTY and well beloved, we greet yow well. Where we ar de-termyned to send our right trusty and right wel beloved coofyn the Erle of Warwick, with a certen nomber of our subjects put in araye of warr, for the service and defence of our realme ageynst certen perillls and daungers lately discovered: we have thought mete, uppon the consideration of your faythfullnees, experience and knoledg, to appoyn特 yow as one of our counsell to assist hym, and to gyve yow the chardg 20 of our treasure that shall be defrayed in this jornaye. Wherfor our will and pleasure is, that ye shall with all spedē putt your self in order and redyness to enter into the same service, in such forme as by our counsell yow shall understand our furder pleasure.

AND because presently we have ordred, that 1600 men shall spedēly be conducted to Portesmouth, and 600 to Rye, untill a more nomber maye follow: we will, that of our treasur that shall come to your hands yow delyver to the captayns therfor appoynted by our counsell the monny dew to the same, for the conduct of themselves and there soldiōrs, and for the cotes also of the soldiōrs; so as the captayns going 30 to Portesmouth may have the one half before they depart, and the other half at Portesmouth by the hands of our captayn of Portesmouth or Thomas Whyte; and they that shall goo to Rye to have the whole payment here; and to them that shall goo to Portesmouth in prest wa-ges for 14 dayes, and to them that shall goo to Rye for 28 dayes. And after that we will, that your payement shall be made accordyng to such orders and directions as shall be shewed unto yow hereafter in wrytyng, signed ether by us or by our counsell; and not otherwise, without other warrant. Wheroft we pray yow fayle not.

To

## To ADRIAN POYNINGS ESQUIRE.

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved, we grete yow well. For the speciall trust we have in your wisedome, fydelité, and experience in matters of warr, we have appoynted yow, at the comming of Cuthbert Vaughan, Edward Turnor, and other captayns with there bands, to pass from that towne over the seas for our service; in such sort, with dilligence, as at the comming of the sayd Vaughan ye shall furder understand. And therfor in the meane tyme of your absence we intend, that the Lord Chideock Paulett shall supply your place for the custody of that towne. And we doo send unto you 200 soldiours by Vaughan,

The Queen  
to Adrian  
Poynings,  
11 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

- 10 to be under your chardg; so as ye maye change as many of the same as ye will with your band there, and leave of the same so many as yow shall [not] thynk convenient to take with yow, to attend uppon the sayd Lord Chideock. Wherfor we will, that yow shall send hym this our letter with sped; by the which he shall therin know our furder pleasure.

AND when the Master of our armory sendeth thyther by sea, uppon our commandment, certen corseletts for furniture of our soldiours that shall come thyther; our pleasure is, that ye shall cause all our Almayn ryvetts there remayning to be delyvered to such person as the Master of our sayd armory shall appoynt, to be brought hyther by sea.

- 20 A MEMORYALL OF A FURDER MATTER TO BE OPPENED TO THE FRENCH KYNG, THE QUENE HIS MOTHER, AND THE KYNG OF NAVARR BY SIR THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT, SENT TO BE HIR MAJESTIE'S EMBAXADOR WITH THE SAYD FRENCH KYNG.

**A**FTER that ye have delyvered our lettres to the French kyng and the quene his mother, and have declared the cause why we send yow thither to take the place of sir Nicholas Throkimorton; ye shall saye to them, that, because at your comming from hence we wer constrainyd to putt a certen nomber of our subiects in arraye defensible,

A Memorial  
for Sir Tho-  
mas Smith.  
19 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

- 30 and that (as we perceyved by the french embaxador) the same our doings wer diversly interpreted, and not without some suspicion of wors meaning than we intended, we thought mete to make manifest to our good brother, both our whole doings; and the just causees therof, and our full intent and purpose; wherupon he and his mother, with his good and quiet counsellors, might be well satisfyed, and rather allow our doings, than to mistrust or mislyke them.

FIRST yow shall praye them, that this principle may be credited with them, as a fundation of all our doings: We have ever loved peace

and so doo contynew; and we meane no other thyng to the kyng our brother and his contreys but peace, quietnes, and at this present tyme some meanes to make a good end of these calamitees. Secondly yow shall saye, that we have well perceaved from the begynnning, and so doo more and more, that the begynnors of these troobles in that contree ar not disposed of themselves to have any end made of ther troobles, but such as shall be daungeroos and prejudicall to the kyng and his people: and therwith also we evidently see, that by there proceedings our daunger is so joyned with his, as we cannot but have regard therunto: and uppon these two grownds specially yt is, to procure the preservation 10 of the kyng and his people in this his tender yeares, and to divert the daungers that otherwise might follow to our owne estate, we ar constrainyd to use such meanes as we doo.

AND because the matter may seme very straung to such as ar not pri-  
vee of our intent, and the just causees therof; and that we wold be lothe,  
that any prince or other state shuld misjudg of our doings: yow may  
saye, we caused before your departure hence a certen collection to be  
made in wrytyng, conteyning the substance of the intent of all our ac-  
tions, with the necessary causees therof; which is putt unto the french  
tong, though percase with some faults in the manner of the langage. 20  
And if it maye please the French kyng, or the quene his mother, to re-  
ceave the same at your hands, yow ar willed to delyver the same wrytyng  
to them: and if they shall seame contented so to doo, ye shall delyver  
it. And if they shall make it strang to receave the same; than maye yow  
tequire, that ye maye declare the substance therof to some of there coun-  
sell: for which purpos yow shall have delyvered unto you by our se-  
cretory the same wrytyng, contening the declaration and justification of  
our doings at this present.

FYNALLY ye shall indevor all your speche to acerteyn the kyng and  
his mother, that we have bene so constrainyd herunto, both for there  
weale and our owne, that, if there may be any good meanes thought up-  
pon, how the kyng there might be in suerty, and habilité to rule and di-  
rect both partyes now at division (as it is seene manifestly that he can not)  
and we also free from the daunger of these troobles manifestly depend-  
ing therupon, we shall be of all other most gladd therof: and of this  
our meaning we desyre to have some good prooffe made.

Indorsed: 19 September 1562. A memoriall for sir Thomas Smyth &c.

**ANSWER TO THE FRENCH EMBAXADOR MATIGNY CONCERNING  
LA HAY &c.**

**T**H E quene's Majestie hath confidred the request made by the French Ambassadour to have certain Frenchmen to be delivred to him which he named in a little billet of paper. And for that her Majesté hath never herd of the names of the moost part therof, neither knoweth of any suche malefactours, nor of any other the French king's subjectz that ar cum into this realme as against the king, or such as by any treatye with the king she ought to deliver: her Majestie cannot at this present

The Queen's  
Answer to  
the French  
Ambassa-  
dor.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

20 Sep. 1562.

From a copy  
indors'd by  
Sec. Cecil.

10 satisfie the Ambassadeur's request, without more certayn knowledge, and request had from the king by his lettres; according to the auncient maner used, declaring the persons certainly, and their very faults and crimes. And yet she assureth him, that she will permitt no subject of the French king to remayn in this her realm, whom she may knowe to have attempted or shall attempt any thing against the honour and suerty of the king or his estate.

Indorsed: 20 September 1562. Answer to the French embaxador Matigny concerning la Haye.

**TO MR SECRETORYE.**

**S**IR, you shall perceave by my letter to hir Majesté, in what case I 20 ame, wher I ame, howe I have proceadyd, and howe I ame proceadyd with. Me thinketh, I ame, as well from thence as from hence, straingelye and unkyndly dealt with: and wheather yt be so, or by mishap or mystakynge; I take yt so, yt were not amisse for hir Majesté's better service, that I were rydd hence: and I humblye pray you, lett yt be so: for I ame here where I ame odyous to manye, and those of the greatest; and, as yt seamethe by my handelynge, have for my service and tyme spent wonne smale favour and grace there: what profett ys growen to me, I and myne doo and shall feale. Sir, I ame not so insensible, but I canne se and feale inyne owne perylls and ruyne, and the 30 connyvence (I pray you, lett yt offend no bodye, that I use this speache) which ys usyd towardes me.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to Sec.  
Cecil.

20 Sep. 1562.

Throkmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No XXVII.

From the  
original  
draught.

SIR, if your men be landed on this fide, as it is verely beleved heere they be, and I therof nothing advertised; I can not see, that there was any greate care had of me; but to leave me to God's mercy, if casualtie and daungerous mishap had not brought me to this towne. This one thing I marvail of, that concydering your procedinges theere of open hostilitie against these men, and concydering the restraintes which are used towardes me, and the difficulties which is made to impeache my

sending thether: I marvail, I say, that the French Ambassador there, the hostages, the frenche spyes and ministers, be suffered so lyberally and quietly to sende and comme so often as they do from thence. And though the passage of your ordinary currou be impeached at this tyme, as I take it to be, to comme hether; if it please yow, yow may assay, either by the advyse of the Govornour of Diepe, or by th'advise of monsieur de Bricquemort, Govornour of Rone, to sende unto me where I am: from whence I do not intend to remove, onlesse I have this Kinge's sauf conduēte, or be otherwise comaunded from her Majestie.

Indors'd: 20 September 1562. To mr secretorye.

10

**ARTICULI CONVENTIONUM INTER SERENISSIMAM PRINCIPEM,  
ELIZABETHAM, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, FRANCIAE, ET HI-  
BERNIAE REGINAM, FIDEI DEFENSOREM &c. ET ILLUSTRIS-  
SIMUM LUDOVICUM BORBONIUM, PRINCIPEM DE CONDE, ET  
EJUS CONFOEDERATOS, QUI SESE IN GALLIA, AD SUI PRIN-  
CIPIS MAJESTATEM DEFENDENDAM, ET LEGES AC LIBER-  
TATES REGNI GALLIÆ TUENDAM, CONJUNXERUNT.**

Conventio  
inter Eliz.  
Angl. Regi-  
nam et Prin-  
cipem de  
Condé &c.  
20 Sep. 1562.  
BIB. COTT.  
CAL. E. V.  
Ex Autogr.

**I**LLUSTRISSIMUS Princeps de Condé, ad defendendum Rothoma-  
gum, Diepe, et Havre de Grace, in Normandia, et eorundem oppi-  
dorum habitatores, aliosque serenissimi Francorum Regis subditos qui  
sese in hæc oppida receperunt, a cæde et interitu qui in eos a duce Gui-  
sio, ejus fratribus, et aliis Guisianæ factionis hominibus crudeliter inten-  
tatus est; et pro auxilio quod serenissima Regina pollicetur propter de-  
fensionem suam et reliquorum ejus confederatorum, in obsequio suo  
præstanto erga suum Regem, in tuendo Dei honore, et in propugnando  
communi commodo totius regni Galliæ, curabit et efficiet, ut oppidum  
de Havre de Grace hujusmodi locumtenenti ejusve deputato tradatur,  
quem serenissima Angliae Regina illi oppido fit præfectura; una cum u-  
niversis et singulis arcibus, castris, munitionibus, armamentariis, omni-  
busque armorum generibus, et aliis rebus quibuscumque quæ ad prædicti  
oppidi defensionem atque custodiā ullo modo spectare possunt vel po-  
terunt: cum hac etiam conditione, ut nemo miles Gallicus in eo oppido  
maneat, nisi cum consensu et approbatione locumtenantis ejusve depu-  
tati; ut illud oppidum teneatur et custodiatur per illam serenissimam  
Angliae Reginam ejusve locumtenentes, ad conservationem Principis et  
confederatorum suorum, reliquorumque subditorum Regis qui solum-  
modo propter religionis evangeliique professionem edictique regii obser-  
vationem vexantur et oppugnantur a Guisianis.

E T propterea serenissima Angliae Regina ejusve locumtenens curabit  
et efficiet, ut tres sufficietes obsides capitaneo prædicti oppidi de Havre  
de

20

30

40

de Grace, ejusve deputatis illud petentibus, tradantur apud Diepe, ut in eo oppido, ejusve præcinctu, libero more versentur, donec isti articuli, manu et sigillo serenissimæ Reginæ Angliæ consignati, illustrissimo Palatino Rheni principi electori, aliive principi Germano protestanti de quo inter partes convenerit, tradantur; in quorum manibus dicta Reginæ tenebitur de novo bona fide promittere, se omnia hic contenta perimpleturam: et istis articulis traditis, et dicta promissione facta dicto illustrissimo Palatino Rheni, vel alii principi Germano, prædicti obsides in pristinam suam libertatem restituentur: interea vero temporis, dum illi per 10 manserint in Diepe, cum non minori favore tractandi sunt, quam Galli ci obsides in præsenti Londini solent tractari.

ITEM serenissima Angliæ Reginæ curabit et efficiet, ut centum millia aureorum coronatorum Gallicorum, vel ea pecuniæ summa quæ ejusdem erit valoris, prædicto Principi de Condé ejusve certo deputato, vel Argentorati, vel Francofurdiæ, aut alibi, ut inter partes convenerit, persolvantur: videlicet septuaginta millia coronatorum, quamprimum certo, vel Argentorati, vel Francofurdiæ, sciri potest de tradito illo oppido de Havre de Grace in manus serenissimæ Reginæ Angliæ ejusve locumtenentis; et reliqua triginta millia coronatorum intra spatium mensis proxime sequentis, in prædicto loco, sive Argentorati, sive Francofurdiæ, similiiter persolvantur.

ITEM quo melius defendantur oppida etiam Diepe et Rothomagus contra eorum hominum vim qui vastitatem et cædem fidelibus subditis serenissimi Regis Francorum istic habitantibus, sive eo confugientibus, conantur intentare; præter ter mille præfidiarios milites destinatos pro præfido de Havre de Grace, serenissima Angliæ Reginæ mittet alia tria millia hominum pro custodia vel auxilio aliarum urbium; videlicet Rothomagi, si id necessarium ac tutum videbitur locumtenenti serenissimæ Reginæ, et pro custodia villæ de Diepe, si in illam villam tuto auxilia possint admitti. Quæ militum præsidia serenissima Reginæ continuabit, donec eo modo quadraginta millia coronatorum aureorum expendantur; nisi interea temporis concordia facta fuerit inter dictum Principem et suos adversarios: in cuius pecuniæ expensione illa quidem pecunia computabitur quæ mandato serenissimæ Reginæ persolvetur capitaneo de Havre, illiusve deputato, ab ultimo die mensis superioris Augusti ad usque dum prædictum oppidum de Havre de Grace serenissimæ Reginæ Angliæ ejusve locumtenenti, prout ante declaratum est, tradatur. Si vero is locumtenantis non queat, pro commoditate rerum gerendarum, præsidium mittere Rothomagum; tum serenissima Reginæ, vice illius auxilii, curabit et efficiet, ut viginti millia coronatorum Principi de Condé, ejusve certo deputato in Normandia, ad defensionem Rothomagi, vel ad alium usum Principis, persolvantur: et si Reginæ non expendat summam viginti milium coronatorum in defensione villæ de Diepe, tunc reliqua pars viginti

millium coronatorum non expensa simili modo Principi persolvatur; hac quidem ratione, ut et illa et ista summa viginti millium coronatorum in summa illorum prædictorum quadraginta millium coronatorum computentur: et tunc etiam serenissima regina non tenebitur continuare diutius in oppido Diepe illud præsidium, quam per illud præsidium ipsa expenderit viginti millia coronatorum, computandorum etiam in illa pecuniae summa quæ prædicta jam ratione persolvenda erit capitaneo de Havre de Grace ab ultimo die mensis superioris Augusti. Promissum etiam est atque conclusum, ut illustrissimus Princeps de Condé, curet diligenter ac provideat, ut milites serenissimæ Angliæ reginæ, qui mitten-10  
di sunt ad supprias ferendas vel Diepe vel Rothomago, possint sine of-  
fensione et molestia ingredi in illa oppida, et istic libere versari ingenu-  
que tractari, prout par est ut tractentur amici et fautores prædicti illus-  
trissimi principis. Et quo certior et exploratior ratio habeatur illarum  
expensarum; serenissima regina concedit, ut certi ministri illustrissimi  
principis, de die in diem, de eadem expensarum ratione certiores una  
reddantur.

ITEM serenissima regina permittet, ut subditi serenissimi regis Francorum, sive in illis oppidis, sive aliis in locis habitent, bonis suis atque li-  
bertate utantur, fruantur; et quod jus dicatur in illis oppidis per officia-20  
rios et præfectos dicti regis Francorum solummodo, quantum ad dicti  
regis subditos pertinet. Permittet etiam serenissima regina, ut in oppi-  
da de Havre de Grace et Diepe perfugium et receptus pateat illis serenissimi regis Francorum subditis, qui, vel purioris religionis nomine mi-  
serere exagitentur, vel suo Regi sub ductu illustrissimi principis de Condé  
fideliter inserviant. Hoc interim cautum sit, ut liberum et integrum  
relinquatur locumtenenti serenissimæ reginæ, ut possit prohibere eum  
numerum hominum ab introitu in oppidum de Havre de Grace, qui,  
suo judicio, ulli detimento securæ custodiae illius oppidi esse queat.

ITEM serenissima regina promittit restituere illud oppidum de Havre de30  
Grace, cum omnibus adjacentibus, sine avectione alicujus apparatus bellici  
illic reperti cum sic traderetur, aut repetitione expensarum quæ fient pro  
reparatione dictæ villæ, ceteraque loca illic per suos possessa, in manus  
serenissimi regis Francorum, quamprimum labore et opera illustrissimi  
principis de Condé oppidum Caletum, una cum singulis aliis territoriis  
adjacentibus, in manus serenissimæ Angliæ reginæ aut ejus locumtenen-  
tis restituetur, secundum tenorem conventionis illorum fœderum quæ a-  
pud Casteau juxta Cameracum inter serenissimam Angliæ reginam et  
serenissimum regem Francorum Henricum II pacta conclusaque sunt,  
licet de longiore illius oppidi Caleti restituendi tempore in prædictis fœ-40  
deribus cautum sit; et quamprimum etiam prædicta summa centum qua-  
draginta millium coronatorum serenissimæ reginæ, vel ejus deputatis,  
denuo persolventur absque ullo interesse.

ITEM serenissima regina non restituet oppidum de Havre de Grace in manus serenissimi regis Francorum, nec ab eodem rege Caletum oppidum recipiet, sine expressa consensione illustrissimi principis de Condé, vel illorum qui primas partes in dicta associatione tenebunt; et nisi facta illis nobilibus compensatione bonorum quibus propter illam traditionem dicti oppidi de Havre de Grace in manus serenissimæ reginæ Angliæ deprivati sunt.

ITEM locutio[n]ens serenissimæ reginæ patietur capitaneum de Havre de Grace, sive ejus deputatos, postquam illud oppidum commissum fuerit protectioni serenissimæ reginæ, avehere ex oppido eas res quæ meræ merces sunt, et quæ non proprie spectant ad defensionem illius oppidi.

ITEM licet erit eidem capitaneo, sive ejus deputato, abducere duodecim naves gallicas istinc quæ jam illic sunt, una cum armamentariis omnibus atque munitionibus quæ non adhibitæ sunt ad defensionem illius oppidi, sed usurpantur proprie ad alias marinas negotiations.

AD extremum, neque serenissima regina, neque illustrissimus princeps de Condé quicquam pacifetur, transiget, aut faciet, quod alterutri parti præjudicio esse queat, absque consensu partis cui præjudicabitur.

A d[omi]n[u]s harum rerum certissimam confirmationem, serenissima Angliæ regina, et suam manum, et magnum Angliæ sigillum huic scripto apposuit.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S HIGHNES.

HAST, POST HAST, WITH ALL POSSIBLE DILIGENCE.

SIR, I have sent yow agayne the declaration which I had of yow, for so mych as I have received th'other written by Mr Nicasius; which I like verie well. Yersterdaie becausse I harde no more of it, nor of the ciphre, I sent a lettre by the post of Sittingborne; not onely for that, but if there were eny other accident which youe wold have me know, that I might know it before I passe the seas: which shal be with as mych spede as I may, as sone as I can get myne horses shipped, so that I may arrive at Bologne in the morning; for with good will I wold not arrive there in the night.

I BESECH yow, let me be certefied often of your occurrents in England. As Mr Wotton can well declare unto yow, yt is the greatest grief in the world for an embassatour to be a stranger to affaires of his own realme; besides that it maketh him les able to serve his prince, and loseth his estimation emongs other embassatours. Wherfore I must most humblie crave of yow, that Mr Allington, or som of the clarks of the cownsell, may make notes of such occurrents from tyme to tyme as shal be thought necessarie for me to know; especially what is done in Fraunce or Scotland, yea and also in England. My knowledge of them may do

Sir Thomas  
Smith to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cil.

From Can-  
terbury.  
22 Sep 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

moch good to th'advaancement of hir highnes service here: I trust, it shall do no hurte at any tyme. And yf they be from tyme to tyme notid; thoughethe com seldomer, yet when they com they shal be full. And if the occurrents be good, yt shall both make me the merier, and my freends will congratulate with me, be the hartier towards the quene's majestie: yf they be evell, as God forbid theie should (but yet, when many things be attemptid, ΚΟΙΝΟΣ ΑΡΗΣ) well then yet I may excuse them; and knowing the truth convynce the fame, which willingly makith all evill things worse then they be in dede. Marie, when occasion shall serve, that it shall please yow to write yourself, I do loke to have, non solum eventum rerum, sed etiam consilia et occasiones: for ells I shall not thincke to know yt in dede, and from yowe. Thus I committ yow to almighty God. From Canterbury, the xxii of September 1562.

Yours most assuridly

To THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT,  
EMBASSADOR SENT FROM THE QUENE'S MAJESTY TO THE  
FRENCH KYNG.

Sec. Cecil to  
Sir Thomas  
Smith.

From Hamp-  
ton-court.  
22 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

SIR, this xxii, at seven in the morning, I receaved yours wrytten at Syttingborn yesterdaye; by which yow wryte, that youe have not the memoryall, nor the cipre: wherof I marvell. On sondaye at night they were delyvered at your howfs in London; and I trust, they be now with yow: so as I looke, that yow will retorn the first copy of the declaration. Sir, I praye yow, enter not into the messadg of your last chardg to oppen the declaration, untill yow may be fuer, that we shall enter into the port on the other syde: for yow know, as yow wryte your self, ΠΟΛΛΑ ΚΑΙΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΟΛΕΜΟΥ. When our men shall goo, or whyther they shall goo or not, I cannot mak certen. I meane to send to yow as soone as the fact is enterprised: but if yow here there certenly of it, yow maye follow your chardg. We begin to here of towardnes to accord, and then shall we lose much labor: which noyfs causeth some hovering here amongst us. From Hampton court, xxii September 1562.

Yours assuredly

## TO THE KING OF SPAYNE.

**A**LTHOUGH your Ambassadour here resident with us hath of late times in your name delt with us, to understand our disposicion towching these trobles in Fraunce ; and the rather becausse he perceaved, that we did putt a nombre of our subjects in order of defence, both for the sea and land ; to whom we made such reasonable answer, as ought to satisfy him : yet becausse we have ben in mynd, now of a long tyme, to impart to yow our concept and judgment herof ; wherein we have ben occasioned to forbeare, only by the mutabilitie of the proceedings of our neigboures in France ; (\*and for that also we have some cawſe to dowbt of the maner of the report of your Embassadour ; having found him in his negotiacions, dyvers tymes, to have more respect towards the weale of others, then of us and our contry) we have thought, not only to give speciall charg to our Embassadour there resident with yow to declare plainly and sincerely our disposition and meaning, but also by these our owne lettres to imparle what we think of these trobles in France, for our particuler ; and secondly, what we are advised, upon good considerations : not dowbting but, bothe for your syncere and brotherly frendshipp, and for your wisdome, ye will interprete and allow of our actions with such equytie as the cawſes do require.

SUERLY we have bene much trobled and perplexed from the beginning of these divisions in France, and upon diverse cawſes: fyrſt, becausse we had a great compassion to see the yong king owr brother ſo abused by his ſubjects, as his authoritie could not direct them to accord. Next thereto we feared, that herof might followe an universall troble to the reſt of christiendome; conſidering, the quarrell was diſcovered and published to be for the matter of relligion. Lastly, which towcheth us moſt nearely and properly, we perceaved, that the duke of Guife and his howſe was the principall head of one parte ; and that they daylie ſo increased their force, as in the end they became commaunders of all things in France ; and therupon ſuch manner of hostile dealyng uſed, in diſverſe ſorts, againſt our ſubjects and merchants in ſondry parts of France, as we were conſtreyned to looke abowte us, what perill might enſue to our owne eſtate and contry.

AND thereupon could we not forgett, how they were the very parties that evicted Callice from this crowne ; a matter of continuall greef to this realme, and of glory to them ; and unjuſtly obſervyd alſo the firſt capitulations, for the reddition thereof into there hand. Nether cold we forgett, how hardly by their meaneſ we were delt withall at the conclusion of the peace at Casteau in Cambrefy ; where

Queen Eliz.  
to the King  
of Spain  
22 Sep 1562.PAPER  
OFFICE.From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.\* This con-  
cerning the  
Spanish Am-  
bassador is  
not in the  
latin copie.

(yow, the duke of Savoye, and others, having restitution in possession) our right, notwithstanding your good will to the contrary, was differred to the end of certen yeres, without restitucion of any thing: and than how immediately, notwithstanding a shew of peace made with us, they privately for their owne particular estates, by practises, by counsells, by labours, by writing both publick and private, by publishing of armes and such lyke, and lastly even by force and armes conveyed into Scotland for our offence, they invaded the title of our crowne. And finally, being disapointed of all their purposes, and constrainyd to come to a peace with us; which was concluded 10 by authorytie of the French kyng, and the quene their nece, whom they only had then in governaunce; by their direction and counsell the confyrmacion therof was unjustly and unhonorable denyed, (and so remaineth untill this day) contrary to the severall promises and solemn covenants of the said French king and the quene their nece, remayning with us in wrytyng under the great seales both of France and Scotland.

UPON fresh remembrance and good consideracion of which things, we, seing no small perill towards us and our realme growing by these procedyngs, for the remedy therof, and for the procuring of quietnes and peace in France by cessing of this division, did first seke, by all maner of good meanes that we could, to bring them and the parties at controversie with them to some accord. And seing we find playnly them of the Howse of Guise, who hath both the power and authoritie of the king at their direction, utterly unwilling hereunto, and the onely stey therof; we are constrainyd, contrary to our owne nature and disposition towards quietnes, for the suertie of us, our crowne, and realme, to putt a reasonable nomber of our subiects in defensible force; and by that meanes to preserve such ports as be next unto us from their possession, without intent of offence to the kyng, untill we 30 may see these divisions compounded, or at the least them of Guise, whom onely we have cause to dout, out of armes in the parts of Normandy next to us. And so we meane to direct our actions, as, without any injury or violence to the French kyng or any of his subjects, we intend to lyve in good peace with the sayd French kyng, and to save to our realme in this convenient tyme our right to Callice with suerty: which manifestly we see by there procedings they meane not to delyver; although in very dede we can prove, that they owght presently to restor it to us.

AND now, our good brother, seing this is our disposicion and intent; wherein it may appeare, that we meane to do to no person wrong; but to provide and forsee, how apparant dangers to our estate may be diverted; and that we might not remain in this kynd of unsuerty to

have our Callice restored to us (wherof, we be assured, yow for diverse good cawses wyll have speciall regard:) we trust, yow will not only allow of our intent, but also, as ye may conveniently, furder us, as farr furth as our purpose to have Callice, and peace with our neigboures, doth extend. And in so doyng, we assure yow, that we shall be found most redy to revoke our forcees, and to lyve, as we didd before theis trooblees, in full and perfect rest: to the recovery wherof we doo harte-  
ly require yow to be such a meane, as maye stand with the indifferen-  
cy of your frendshipp, and with the opinion that the world hath con-  
10 ceyved, how redy yow ought to be to procure the restitution of the  
towne of Calliss to this our crowne of England.

SERENISSIMO PRINCIPI, PHILIPPO HISPANIARUM  
&c. REGI.

**E**LIZABETHA &c. Quanquam Alvarus de Quadra episcopus, ve-  
stra serenitatis apud nos affiduuus orator, nuper vestro nomine  
nobiscum egit, ut intelligeret, quid nos sentiremus de isto turbulentio-  
rum Gallicarum motu; id quod fecit, quia viderit milites præsidia-  
rios terra marique a nobis instrui; cui id dedimus responsi in quo jure  
debeat acquiescere: tamen cum nostrum diu jam consilium fuit omnem  
20 animi nostri sensum de hoc toto negotio cum vestra excellentia com-  
municare, quod facere hucusque distulimus propter mutabilem indies re-  
rum in Gallia gerendarum rationem; consultum nobis est, non solum  
dare mandatum oratori isthic nostro, ut is coram, aperte et ingenue  
mentis nostræ sententiam explicet, verum ut ipsæ nos etiam his nostris  
literis declaremus, quid de his in Gallia turbulentis temporibus sentien-  
dum esse judicamus; deinde, ratione horum temporum recte subdu-  
cta, quidnam imprimis nobis consilii suscipiendum, et quid potissimum  
rerum nobis agendum esse ducimus. Nec dubitamus, quin vestra sere-  
nitas nostram omnem et instituendi consilii, et gerendi negotii rationem  
30 sit comprobatura; quomodo mutua illa arctissima et fraterna inter nos  
amicitia, quomodo rerum utrinque nostrarum ratio, et horum tempo-  
rum præsens conditio videantur postulare.

ISTE rerum in Gallia motus ab initio, multis justis de causis, nos ve-  
hementer solicitavit. Primum magna impuberis Regis commiseratio-  
ne movebanur, cum certi illius subditi ejus imperio, pro sua libidine,  
ita essent abusi, ut illius autoritate tanta animorum exulceratio nullo  
modo sanari potuerit. Deinde periculum fuit, ne hoc in Gallia incen-  
dium faces etiam immitteret in alias circum circa regiones; præsertim  
cum jam aperte et in vulgus constabat, has omnes partium contentio-  
nes religionis ergo excitatas fuisse. Postremo, quod nos præcipue pro-  
piusque perculsit, plane perspeximus, ducem Guisum Guisanamque

Elizabetha  
Angl. Reg.  
Philippe  
Hisپ. Regi.  
22 Sep. 1562.

ARCHIVIA  
REGIA.

familiam alteri factioni quasi primariam facem prælucere; quorum vires, dominatus, atque libido eo tandem sese extulit in Gallia, ut ad eorum imperium atque nutum summa in eo regno rerum, præsertim bellicarum, gereretur. Imo nostros subditos atque mercatores, in variis passim locis Galliæ commorantes, tam crudeliter hostilemque in modum ausi sunt vexare, ut nos coactæ fuerimus sedulo circumspicere, ne nos ipsæ, et hoc nostrum Angliæ regnum, aliquid inde caperemus detrimenti.

IN recenti etiam habuimus memoria, quod isti Guisii illi fuerunt qui Caletum sorori nostræ charissimæ surripuerunt: facinus illis quidem gloriosum, Anglis vero doloris et stomachi etiam plenum. Meminimus item, quam injuste fidem suam violarunt, in infringendo primos illos articulos quos paciscebantur cum nostris quo tempore primum oppidum illud in eorum tradebatur manus. Neque e memoria nostra excidit, quam exigua et dura nostri nostrarumque rerum ratio, Guisiorum quidem opera, habita est in colloquio illo apud Casteau in agro Cameracensi: ubi vestræ serenitati, duci Sabaudiæ atque aliis præfentes res restitutæ sunt, cum jus nostrum omne ad aliquot annorum exitum, et id quidem contra vestrā voluntatem, fuerit rejectum. Et non ita multum post, licet ad tempus nonnullam pacis speciem ostenderint, ob privatam tamen dominandi libidinem conferebant omnia sua studia, consilia, labores, opes, et opem; scribendo literas, divulgando insignia, et nihil non persequendo, et tandem apertas vires, arma, et ab omni apparatu instructum militem in Scotiam trajicendo, nomine quidem, ad sedandas isthic discordias (cum longe aliud palam clamitaret magna illa magnorum tormentorum vis) re vera ipsa, ad invadendum cum ferro et flamma in jus et majestatem hujus nostri regni. Et cum omnis hæc illorum molitio in nihilum tandem reciderit, et cum ad pacem nobiscum faciendam compulsi fuerint; quæ pax regis Gallorum, Reginæque Guisiorum neptis autoritate est conclusa: tamen ipsa pacis sanctio atque confirmatio horum hominum opera atque consilio, spredo et violato omni fidei, promissi, et æquitatis sacramento, elusa prorsus ab his et recusata est. Quod scriptum, magnis Galliæ et Scotiæ sigillis consignatum, ad hunc usque diem apud nos asservatur.

HARUM rerum recens memoria præsensque cogitatio cogit nos necessario circumspicere, ne quid periculi nobis et nostris ex hoc Guisiano motu oriatur. Et ob hanc causam, et ut quies atque pax in Gallia, reducatis ad concordiam omnium animorum distractionibus, revivisceret; nos primo quoque tempore persecutæ sumus omnes rationes atque vias conciliandi utrasque partes. Et cum illa factio Guisiana, in cuius manu atque jussu potestas omnis et authoritas innocentis Regis jam residet, prorsus aliena sit ab omni tolerabili pacificatione, et omnes

nes quærat causas, quibus reconciliationem omnem impedit; cogimur nos tandem, contra nostram et voluntatem et naturam, armare aliquem numerum nostrorum subditorum, præcipue ad nostram nostri-que regni opportunam defensionem, deinde ad tuendum et servandum a vi et occupatione Guisianorum illos Galliæ portus qui Angliæ sunt viciniores, sine ullo detimento, aut injuria instituta in regem impuberem, fratrem nostrum charissimum: id quod nos facere statuimus, donec sentiamus, istas animorum ardores aliquantulum deferbusse; aut faltem donec videamus, Guisianos in Normandia arma deposuisse. Huc,

10 Dei voluntate, referentur omnia nostra consilia, omnes nostræ actiones, absque omni vel injuria offerenda Gallorum Regi, vel vi intentanda in illius subditos: sed cum illo et principe amice, et populo humaniter, cum bona fide, et bene agere omnino constituimus. Respectum etiam habere cogitamus, in hoc opportuno tempore, ad secure tuendum nostrum jus in oppidum nostrum Caletum: quod oppidum, quantum nos colligere possumus ex aliis Guisianorum consiliis, reddere nobis in animo non habent; quanquam nos justas ostendere causas possumus, quam obrem in præsentiarum illud reddere debeant.

IT A Q U E cum hæc nostra prorsus mens sit, non injuriam aliis facere, sed nobis ac nostris imminens periculum prohibere, et ut certa aliqua et explorata ratio recuperandi nostri oppidi Caleti nobis constet; de cuius restitutione, nos non dubitamus, quin multis justis de causis vestra serenitas, et frequentem cogitationem, et præcipuum curam suscipiat; plane confidimus, vos non solum valde probaturos hoc nostrum consilium et animum, verum etiam, pro opportunitate rei gerendæ, conjucturos nobiscum consilia et vires, quatenus ad recuperationem Caleti, et pacem componendam inter nostros vicinos negotium hoc spectare queat. Quibus rebus ad felicem exitum perductis; sancte pollicemur, nos primo quoque tempore revocaturas nostrum militem, et

20 deinceps, quo modo ante hos exortos motus fecimus, amice, quiete cum nostris vicinis victuras; ad quas res optato perficiendas rogamus vestram serenitatem sic consilia et opem suam adjungere, prout studium vestrum ad constituendam publicam quietem requirere, et communis omnium hominum opinio de animo vestræ serenitatis procurandi restitutionem Caleti in manus Anglorum postulare videatur. Deus serenitatem vestram &c. Apud Hampton-court, vicesimo secundo mensis Septembbris A. D. 1562, regni vero nostri quarto.

A CHARDGE GYVEN TO EDWARD ORMSBY ESQUIRE, ON OF  
HIR MAJESTIE'S GENTILLMAN PENSIONERS, BEING SENT  
TO RYE, AND FROM THENCE TO SAYLE TO DEPE.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Edward  
Ormsby.

23 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**F**IRST, at your arryvall at Rye yow shall joyne with Armigill Wade (who is sent thyther for that purpoose) and muster all such bands as arr come thither; which ought to be 600: and yow shall also gyve order for the furniture of them with such armur and weapon as it shall be found that they shall want. For the which, both we have caused a stoore to be sent thyther, and the justicees of peace from whence the companyes doo come have sent monny for the same purpooss: wherof ye shall have regard that the same be deuly answered to us, by paying the same to the hands of Armigill Wade. 10

**I**TEM, as soone as yow have mustred and furnished the bands, ye shall have by the hands of the sayd Armigill Wade monny payd to yow for yourself and all other the captayns and there bands for 28 dayes wages. And by that meanes yow shall cause provision to be made for your nombers, of victell to serve yow four or five dayes, and in beare for 20 dayes; and cause the same to be putt into the shippes that ar appoynted to transport yow.

**I**TEM, as soone as ye can have fynished these thyngs, ye shall with 20 spede embark yourself with the rest of the bands (not stayeng ther-uppon, though in the whole there may lack one hundred) and pass over to Depe. And for that purpooss yow shall at your first comming to Rye gyve notice to Monfieur de Forts, captayn of Depe, and signefy to hym by what daye yow thynk yow may be redy to embark.

**I**TEM at your arryvall there yow shall lett them to understand, that we have sent yow with that nomber to ayde them, for defence of that towne and the people there from such destruction as is determyned to make of them by the duke of Guise and his adherents. And ye shall, after yow have considered that towne with the two fortifications, that is, the castell, on the west part of the towne, and the Poll-hed, on the est, require to be placed with your company in one of them or in the towne, as ye shall thynk mete; and so enterr into the same. Yow shall gyve order, that none of your company gyve any offence, by any meanes to putt them in mistrust, that yow or they meane any other thyng but to joyne with them for there defence. 30

Yow shall, after yow ar arryved there, advertise our governor of Newhaven of your estate; and when the erle of Warwyk shall be there arryved, yow shall be directed by hym from tyme to tyme. Yow shall lett them of Depe know, that within a few dayes there 40 shall come thyther to that towne so manny moe as shall make 3000

men of warr, to serve for the succor of other parts of Normandy; and therfor yow shall devise with them, how victell may be provyded for them: and for your owne victellyng, specially for beare, the same shall be sent to yow from tyme [to tyme,] ether from Rye or Portemouth.

- ITEM, if any question be asked yow, or messadg be sent yow, from any of the part of the houſs of Guife; ye ſhall bend your anſwers, that yow ar there appoyned to ſerve in ſuch ſort as our governor or Lieutenant at Newhaven ſhall direct yow; and that is, to help  
10 to preſerve the French kyng's people from ſlaughte and diſtruſtion, and therin to ſerve the French kyng, untiſ his perſon may be at liberty out of the hands of the houſs of Guife.

#### To ARMIGILL WAAD.

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved, we grete you well. Whereas we <sup>The Queen</sup> have appoyncted our trusty ſervunt Edward Ormesby, one of <sup>to Armigill</sup> our gentlemen pensioners, to conduct the nomber of ſix hundred ſoldiɔrs from Rye to the other partes of the feas for our ſervice, with four <sup>Waad.</sup>  
<sup>23 Sep. 1562</sup>  
<sup>PAPER</sup>  
<sup>OFFICE.</sup> other captayns in his company; we have thought mete to ſende you to Rye, for th' execution of theſe things following.

- 20 FIRST you ſhall by way of muſtars ſee, that our ſaid ſervunt with the other four captayns have the nomber of 600 ſoldiɔrs; whose names you ſhall cauſe to be inrolleſ. And after ye have muſtred the ſame, ye ſhall, owt of a preſt that ſir Moryce Dennys ſhall pay to yow, delyver to every of the captayns a preſt for themſelvſ and their bands according to their nombers for 28 dayes wages, according to the rates which ye ſhall receyve of our counſell; making their entree into wages from the daye of their arrival to our ſaid town of Rye, ac-  
comptynge therwith a preſt allredy delyvered to them for four days.

- AND where by our commandement certayn armour and weapons  
30 are ſent thither by ſea, for the furniture of ſuch our ſoldiɔrs as ſhall come thither and lack armour: our pleasure is, that ye ſhall cauſe the ſaid armour and weapons to be receyved by indenture, and deli-  
vered to the ſafe custody and charge of the Mayour and principal ju-  
rats there; and therwith to furniſhe ſuche of the ſouldiɔrs as ſhall want, upon the prices of our armour and weapons conteyned in a pa-  
per here included, ſigned by th' and of our ſecretary; receyving re-  
dy money of them for the ſame: which ye ſhall cauſe to be kept by  
yourſelf, or els leſte there in ſavety, to be defrayed as heraſter by  
us and our counſell ſhal be ordered for our furder ſervice there.

- 40 OUR pleasure alſo is, that by the helpe of the Mayour and the ju-  
rates there you ſhall do the beſt you can for expedition to ſhip and

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecill.

transport our said servunt Edward Ormesby, with the bands of the same 600 men; and shall procure, that he and the bands may be furnished of victuel to be transported with them, if it so shal be thought mete or necessary, for ten or twelve dayes, or less or more; so as the capitayns and their bands pay for the same reasonably redy money. You shall also cause the Mayour and the jurates provide shipping to be redy there for transportation of the nomber of 1400 more within eight dayes after the departure of these forsayd numbers. And in this our service our pleasure is, that yow shall also dischardg and paye the owners of the shippes for the transportation of the sayd soldiours. 10

FOR th' advancement of the said pay to be made to the said cap-  
tayns and their bands, our pleasure is, that you shall receyve of our  
trusty and welbeloved sir Morrys Denys, knight, the somme of  
eight hundred pound in prest; and therof to kepe an accompt of the  
particular payments, and the same to delyver to the said sir Morrys  
Denys, so as he may, as our treasourer, make an accompt therof.  
And therupon for your charges and your clerk, we will that you shal  
be allowed six shillings and eight pens for your self, and two shillings  
for your clerk, by the day, from the second day before your arrivall  
there untill our pleasure shall be determinyd. And as soone as yow 20  
have herd certeyn worde of there landyng at Depe, and their satlyng  
there; ye shall ether retorne hither ageyne, or advertise our counsell of  
your doings.

#### THE PROCLAMATION AT PORTSMOUTH CONCERNING THE EXPEDITION INTO NORMANDY.

Proclamati-  
on directed  
to sir Adri-  
an Poynings,  
24 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecil.

**E**LIZABETH, by the grace of GOD quene of England, France,  
and Ireland, defendour of the faithe &c. to our trustie and wel-  
beloved sir Adrian Poynings knight, captaine of our towne and ile of  
Portesmouth, greting: We will and commaund you, that you cawse  
proclamation to be made in the most notoriose place of our said towne 30  
of Portesmouth, at such convenient time as ye shall see mete, of our  
will and commaundement expressed in these words folowing.

THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE, upon diverse great and necessary cau-  
ses, tending to the honour of GOD, the preservation of hir realme and  
subjects, and lastly, for saving to the crowne of England, in good sea-  
son, that which of late times being evicted from it ought to be restored,  
hath ben moved to putt in order a certen nomber of hir faithfull sub-  
jects to be in defensyble array; the governance of whom hir Majestie  
hath intended to committ to certen noblemen and gentlemen of good  
experience. And presently hir Majestie, having ordered the Erle of War-  
wick to be hir Lieutenant over the same, hath determined, whylest he 40  
may

may be in redyness, to send spedely before hand a certen part of hir power under the conduct of sir Adrian Poynings knight, capten of hir towne and ile of Portesmouth, to the next port of Normandy, to preseve it owt of the hands of such as otherwise be determined to surprise and possesse the same by violence, to the danger of this realme; as to hir Majestie is evidently knownen and discovered, and to all men may appeare by their former enterprises from thence extended.

WHEREFORE hir Majestie letteth all hir subjects assembled ether at Portesmouth or at Rye to understand, that this hir entent is not to  
 10 make any warr, or use any hostilitie against the French king, or any of his faithfull subjects (with whom she chargeth all hir subjects to kepe good peace) but only to preserve the next ports and townes in Normandy, by defensible maner, from the usurpation of such as, being the first authors of all these trobles in France, have manifestly advanced themselves in force owt of the compas of the authoritie of the French king, hir Majestie's good brother; and intend nothing more then, by getting into their power the portes next to this realme, to prosecute their former unjust and violent purposes against the same.

AND therfore hir Majestie willeth and streightly commaundeth all  
 20 maner hir subjects that shall passe over the seas at this present, ether from Portesmouth or Rye, to be obedient to such as have charge by hir Majestie, with the power committed to them only to defend and preseve the ports and townes of Normandy wherein they shall enter, with the French king's subjects therin, from destruction. And hir Majestie willeth and commaundeth, that, untill the comming of the sayd Earle of Warwicke, hir Majestie's Lieutenant, all such as shall passe from Portesmouth shall obey the said sir Adrian Poynings as their head, captain, and governour; and shall permitt Cuthbert Vaughan Esquier to use the office of comptroller and muster-master over all the nombers  
 30 assembled at Portesmouth, and consequently all other captains and officers; obeying them in these their offices as shall become faithfull and obedient subjects.

#### TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTYE.

PLEASITHE it your Majestie, I have proceeded with the Queen Sir Nicholas Throkmore  
 mother and the Kinge of Navarre for my accesfe to the courte, ton to the Queen.  
 and for the demaunding of my safe-conduict, according to your Ma-  
 jestie's order and instructions: which safe-conduict hathe ben by the sayd 24 Sep. 1562.  
 Queen-mother refused unto me, as shall appeare unto your Majestie PAPER OFFICE.  
 at good lenght by the copy of her lettre which she lately sente un-  
 40 to me. Even so your Majestie shall perceive, what hathe passed be-  
 twixt the Kinge of Navarre, the connestable, and me, since my de-

VOL. II.

Q

spatche of the ixth of September sente by your currour Francisco, by the coppy of theirs and my lettres which I sende your Majestie herewith also.

YOUR Majestie might also perceave by my dispatche of the ixth of this present sente by your currour Francisco, that I mynded, as soone as I coulde be in any case, to departe from this towne to repaire to the Kinge's campe, to accomplishe suche charge as your Majestie gave me by your instructions of the sixtenthe of August: since which time I never heard from your majestie. And for that the Queen-mother and the King of Navarre have been lately advertised, as well from monsieur de Foix (who in shorte space hath sent to this court two or three currors) as also from the cardinal of Bourbon, monsieur de Senarpont, and others, that part of your majestie's force is landed at Newhaven, and more in readiness to come on this side: and seeing also their procedinges with me and other your Majestie's subiectes, as shall appeare unto you by the copy of my letter lately sent to the Queen-mother, together with other advertisementes and intelligences from sundry of my friendes, who warned me to take heede of faulinge into their handes; I have thought good, as well for your Majestie's service as for mine owne securitie, to desire of the Queen-mother a sauf conduit from the King and her, for my safe accessse to the court, and for my returning from thence to your Majestie, when it shoulde plese the same to comaunde me: grounding my demaund upon suche reasons, presidentes, and occasions as is alledged in my letter sent to the Queen-mother; the copy whereof your Majestie shall receive berewith, together with the copy of her letter and others, whereby may appere unto your Majestie her refusall of graunting of my sauf conduit, and what answer I have made unto the said Queen-mother thereupon.

So as your Majestie may perceive, that I do remaine here at Orleans untill I may knowe your further pleasur uppon the respectes aforesayd: and do not mynde to departe from hence, untill your Majestie do otherwise comaunde me. Which place though it be accompanied with dangers enough, as the plague, the casualties of the war, and divers others: yet I do take it at this present to be for me, your Majestie's ambassador, the best and safest place of all evil, except Diepe or Newhaven, within this realm; unless I might be assured of more safety by them that rule all here, then I perceive is intended towardes me. For, as I wrote unto your Majestie long ago, it is not monsieur de Foix that shall redeme me; at the least, as I am given to understand.

AND now that your Majestie doth perceive, that I am here as it were besieged, and can by no meanes give you advertisementes; for from hencethourthe, I am sure, they will suffer no curror nor messenger of mine to passe thither; it may please you to give suche order to the french ambassador there, to the hostages, and to suche as give advertisementes to the

French from thence, that they and every of them may be in no better case to send advertimentes bither (which be greatly to your majestie's disadvantage) then I am here. My servantes which I send to the court from time to time are constrained to have trompettes to and fro to accompany them for their safe-garde, whereby I am compelled to be at great charge; and being at the court they are garded in such sort as they were prisoners: so as I and my folkes are used as though we were in open hostilitie; and yet this usage is coloured to be done only for the safegarde of my servant: and this, as I doubt not, will be made unto your majestie. But how unequal dealing this is, and how unmeet for your majestie's service, that the French there may have liberty at all times and seasons to send bither what they will, and when they will, to go into all places, to have all favour and curtoisie without empeschement; and your majestie's ambassador, and his, to be used like prisoners, I referre to your majestie's grave judgement and consideration. For by the space of these seven monethes past I could never have comoditie, libertie, nor oportunitie to send unto your majestie any despach, but the french king and his councel must be privy unto it; and be privy also to the time of my despach, and to the way my curror toke; I being constrained always to sue for a pasporte, either of one or other, for the despach of my curror; and sometime obtained the same with great difficultie and delayes; and sometime, and for some voyage, coulde in no wise obtaine the same. All other ambassadors have liberty and permission to send when they will, and whither they will, without difficultie. I am very well assured, the French will desire no other advantage of your majestie, than that their ambassador, hostages, ministers, and spies may have liberty to do as they do, and to send as they do; and that your majestie's ambassador, and his, may be restrained and limitid as they be: for, in my simple judgement, they can wish nor desire no greater advantage to themselves, nor no greater disadvantage to you and your service. And, your majestie not offended, I have some cause somewhat to complaine of my usage from thence, in case your force be landed on this side, or in readiness so to do, and I kepte in this ignorance of your proceedings and intentes; whereby these folkes, which would me no great good, might with some collor excercise their mallice upon me, as I am well assured they wolde be gladde to do: which they think they may lawfully do, in case the war breke forth on your part whilest I am here.

SINCE my last despach before spoken of, the kinge and his campe hath marched by those townes and countreys betwixt Bourges and E-  
40 stampes, as Gian, Montargis, Chasteau-Laudon; which were noted to be at the Prince of Conde's devotion, and to embrace the protestant religion; therby to spoile and punishe the inhabitantes of those places, and to restore again the masse and papistry. At Mountargis, where the

*Duches of Ferrare doth lye, they coulde in no wise obtaine by faire meanes, that the masse shoulde be restored; for the said duches wolde not conforme her selfe to their intentes, so as the said duches doth retaine her towne in order as before. In other places they have gone to worke violently.*

AT this present the Kinge, accompanied with the Queene his mother, the Kinge of Navarre, the Duke of Guise, and the connestable, with part of his campe, is at Estampes, fourty englishe myles from Orleans towardes Paris. Notwithstanding, there is garrisons bothe of horsemen and footemen in all townes of passages rounde about Orleans, twenty myles distance every way from thence. So as that geveth the some suspition, that the papistes do meane either some volant siege to Orleans, by cutting off all passages; or else they meane to make some attempt to Orleans as they have done at Bourges. Neverthelesie the brute is verey ryfe in the Kinge's campe, that the voyage into Normandy is intended; there to assaile Roan, Newhaven, and Diepe. In what state those places be, I am sure your majestie is better advertised by your ministers from thence, than I can give you to understand.

OR late the Prince of Condé and the Admiral did send into those parties a very wise and sufficiente gentilman, named monsieur de Bricquemort, as well to accommodate, as they told me, your Majestie's men on this side, both at Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan, as to give order in those places and countreis according to the Prince of Condé's devotion. Monsieur de Morvilliers being retired from Roan, who had the principal charge, the count Mongomerie is appointed by the Prince of Condé to joine with your Majestie's force, which these men make accoumpt of shoulde marche, or, at the leaft, a great part thereof, with their force in those parties both of horse and foot, towardes Paris. And for that purpose the Prince of Condé and the Admiral of late made great instance to me, to require your Majestie on their behalves, that your army might stand them in steade to reduce Paris to some order: which being once, as they say, brought to passe, they do not doubt, but their adversaries and the adverse religion shall be ranged well enough in this realm.

THE said Prince and Admiral also desired me to tell your Majestie on their behalves, that it shall be unto them a great note of infamie, and they shall run into great obloquie in this realm, in case your Majestie be by their meanes introduced into Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan with six thousand men, only to keape the same pieces; whereof they are advertised by mounsieur de la Haye: which being in your possession, [you] may detaine the same at your pleasure, as the King their soverain shall be expelled from the chefest flower of the duchie of Normandie. They say also, they be stronge enough to defende the same peeces, but not stronge enough to offend the enemies of God; which they take to be your Majestie's enemies.

enemies. I do perceive in conclusion, they coulde be very well contented, your majestie shoulde as well serve their tourne as your owne: both whiche thinges, if they might conveniently be brought to passe, shoulde not in my opinion be prejudicial to your majestie.

In this or any other language I use to your majestie by way of discourse, it may please you and your councel to enterprete the same to the best. And, boping thereupon, I do think, and therefor do say, your majestie not offended, that in case the prince of Condé, the admiral, and the protestant faction in this realm, be either overthrown by their adversaries, or, by

10 your majestie's doing, their mindes and good devotions so alienate from you, as they do accorde with them without you: though you have Newbaven, Diepe, and Roan in your possession, and have good meanes to kepe the same for a time; yet, the thinges before spoken of coming to passe, your majestie shall have much to do to defend the said peeces, or any of them, against the hole force of France with the friendes and alyes of the same being united together against you, if you want or be destitute of some great faction here. Thus much I have thought good to write unto your majestie, stayenge myselfe upon your gracious acceptacion.

THE said prince and admiral, and so consequently all the chiefe of  
20 their partie, do esteame your nation very valiaunt, and most able to daunt their enemies: for whiche cause they do desire to have the succours of some good number of them to accompany their force for the daunting their enemies, and spetially the Parisians. And as these men have reason to demaund and desire for their owne comoditie and suretie: so your majestie, and such as shall have the principal conduct of your force on this side, may and will consider, that your people marchinge to any place or any enterprise, besides artillery, victual, munition, and all other necessary armes and other thinges, must be fortised with harquebous shot and good troupes of horsemen in good equippage, to counter with the  
30 enemy; who is stronge both of horsemen, and shot both on horsebacke and foote; and thereby shall be able to defeat your force or any other, if they be not by these meanes contregarded.

THE prince and the admiral have had no advertisementes from monsieur d'Andelot, nor of his doinges, since my last letter to your majestie of the nineth of this present; by which you might perceive, the said monsieur d'Andelot was to muster in Lorraine the fiftene of this present, accompanied, as it was said, with four thousand horse and six thousand foot. The duke de Némours is gon with some force of horsemen and footemen to besiege Lions: with whome there joynethe three thousand Italiens sente from the bushop of Rome, and as many from the duke of Savoye, with the force that may be assembled at the papistes devotion in those parties.

As farre as I can perceive into the doinges of these men heere, bothe

on the one syde and the other, and by suche intelligences as I can learne from all places, it shal be mooste necessary and expedient for the prince of Condé and his party, and for suche as do favour his cause and prosperitie, and suche as have interest in the matter, to go to worke roundely and indelaiedly, and to make an end of the matter this winter; or, if it be possible, within these fix wekes: for I do espye, the papistes be at a bay; and do begin now to worke their practises, for their aides to be good against the next springe. I cannot perceve hiterto, that the king of Spain doth any other thing but lye in waite, and comaunde his ambassador here and elsewhere to use good threateninges; thereby to make 10 all other folkes afraide.

If this my lettre do safely come unto your Majestie's handes, whereof I greatly doubt; it may please you to take suche order with the french ambassador there, as either I may sende unto your Majestie from tyme to tyme without difficultie or stay, as he doth often sende hether without any of these lettes; and also that I may heere from your Majestie, whether this and my former dispatches, sent since my departure from Paris, be safely come to your handes. In the case that I am in, your Majestie is not lyke to heere from me of longe tyme: so as I doo but lyve heere in daunger, agony, and perril, and do yow no service. It 20 may therfore of yourselfe please yow to have confyderation of my case, bothe for your owne service, and the relief of me your servant: which if the same be not by your Majestie mynded and remedied; I have some cause to thinke, that there is fewe or none which dothe otherwise take care of me, then to see me synke with your service, and your ser-vice with me.

\* From this place forwarde is more then was in my dispatche of the xxth of September.

\* IT may please your Majestie, I have of late sent unto the earl of Warwicke to Newhaven by one of my folkes, uppon the great brute spredde heere of his arrival there. I do not heere nor knowe the contrary, but that the former determination of a great part of the king's 30 campe to go into Normandy dothe still continewe, as I wrote unto your Majestie by my dispatche of the ixth: so as, if you meane to do any thing in those parties, it shall not be expedient, that delayes be used.

IT may please your Majestie, since my last dispatche the prince of Condé and the admiral have made very great instance unto me, to re-quire your Majestie on their behalves, to take some order, that they may be relieved at your Majestie's bandes, as well of some porcion of money, wherof they have great nede, their finances being consumed with this long war; as also that your force may passe on this fide with all the convenient speede that may be: for so, say they, God's cause, and your 40 majestie's cause, and theirs shall the better prosper.

I HAVE also advertised my lord of Warwicke by this berer, in what termes I am in bere, and howe all thinges dothe stande. It may please your Majestie, the prince of Condé hath defird me, that this lit-

tle cedula here inclosed may be safely delivered there unto Mounfieur de la Haye from him.

I STAYED this dispatche, untill I might heere howe my servaunte, sente from hence the xxth of this monethe, shoulde be used at the queene-mother's handes for his passeport ; who was dispatched from the kinge's campe the xxiiith of this monethe with the kinge's passeport : and the same day, the queene mother returned another of my servautes, accompanied with one of the kinge's trumpettes, by whome she sente me a lettre ; the copy wherof I sende your Majestie herwith, together with my aunswer to the queene-mother sente by the said trumpetpe.

AT this present the kinge is at Gallion, a house of the cardinal of Bourbon's not farre from Roan, *and his campe doth marche towardes Roan with all the speede possible*; meaning to surprise that town, before your majestie can put any force into it, and to empeache the descente of your men at Newhaven and Diepe; but spetially at Newhaven. Wherefor, if your majestie do meane to do any thing to those peeces, it is very expedient, that you do it with great speede: for the Frenchmen be soudain and furious in their attenptes.

20 THE prince of Condé is advertised from the count Rochefocault, that by the later end of this monethe he and mounfieur Durasse will be well advaunced bitherwardes with eight thousand foot and one thousand borse, to conjoine with the prince's force : who is resolved at this present to the fielde (leving garrison behind him in this town) as soone as he shall be truly advertised of the descent of your majestie's force, and the repair of monfieur d'Andelot with the almain force. The said prince and admiral hath assured me, in case your majestie do aide them at this time, that they will never make an end in this cause, nor accorde no peace with their adversaries, but suche as your majestie shall be pri-  
30 vy unto and allowe.

IT may please your majestie, the prince of Condé and the admiral have required me to be a meane unto your majestie, that it will please you to send them over bither two or three of your skilful pioners: so may it like you also, not to let your owne force which doth passe on this side be unprovided of some suche like. I beseeche your majestie to have in remembrance, and to concider, that I have not heard from you since the sixteenth of August. Thus almighty GOD longe preserve your Majestie in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Orleans, the xxiiith of September 1562.

40 Your Majestie's mooste humble, faithfullie,  
obedient subject and servaunte

*M Throsmonpon*

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE  
YEVE THEISE.

Sir Adrian  
Ponyngs  
and Mr  
Vaughan to  
the Queen.

From  
Portsmouth  
26 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original

**H**YT may please your highnes, I have receyved your lettres by Mr Horsey this presente night at the hower of seven. Wherin your pleasur is to alter your former articles, in somme parte, betwen your Majestie and the vidame; and therin willinge me to receyve in company the said vidame at the tyme of my embarking, and also to passe with him unto the harbourouge before Newhaven, and ther to devise with the said vidame, howe we might most quietelye take the poſſeſſion of the ſaid towne, not offendinge th' inhabitaunts of the ſame; 10 and that alſo I ſhould procure the hands-wrightinge of monſieur de Bevoyes, and other captaynes and gentilmen: all which your highnes pleaſure I ſhould, according to my bound dutie, have followed with all conuenyent ſped. As I understand by Mr Horſey, that the vidame is returned unto your Majestie upon lettres which he mete upon the waye, which landed heare this mornynge at ix of the clock; he hathen ſent hither a gentilman, an Italian, whose name is Macell del Bene, who he dyſſirythe ſhould paſſe the ſeas with me. Wherin I dyſſire, I may knowe your highnes pleaſur, as alſo whether I ſhall proceſſ according to the firſt iſtructions: and in the meane tyme I ſhall make 20 all things in ſuche redynes, as, your pleaſur beinge knownen, I ſhal be redye to hoyle uppe the ſayle, and to paſſe, yf wind and tyde ſhall ſerve me. I have receyved this daie anſweſe frome ſir William Kellawaye, by the messenger that caryed him his lettref, that he intendyth to be here to morrowe by none. Thus dyſſirynge the lyvinge God to ſend your Majestie longe lif, with contenewaunce of moche honour. Frome Portefmouth, the xxvi of September 1562.

Your Majestie's ſervaunt and  
moſt humbly to commaunde

To

A DECLARATION OF THE CAUSEES THAT MOVE THE QUENE'S  
MAJESTY OF ENGLAND TO PUTT HIR SUBJECTS IN ARMES,  
AND PREVENT THE DANGERS OF THEM WHICH TROUBLE  
THE KYNGDOM OF FRANCE.

**A**LTHOUGH all good acts of there owne nature be commendable; yet in this tyme nothyng can be so syncerly ment or intended, but the same is at the first ether depraved by malyce, or at the leſt by reason of ignorance misreported. Wherfore the Queen's Majestie hath at this present, for ſatisfaction as much as may be of all ſorts entryng 10 into the judgments of hir doings for lack of knoledg, thought mete to noteſy the cauſees that moveth hir Majestie to arme hir ſubjects, and therby to have regard to preferve the ſubjects of hir good brother and aliy the French kyng from utter deſtruſion in this his mynoretie: ſo as it ſhall be apparent, that hir Majestie is not onely to be allowed therin, but rather to be improved if ſhe ſhuld forbeare to doo as ſhe hath begonne.

FIRST her Majestie, in theſe hirdoyngs, doth affirme before almighty God, that ſhe meaneth nothyng more ernestly, than to procure peace and tranquillité in christendom; and, for hir owne particular, to lyve 20 in amytye with all prynceſes hir neighbors and allyes, without defyreng of any manner thynge but onely hir owne: uppon which fundation ſhe doth lay and buylde all theſe hir procedings.

IT is not unknownen to dyverſs, how hir Majestie, at the begynning of theiſ inward troobles in France, ſent thyther large offers of hir frendſhipp, to the uttermoſt of hir power to bryng the partyes at controverſy to ſome accord without ſheddyng of bloode, and ſo conſequently to reſtore hir good brother the French kyng to the entyer rule of his ſubjects, accordyng to his ordynancees, edicteſ, and commandments. And ſuch hath hir Majestie's devotione bene to offer hir good will therin ſo 30 often tymes, as ſhe hath cauſe to perceave, that on the Duke of Guife's parte nothyng is leſs regarded than an accord, without a playne, utter ruyne and ſubverſion of the Prince of Condé and his whole cauſe, being the other part; who by his declarations requireth no other thynge, but mayntenance of the honnor of God, the reposſe of the realme and the eſtat, and liberty of the kyng, by obſervation of his ordonancees made by aduife of his three eſtats, and of his edicteſ.

How neceſſary it is to have regard to the ſayd Duke of Guife and theiſ his procedyngs may best appeare by theſe maniſt proceſſions of ether part following. It is not nedefull to be remembred with any 40 long declaration, how, ſoone aftyr the peace made, in the yere of our Lord 1559, betwixt the kings of France and Spayne, and betwixt hir

The Queen's Declaration

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught in Sec. Cecili's hand.

Majesty and the French kyng, yea betwixt hir Majesty and the Queen of Scotts, wherby all christendom was restored to an universall peace, the duke of Guise and the cardinall his brother, with other there complices not disposed to have christendom long quiet, styrred upp a quarrell and practise in the name of there nece the Queen of Scotts ageynst the Queen's Majesty, contrary to the treaty of peace, contrary to the advise of all the others of the French king's counsell, yea contrary to the intents of the nobilité and state of the very realme of Scotland. What troobles followed herof, both in France, in Scotland, and England, the world did behold. With what mynd and christian charitee 10 hir Majesty ended those troobles, she leaveth it to be noted of all posterité. How well she used the realme of Scotland, to the suerty of the sayd quene of Scotts, is now well knownen to the sayd quene: with whom hir Majesty hath at this present good intelligence of amyty; lykely also to contynew, if the Guisees hir uncles shall not goo about to interrupt the same: wherof there may be some dout, consideryng there procedyngs from tyme to tyme.

FIRST, whan they had broken the treaty of Cambersey, (with such hast, as it was scantly ratifyed before they had broken it) and had employed all there privat practises and forcees, both in France and Scotland, and were therof fully weared, they wer content, that the Queen there nece shuld by commission under her great seale of Scotland gyve autorité to make peace with the Queen's Majesty; which was by hir commissioners concluded at Edinburgh: and yet, contrary to all order, right reason, and example, they wold not permitt the Queen there nece to ratefy and confirm the same treaty; as by hir grant and promiss under hir great seale of Scotland, yet remayning with the Queen's Majesty, she was expressly bound: such an example, wherwith nother the sayd duke nor his brother the cardinall can shew that in there agees any prynce, though never so meane, hath 30 bene tooched. So as by this there doyngs they shewed, with what meaning they agreed to that peace, and how long they meane to have it kept by there good wills.

AFTER that tyme it happened, by the deth of Françoys the French kyng, that the governance which they had gotten to themselves from the princees of the bloode, contrary to the ancient lawes of France, was taken from them: and then being brought into there owne ranck, they semed well contented, both for the quene there nece and for themselves, to have assurance of the Queen's Majestie's goodwill: which hir Majesty, as manny wayes as conveniently she cold, was redy willingly to shew; and, for proofe therof, doth referr hirself to the conscience of the Queen of Scotts hir good sister, and to some of hir uncles also. But, as it well appeareth, this trade to lyve in quietnes 40

cold not long content them; and therfor [not] now in the mynoretie of the french kyng, whylest (as comonly is seene) it is easy to raise cyvill factions in a realme. And therfor, where by assemblee of the three estats of France manny good ordynancees wer made for the weale of the realme, and releffe of the french kyng; and wher also, by the advise of the most notable and best chosen assemblé that the kyng cold make of all his parlements, an edict was made to reteyne all partees in quiet, being at difference in matters of relligion: the sayd duke of Guise and his complicees, not allowyng of theis ordynancees  
 10 and counsells by which all partes wer quieted, discended secretly into a complete with certen favoring his intent, and suddenly of privat autorité both brake the ordonancee and edict, being made with a gretor advise than ever any was made whylest he governed; and also persecuted to dethe such as observed the sayd ordynance and edict. And fynally, takyng uppon hym, without knoledg of the kyng or his mother, to assemble force, he and his complicees, being armed, obteyned the possession of the person of the yong kyng, Queen mother, and the king's brethren, being all unarmed; whom with the Queen his mother they have compassed to yeld to there force and violence.  
 20

AND so by meanes therof the world seeth, and all christian herts may lamentably behold, what miseryes, what distrections, what spoyle, what horrible murders of manny thowsands of people, have followed, in sondry placees where they fynd any not hable to resist them. The hearyng or thynkyng herof is so horrible to all naturall men, as the crye therof must nedes ascend to heaven, to call for avendg. And now such is ther boldnes, that no meanes nor intercession will satisfye them; but that they must and will rule, without obeying of the ordynancees and edicts of the kyng. Nether will any thyng content them, but ether  
 30 that an infinite multitude of the king's subjects, both noble and poore, must ether avoyde the realme and gyve them place, or dye uppon there swords, or, which is worst, condemne there sowles to hell, by refusyng the fayth which they have in the death of Christ and his sacraments. So as now it is made manifest to the world, what is intended and proposed by the sayd Guiians, not onely to the daunger and ruyne of the kyngdom of France, but also to the trooble of all christiendome, by styrrying upp this enterprise by force and armes to rule the consciences of christien men, and to take awey all the hope that was left to the pryncees and states of christiendom, by assembling in some free and generall counsells, to reduce christiendom to unytye ageynst this violence;  
 40 the onely meanes left by authortié and example of the holly fathers and good kyngs.

As the Prince of Condé, a prynce of the King's bloode, and a nombre of noblemen of all estates of France, with infynite nombres of people of other sorts, both in grete townes and contreys therof, have assembled themselves onely to there defence; offryng nevertheless there bodyes, lands, and goods to the service and will of the kyng the resoverayn, so their consciences may be saved to serve almighty God in truth: so is it tyme, that all other princees and states have regard to theis procedyngs. And if treatye and perswasion shall not be hable to temper this manner of cruelty, and to stey the horrible, abundant sheddyyng of christien bloode; as hitherto it hath not, by reason crueltye hath stopped there eares: than, for compassion of the ruyne of such a christien realme, for the preservation of the person of a tender yong kyng overruled by his owne power, for the delyverance of his people from violence, oppression, and murder; yea, to provyde, that this manner of crueltee and tyrannye excede not out of the lymitts of France into other contrees, it is the very duety of christian princes, and the office of any that hath autorité and power, to releve the oppressed in this sorte, to withstand the violence of murdererors, to take into protection and defence all such as in this tyme profess nothyng els but the fayth of Christ, seke to maynteane there kyng and soverayn in liberty, and aventure 20 there lyves and possessions for God's cause, their princees savety, and quietnes of there contray.

BUT percase it may be sayd, that, although these vvolencees be used by them of Guise uppon there owne kynsmen and contreemen within the realme of France, and that theis troubles be but inward and cyvile; and that they whom they murder, whom they hang, whom they drowne, yea with what new kynd of cruelté soever they kill them, they doo it in the name of the kyng, or of the kyng of Navarr: (who also, not long passed, was nigh his ruyne by them of Guise, though percase almost now forgotten) yet it is not of necessité, that any other shuld have regard therunto, untill they themselves be directly oppressed. By this reason all christian charité betwixt prince and prince, kyngdom and kyngdom, shuld cese: by this meanes might subiects become ether kyngs or tyrannes: yea by this meanes might neighbors see there owne ruyne presented to there face, and by suffrance provoke it: yea, to tarry the feelyng of it, is more than to late.

BUT beside all this, seing the cause is now become a manifest denunciation and entreprise, not by techyng, but by violence and the fword, to force men's consciences; the quarrell cannot long be kept within France, but will shortly, if remedy be not provyded, be brought 40 into other contrees nere adjoyning, wher the name of the French kyng hath no place to kill or offend any. If they meane never to force any men's consciences but there owne contrey men, why ar they so busy to compas

compas a great leage which they wold call catholyk? to subvert all persons and states being contrary to them in there relligion? yea, why doo they sufferr, after many admonitions and requests, there furioose people to robb, to spoyle, to kill the subjects of the Queen's Majestie, comming onely in trade of merchandise quietly into Bryttayne, into Normandy? the particulereties wherof hath bene duely notefyed, and be not fayned; and yet no redress will follow. It is become a sufficient cause to take any ~~english~~ merchant's shippes in ther ports, and to robb the merchants, yea to kill them if they resist, with this onely  
 10 quarrell, to call whom they list to spoyle huguenoſſ: a playne violation of peace for the tyme. How bestially they spoyle and kill there owne people, with a cry of that word huguenoſſ, Paris gyveth dayly testimony, and there owne counsellors abhor it: but yet remedyless. And how they meane to use Englishmen, they also have manifestly begonne, not onely in sondry ports of Normandy and Brittayn, but also upon the feas, playnely to signefy.

AND how maye it be excused to faye, that this is the fury of people, whom they will faye they cannot rule, when they themselves with there owne hands have gyven the bloody examplees? If theis  
 20 rulors shuld gett there purpose, and shuld rule as they did in kyng Francoise tyme, when the Prince of Condee was taken and putt in priſon, with a ſentence of dethe; whan the kyng of Navarr (whom they now for a tyme use to there purpose) was alſo attached as there priſnor; and both delyvered, ageynſt ther wills, by God's provydence; what accompt is there to be had of peace? which, whan it was made first at Cambrefy, they wold not ſuffer it to be kepet; whan it was laſt made at Edenburgh, they wold not sufferr it to be confirmed. Yea what accompt is ther to be made, that they will permitt Callife to be reſtored in tyme convenient? which whan they tooke, they manifestly  
 30 brake there very firſt promifees and capitulations with there priſonors: and ſence the accord was made for the reſtitution of the towne, they have in tyme of there governaunce committed dyverſe thyngs concerning the ſame towne and contrey, that expreſſly by the treaty ought not to have bene; and ſo maniſtly broken the treaty dyverſe wayes, as in tyme convenient may be ſhewed.

THE is thyngs well conſidered, and ſuch other dependencees therupon, as wiſe men may eaſely ſee and gather, ar ſufficient caufeſ to move the Queen's Majestie to doo that ſhe doth, and much more. And as ſhe heareth not in dede from the Prynce of Condee, or any other  
 40 of his compagny, otherwiſe but that becommeth and standeth with the duety of godly, trew, and faythfull ſubjects to the kyng and the crowne of France: ſo meaneth not hir Majestie in any hyr actions, to prejudice the crown of France, nor to doo any other thyng, but that

which shall stand with the honor of God, the preservation of the French kyng, both in his person and his rights, the favegard of the prynce and his company, with all other the kyng's trew subjects, ageynst the manifest cruelté of the Duke of Guise and his complices: so as her ma-jesty dowlth not, but the world shall see good prooffe of hir syncerité and just meaning, accordyng to hir first fundation.

A DECLARATION OF THE JUST CAUSES WHICH HAVE MOVED  
HIR MAJESTIE TO PROCEDE AS SHE MATH DOON SENCE  
THE BEGYNNING OF THESE LAMENTABLE TROOBLES IN  
FRANCE.

10

Another draught of the Queen's Declaration  
PAPER OF THE  
From a copy corrected by Secretary Cecill.

THE quene's most excellent Majestie, perceyving the judgements of the worlde to be dyvers commonly uppon all publick procedings of princes, and in the begynning rather inclyned to misjudge and erre then to think well and trulie, untill the events and issues of matters doo declare themselves, hath thought mete breefely to note fyne some parte of the just causes which have moved hir Majestie to procede as she hath doon sence the begynning of these lamentable troobles in France. Whereupon hir Majestie doubtith not, but all suche as be governed by reason, and not by passion, shall see, that hir Majestie coulde not otherwyse performe hir bounden duty to almighty God, nor the office of a neighbour and good syster to the frenche King hir good brother, nor in the ende aunswere hir charge committed to hir by God in defence of hir realme and subjects from daunger and ruyne.

20

In the begynning of these troobles, in Marche last, whan the Duke of Guise came by Vassy armed to the courte, and the Prince of Condé departed to Orleance, hir Majestie began to feare, that, except some mediation were used betwixt those two parties, the matters as they were set forth on both partes, the one tending manifestly to breake and dissolve an ordonnance of the King's made in January before by the counsell of all the parlements of the realme, for the quietnes of the King's subjects in the matter of religion, the other to maintayne the observation thereof, both for respect of the King's authoritie and quietnes of the realme, there wolde insue suche daylie increase of quarrells and matters of devision, that the whole realme wolde be drawne into partes, and so the yong King and the Quene his mother with theyr good quiet counsellours, for lack of present power, sholde be drawne rather to maintayne one of the parts, then to rule any one. Whereupon hir Majestie, lyke a prince carefull of christian peace, and lyke a good neighbour and syster to the frenche King, besydes other good meanes used before, sent one of hir counsellours of good credit and understanding in ambassade to the sayd King and his mother, to

30

40

move a reconciliation betwixt the parties in controvrye; and therein offred to the king and his mother hir advise and frendeship to hir uttermost, hoping thereby to have procured quietnes. But as hir Majestie feared in the begynning, so it proved. The king and his mother, being abused, were constrainyd by the excesse of the greatnes and force of the one parte altogether to yeld to the direction and counsell of the same (a caafe very lamentable): and so the quene's Majestie's Ambassadour was returned, without doing any good therin.

AFTER this tyme what miseries have followed no christian hart  
 10 can consider, withoutt inward greeffe. What daylie slaughterers of the multitud of unarmed symple people; how many wayes devised secretly to distroye, kyll, burne, and drowne the poore symple innocent sub-  
 jects of the king in all partes, without respect of age or sex, whero  
 resystance coulde not be made, is by dyverse wayes to manifest. These  
 and suche lyke still moved the quene's Majestie to suche commiseration  
 and pitee, as she could not forbear but to renue hir motions, that this  
 manner of cruelties might cesse, and the matters herd and compownded  
 by mediation of frendes. But in vayne was those hir private moti-  
 ons, seing the direction of the king and his mother, with theyr best  
 20 and wylful counsellours, was all nowe at the commandment of the one  
 parte: so as nowe no end cold be herd of, but with ruyn of the other  
 part.

AND therefore when hir Majestie perceyved, that no suche private  
 motions of peace could avayle; and that nether the king nor his mo-  
 ther were in theyr entier liberty, state, and rule, either to receyve ad-  
 vice or to followe it, but driven to obey the partialities of others; and  
 that she dyd manifestly see, how the procedings of the one parte day-  
 lye and spedely tendyd, by distruption of christian people for theyr rel-  
 ligion, to set all christendome on fyre with the quarrell of relligion:  
 30 and joyning thereunto the former manifest unjust enterprisées by the  
 same parties against hir Majestie, hir crowne and realme, she thought  
 it very nedfull to thynk uppon all the best meanes that she coulde  
 for some remedy herof. And therefore, meaning to overcome the par-  
 ties that wold here of no mediation with some importunitie of out-  
 warde proceeding, hir Majestie determinyd to sende a solemne, open  
 ambassade of personnes of hir privie counsell, both of nobilitie, au-  
 thoritie, experiance, and indifferencie, to induce, the rather by au-  
 thoritie of theyr ambassade, that some mediation might be had in those  
 40 controversies, and some stey of shedding of innocents blood. But when  
 mention was made of this by hir Majestie's xmbaxador, no aunswere  
 coulde be had from the king or his mother, how willing soever they  
 wer both knownen to be, but by direction still of the one parte: which,  
 persistyng still in ther former mynds, wolde not allowe of any media-

tion ; but, for fashion sake, caused one of the frenche king's privie counsell, a man of good creditt, to come hither, and to thanck the quene's Majestie for hir gentle offers, without any commission to allow the embaxade, though not without privat good meaning towards a concord by mediation.

WHYLEST hir Majestie was thus occupied in devising, in requiring, in advising, in preparing of ambassades, in pityng of theyr troubles, in devising of remedies to help the king hir good brother and the quene his mother, and to staye the bloodshed of theyr people ; hir Majestie's subjects, resorting into sondry portes of France both in Britayn and Normandy for trade of merchandise, were in lyke manner cruelly used there as they used theyr awne ; and the same quarrell and pretences made to them to kyll and spoyle them, as was made to others the frenche king's subjects. So as hir Majestie had not so soone endyd this hir last travayle to procure the stey of the distruption of the frenche king's subjects, but she was forced to gyve eare to daylie complaynts of a great nombre of hir awne ; some honest and ryche merchaunts, some masters of shippes, some maryners, some of one porte, some of other ; not without some perplexitie to hir Majestie, to see all things so untowarde to bring quietnes and peace. 20  
Hereof hir Majestie caused due and particular informacion to be made by dyverse means, as well to the frenche Ambassadour by some of the parties that, being robbed, escaped secretly awey, as also in France ; and hath requested remedy, but none can be gotten ; nor, as it semeth by the answers, can be by the king's authoritie, whylest he is thus abused. Whereby is made manifest to hir Majestie, what inconveniences must nedes insue hereof, if no other good meanes be sought for to mayntayne the frenche king in his entier estate, to be hable to aunswer hir Majestie commen and safe traffique for hir subjects, in such sorte as his have here. 30

AND therefore hir Majestie being desyrouse of nothing more, then to kepe good peace with the frenche king hir good brother and his countrees ; and fyndinge manifestly, that his personne, authoritie, and force is at this present in the possession of them which use it to the satisfaction of theyr awne privat purposées, to the distruption of his naturall subjects, and for theyr particular appetites and glorye to sture upp a commen warr in christendome, to subvert the knowledge and profession of the gospell in all partes of christendom, and consequently to enable themselves to revive and proseguete theyr former unjust and glorioose enterprisées against hir Majestie and hir realme, hath thought mete 40 and necessarie, after long consideration and prolongation of tyme, to put parte of hir subjects in armes ; and not to suffer the frenche king hir good brother and allie in these his tender yeres to be so misused, as his people

people and townes lying next to hir contrees, piteefully cryeng and calling for defence from manifest tyrany of one parte, and, for lack of defence, lookyng assuredly to come to utter distruption and subversion; and consequently stey the manifest purposees and enterprisees intendid, not onely ageynst the reposse of christendome, but allso manifestly against hir Majestie and hir realme; and so to seke occasion, if it may please almighty GOD, that some good meanes may be accepted to recover quietnes, as well betwixt hir Majestie's subjects and the sayd frenche king's, as betwixt themselves; whereby the bloodshedding of christen people may steye, christendome may enjoye that quietnes which it had at the begynning of these troobles, and hir Majestie and hir good brother, by ruling theyr awne subjects, may contynue in perpetuall peace, and either of them to enjoye theyr awne: for suche is hir Majestie's full intent and purpose. Which shall best appeare, whansoever it shall please GOD to gyve the authors of these troobles his grace to yelde to quietnes, and to content themselves to lyve every of them in the compasse of theyr awne degrees and estates, lyke quiet subjects, and favorours of the commen peace of christendome.

20 CAUSES MOVING THE QUENE'S MAJESTY TO ARME HER SUBJECTS.

THE beholding of the afflicted estate of France at this present hath from the begynning therof so inwardly movid the hart of [the] Queen's Majestie, that, besyde hir great compassion and pitee, she cannot be voide of contynuall care and study, how the same, with the manifest perilles hanging therupon, might be best remedayed; the same being with that crowne of France commen to all the reste of christendome, and amongst others not left to this hir realme of England. For indeede to behold such a noble, entyer, and puissant kyng-  
 30 dome so spoyled, febled, and torn into peeces by division in it self, so great destruction and willfull wast of the blood of christien people; to behold a yong, tender, vertuous King, unable onely for lack [of] yeres to govern, not to be hable by any meanes of his owne to reame-  
 dy the distruption of his awn naturall people and good servants, that offer and dayly lese there lyves for hys savety and his contray; to behold those subjects chiefly persecuted that demaunde, maynteane the observation of ther king's ordonnances and edicts, devised by the best advise of the wisest of his realme; and, on the other parte, to see the breakers and vviolaters therof to possesse both the yong person of the  
 40 kyng and his autorité with force, to their private and partiall pour-  
 posees, must nedes move any good christien person, and much more

a christien prince having countrees and people, not only to compassion and sorrow, but also to great care and studye, how such a realme and kyng might be delyvered or eased of such miseryes and calamities.

AND if it be furder considerid, by whome theese troubles have had their begynning, and now have their increas and contynuance; and how by processe of tyme the principall cause and quarell is now manny weys notifyed to concern onely mater of religion; and in the end what is fought and intendid therby, to the trooble of the whole repose of christendome, by subversion of all estats both there and elswhere 10 not agreeing with them in relligion by professing of the gospell trewly, and principally of the state of this crowne of England: no parson, of what sort soever he be, publick or private, can justly reproove the Queene's Majestie, if in this tyme she be very earnest and carefull to procure by all good and frendly meanes some good ende of the said troubles and divisons; and if that cannot succeede, then to provide, that they which contynew the troubles and refuse quietnes, and by there manifest dedes intend and devise the trooble of the commen quietnes of christendom, may be interrupted in that their course.

FOR which pourposees her Majestie, having first by ambassade and 20 sundry messagees treated for quyetnes, hath, for not obteyninge therof, ben necessarily constrainid to arme her subjects and sea coasts; hath thought mete, after long consultation, for the deare love of the yong king her good brother, confederate and allye, to putt some part of his subjects in armes; and not to suffer the said French king's true subjects and seruaunts manifestly to perishe in her figh and before her doores, (as farr forth as she may honorably and conveniently save them for the service of the said king, to whose use onely they lamentably desyre to be preserved) neither to be [so] negligent of the townes and principall ports of France next adjoyning to her realme, as to permit the same to 30 be violently surprised, taken, and possessed by theim which apparantly by such meanes seeke and desyre nothing more then, for their pryuate pourposees, therby to make attempts against her Majestie and her realme, and consequently gyve cause, as much as in theim may lye, to breed unkyndnes or worse betwixt both theese realmes; as in tymes not long past they did attempt.

WHERIN whatsoever her Majestie doth or shall do; she letteth all persons well to understand, that she meanith nothing therby prejudiciale to the savetye of the French king her good brother and his realme; but that which shall in the end apparantly sownd to the honour of almighty God, the quyetnes of both the realmes and people of France and England. And in this maner her Majestie intendeth also to keepe peax with the crowne of France, and with all the good and faithfull 40

subjects therof, without offendyng of any, if it be not such as will maliciofely or violently provoke hir Majesty or hir subjects to the contrary.

**DECLARATION DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE, BAILLEE A SON LIEUTENANT, LE CONTE DE WARWICK, POUR ESTRE PAR LUY, OU PAR SES COMMIS, MONSTRE ET MANIFESTE A TOUTS SUBJECTS DU ROY TRES-CHRESTIEN, QUI ONT REQUIS OU REQUERRONT SON AYDE, FAVEUR, ET SECOURS.**

- 10 **E**LIZABETH, par la grace de Dieu, royne d'Angleterre, France et Irlande, defenseur de la foy &c. a tous, tant Anglois que François, qui ces presentes verront ou oiront salut. Comme depuis peu de temps en ça plusieurs lamentables doleances ou plaintes nous ayent esté faictes par une grande multitude des subjectz de nostre bon frere le Roy tres-chrestien, habitans en Normandie; dont il appert manifestement, qu'ils se trouvent en grandes et pitoyables extremitez, a cause des cruelles persecutions dont l'on use, ou qu'on a dressé contre eux par voye d'une grande force de gens de guerre, levée et amassée en la duchie de Normandie par le duc d'Aumale, et ses adherants de la <sup>Manifeste  
d'Elizabeth  
Sept. 1562  
BIB. COTT.  
CAL. E. V.</sup>
- 20 **M**aison de Guise, pour les ruiner et saccager, et les constraindre de laisser la pure religion, les persecuter en leur corps et biens, comme deja ilz ont faict en plusieurs endroicts et lieux. Considerant aussy (comme piteusement ilz remonstrent) que le Roy leur souverain et la royne sa mere ne peuvent presentement les secourir et defendre en leur obeissance, a raison que la dicte Maison de Guise et leurs adherants se sont emparez de la superiorité du gouvernement en tous affaires d'estat et militaires au dict royaume; ne voulans permettre aux dicts peuples de vivre, selon les edicts du dict pays, en la liberté de leurs conosciences envers Dieu et le Roy leur souverain. Sur ce souvenants, comment puis naguaires nous ayt avisé a delivrer le peuple et subjects de la royne d'Escoffe, estans lors en la mesme misere et adversité par la semblable persecution d'icelle Maison de Guise, du danger, destruction, et ruine; les constraindre par tel moyen a l'obeissance de leur royne, de laquelle presentement elle jouit: ilz nous ont requis avec toute humilité, et pitoyable lamentation a grosses larmes, (comme le prince qui est en bonne amitié avec le Roy leur souverain, et proche voisne au dict pays; et pour l'amour que nous portons et debvons au dict Roy en sien jeune aage, et fascheux temps; et pour le regard que comme prince chrestien debvons avoir a la conservation du sang des chrestiens,
- 30 **et de tant plusloyst estans les plus prochains a nostre royaume) de vouloir soliciter et moyenner quelque fin et heureuse issue de ces cruelles et sanglantes persecutions; et cependant de faire transporter vers eux quelque bon nombre de noz subjects, soubs conduite de quelques fi-**

deles, assurées et discretes personnes et d'honneur, pour la conservation d'aucunes de leurs villes maritimes et aultres adjacentes, et peuple d'icelles ; ensemble pour sauver leurs vies et liberté de ruyne, subversion, et totale desolation.

Ce consideré (bien que pensasmes nous deporter en tout de ne nous y entreinemeler) avons esté mové de soliciter premierement par tous bons moyens, que ces persecutions faites par sa maison de Guise cefassent ; et les ayant trouvé a ce peu inclinans, et entendant aussi pour vray, que le dict peuple de Normandie, principalement les habitants de Rouen, Dieppe, et Havre de Grace, sont en danger evident d'estre 10 en tout destrainctz par force, si a temps ilz ne sont secourus de quelque ayde, et que l'occasion de leur persecution n'est pour autre chose finon qu'ilz cherchent le conserver leur consciences libres au faict de la religion, selon qu'il a esté ordonné par le Roy en son edict fait et publié au mois de Janvier dernier : nous, avecques bonne et sincere intention envers le Roy nostre bon frere, (lequel nous scavons, que a raison de son jeune aage ne peult contenir et empescher ses subjects de se ruiner et destruire les ungs les aultres) avons ordonné et commandé d'ayder et defendre icelles villes, et toutes aultres qu'ilz pourront, de confusifion et desolation, et conserver tous les subjects du dict Roy es dits lieux, 20 de quelque qualité qu'ilz soient, en leurs vies, liberté, biens et possessions, contre ceulx qui par violence les vouldront invahir, ou leur demeurances.

Et, pour ample declaration de ce qui dessus, avons fait mettre en escript ceste nostre intention ; laquelle, estant seelleé de nostre grand seel, avons baillé a nostre lieutenant, pour estre par lui, ou par ses commis montré et manifesté a touts subjects du dict sieur Roy qui ont requis ou requerront nostre ayde, faveur, et secours. Aux quelz nous promettons, en parole de prince chrestien, que n' entendons ne voulons souffrir, qu' aucun de nos subjectz, armé ou sans armes, ne nuisse ou offense aucune personne dedans icelles villes qui requerront nostre ayde ; ains, a leur possible, les soustiendront et maintiendront en leurs habitations, libertez, biens, et possessions. Et, quant a nous, cependant nous ne oublierons de leur soliciter et procurer tout bon moyen de repos, paix, liberté et deliverance de la violence de la dicte maison de Guise, ou d'aulcuns adherants d'icelle. Donné a nostre maison de Hampton-court le . . . . jour de Septembre l'an 1562, et de nostre regne le quatrieme.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND OUR VERY GOOD LORDS,  
THE LORDS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S HONORABLE  
COUNSELL YEVE THESE. HAST, HAST, HAST.

**H**YT may please your Honours, this present daie we have em- Sir Adryan  
barqued all our soldiours by eight of the clocke in the morn- Ponyngs and  
ynge, and so passe this tyd to St Helen's, and there to remain untill Mr Vaughan  
fyve at night; and so, GOD willing, to take our viage towards New- to the Lords  
haven: so that, by th' oppynyon of the masters, we trust to be in the of the coun-  
roode by twelve of the clock the next daye. Wherin we intend with cil.  
From Port-  
mouth.

10 diligens to followe our instructions ; savinge in this article concern- 28 Sep 1562.  
yng the receyving of great ordinaunce and munytion that we should PAPER  
receyve of them by indenture, which shold have beane the chardge of OFFICE.  
the master of the ordynaunce : and for the waunt of him we have From the  
devysed to take from hense the master gonner and fyve other of the Original.  
great ordynaunce, to serve the turne untill hys commynge; whome yt  
may please yow to send with sped.

AND wheare I understod at my departur frome your Honours, ther  
was money appointed for the paymente of the soldiour for fourteen  
daies, and further should remayne in the master treasurer's clark's  
20 hand for fortene dayes more : he hathe declared unto me and to MR  
Vaughan, he hathe but one hundrythe pownds towards the same :  
praying your Honors to have conderations herin according to your  
wisdomes, or otherwise we shall not be able to do our servis according  
to the Quene's Majestie's expectations. Thus dysiring GOD to prosper  
yow with increase of moche honour. From Portesmouth, the xxviii  
of Septembre 1562. Your Honours humbly to commaund

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CICELL KNIGHT, Mr Killy-  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUYNE'S MAJESTIE. grew to  
Secretary  
Cecil,

30 SINCE the dispache of my last lettres, which departid hence yester- From New.  
day at none, here aryved the gally from Rone, and Monsieur de haven.  
Mauvesier from the court, sent to Monsieur de Beauvais from the 1 Oct. 1562.  
Quyne-mother, with great offres and promesses yf he wold impech the PAPER  
landing of our men. I saw the lettres (which were sent immediatly OFFICE.  
to Portsmouth, to the vidame) and did here the sayd Mauvesier's aun- From the  
original.

fwer; which was, that he shold not depart the towne, untyll he myght cary assured newis of th'Inglyschmen's aryveall. To be short, in this matter I se no cause to suspect these men. The cause whye the gally came from Rone is this; for harquebuses, pouder and shott, and certayne brasse peces to the nombre of vi: which were all im-barked this morning, and shall departe this day, together with the contés of Mongomery (yf the weather serve) and her chylderne.

THE gally brought newes, that at Rone they did loke for the seige within too dayes: and I belyve, they shall fynde the siege ther befor ther retorne, onlesse they meane to com hether; wherof the governour 10 hathe had good intellygence, that they meane to impeche, yf yt were possible, our landing, and dothe here provide thereafter. Yf Rone be lost, you must make account to doble your garysons at Diepe and this towne, and to kepe the seas, and to victayle them bothe of force. Yf yow succor them, bothe Diepe and this towne may lyve in peace. Yt may pleas yow to consider therof; for yt is high tyme, and also to hasten the reast of your forces that com over: wherin I most humbly besech yow to have in mynde the soldiers of Barwick; for dowbtles here wyl be great nead of them, espetially yf the seage com hether or to Diepe: and I most humbly beseeche yow to belyve me therin, and 20 to debat yt with my-lord of Penbrok and my-lord Admyrall, yf yow se cause.

AT Rone ther is two thoufand good men, besides the cytesins; and [they] be well bent to abyd the uttermust, and not to fall to any composition. The Quyne-mother did wysch that hyt had cost her 100000 crowns, that the conte of Mongomery were out of Rone; for-because his hardines, after her jugment, wyl be the destruction of that towne. All the meanes she cold use to impeche our desent and landing hathe bin essayed in vayne, so that our men com in tyme. The wynde is now good. I never hard thence, I meane from Porsmouth, since my departure; and yet since my coming hether I have sent them three messengers expressly to advertis them of th' estate of things here, to hasten them; last of all yesternight, by the captayne of the Sacre, who came over with the vyttlers from Rye. Ther lengering dothe great hurt, and is cause to put the whole in hazard, by reason of the dispayr these men entre into when they perceave promes broken but one day. Great practis, ye all meanes possible, is used to corrupt men, bycause our nation and ther landing is so myche feared: which wyl be all and easely preventid, yf our men aryve in any tyme. 30

THE soldiers of this towne, as I wrote, and those of Diepe mynd incontynent opon the landing of our men to goe to Rone: but yf the seige be ther befor ther landing, then must they of force entre by wa-ter; which they can not well doe, without the helpe of our gally and 40

brigantin. For this towne yt is most requisit to send pioners and ingy-nyers, and also as many men more as com in the first navye, and that with spead. The governour here dothe rather dowbt this towne then Rone. Here be not at this present v hundred soldiers. Our victuylers came in good tyme to confort us, I meane the French; that were lyke to founde, for fere our men wold not com. Ther is adverysment, that this night or to morow here aryvith new garyson bothe to Herflu and Montevyller. Howbeyt all mene's jugment here is, that yf our men land in any tyme, yt wyll be the ruyne of the howse 10 of Guyse, and occasion to constraine them to make a good agry-ment.

THIS pollycye they have used in the king's camp. First, they have proclaymed th'edict of January: the cardinall of Lorrayne gon to Trent: the duk of Guyse gon to Nantoyle. Juge you of this dis-simulation; for these men here be not deceaved therwithall, which dothe not a lytell conforte me. Monsieur de Beauvais, Gover-nour here, aynswered Mauvesier openly in the presence of all the captayns, that he shold not depart untyll he saw the Inglyschmen landed; to th'end, the quyne-mother might be assured, that none of her 20 fyne practyses cold abuse them. From Diepe newes came this morn-ing of certayne Scotts landed ther for ther ayd, and more loked for: you know, whether yt be tru. The gally which came from Rone brought newes, that they loked for no succor ther owt of Ingland; which grew, I am shure, by meanes of Vylliars that was stayed at Rye: but the gally shall cary them more assured newis, haveing seane our victulars aryve. At Rone they have printed our declaration; wheroft I shaw a copye in this towne: Monsieur de la Haye sent yt over by one that came from the Prynce: yt is caryed to Orléance, and hathe don myche good here; and wyll doe more, yf our men 30 com. Thus, in hast, I besiche the Lord to preserve yow. From Neuhaven, this first of Octobre, by

Your humble to command.

I AM now fac-totum untyll the reast com; I meane harbenger, stower of victeales, and shepe keper: which may serve to excuse my faultes in this lettre. Monsieur de la Ferté's wyffe is here for reli-geon, and lokyth to imbark for London this day or to morow.

## TO SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS.

The Queen  
to Sir Adry-  
an Ponynge,  
2 Oct. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.  
  
\*So the MS.

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved &c. We understand, that uppon the arryall of yow, and such nombers with yow, to Newhaven, as maye govern and kepe that towne, Monsieur Beauvois, now captayn there, will depart with all the captayns and soldiors there; so he maye have a somme of monny to paye them. And understandyng, that less than 300 lib. sterlyng cannot serve; we have gyven order, that one thowsand pounds shall be sent to yow by sir Moryce Dennis: wherof ye shall to that end paye to the sayd monsieur de Beauvoys the sayd 300 lib, usyng therin the knoledg of Henry Killigrew. And for the rest, being 600 lib.\*; if ye shall fynd it to the avancement of our service to paye the same to the sayd monsieur de Beauvoys, to be by hym delyvered to the captayn of Depe; yow shall see the same doone, and receyve bills of there hands testefying the recept therof to the use of the prynce of Condé and his confederats. And if Cuthbert Vaughan shall pass over before yow; we wold that the 300 lib. might be delyvered to hym, to be payd in manner above sayd to the sayd monsieur de Beauvoys.

A TRES-HAULTE, TRES-EXCELLENTE ET TRES-PUISSANTE  
PRINCESSE, NOSTRE TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE BONNE  
SEUR ET COUSINE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Roy tres-  
chretien a  
la Reine d'  
Angleterre  
De Gaillon.  
2 Oct. 1562.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'Original.

**T**Reshaulte, tres excellente et tres puissante Princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amee seur et cousin, vous sçavez, que par le traicté de paix faict et accordé au Chasteau-Cambresis, le 11<sup>me</sup> jour d'Avril mil cinque cent cinquante neuf, entre les deputez de feu nostre tres honoré seigneur et pere le Roy Henry dernier decédé (que Dieu absoille) et les vostres, il est dict par expres, "que nul de nous ne pourra recevoir, garder ou retenir, ny par aucun de ses subjectz faire recevoir, garder ou retenir, aucun rebelle ou traistre, estant chargé de crime de leze majesté: et ne luy donnera, ne permettra qu'il luy soit donné en son pays retraiete, conseil, ayde, faveur, confort, et assistance: mais sera tenu, vingt jours apres qu'il en aura esté requis par lettres de celuy de nous de l'obeissance duquel sera le dict rebelle, de le rendre, ou faire rendre au porteur des dictes lettres, ou aultre qui sera nommé par icelles, et député a ceste fin.

ET pource, tres haulte, tres excellente, et tres puissante Princesse, que nous avons sceu de verité, qu'il se retrouve aujourd'huy en Angleterre grand nombre de noz subjectz, declairez sedicieux et rebelles par arrest de nostre court de parlement a Paris; entre lesquelz est le sieur

sieur de Maligny vidame de Chartres, la Haye, Maistre des requestes de nostre hostel, le sieur de St Aulbin, le sieur de la Rocque, le sieur de Vertigny, Jourdemare, garde de nostre artillerie au Havre-de-grace, Jehan Fercy, esleu au dict Havre, ung nommé Bouchart, Receveur de Rouen, le bailly de Dieppe, et plusieurs aultres ; et que l'asseurance que nous avons tousjours eue de vostre amitié, et de la fermeté et constance des choses par vous promises et jurées, nous faict croire, que vous ne refuserez jamais de satisfaire a ce a quoy le dict traicté vous oblige ; et mesmement, a l'endroict de personnes si peu favorables que sont subjectz rebelles et infideles a leur prince naturel et seigneur souverain : nous avons bien voulu vous escripre la presente, pour vous pryer et requerir, que, en ensuivant le dict traicté de paix, vous vueillez faire delivrer au sieur de Foix, nostre conseiller et Ambassadeur resident aupres de vous, tous les dessus dictz sedicieux & rebelles, pour les nous envoyer, ainsi que nous luy escripvons presentement : vous prians, que, tant sur cela que sur les aultres particularitez que nous luy donnons charge vous dire de nostre part, vous le vueillez oyr et croire comme vous feriez nostre propre personne. Tres haulte, tres excellente, & tres puissante Princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et 20 coufine, nous prions Dieu, qu'il vous ayt en sa tres sainte et digne garde. Escript a Gaillon le 11<sup>me</sup> jour de Octobre 1562. Vostre bon frere et cousin

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNIGHTE, Mr Vaughan  
PRYNCYPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

to Secretary  
Cecill.

**A**S by Mr Poyning's lettres to the Quene's Majestie of this date, in answer of her highnes lettres to him and me directed, for my passinge with five hundred men before to Newhaven, you may per-  
ceyve the perfecte estaet we were in then, and also of our determi-

VOL II.

Y

From  
Portsmouth  
309. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

nation to do therin that maie lye in us for the accomplishment of her Majestie's pleasure; and therfore I dyd omytt to wryte to you with the same. And sines having confferrens with Mr Poynings of the handling of all things ther after my arrivall; bycause for his contentacion I wolde feme to followe his direction (which in deade I meane to do everye waye that maye be to the furtheraunce of the service) so I thoughte good to put him in remembraunce, that hit woulde be veary necessarye to carye with me the device of Mounsieur vydam that is under the greate seale, that yt mighte be proclaymed, according to the purpose yt was devysed for. But he thinketh, hit is not the quene's Majestie's pleasure, yt shoulde be proclaymed before his comynge; bycawse ther was no mencion made therof in her highnes lettres. And bycawse also that he was speciallye appoyned to receyve the towne; he thinkethe, that he maye not, withoute farther commyffyon, suffer that to be proclaymed other then by himselfe at his commynge. He hathe willed me also, not to medle with the receyete of the chardge of the towne, the artylery, nor monycion, byfore his commynge; but to use our aide and helpe to theym in the meane tyme. Nevertheless, I thoughte good to adertyse yow, that I mynde not to refuse to receive the possesyon of the castell, or enye other streinghe or thinge that they of theymselfe will offer, or consent unto; alweis having respecte to the mayntenaunce of good amytie, according to the quene's Majestie's meaning yt should be. I have sent you th'artycles of our orders, which nowe Mr Poynings hathe consented unto: which thoughe I have no commyssion to execute before his commynge, yet ther shall none of theym be omytted; wherin I muste desyre yow to be my bucker.

I B E G A N this lettre yesternight, but being ill at ease was dryven to fynishe hit this morninge; and now, being entring into the barke, cannot so lardglye certfyfe yow of all things. The wynd ys now come well aboute: so that I trust we shall go all togyther. I goe myselfe in the Swallowe: God maynteigne her wings. Thus, in haste, I priae God preserve yow, and further our journaye. I take my leave this present satirdaye, at four of the clocke in the morninge, at Portes-mouthe.

Yours to commaunde during lyff



ORDERS TO BE OBSERVED BY THE ENGLISH SOULDIARS NOWE  
SERVING THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE OF ENGLOND IN NEWE-  
HAVEN, SET FUERTHE BY SIR ADRYAN POYNINGS KNIGHT,  
LIEVETENANT TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE IN TH'ABSENCE  
OF TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

**F**IRSTE, that everye captayne and souldyar, imedyatlie after their arryvall in the church or market place, shall devoutlye togythers yealde thanks to GOD, by singing of some salme or other prayer that shal be appoyned, for their good passaige and saelfe arryvall.

- 10 II. That everye souldyar behave himselfe towards the Frenche in all loving, curteouse, and gentill maner: and that no man, of what degree soever he be of, presume to lodge himselfe other then shal be appoyned by suche officers as have auctoritye for the same, apon payne of imprysonment. III. Item that no souldyar presume to taeke anye victualls or anye other thinge by violence or otherwyse frome the Frenche, withoute agreinge and payeng for the same, apon payne of deathe. IV. That no souldyar presume to make any quarell or brawll with anye of the Frenche, apon payne of deathe. V. That souldyar or other, of what degre soever he be of, beinge English, [if he] presume to drawe any weapon within the towne, shall suffer the payne of death for the same. VI. Item that no souldyar nor other, beinge English, presume, apon any quarell or cawse, to drawe weapon or syghte withoute the towne, upon payne of losse of his right hande, and banishment of the towne. VII. Item that souldyar that presumeth to gyve any blowe within the towne, by day or nighte, though he it be withoute weapon, shall loze his hande, and be banyshed the towne for ever. VIII. That no souldyar presume to passe the presincte of the towne withoute lycence of his capayne, apon payne of fixe daies imprysonment. IX. Item that no souldyar do imbysyle or steale any weapon or armur to the valembe of sixe pence, apon payne of deathe. X. Item that souldyar that is taken swering any detestable or horryble othe, or shal be founde dronke, shall receave sixe dayes imprysonment for the firste tymne, and paye one daies wages to him that shall present the same; so the same be presented within three owers after: and for the seconde defaulte, shall receave ten daies imprysonment, and [be] banyshed the towne as a disordred persone. XI. Item that no souldyar or other use any unlawfull game, as dyce, cardes, tables, making or marringe, apon payne of sixe daies imprysonment, as often as he or they shal be founde or taken with the same. XIII. Item that souldyar that shal be taken oure of his lodgynge wythoute his sworde and dagger shall receave one daies

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From a co-  
py sent by  
Mr Vaughan  
to Secretary  
Cecill.

imprysonment, and shall paye one daies wages to hym that shall so take hym. XIII. That no souldyar or other lende any money apon any weapon or armure, apon Payne of ten daies imprysonment, and losse of the money so lent. XIV. That no captayne taeke or retayne into his bande anye that is already entretaigned by any other captayne, or for any disorder dischardged, withoute the consent of his said laete captayne. XV. That souldyar that departethe frome his watch before he be lawfully dischardged, yf the same be in scoute or on the walles, shall suffer deathe: and yf yt be of the search or market wachte, he shall receyve losse of bothe his earis, and be banyshed the 10 towne. XVI. That no souldyar keape anye woman, other then his wedded wyef, apon Payne—.

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELENT MAJESTIE.

IN HAST, HAST, HAST.

Sir Adryan  
Penyns  
and Mr  
Vaughan to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**H**YT may please your Majestie to be advertised, that one satterdaie last we seatte forthe ought of Portismouth haven, about seven of the clocke in the mornynge, havinge the wind at the north est; and so contenedew saylinge all that daye, and night followinge. And the next day, beinge soundaie, we entered the roode at three of the clocke in the afternon; and imedyatlye, with ass moche convenient spede as we might, landede as many of our men as we might with that tyde, beinge somme parte spent before our arryvall within the harrboroughe: our commynge beinge very joyfull to Monsieur Boyvoes, the gentilmen, and all the wholl towne. For imedyatly, as we hadde cast ancre, thay shotte of all ther ordynaunce rownd, beinge very great, and contenedew longe; and at our landing [we were] receyved of the captayne, and gentilmen with great thanks, and moche humylytye to your Majestie. And being entered into the towne, after a certeine space, conferringe with him of your Majestie's wrightings undre your highnes seale, sent unto me by Mr secretary, he liked yt very well; and required, for that it was late, yt might respite till the next daye; in which tyme, he said, he wold imparte yt unto the rest of the gentilmen, and so to cause yt to be proclaymed. Hys offer was at my first entreye, to have delyvered me, in your Majestie's behalf, the castell which staundythe upon th'entrye of the haven; and further, chardge of the towne. And for ass moche as our arryvall was so late, I required him to respite till the next daie: the ordre wherof I shall advertyse your Majestie in my next lettres.

THE same night, beinge dysfired of him to supper, he declared good newes which he receyved frome Roune, beinge partlye beseged by Monsieur d'Emayle; and, as he saythe, ther is also in the campe the

the kinge and hys mother : but as yet thay have not layed thereto no batterye: neyther ys very well able, yf the towne contene in that strengthe and courrage that he hathe reported yt to be by the confortinge of the countye Mongomberie; as your Majestie hathe byne advertyfed by other lettres: notwithstandinge, thay are very dysyrous to have the succur of mo men ; for that thay doubt a forther power commynge to besiege them. Ther weare also, at our commynge towards the shore, certeine of Hartflewe and of Mownt-velier came unto the clyffes sides, to vue and se our enterye : and Monsieur Boyvoies, undrestanding therof, sent out of the towne fyfty horse well appointed ; whose chaunce was to encounter theme of Hartflet and Mont-velere, and toke of theme fyve and twentye prisonners, and slewe twenty more. As towchinge ther soldiours heare, thay are determined to send to Ronne, yf thay hadd money to relyve them : wherin yt may please your Majestie to conceder. And wheras thay have moche rejoysed at the commynge of theise which your Majestie hathe sent, so are thay moche more dysyrous to have my Lord of Warwick ; whose being heare will greatly incorreage them, and dyscoreage ther enny-meys: whom I praye GOD to send with good sped. Thus besechinge the leving GOD to prosper your Majestie with long lif, and honorable successe in all your affayeres. Frome Newhaven the 14<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1562.

Your Majestie's most humble seruaunts

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNIGHTE,  
PRYNCPALL SECRETORIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.  
HASTE, HASTE, HAST WITH DILYGENS.

**A**S Mr Poynings and I have advertyfed the quene's Majestie of our salfe arrivall and good entretaynement here, as by the same more at large may apere unto yow; so I thoughte good to open some parte of my owne opynyon unto yow, to be sett forward or suffer to lye dead, as by your wysdome shall seame beaste. Howe honorable and profytale an enterpryse nowe begone this ys, and shal be to the Quene's Majestie and realme of Englond, yf the same be foreseen and mainteyned, I ame not in doubte but yow knowe: and what a plague and skorge this same wil be, not only to the realme of Fraunce, but to alle other realmes and princes that shall have to do in the narowe

VOL. II.

Z

Mr Vaughan  
to Secretary  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

4 Oct. 1562.

PAPER

OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

seas, I doubte not also but yow see. Then, if this be so, th'expence of money is not to be weyed, to bring the same to passe. As far as my symple hed is able, I have thoughte, not only of the present estaete of theis matters, but also what may followe, yf yt be not forseen.

THE captaynes, souldyars, and inhabytants here are so revyved with our arrivall, that I cannot well expresse hit; being in hope of further nombers for th'ayed of Rowan, nowe beinge besieged. Wherin, for my parte, I put theym in comforde; and wishe indede yt shoulde be so: for yf the same, for lacke of aide, should be surprysed; hit mighte geve the Frenche [suspicion] on owre parte, that the quene meaneth 10 but an apparaunce of aide; therby to optayne into her handes suche things of theirs as may be mooste profytable to her, and in tyme to come moste noyfull to themselves. And I exteme Rowan to be such a jwell and good neighbour to thys towne, and the reste that the quene's Majestic hath, and may have by keaping of yt, that by no meanes hit is sufferable to become an enymye. Suerly thoughte the chardges of these matters at the first sighte seme greate, and wil be so in deade; yet the manyfolde gayne that is like to come to the realme, with the revenew that will shortly growe therby, will farr surmounte the chardge: and I say ageyne, yf Rowen be suffred to perishe; yt will gyve a greate 20 cracke, not only to the subvercion of religyon, but also to the credyt which that sort have in her Majestic; and so may dryvethem to seke some other anckerholde. Thus bolde I ame with yow, upon assurauns of your frendship and good favor yow bear to me.

Now that Mr Poynings seethe suffycyent cawse to wythdrawe his greate susppcion in dealing in these matters, I dowble not but yt will come, as touching this towne, in every behalfe as the quene's Majestic woulde have yt: and ther is none other staic nowe in them but the lacke of money; withoute which they cannot be offered to go oute of the towne by no resonable persuacion, yf the same wer promysed, 30 as they allege. In Newehaven, this present foerthe daye of Octobar, anno 1562.

Yowrs ever to commaunde

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELENT MAJESTIE.

HAST, HAST, HAST, WITH ALL POSSIBLE DELIGENS.

**H**YT may please pour Majestie, I have, according to your com-  
maundemente, and articles agreed uppon by the vidome, re-  
ceived at the hands of Monsieur de Boyvoyes, hys brother in lawe, the  
castell and towne this present daye, with all the ordynunce and mo-  
nycion appertaynyng to the same; savyng a proporcion which Mon-  
fieur de Boyvoyes hadd appointed, befor the delyvery of the towne, PAPER  
to send with sped to the succore of Roan; who staundith at this pre- OFFICE  
10 sent in great neade, and dyssirythe moche to be ayded. To the ayd- From the  
inge of the which, all those soldiours which weare in the towne befor  
our commyning \* are goyinge thetherward, with als moche sped as \*so the MS.  
thay maye conveniently. Wherunto I have bene earnestly requested,  
bothe by the capteine, and the rest of the gentilmen, to send some  
good nombre of your Majestie's soldiours appointed hether: whiche I  
have denied them very oft; and declared unto them, that I hadd no  
further commaundement of your Majestie, than with all convenient  
sped to repayer hether to this towne, for the better deffence of the  
same. Yet notwithstanding, ther vehement dyffiers hathe beane so  
20 importunate upon me; declaringe ther meserable estate, and in ef-  
fect ther utter undoynge, yf thay weare not presentlye ayded by some  
of your Majesté's soldiours heare; and further, chardging me by the  
words of your Majestie's wrightinge, sealed with your great seale,  
which hathe bene heare proclaymed, and very well excepted of all;  
so that in the end I have agreed, thay have two hundredthe soldiours,  
undre the ledinge of Mr Layton.

THAY have further demandede certeine money, which your Ma-  
jestie did promise to be answered heare for the paymente of ther sol-  
diours: for the which somme I have, with great payne, and empty-  
ing of many purses, answered them the somme of four hundred frenche  
crownes, to send them the better one ther jorney towards the succorynge  
30 of Roane; for the which somme I staund bownd: most humblye be-  
seching your Majestie, that herin I may undrestaund your pleasure;  
as also, yf thay shall requier any further ayde, to what nombre your  
plaasure is I shall ayde them. And further, to knowe your pleasure  
for the use of the inhabytaunts heares \* concernyng matteres of lawe: \*so the MS.  
ther dyffier ys moche to have the use therof in the name of the Kinge,  
accordinge as thay have bene accustomed; and by suche as before  
this tyme have hadd the knowledge of ther lawe. Thus humbly be-  
seching the levinge G o d to prosper your highnes in all your pro-

Sr Adryan  
Ponyngs to  
the Queen,  
From New-  
haven.

cedings to his good will. Frome Newhaven the vi<sup>th</sup> of Octobre  
1562.

Your Majestie's most humble seruaunt

*maryan pomnyng*

To THE SHERIFF (LORD COBHAM) AND JUSTICES OF PEACE IN KENT, THE SHERIFF (SIR RALPH SADLER) AND JUSTICES OF HARTFORDSHIRE, THE SHERIFF AND JUSTICES OF BUCKS, THE SHERIFF AND JUSTICES OF OXFORDSHIRE.

The Queen  
to the Sher-  
riffs, and Jus-  
tices of peace  
in Kent &c.

7 Oct. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecil.

TRUSTIE and welbeloved, we grete you well. Where, by our former commandement given by our letters, yow cawsed the number of soldiours to be putt in good order and redines in that countie to be employed in the service of our realme by our direction: we lett yow to understand, that presently the service of them, with diverse others of the lyke sorte, is to be used upon the sea coast of Normandy next adjoyning to our realme, for the service, suertye, and honour of the estate and crowne of this our sayd realme; as we dowbt not but by GODD's grace the successe shall well declare. And therfore we will and command yow, settynge aparte all other busines, with diligence to send all the said nombres, well and sufficiently chosen, and appointed under the conduct of some discrete persons, to our towne of . . . so as they may be there, the . . . of this moneth, or soner if ye may possibly; where the conductors shall have redy money delivered unto them for the coats of the said soldiours, at 4 s. the piece, and conduct money, for eny conductor, 4 d. the mile, and eny soldiour, ob. from the shire towne there to the sea side: and whatsoever armure or weapon they shall lack shall also be there delivered to them upon redy money, and for such prices as hath ben heretofore signified to yow; and the conductors shal be there discharged and disburdened of them. And we eftsones streightly chardg yow to see this executed spedely, faithfully, and throughly; for so doth the service require. And if any maner of person shal be found negligent herein, we charge yow to advertise our counsaile therof immediatly.

A SPE-

A SPECIALL INSTRUCTION FOR THE EARLE OF WARWICK,  
LIEUTENANT GENERALL FOR THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE IN  
NORMANDY, AND DEFENDOR OF THE TOWNE OF NEWHAVEN.

**F**YRST at your arryvall yow shall conferr with sir Ardrian Poin- Privat In-  
structions to  
the Earl of  
Warwick.  
ings, knight, and Cuthbert Vaughan; and shall followe such  
devise as shall seeme mete to yow, upon conference with them, for  
the maner of your entrye into the possession and defence of that towne 7 Oct. 1562.  
of Newhaven. Yow shall first resort to the chirch with your com- PAPER  
OFFICE.  
pany, and cawse divine service to be saied. And that donne, ye shall  
10 cawse your commission to be openly redd without the church in la-  
tine, and afterward in english and french. And that donne, ye shall  
enter againe into the church, and there take your othe to be faith-  
full to us as your soveraigne, and to execute the office of our Lieu-  
tenant and defendor of that towne; and consequently cawse all the  
rest of the officers to take their othes agreeable to their severall officees.

THIS donn, if no accident shall move yow to the contrary, yow  
shall, being honorably accompanied, repaire to some convenient place  
where the principall gentlemen and inhabitants of the towne may  
come to yow; and ye shall give them to understand, that the prin-  
cipall cawse of your coming is, upon the lamentable complaints brought  
to us from them and many others in Normandy, to defend them and  
that towne from the violence, ruyne, and oppression which hath ben  
notoriously intended against them in this the French king's infancye:  
and that yow, and all the force that yow have, shal be employed there-  
in, and to the saving of christian blood to your uttermost: and that  
yow will mainteine them in their liberties, lawes and customes; requir-  
ing of them no other thing for the same but their love and good will  
to furder yow therein.

AND this done, you shall cawse the strength of that towne to be  
30 well considered, and shall make provision for all things nedefull to re-  
pare and renforce the imperfections and weaknes therof. For which  
purpose ye shall procure every capten and his band to be voluntarely  
ayding with their hand labour; and shall, if ye so think convenient,  
procure also ayde and voluntary help of the inhabitants of that towne.  
Ye shall cawse all placees being without that towne and noyfull to the  
same to be remedied as the case requireth: and if the same shal be to  
the pulling downe of any steeple or buyldings, or to felling of any  
woods; ye shall devise, that the inhabitants may be induced to allowe  
therof, in respect of the suerty of that towne.

40 ITEM ye shall procure knowledg, what townes and people be fa-  
vorable to your being there, and who be of contrary meaning. And

VOL. II.

A a

to your frendes yow shall offer and shew frendshipp; and to the others yow shall offer, that if they will not offend yow, nor those whom yow favor, ye will forbeare to offend; if contrary, they must receave as they shall deserve. And your generall scope shal be to recover the good will and favour of your neighbours there; so as ye may more quietly govern your owne charge, and that their may enter into the hertes of the stats and people there an allowance of your governement.

ITEM yow shall give as mutch comefort as yow may to all such as favor the Prince of Condee, and his confederats. And if yow shall be requested to send ayde to Roan or other place; ye shall make some reasonable delaye, without giving them cawse of discomefort: and yet yow shall well consider the nature of the request; and how the same may profitte and advance our service, and what commodities or discommodities may therof follow; and with all spedē advertise us therof, and therupon ye shall receave answer. But for the ayde of Deepe, our pleasure is, that ye shall not forbeare to do therein as mutch as may be thought reasonable, and not dangeroose for that towne, nether manifestly over dangeroose for our owne people that shall be sent thither.

If yow perceave, that it be looked for, that yow should send any message or answer to the French King, or to any of his counsaile, or to any of the faction of the Howfe of Guife, or any other that mislyketh of your being there; yow shall direct the same to this end: that yow are sent thither by us only to defend that towne and people from ruyne and subversion; which yow meane to do, and trust therein to deserve thanks at the French Kinge's hands, when he shal be able to judg of our good intentions and doings: and that yow know, we meane to observe and kepe good peace with him, without violating or oppressing of any of his subjects; as, if it shall please him to inquire and understand from us, it shall well appeare. And if ye shall be willed to depart from that towne; yow shall saye, that nether yow nor any other of ours entred therin by force, or in manner of warr, but peafible and quiet; and so, being entred peafibly, yow ar commanded to kepe it as peafibly as ye maye; and to use no hostilité but onely for your defence, which by the lawe of God and man is lefull for yow to doo.

ITEM ye shall secretly cawse to be understand, what profitts, by reason of rentes, customes, or other taxees, the French King was wont to have of any maner of merchandise, or other thinges usually brought thither or carryed thence; and therof secretly certefy us. Ye shall also cawse it to be considered, what reasonable customes, subsedies, talladges might be devised there, with contention of the inhabitants, towards the help of the keaping and defence of that towne.

ITEM, if ye shall at any time be so pressed with any seage by your

ennemys, that, ether for saving of victell or suertye of the towne, ye shall find it necessary to avoide any nomber of the inhabitants there; ye shall use the same with as much curtesye as yow maye to the most suertye of the towne, and procure such nomber of the inhabitants ther-of as shall be seene necessary, ether to some sauf place in France, or if that cannot be by any good meanes, then shall ye grant them so much favor as to permitt them to come into England, with such suf-ficiency of their owne wealth and goods as may here preserve and kepe them untill they maye be provided to returne into France.

10 ITEM you shall use the best meanes that ye can in curtiose sorte to sequester out of that towne such Frenchmen or other strangers, as ye shall think to be of any martyall understanding, and not to be cer-tainly trusted. And if there shal be any person there residing, that, for respect ether of relligion or any other motion, shal be favorable to your ennemyes; ye shal use the meanes, that such persons be avoyded without any rigour or crueltie; except the partie shall otherwise maliciously provoke the same: and in your so doing you shall lett your frends understand the just occasion of your doings.

ITEM ye shall cawse a view to be made, by the consent of the 20 principall of that towne, what nombre of people be in that towne, be-side Englishmen; and what store of victell they have, and in what sorte they are victelled, and how the same may contynew; and to forsee, that they expend none of the victells of our staple or stoore, but rather that our staple be increased by the victell of France.

ITEM, ye shall also cawse a good view to be made, what merchan-dizes there be in that towne belonging to any persons not inhabiting there, or not knownen notoriously to be favorers of the Prince of Condé: and such marchandizes ye shall cawse to be staied, untill yow have ad-vertised us therof.

30 ITEM ye shall, as far furth as the same may stand with the suertie of that towne, not refuse to admitt such of the french king's subjects to enter into that towne, as ar notoriously knownen to flee thither for succor and defence of relligion.

ITEM ye shall cawse a view to be taken of all maner shippes with-in that haven; noting to whom they belong, of what name and bur-den they be, whether they be emptie or laden: and ye shall cawse it to be considered, whether there may growe any perill of their remayning in the haven there, by any practising of fyring of them, therby to fyre the rest of the towne; for the which ye shall think of good 40 remedy. And ye shall understand, that it shall prove some suertye for us, that such of the same shippes, as being in the enemye's hands might offend us, may remain ether there in savetye, or be brought to Portesmouth to remain, untill these trobles may have some end.

ITEM ye shall, as sone as ye have considered of the state of that towne, and these your instructions, retourne hither to us some sufficient person instructed to declare your intent and meaning in any thing mete to be declared to us for our service.

ITEM we have determined, that there shal be of counsell with yow the Marshall, the Thresorer, the comptroller, the Master of the ordinance, and the Gentleman-porter of that towne: to whom ye shall cawse othe to be severally given to be of our counsell in that towne, for the governance therof to assist yow as our Lieutenant with their best advise from tyme to time: and to kepe secret all matters committed to them by yow in counsell, or otherwise determined to be kept secret. And if ye shall at any time see necessary cawse to require th' advise of any other person in that garrison, mete to give good counsell; ye shall conferr with such person, and admitt the same to be present with yow in your consultations, at such speciall tymes only as ye shall see cawse necessary; but not to accompt the same as one of the counsell of that towne, without our speciaill warrant in that behalf.

PRIVAT.

## A LA REINE-MERE DE FRANCE.

Monsieur de Beauvoir la Nocle a la Reine-mere de France. 7 Oct. 1562. ARCHIVES ROYALES.

**M**ADAME, Je n'ay peu plustost vous depescher le sieur de Maulvissieres. Je supplye Dieu, que la certaine nouvelle qu'il vous portera de la descente de quatre mille Angloys, tant a Dieppe qu'en ce lieu, oultre quatre mil qui arrivent encores demain, ou apres, conduictz par le conte de Varuic, qui vient accompagné de douze cens chevaulz, vous faço congnoistre, combien il est soigneulx de tirer ceulx qui meestent toute leur fiance en luy hors d'affliction et misere, apres les y avoir trouvez ung temps. Madame, vostre Majesté ne se doibt aucunement estonner de leur descente; et m'asseure, que quand vous serez bien informée de la capitulacion qu'ilz ont faicté, que vous serez merveilleusement contente. Car tout leur but ne tend que [a] deulx poinctz; le premier a la gloire de Dieu, le second a la delivrance et feurté de la minorité du Roy: les protestacions de la Royne d'Angleterre vous en rendront telle foy que vous en demeurerez satisfaitte.

IL est certain, Madame, que si en lieu d'adoulcir le courroux que vous pourriez de prime face concevoir contre nous, vous vous y aigrissez d'avantage, a la persuation de ceulx, qui, apres avoir ruyné en partie vostre royaume, ne cesseront, s'il estoyt en leur puissance, de destruyre celuy de Jesus Christ; c'est le plus court chemin que pourriez choisir pour les assommer en leur desir, qui est d'hazarder la domination de voz Majestez, plustost qu'ilz ne destruisent l'eglise de Dieu.

40  
Madame,

Madame, je supplye tres humblement vostre Majesté recepvoir ce mot comme d'un tres fidele subject et serviteur. Je suys certain, que les ennemyz de Dieu, et les plus grandz que vous ayez, encores qu'ilz soyent pres de vostre personne, s'essayeront de convertir cest advertissement que je prend la hardiesse vous faire en une menacé. Ja n'adviene, que je m'oublie tant. Mais, Madame, avec l'advertissement, et en deussent ilz mourir de despit, je vous supplie trouver bon, que j'ose vous dire, que vous n'avez moien de paix et repoz assuré en vostre royaume, qu'en les chastiant, et de leurs larcins du passé, et 10 de leur rage presente, executée en plusieurs parts de ce pauvre royaume avec cruelle effusion du sang des voz plus fideles subjectz. Et sommes deliberez de ne mespriser les moyens que Dieu nous donne de nous en ayder : de façon que, s'il y a de la ruyne, que ce soit pour noz ennemyz, ou, pour le moings, qu'elle leur soyt commune avec nous.

MADAME, vostre Majesté doibt croire, et est tres certain, que si vous prenez opinion de vous servir de Monseigneur le Prince de Condé, et de ceulx qui sont avec lui (lesquelz et lui aussi vous fçavez par af- fez de preuves qu'ilz vous sont tres fideles, vous preferans \* toutes choses, et mesmes leur propre vye, au repoz public, et seureté de voz 20 Majestez) que vous tirerez telle obeissance de tout vostre peuple, qu'en peu d'heure vous vous aperceverez, combien les ambitieulx conseillers font de mal aupres d'un grand prince. Et ne fault doubter, que la Royne d'Angleterre, estant vertueuse, chrestienne, et craignante Dieu, qu'elle verra le repoz aux eglises reformées de la France, la persecu- tion cesser, et voz Majestez en liberté: qu'aussy librement elle ne sorte de voz places, comme volontairement et charitalement elle a entre- prins la guerre contre la Maison de Guise; contre lesquelz elle a juré employer tout, ou en delivrer et voz Majestez et la France.

Endossée              Copye d'une lettre escripte par monsieur de Beauvoir à la royne, le  
30                      11<sup>me</sup> Octobre 1562.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNYGHT,  
PRYNCYPALL SECREATORYE TO THE QUEN'S MOSTE EX-  
CELLENT MAJESTIE.

IT maye please your honour to be adverysed, having receaved the Mr Ormes.  
quene's Majestie's lettres on frydaye last, being the 2<sup>de</sup> of Octobre, by to Secre-  
we imbarqued our selfes with our companyes that night, according to tary Cecill.  
the order gyven in her highnes saide lettres, the winde at our said im- From  
barking being very skant: and yet, within two or three howeres af- 8 oct. 1562.  
ter, [it] became verey good, not onely for us but also for the bands PAPER  
40 at Portesmouthe, for their transporting to Newhaven; continewing OFFICE.  
so all that night, and likewiese the daye following. Whereby I toke From the  
VOL II.              B b Original.

occasion to alter my determined pourpose of going to Newhaven with the bands appoynted, and turned my course to Deepe: where as we arryved on saterdaye night abowte 1111 of the cloke, and fending two hundred ashore, I laye my self with the reste at sea all sonday and mondaye till it was night. At whiche tyme having certayne intelligence, as well by sea as by lande, that our saide bands of Portesmouthe were arrived at Newhaven; I then lykewiese with the rest of our companies put ourselfs a land in Depe: where we were moste joyfullie receaved of all sorts, specially of the best sorte; who had prepared to have sent theyr wiefes and children into Englande, being in feare of th'ennemye, and lykewiese in doute of our cummyng: and [they] yet remayne in lyke feare, till they maye receive greater succours comming. And I doo see, it ys not withoute cause; for things ar not here in so good force, as haplie reapeorte hathe ben made.

TOWCHING the forte Pollet, yt is not in anye perfection to that that is already begon; nor can not be made defensible with the daylye labour of three hundrethe men at the least in three monthes. Th'ole state of the towne and haven depends onely upon the kepyng of that pece: and, lacking perfection of fortification, yt must onely be supplyed with men. And having conferred, bothe with Monsieur de Fortz, 20 and Monsieur Bryquemall (a gentleman sent from the Prince of great credit and no lesse exeryence of fortifications, and all other th'affairez of the warres) ys of this oppynion, weyng th'ymperfection of the saide pece, that it can not be sufficyently gardded against the force of th'enemye with no fewer then fifteen hundred; whereof he wolde wyshe to be twelve hundred Englysshemen, and the rest Frenchemen: for they let not to declare unto me the mistruste they have of theyr owen people.

FURTHER they be here but a smal number of souldyors; having sent the greatest parte of them to the soccours of Rone: where as they 30 layde theyr seege to Mount Saynt Katharin the xxix of Septembre, and as intelligence cummes dayly from thense, they ar in greate distresse. Wherefore I am procured by Monsieur de Fortz and the sayde Monsieur de Bryquemall, to make request unto your Honour for the number that the Quene's Majestie hathe promysed in my instructions, and those to be sent with all poossible diligence: for otherwiese, I doo assure yow, this our enterpryce ys lyke to be dishonorabile to the Quene's Highnes, and great daunger to us her subjects.

FOR vytall, other then of corne, wyne, oyle, and ryce, theyr ys not in the towne for a weke, but as yt ys brought oute of the pore villages nighe unto the town. Ordynaunce they have indyfferent store; but the same, for the mooste parte, ys not mounted uppon carryages. And, as I can perceave, they have ben verey negligent for theyr de-

fence; supposing, that the brute of our landing had ben suffycyent to kepe the enemye from this town: but they fynde the contrayrye, and loke for hym dayly; for that this present wednesday, th'eight of Octobre, came two Englissemens, merchants seruaunts of London, and lykewiese two Frenchemen who were sent from Monsieur Mongomerrye, with the newes of the losse of the forte of St Katheryne's hyll: and presently they have begon theyr batterye to the town. Theyr be also cum this afternone to a forte, whiche the pore protestants of the countrey dothe kepe, vi englishe myles oute of thys town, eight hundred royters pystolers, that have enclosed the same forte. Thus, referryng the spedye provision of these things to your honorable wiesdome, I commytt your honour to the lyving GOD: whoo send us hys grace. From Deepe, th'eight of Octobre.

Yours mooste humblye to be commaunded

*Edward Ormebye*

I MOST humbly besike yow, to participate these my lettres with my singuler good lorde Admyrall; makyng my humble commendacions to hys honor.

Thys daye, in the afternone tyde, ther arryved here three score light horslemen out of Skottlande: whiche be cum hyther of theyr own aventure. They shall stand us in verey great stede; for that there were non lefte, but sent awaye to Roone.

To SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON

SIR, I have sent yow by this berer, your cowfyn Mr Middlemore, two lettres directid unto yow (as youe require) wheroft th'one is from the quene's Majestie. I was lothe to send them by enie bodie els, bicawse partie they do towche me and the quene's Majestie's affaires: and I did not know, in those confynes betwixt the protestants and the papists, how saufelie theire could be conveied without ferche; especially understandyng how such maters have bene handled before this tyme here in Fraunce, and (as aperith also by your lettres to the quene-mother) even som of your paquetts, or such as should have com to yowe.

It is no small grief unto me, that I do mysse your companye all this while; and specially that I should misse yow for suche cawses as yow write, and as Mr Middlemore hath declared unto me. This absence

Sir Thomas  
Smith to Sir  
Nicholas  
Throkmore  
ton.

From Paris  
8 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a co  
py sent by  
Sir Thomas  
to Secretary  
Cecill.

of yours is hynderaunce to the Quene's Majestie's affaires: for long ere this should I have declarid my message to the kyng; yf I might have conferred with yow furst, and have bene by yow presented, accordyng to the custome and maner of Ambassiators. But beyng such daunger as by your judgement and estimation ther is (who for your wisdom and experience in this cowrte can best judge) comyng or entrudid towarde your persone; I thynk, the quene's Majestie, when she shall understand yt, will the les marvel, and the better bere this my tarieng and forbearyng to go to the cowrte without yowe: which I did not myend to do, till I hard further from yow; and now havyng 10 your advice and opynion the same waye, I am the better content to follow it.

OF your man which we met betwixt Marguise and Calais I could lerne nothyng, but that as yet youe were at Orleaunce: upon what cawfe, he could not tell; but, till youe hard of my comyng, as he thought. Wherupon, havyng sent Nicholas your seruaunt in post to yow from Abbeville, when I cam to Bretoell, I stroke over to Gisors in Normandie; myndyng to lie betwixt yow and the cowrte, if in the meane while yow had chaunced to com toward the cowrte. From Gisors I sent a seruaunt of myen to the cowrte with a lettred to secretarie l'Albespine; who beyng not there, I received answer agayne from the Quene-mother by secretarie Bourdyn: the copie of which two lettres I sent unto yow. And yet bicawfe ther was no post laid at Gisors, I removid from thence to Pontoise; where I met Nicholas your man, whom I sent from Abbeville: who when he could not have his passport at Paris, from thence to Orleaunce, from Marescall Brisac, was com from the court where he had it. Wherfore perceivying, that it should be som tyme to tarie yow; I thought, better at your host's howse, Monsieur de Verberie's, at Paris, then eny where els. 20

WITH my man that cam from the cowrte ther cam also Monsieur de Sevre, in apparaunce, to se that I should be well entreatid by the way till I came to the cowrte, in dede (as I take it) to se who should resort unto me, and if he could decipbre me and the Quene's Majestie's doengs: for th'one I do give the Quene's mother greate and humble thanks; for the rest, I thynk, he hath lost his travail. Howbeit, he is indeede an handsom man, and a great discourser, and one very myche travallid, and who knoweth myche of the state and ordre of England, bycause he had bene Ambassiator there. Of the comyng of our Englishmen into Newhaven or Diepe, as yesterday (when he dyned 40 with me) he knew nothyng of certayntie: for eftsones I axed hym the question, bycause I hard, I said, such a report still here and by the way; wheroft, I told hym, I knew nothyng, but that at my departyng

partyng out of England there was then none gone over. Fayne wold he fishe out of me my message to the kyng, and what the quene's Majestie wold do, either in helping the protestants or levying of them; but in vayne hetherto. And I am afraid of nothyng, but that the quene's Majestie, supposyng that alredie I have bene at the cowrte, should deliver the copie of that which I have to declare here to the kyng to the French Ambassatour in England: which if it be done, it should make myne embassade for that mater superfluous, and in manner as a mocquerie.

10 DE SEVRE tellith me of a proclamation (so he calleth it) in our quene's name proclaimed at Diepe, and set up upon the gates: the which, he saith, was red in the quene-mother's chamber; but as yet he had not sene it hymself. I know of no such thyng myself, and Midlemore tellith me of such a thyng which yow have at Orléaunce: I pray yow get the copie of it, that I may se it. There ys such uncertayntie in our doengs at this tyme about theis maters, that I assure yow I dare affirme nothyng. What was ment and desygned to do at my departing I have shewid to your cowfyn. In all the way hitherto in Fraunce I fownde nothyng but competent courtesie,  
20 without eny offeryng injuries to me or myne: wherfore I thought also no danger to yow; which was the cawse whie I wold your man to take your carte with hym, that youe might immediatlie remove hither. Youe do perceive, what hynderaunce I do feare in your long tarieng. Thus havyng declared to Mr Midlemore all the case how our maters do stand (to my knowledge) I commyt yow to almighty God; wyshing yow her as shortlie as might be. From Paris the eight of October 1562.

I PRAY yow do myne humble and hartie commendations to the Prynce of Condé and to Monsieur l'Admyrall Chastillòn: to whom  
30 (altho I am as yet unacquaynted) yet I wish as good successe in this cawse of God and relligion, as they themselfs do desire: and if myne pore habilitie can do them eny service; let them be well assurid, yt shall allwais be redie: and especially if I could helpe, that som good meane or appoinctement might be made; that there might be peace and agreement in this realme, and the worde of God have som convenient libertye for the quietnes of troblid consciences.

#### A LETTER FROM NEWHAVEN.

UPON saterdaie the third of this moneth, about five of the clock in the mornyng, we departed from Portesmouth; and having  
40 but an easie wynd, on the next daie about five of the clock in the af-  
ternoone we arryved at Newhaven. At which our arryvall the towne

Letter from  
Newhaven.

..OCT. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

VOL. II.

C c

showed themselves verie joifull; and the Governor and rulers gave frendlie enterteinment to our captens. We find within the towne the nomber of 500 soldiors of thers, verie apt men for service. The duke of Guyse, the constable of Fraunce, duke d'Emal and others applied their force upon tewfday last unto Roan; and upon wensday began the siege, which contynueth in most terrible sourt on both sides. Sithens which tyme by salies furth of the towne th'enemye hath lost 500 men. It is reported that the Prince of Cond<sup>y</sup> with his force will mete with others of his frends the tenth of this moneth, and joyne together for to remove the siege. The same daie that we arryved, in the afternoone, certen horsemen of this towne salied toward Fekkam, being a towne of the papists, scituat 18 english miles from this towne; where they wer incountred with sundrie of the papists: and the fight was dowtfull; but in th'end the horsemen prevailed, and toke thir-ty of the papists harquebussiers and two men of armes, and brought them home; rejoising moch, accompting it a token of good luck on our arryall.

THIS towne as yet is of no such force as hath been reported; and, for my part, I think them skant true men that adverticed the coun-cell of the strength thereof. For I assure your honour, if the Guyse come unto one parte of the towne, (wherein he and his ar not igno-rant) we shall not hold out two dayes: for ther is no other fortifica-tion in manner about the towne, sauing a litle erth throwen upp; and in the est parte wourst of all, for it lieth drie, hard to the wall. The other parts is somewhat more defended, either by water or marrish. The towne is above a mile about, and bulwerks ar made in sondrie places for defens, in such hast, and with so small circute, as I pray God we have no nede to use them. Ther is a hill which compassith the gretist parte of the towne, like as a bowe yeldith toward the string: the same is half a mile from the towne at the most; and the hill is 30 stepe, of a great height, bending like a browe towards the towne, where nothing can store within the towne but they on the hill shall discover, and, if th'enemy will, leave not a house a yerd hye in all the towne: and the fortifications about the towne is moch lower then the buylding within the towne. Marye, the hill can make no bat-terye at all. Nowe if we shall enjoy the towne, we must cast such rampier as may defend the towne from the hill; which is a thing in manner impossible without many men and long tyme, and specially as tyme fallith out; or els fortify upon the hill, which will be both chargeable, and require many men to defend it, for a seafon. But 40 this is certen, if the hill may be kept by us, all th'enemies in christen-dom cannot hurt the towne; for no man can lye out of the danger of the hill, nor trench they cannot by reason of the marrish and water.

WHAT will be done I cannot tell: but surely I see no forwardnes as yet; and enemyes we have ynough. The master of th'ordinance, who is a wise gentleman, and his company, which ar auncient men and very expert, I mean the gunners for the great ordinance, ar marvelous desirous, that all men shuld fall to wourk to fortifie the pece. But we ar so lapt up in French enterteynements, as though we wer at home, that he is not harde. I pray God send my lord generall hether, to reforme things before th'enemyes approch, that the quene's expectation be not disceved, nor her peple vaynly lost.

10 IT is said, that the prince of Condé and his frends will reise the sieg at Roan with 30000 men with all sped. It was sayed, that ther was 300 peices of brass here: but assure yourself, there is not 60 in all the towne, and little shot and powder; and yet the greatest part is caryed awey to Roan. The vi<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, the governour delyvered the keyes of the towne to Mr Poynings and Vaughan. The same daie the castle, which indeede is a very small tower, with the charge of the walles, bulwerks, and ordenance in the towne, was delivered to the'ands of the master of th'ordenance: and our peple kepe the wetch and ward only, and our english gonnars have the 20 charge of all the peices. The names ar theis: the castle, bulwerk St Dresse, Englefelde gate, bulwerk St Michael, bulwerk St Frauncis, bulwerk Royall, bulwerk de la Grange, fort de Vidame, the steple. In thies ar the gretist parte of all th'artillery.

OUR munition that was shippid from the tower is not yet come in hether. \* Capten Leighton with his whole band is embarked toward Roan; with whom Strangwiche is gone, and in their company 500 soldiors of the French that wer in the towne, and 3 or 400 more for the relief of Roan. It is thought, that Roan is one of the richest townes in all these parts, by reson the countrey about have 30 brought thether all their wealth: and therfore the Guyse and his company will hardly assay \* it: and ther ar verie many in the towne to defend it: for if the Guyse prevail, those within the towne ar suer to dye, man, woman, and childe. There is within Newhaven towne about 100 saile of shippes; wherof the most part ar of 100 tonn and upwards. They ar so closse thrust up together, that one toucheth another. What shal be done therwith is not yet determinyd: but it is very dangerous having them within the towne.

\* So the MS.

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN TO SIR RICHARD LEE KNIGHT, SENT  
BY THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE TO NEWHAVEN IN NORMAN-  
DY, FOR THEIS THYNGS FOLLOWING.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Sir Rich.  
Lee.

.. Oct 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Secretary  
Cecill's  
hand.

YE shall use all spedē to transport yourself to Newhaven in Normandy: or if the wynd shall not commodiosely serve to carry yow thither; yet if yow may arryve at Depe, yow shall rather so doo than to remayn upon the cost of England. Your principall purpoose shall be to goo to Newhaven: but if ye shall be constrainyd to land at Depe; ye shall consider the state of that towne, and of the forts at both ends of that towne, and conferr therin with such principall english captayn as hath chardg there, and shew to hym your opinion of the strength or weaknes therof, and gyve advise for the amendment of any default there to the best of your knowledg, and use as much spedē as yow can to depart from thence to Newhaven.

AT your comming to Newhaven, ye shall conferr with sir Adrian Poynings, or any other of the capitanes at your pleasure; and therupon view and consider the strength and weaknes of that towne in fortification: and therupon shall shew your opinion to sir Adrian Poynings and the comptroller there, what were mete and necessary to be doone; and move them furthwith to procede to the reformation or fortification of that which ye shall judg mete. And as soone as ye have so considered and devised; we will, that ye shall certefy us or our counsell, and abyde onely till yow may receave answer, which shall be sent to yow without delaye: and therupon yow may return hyther ageyne. In your devise yow shall have regard, that our char-gees grow not grete therby; but that the garrison may voluntarely furder the same with their labor.

To EDWARD ORMESBYE.

The Queen  
to Edward  
Ormesbye.

10 Oct 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

The original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

T RUSTY and welbeloved, we grete yow well. Where by your letters to our secretary, wrytten at Depe the . . . of this month, it appeareth, that the forte there called the Pollett is not perfected, nor can be of long tyme; and that the nombers of Frenchmen there, mete to defend that towne, ar very few; so as, without a reinforce of nombers from our realme, if the same shuld be assayled by the ennemy, yow have cause to dout the suerty of your self and the rest of our people with yow, besyde dyverse other parts of your letters tendyng therunto: we have thought mete to send thyther with all spedē our trus-ty servant William Wynter Esquire, to conferr with yow, and to consider what wer metest to be doone for our service, and the savety of our

our people with yow: to whom we pray yow gyve creditt; and that which shall be thought mete upon your conference, ether for your tarryeng there, or resortyng to Newhaven, or retorning to Rye, we doo authorise yow to follow the same, and shall allow therof very willyngly. By William Wyntar yow shall perceave, in what redyness the 800 soldiors ar that ar appoynted to come thyther for your renforcement.

**INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO WILLIAM WYNTAR ESQUIRE, MASTER OF THE ORDYNANCE OF ALL HIR MAJESTY'S NAVY  
10 AND MARYNE AFFAYRES, SENT TO DEPE.**

**I**N PRIMIS ye shall repayre to Rye, and ther conferr with Armigill The Queen's Instructions to Mr Wyntar. Wade concerning the state of Edward Ormsby and our bands being at Depe: and therupon ye shall transport yourself, with such spedē as yow shall perceyve the cause requireth, to the towne of Depe, 10 Oct. 1562. and delyver our letter to Ormsby for gyving to yow creditt in these PAPER OFFICE. matters committed to your chardg.

YE shall first understand the estate of hym and his soldiors; and shall lett hym know, that 800 moo soldiors with there captayns ar appoynted to be at Rye the 13 of this month, which are ordred to From the original. draught in Secretary Cecill's hand. be transported also to Depe to ayde hym for defence of that towne, as shall be thought metest for the same.

**I**TEM, ye shall also conferr and declare the same to Monsieur de Fors and Monsieur de Briqueault: and after that yow have well conferred with our servant Edward Ormsby; as yow shall fynd it mete for our service to have hym remayne with those nombers which he hath there, untill the 800 maye come to hym, ye shall so with his consent direct hym. But if ye shall perceyve, that his abode there, nether untill the rest may come, nether when they be come, may serve to kepe the same towne, or the port, from the ennemy assaylyng and besegyng it: than shall ye use all the pollicy that ye can to procure his departure with all his men; and if the wynd maye serve, to send them, or the choisest of them, to Newhaven; and if it cannot, to return to Rye.

IN this matter yow shall devise, how Monsieur de Fors and de Briqueault maye be induced to be content with your purpose; assuryng them, that as farr furth as our subjects might be hable to defend them, they shuld so doo: but, consideryng the weaknes of there pecees, with such other imperfections as yow maye well alledg, ye maye reasonably move them to be content, that our people comming to them for frendshipp maye not be willfully cast awey, and yet no succor nor benefitt to come to them therby. On the other part, if ye shall per-

ceave, that the men that be allredy there, with the nomber of 800 comming, maye be hable to defend that port from the ennemy (as for dyvers respects we wish they might); we wold that ye shuld comfort our men so to doo, and devise the best wise that ye maye to strengthen them and help them to your uttermost.

BEFORE you shall pass from Rye, if ye here not any thynge to move yow to the contrary, ye shall cause, that the soldiours comming thyther, as fast as they come, may be imbarke and sent awey; with such furntyre of victells as conveniently can be sent from thence. And yet ye shall forsee, that none of them disembark themselves out of the shipps in the port of Depe but as yow shall see cause; but rather to retorne ageyne to Rye, if yow fynd it not convenient for them to remayne there. And in case it shall be sene mete, that nether those 800 shall land, nor the former 400 remayne there at Depe; we wold, that, if the passadg might serve, the choifest of them, to the nomber of five or six hundred, might pass to Newhaven, to reenforce our nombers there.

IN this matter yow ar to consider what is mete for our honor, and what is lykely for the preseruation of our people there from apparant danger and manifest ruyne. And therafter, uppon the great trust we have in your fydelité and knoledg, we doo authorise yow to procede; and to use all the expedition that yow maye to advertise us what ye shall fynd upon your arryvall mete to be imparted to us; and yet to procede as the necessité shall require. And if monsieur de Fors or de Briquemault shall fynd lack, that our succors cam no soner; ye may saye, that our counsell told yow, that they hadd come almost one month sooner, if they which wer sent to treate with them here had not prolonged the tyme with there delayes.

To SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, AND SIR THOMAS SMITH.

The Queen  
to her Ambassadors in  
France.  
1109.1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original,  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**Ight trusty and welbeloved we grete yow both well. We have thought it very straung, that yow sir Nicholas Throkmorton have so long remayned at Orleance; and specially being so provoked by the lettres of the queene mother to come saffly thyther, as by the copyes of hir severall lettres sent to us by yow doth to us appeare. And what we doo therin thynk shall be declared to yow rather by our speche at your retorn hyther, than now by our lettres. We trust, that upon knowledg of the comming of sir Thomas Smyth towards Paris yow cam from thence to mete and confer with hym, and to procede as our pleasure was signefyed by our lettres and instructions delyvered to hym: and in what state our affayres than wer sir Thomas Smyth

30

40

cold informe yow. Sence which tyme what hath happened shall appeare by this that followeth which we wryte to yow bothe.

ABOWT the xxiii of the last month order was gyven, that sir Adrian Poynings shuld pass over from Portesmouth to Newhaven with 1600 men beforehand; because we herd from Newhaven, that they feared the comming of there ennemyes with great sped: and they being reddy than to pass, message cam from thence, that the prynce of Condee had sent express commandement to monsieur de Beavois captayn of the towne, that it shuld not be delyvered in the name of the sayd prynce. Wherupon some stey was made, and upon conference had herof with some that wer content to devise remedy for this, a wrytyng was devised and graunted and sealed by us, (wherof herwith ye shall have the copy) and the same was sent to Portesmouth about the 28<sup>th</sup> of September, to be carryed to Newhaven: at the comming wherof the wynd was become so contrarioose, as from that tyme untill the 3<sup>d</sup> of this month, thowgh many attempts had bene made to pass to the seas, yet none cold pass untill that third: in so much, that, for avoyding of despayre in the towne, the 2<sup>d</sup> of the same month captayn Ormsby passed from Rye with 400, and 200 wer the same daye sent to Depe. Sence that, order is gyven to the Erle of Warwyk with all the rest to pass with as much sped as may be towards Newhaven.

AND from that thyrd of this month the wynd hath onely served to pass from our cost to the cost of Normandy, and not to come from thence: [so] that we have remayned in some perplexité, expecting contynually report from thence; duryng which tyme, that is to saye from the xxiii of September hytherto, we cold never rest uppon some such certenty, as wer convenient to impart to any of our ministers abrode. And as uncertentyes here have gyven occasion to suspend advertisements both thyther and to other placees: so we thynk, some lyke matters hath stayed yow from wrytyng or sendyng hither, having not herd from yow sir Nicholas Throkmorton sence your lettres of the . . . , nor from yow sir Thomas Smyth sence your departure from Callise the xxii<sup>d</sup> of the same.

THUS farr wer our lettres wrytten the vii<sup>th</sup> of this month, and so remayned expecting some certenty of the arryall of our men at Newhaven; to which place they passed both from Portesmouth and Depe the 3<sup>d</sup>: and now untill this x<sup>th</sup>, by reason the wynd hath contynued streynable in the north, we cold never here of them; and this morning we be acertenened, that they arryved all very well on the 4<sup>th</sup> in the morning with great joye, and wer all landed by xii of the clock.

Indorsed: 11 October 1562. Copie of the Queen's Majestie's letter to sir  
Nicholas Throkmorton and sir Thomas Smyth.

## TO SIR THOMAS SMITH.

Sr Nicholas Throkmore  
ton to Sir Thomas Smith,  
From Orléans.  
12 Oct. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From a co-  
Py sent by  
Sir Thomas  
Smith to Sec.  
Cecill.

**S**IR, I have receaved your lettre of the viii<sup>th</sup> of Octobre the xi<sup>th</sup> of same, together with the quene's Majestie's lettre and instructions for our negociation with the frenche Kinge and the quene his mother: in which charge I am not, throughe the present indisposition of my body, able to accompany you; for the which I am very sory: soe as you must be dryven to repayre to the court without me, and to present yourself, insteade of your colleague. I doe meane to fende you my cosyn Henry Mydlemore within a day or tow, accordinge to the quene's Majestie's commaundement, to attende uppon you for her Majestie's service; by whome I will communicate unto you my advise for your further proceedings in your charge.

I DOE not thinke good, nor dare not adventure to send you the quene's Majestie's plate, untill I may see a time of more surtie for the safe sendinge therof. Neyther doe I thinke it sure nor safe for me, if I were in good estate to travayle, to accompany you to the courte; seinge the quene-mother and the Kinge of Navar do refuse to assure me to have accesse unto them, and likewise to retorne into Englande, by a sufficient sauf conduēte. This manner of refusall for my sertie I cannot but interpret to the best part, on the quene-mother's behalf: 20 who, methinkethe, doth covertly geve me to understande, that it were not good for me to come to the courte, nor into the handes of somme of the Kinge's councellours. And this my interpretation and acceptation of the quene-mother's refusall to me of a saufconduēte I pray you declare unto Monsieur de Sevre: unto whom I pray you present my hartie commendations; and tell him from me, that I doe wishe, he were in Englande, to be a pledge for me insteade of Monsieur de Foix: of whome, I thinke, some here have no great care, I meane some about the Kinge; and therfore they care not what harme come to me, to be revenged one him: in the meane time he is in good case there; 30 and I here.

THUS frankly, I pray you, talke with Monsieur de Sevre in this matter: whome, I thinke, it shall not be amisſe, that you desire to advertise the quene-mother and the Kinge of Navarre, that you desire to have accesse to the court, and to have audience; and by him to understand the time and the place assignd you for the same; together withe some order to be geven for the place of your first accesſe, and for your lodginge conveniently. Methinketh also, it shal be veriy convenient, that you require the said Monsieur de Sevre to procure you at the said quene-mother's hande a passeporte to fende a currour 40 into Englande before your departinge from Paris. The reason you may shew

shew him, that I cannot, accordinge to her Majestie's instructions, for the respeetes aforesayde, accompany you to the court for your presentation, and to joine with you in your negociation; which it shal be mete you do in any wise advertise her Majestie.

THIS carter I have returned, who haith done me no service, but put me to muche charge. I do not thinke good, that you do departe from Paris, untill my cosin Henry Myddlemore be arryved there; by whome I do intende to write unto the quene-mother. Thus I take my leave of yow. From Orleans, the xii day of Octobre 1562.

10

## To SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS.

**T**RUSTY and well beloved, we grete yow well. Where of late we appointed, that the somme of one thowsand pounds should be sent over unto [you], to th' intent yow might out of the same deliver unto Monsieur Beauvoys, late capten of that towne of Newhaven, the somme of 300 lib. for the payment and dispatch from thence of the french soldiors that served there under him: forasmuch as we now understand, that before the arrivall of the said \* treasurer there, yow were driven to make shifte to borowe so much money as might serve to discharg the said soldiors from thence; and perceaving also by the report of the visdame of Chartres, that the said Monsieur de Beauvoys loked to have receaved a further somme of money then yow were by our former letters appointed to deliver him; these be to will and commaund yow to deliver unto the said Monsieur Beauvoys the hole somme of the said thowsand pounds lately sent unto yow, accounting as parcel of the same such sommes of money as yow have alredy paied unto him; and receaving billes of his hand testifieng the receipt therof to the use of the Prince of Condé and his confederats.

At Hamptown court, xiv<sup>th</sup> Octob. 1562.

## A LA ROYNE.

**M**ADAME, Je ne sçay, comme il nous seroit possible de vous remercier et louer assez dignement du bon et fidele vouloir, qu'il a pleu a vostre Majesté de monstrar par effect, en envoyant par deça d'Angle le secours de voz forces: qui y sont arrivées pour restablir et remectre sus le pur service de Dieu, et redimer de l'oppression ung jeune prince affligé, comme est nostre roy en son bas aage; lequel on veoyt environné et forcé d'ennemys, qui ne cerchent par leurs deportemens que s'agrandir des ruines d'iceluy premierement, et aprez de ses voisins. Par où vostre intention si sainte ne peult estre que grandement approuvée envers tous les princes et potentatz chrestiens; voire ceulx qui

VOL. II.

E e

n'auroient aucune cognoissance du vray et seul Dieu que nous adorons, si est ce qu'ilz loueront haultement vostre entrepris; quand ilz au-  
ront entendu la rage desbordée, et plus que inhumaine, des ennemys  
de Dieu et de nostre Prince, a quoy vostre Majesté veult employer les  
moyens que l'Eternel luy a mys en main pour rabaïsser une telle cru-  
aulté: qui se commect et augmente de jour en jour en ce royaume;  
ainsi que plus au long et particulierement vostre Majesté pourra enten-  
dre du sieur de Charme, affin que je ne vous ennuye de plus longue  
lettre.

Ce neantmoins, Madame, pour ce qu'il a pleu a Monseigneur le 10  
Prince m'envoyer en ce pays, pour de sa part donner ordre a ce que  
je verrois estre expedient pour le progrez du dessein de la sainte associ-  
ation; j'ay bien oſé escrire la presente a vostre Majesté, pour l'advertisir  
et supplier tres humblement, au nom de mon dict seigneur et de toute  
sa compagnie, de vouloir, au plutost qu'il sera possible, envoyer le  
reste des forces dont vostre Majesté a delibéré d'ayder a telle entreprise.  
Car il est nécessairement besoing d'avoir vostre secours, pour l'extre-  
mité ou se trouvent ceulx de Rouen; qui ont desja eu assault, et les  
ennemys continuent de les battre et assaillir avec la plus grande furie  
dont ilz se peuvent adviser. Et s'il vous plaist, Madame, nous secourir 20  
promptement; nous esperons, avec les forces que même mon dict seigneur  
le Prince qui s'approche, et avec les vostres, que nous pourrons  
veoyr en brief une bonne yſſue de ceste querelle, a la gloire de Dieu,  
a la seureté de l'estat de nostre Roy, et au contentement des saintz de-  
firs de vostre Majesté: dont louange vous en demeurera éternellement  
envers tous peuples et nations, et remuneration en nostre seigneur Je-  
sus Christ; duquel vostre Majesté a entrepris la deffence en ses mem-  
bres offensez. Madame, je supplie le Createur vous accroistre en toutes  
ses benedictions. De Dieppe, le xv jour d'Octobre, 1562.

De vostre Majesté  
tres humble et tres  
obeissant serviteur

30

## TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

IT may please your Majestie, I dyd make a dispatche unto you of Sir Nicholas Throkmore  
the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of September, enclozed in a lettred addressed to th' Erle Ton to the Queen.  
of Warwicke ; which pacquet I understande is taken by those of the papistes camp, otherwise called the kinge's camp : the contentes of From Or-  
which dispatche I did readvertise unto your Majestie by my dispatche leans,  
of the ix<sup>th</sup> of October, sent by a french gentleman, named captaine 1508. 1562.  
Charmu. Therby your Majestie might perceive, and by the manner PAPER  
of my writing thereof, with what difficultie I may nowe send safely un- OFFICE.  
to you. The same may also perceive, I had sente then my cosyn Henry Middlemore to the courte, to have the kinge and the queene-mo-  
ther's saufconducte for my safe acceſſe unto them : wherin howe I  
proceeded, your Majestie may understande by the copies of my let-  
tres sente at that tyme to the queene-mother and to the kinge of Na-  
varre, which I do presently sende your Majestie herwith. My sayd  
cosyn Middlemore founde the court at Rouville, fower leagues from  
Roan ; what tyme the kinge, the queene-mother, and the kinge  
of Navarre were mounted on horsebacke to take their journey to the  
campe before Roan : whether, after the delyverye of my lettres to  
the sayd queene, and kinge of Navarre, the sayd Middlemore re-  
paired also ; wheare, as soone as he was arrived, the constable co-  
mitted him to the garde of a gentleman, to th' intent he should conferre  
with no man.

SHORTLY after, the sayd Middlemore was brought into a place  
where the kinge was sette in his majesty, accompanied with the  
queene his mother, the duke of Orleans, the kinge of Navarre, the  
cardinal of Ferrare, the duke of Guyse, the connestable, the Mar-  
shal St Andre, and sundry others of this kinge's pryy-cowncell.  
The queene-mother at that tyme had these wordes unto him: Th'  
30 Ambassadour (from whome yow come) hathe written to me and to  
the kinge of Navarre, to have a sauf-conducte to come to the courte,  
and to present his successout whome the queene his mistresse hathe  
sente hether. I see no reason, sayd the queene, why he should de-  
maunde a sauf-conducte, onlesse he knowe more by himselfe then  
any of us doo: and there is no sauf-conducte can be of greater assur-  
rance unto him, then the qualit  of an Ambassadour. There be of  
late, sayd she, some of his nation, and some parsons of greater qua-  
lit  then he is, which be come into this realme without passeport or  
sauf-conducte ; and that in good numbers, as we heere. But, sayd  
40 she, as they be come without leave, and after a straunge manner;  
so shall they be shortly sente hence, I trust: and or it be long, I trust,

we shall see them. My sayd cosyn aunswered, he knewe nothing of those matters, nor had therwith nothing to do; but was only sente thether to sollicite a sauf-conduete for my safe accesse to the courte.

THEN the queene-mother made a longe declaration of my ingratitude, who had forgotten howe muche I was bounde to the kinge her husband, to all the kinge's cowncell, and to this realme, for my lyfe; which was in greate jeopardy in the tyme of the late queene Mary, when I departed Englande to come into Fraunce for my safety; where I was well used and conserved: and the offices which I had don since I was your Majestie's Ambassadour heere were not correspondent to the favour and kindenesse that I had receaved heere afore tyme. Then the kinge of Navarre followed the queene-mother with a semblable invective against me: so dyd orderly all the reste which were there present. The duke of Guyse added this to advantage, that I had receaved to greate honour and curtesy; and that the same was yll bestowed upon me. The sayd duke wished also, that I were with those your Majestie's subgeetes that were either at Newhaven or Deepe; where he trusted, or it were longe, bothe they and I should be visitid as we had deserved. Then the queene-mother sayd, I will make aunswere to th' Ambassadour in writing: the copy of which her lettre 20 your Majestie shall receave herwith.

THIS the queene-mother's refusale to me of a sauf-conduete; together with assured intelligence, *that the marishal Briffac of late had these wordes of me, in taulking of my accesse to the court, and my procedinges heere: saienge, that, what so ever it coste, I must be gotten into their bandes; and that without delay they must cut off my head.* For, sayd he, that man may in no wise be suffered to lyve; for he is the most dangerous instrument of his nation for us: and to make the matter allowable to the wordle, sayd he, we will find articles enough to make his proces. In the meane tyme we muste leave no meanes 30 unassaiied and unpractised to bring him into the queene his mistresse disgrace; *which will be done with no great difficultie.* For, sayd he, we be well enfourmed, his prosperitie and suretie dependeth on-ly upon the queen his mistresse favour; for there be enough about her of great auctorite and trust, that can be very well contented he were in heaven. I am also by as assured meanes advertised, *that the queene-mother, and this kinge's councel have given in charge to monsieur de Sevre and others, to practise with sir Thomas Smithe, your majestie's ambassadour, by all the meanes he and they can to bring me into the evil opinion of the said sir Thomas Smithe; and so to discredit me and 40 my doinges unto him, as that he may take occasion from tyme to tyme to deface and discredit my former doinges and procedinges on this fide unto your Majestie.* These difficulties, I say, for obtaining my sauf-conduete,

conducte, with these and other approved intelligences and practises tending to my daunger, hath moved me to forbear to accompany sir Thomas Smythe to the court at this tyme, onlesse I had some sauf-conducte for my assurance. So as I do remayne heere at Orleans in these termes, as your Majestie seethe, to attende your further order: which it may please yow to signefy unto me, with your further direction for my procedinges and behaviour, with as convenient speede as shall stande with your pleasure; and, in the meane tyme,  
 10 *to interprete and accept my doinges after your moste gracious and accustomed usage.*

My cosyn Henry Middlemore, whome it hath pleased your Majestie, upon my humble sute, to accept as your servaunte, dothe by my order attende upon sir Thomas Smythe to the court; with whome also I have sente some others of my servantes to stande him in steade there. I cannot as yet, for your Majestie's service as occasion shal be offred me, disfurnishe my selfe of John Barnaby my secretary: whome also I do meane to leave with your sayd Ambassadour, at my departing hence, as one that shal be able to do your Majestie and him service; and herafter, I truste, prove so honest and sufficient a man,  
 20 as MR secretary shal be well pleased, and fynde him agreeable to recommende him to your Majestie's service, to serve the same in some place of trust under him.

*THE prince of Condé and the Admiral shall not be able to depart this town, and to put themselves into the fieldes, either to fight with their enemies, or to succour Diepe or Newhaven, (for they take Roan to be lost) until the later end of this monethe, as I thinke; in as moche as Monsieur d'Andelot, partly by his fiscenes which hath retarded him, and partly for lacke of money to pay the almain souldiours for their levienge and for their first musters, hath so stayed his advancement  
 30 hitherwardes, as he cannot be either neare this town, or neare Paris, until it be about the two and twentieth day of this monethe. In lyke manner the conte de Rochefocault and Monsieur Durasse, which be expected heere with some force from Guyenne and Poictou, have ben also retarded by the meanes that Monsieur de Montluc, with some force of Spaniardes (as it is sayd) and suche power as he hath assembled in those partyes, hath so occupied the sayd conte of Rochefocault and Monsieur Durasse, as they can not be bere at the soonest before the two and twentyeth of this monethe: so as the saving, succouring, and defending of Diepe and Newhaven must only lye in your majestie's bandes, and depend upon your succours.*

AND for as moche as the duke of Estampes and mounseur de Martigues be marched furthe of Bretaigne with the force of four thousand men, or above, to renforce the kinge's campe, and to joine with the

same: the prince of Condé and the Admiral do desire your Majestie to cause some of your ships upon the weste coste, as from Dartmouthe, Plimmouthe, Exmouthe, Poole and those parties, to make some course to the cost of Bretaigne; and there to discende and make incursion and invasion where they thinke good upon the said townes in Bretaigne: thereby, either to stay the said duke of Estampes with the brittishe force in the countrey of Bretaigne, or else to compelle him and them, if they be advanced, or already conjoined with the Kinge's campe, to retire themselves backe againe for the defence of their countrey; whereby the peeces of Newhaven and Diepe shall not be so hardly assailed, as other [wise] they 10 shoulde be. And since it hathe pleased your Majestie, upon good deliberation and providence, to take this cause in hand, and to sease into your possession and garde the townes of Newhaven and Diepe; the keping and defending of which peeces shall tourne, I trust, to your honour, suerty, and reputation in the end: it may please your Majestie so to mynde, and give speedy order for the conservation and maintenance of the said peeces in your possession with a surcrease of a good number of men of war, and all other thinges necessary for them, in time; as that yow loose not th'advantage which yow have won, and the reputation and proffit which by the grace of GOD yow shall enjoye in 20 th'ende, if these peeces be substantially garded. And the more it importethe your Majestie to go roundely to worke for the defence of those peeces, and well ending of these matters, bycause yow are noted to be the principal protector of this cause; and that these townes of Diepe and Newhaven be as thinges of your owne acquisition. I trust, all my Lordes and others of your Majestie's councell, and all other your good and loving subiects will also put to their handes and hartes to concurre willingly and gladly with your Majestie in the well achieving this enterprise. Which beeing well ended, albeit your Majestie shall have (as of right yow ought) the principal prye of the honour, and the greatest parte of the proffit, comoditie, and suertye: yet my sayd Lordes and others, and every of them, shal be participante of the honour due unto them, and of the proffit which shall returne to your realme; wherin they have in their degrees greate interest.

THE last advertisements from monsieur d'Andelot of the fourth of October were, that he was then at Salbourg in Lorrain; where he minded to make his musters the day follwing; and there to consume about the said musters three or four dayes: so as he makethe his reckoning to [be] at Chastillon, upon the river Seine, the twentieth day of this monethe; and so from thence to approche either towardes Paris, or bi- 40 ther, as order and advise shall be given him from the Prince, and the Admiral, his brother.

I DOUBT not, but that your Majestie is better advertised of the state of Roan, Newehaven, and Deepe from thence, then I can advertise yow, and with more speede: nevertheless at the dispatche her-of, thus the state was taken heere of thoſe peeces. The mount St Catherine beeing won (as I wrote unto your Majestie in my last dispatche) thoſe within the towne of Roan were contented to talke of the tendering of the fayd towne uppon conditions: which parliamerit lasted twoo or three dayes. Sundry offers were proposed by them of the Kinge's campe: but at the lenght they within the towne, taking couage unto them upon the arrival of four enſignes of Englishemen, refused all manner of conditions; and they tooke theſelvies to garde the towne: wherupon the battrye was renewed in sundry places furiously. So as heere we be, in manner, desperate of the ſaid towne of Roan; and yet ſomewhat relieved by the good hope they have of the valiantnes of your Majestie's nation: of whome they be ſory there is no greater number on this ſide. At Diepe, it is ſaid, there is ſix hundred Englishemen arrived, under the leading of captain Ormesby: which peece, if it be affailed, would well require, at the leaſt, four thouſand men for the garde thereof. At Newhaven, only, it was underſtoode here, that eigh-  
tene ſail were there arrived, and brought with them fiftyne hundred Englishemen: which is too weke a number for the garde of that peece only; for the ſame will require, at the leaſt, (to be well garded) if it be beſieged, four thouſand men. So as of theſe numbers landed at Deepe and Newhaven there can be no convenient ſuccours taken for the relief of Roan. May it therfore please your Majestie to have conſideration of theſe matters in tyme; and that theſe peeces may be ſubſtantially manned, before the ennemis approche to beſiege them: or else it will be hard to ſuccour them in time.

THE marshal St André (as I wrote unto your Majestie in my laſte dispatche) is gon as cheefe to empeache the coming of monſieur Dandeloſ. The house of Guife, with the advise of the cardinal of Ferrare and the ſpaniſhe Ambaſſadour here, have lately diſpatched Villemort and La Croque, ſervantes to the queen of Scotland, to paſſe through your Majestie's realm, and there to make ſome trouble, if they ſee any opportunity; and lykewiſe to exasperate the queen of Scotland and her paſtiſical counſel, to make ſome trouble in your Majestie's realm upon the frontiere; and alſo to do what they can to depryve the earl of Marre, ſecretary Lethington, and all others which favour the protestant religion, of their credit and authoritié about the ſaid queen of Scotland. There is alſo ſome practiſes in hande to make ſome troubles in Ireland: which ſedicious to raife and bringe to paſſe, the buſhop of Aquila is, as I heare, greatly put in truſt and ſet on by theſe men. I am by good meaneſ alſo adverтиſed, that the laſt diſpatche which was

*sent from this kinge's campe into England was to will the french am-  
bassador there, and the hostages, to make as good shifte for themselves as  
they could, and to retire themselves by any meanes from thence; and that  
with as moche speede as they might conveniently.*

I AM advertised, that the messenger which caried my dispatche of the seven and twenty of September before spoken of, directed to your Majestie, and to th' Erle of Warwicke, is put to deathe in the kinge's campe, for that he was a Frenchman. The certaintie of this matter I knowe not as yet: but if it be true, your Majestie may perceive, *they deale with you as with their open enemie; as with whom they wolde none 10  
of their nation shoulde have intelligence, or do pleasure unto. The car-*  
*\*so the ms. dinal of Lorrain, amongst other his projectes, dothe thinke, that\* at this cowncell at Trent, and by his voyage into Almayne, to bringe to passe, *the Queen of Scotland, his neece, shall be assured to marry Ferdinand the second sonne of the Emperour; and also to conclude the papistical league offencive and defencive amongst the papistes; whereof I did long ago advertise your Majestie. The said cardinal will worke what he may to transferre by resignation th'empire unto the said duke Ferdinand, and to disappoint Maximilian, the kinge of Boheame, there- 20*  
*of. At his departing this court towardes Trente, he made a long ora-  
tion against the Prince of Condé, the Admiral, and all their fautors;  
terminge them arrant traitors for having intelligence with your Ma-  
jestie, and for the bringing in of your nation into this realme; which  
be the said cardinal termed the greatest and most auncient enemies to this  
crowne: sainenge further, that there was no peace nor treaty to be kept  
with your Majestie; who, as he said, was the maintenor of all rebelles  
and hereticques: and so persuaded the king, the Queen his mother, and  
his councel to declare you open war.**

IT may please your Majestie, *that the Marishal Briffac may not be named as the authour of my destruction before mentioned; albeit it 30  
may lyke yow at your pleasure to speake, where, and to whome yow  
thinke good, of the unhonorable intent and practise: for thereby the  
party must needes be discovered by whome I had the intelligence, the  
same being spoken but to one parson.* Herwith your Majestie shall receave a cipher from the Prince of Condé and the Admiral; sent unto you, to th'ende your Majestie may from tyme to tyme heare from them, and they from you, as occasion shal be offred uppon all eventes. They do bumbly desire your Majestie not to impute unto them any arrogantie or in-considerate behaviour, *that they have enterprised to send you first a ci-  
pher; from whom they would gladly (and so, they say, it becomed them) 40  
to have receaved one at your pleasure, and agreeable to your devyse:  
and of the receipt of this their cipher, their desire is to be from your Ma-  
jestie by me, by mounseur de la Haye, and by any other meanes, with  
some*

A. D. 1562.

Q. E L I Z A B E T H.

117

some expedition advertised. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majestie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Orleans, the xv<sup>th</sup> day of October 1562.

Your Majestie's mooste humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and servante

N Throkmorton

To SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON.

SIR, I perceive by the lettres sent from the quene, which youe shall receive, that her Majestie doth thincke, that we be together: and I am wonderfully destitute of such as can speake french; and therfore I am sory, mr Mydlemore cometh no soner unto me. The Quene-mother is very angry, that I tary so long from the cowrt; as your servaunt, this bearer, can also tell. I do myend, as sone as I can have word agayne from the cowrt, to go thither and do my message, and to deliver that in writing which methincks youe shall receive in print, in latten, and is now belike made open.

Six small shippes, filled with Englishmen, as they weare passing to Roan, one of them stroke on the sandes at Cawdebecke; which monfieur Danville with horsemen toke. Of the men, theie say, 200 slayne, four score made prisoners: I do not thincke the nomber true. Certayne it is, xi were sent to the cowrt, and there by the constable's order hanged upon a tree, with this inscription: POUR AVOIR VENUS, CONTRE LA VOLUNTE DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE, AU SER-  
VICE DES HUGUENOTZ. Such inhumane and barbare warre theis men do make, and then excuse their crueltie by such a vayne inscription! They do accompt, that 600 of our nation got then into the towne: and that Englishmen are there, theie without know by their arrowes, when theie skirmish with them. On thursday last the king of Navarre was sore hurt. I marvell, such a nobleman as he wolde adventure so nere the breache. They have repulsid the Guisians out of their trenches under their walles. This night cam into Paris four score horsemen from Roan: and comaundement is given to get the wyne out of the villages into Paris; and eche howsholder to have in readynes a spade and a shovell. What this doth meane, gesse yow: I cannot tell; except it be, that the Parisians must allwais be devising of one thing or other, and making of new ordynaunces: (kepe them who

VOL. II.

G g

list, as myne host Monsieur Verbery saith) or ells, peradventure, som new thing is feard. Other newes your man can tell.

I do marvell moch, that Mr Mydlemore doth not com: there is more then one day or two sith the xii of October, when your lettre was written. I pray yow, send me word by the next, what other men of yours youe can spare, or whither youe can spare any. Here is a gowne, and shirts, and other things for Barnaby; which I entend to leave with Monsieur de Verbery, when I go. I do assyure yow, I do thincke long to go to the court. Peradventure, if I had ben there, those xi men had not ben hanged: I do assyure yow, I thincke so. Altho 10 their furor be great; yet, peradventure, theie wold have had som respect at my being there: and I have therfore som conscience myself of my tareing. I have comonid with Monsieur de Sevre, as youe willed me; whom I fiend an honest and civille gentleman, and sorie for theis unhappy parts: yt hath don him no hurt to have ben in England. I perceyve by Mr Secretarie's lettre to me, that there is more force of men of warre now sent, and in Diepe, then the quene wris to you and me in the lettre which I sent you. Fare youe well. From Paris, the xvi of October 1562.

I WILL not faile to sollicitate the quene-mother to have yow com to 20 the cowrte, that I might speake with yow before youe go into England: and I do not feare to obtein it; especially, if theie do not myende to breake with us. And in my dispach into England I do myend to signifie fully to Mr Secretary the cawse of your dowtes and feare, as youe have signified them to me. I do send you a draught of the besieaging of Roan: which youe must take in good worth; for it is of mync own hand, out of an other evell favorid draught which I got of Shakerley. Even now, as I was closing up my dispach, Mr Mydlemore cam; of whose comyng I am marvelous glad: he now writeth to yow againe by your man. I have sent yow also the copy 30 of the quene's Majestie's proclamation at Diepe. Yf yt be not good french, do not marvell; for no more is that which was sent me: they that wrot it both in England and in Paris understdod no frenche. From Paris, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of October.

I SEND yow 300 crownes; which I was fayne to take up by exchaunge of Gerardo Burloneachi, by reason of an bill of credite which I had of sir Thomas Gresham for 1000 crownes. Youe had nede se me discharged therof to sir Thomas Gresham so sone as possible youe may. Of all your billes (as Mr Midlemor, I thynk, hath written) the date was out.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

SIR, the cawfe of my long tarieng before I do myhe errand at  
the courte is declarid at full in my lettres to My Lordes of the  
cownsell: wherfore I shall not nede to troble yow fortherre therwith;  
myne instructions be so precise in one or two places, that I shoule furst  
confer with hym and take his advice. Now he is fully resolved not  
to comm forth of Orleaunce. His fere and dowte, I am sur, he hath  
declarid by his servaunt which I met betwixt Calais and Marguise, in

10 that paquet which the said servaunt did bryng. Seyng I se hym now  
determyned, that he will not com hymself; I myend as to morow  
to keape on my journey toward the courte.

METHYNTS, the hangyng of those xi men taken beside Cawde-  
beck doth shew somwhat more rigor, then th' order of warre doth  
comonlie permjt to straungers taken in warre. As I shall have occa-  
sion, I will talke of the mater at the cowrte when I com there. And  
the precise denyeng of a sauf conduct to sir Nicholas semeth som-  
what straunge. The queene mother wold not so myche as by word  
of mowthe upon her honour promise mr Middlemore, that sir Nicho-  
20 las should saufelie com and saufelie go. Yow se, how dangerous it is  
to negociate here and in this courte.

Yow perceive, what sir Nicholas doth thynk of ther embassadour  
in England: and I am certaynlie advertised by diverse Scots, that there  
be divers sent allredie, and more to be sent, to move *the Queen of Scots*  
*to break with you, and to make war out of hand;* and that the mater  
is now in hand and in traffique, *that the hostages which you have shall*  
*be convoyed of into Flanders.* For the furst mater were apoyntid, and  
be goeng or gone, *secretary Rollet and monsieur Vyllemort.*

By the copie of sir Nicholas lettre ye perceive, how raw I am left  
30 here. Furst I thought to have had full enstrunctions by hym, not  
only of the persones, but of the maners of the great lords here, the  
estate and termes wherin we do stand with them. This I now  
lack: all the furnyture of the treatises betwixt England and France  
allredie passid; the late trafiques, wherin thei either did trulie serve  
the Queen's Majestie or no: all which ye apoynted me to receive at  
his hands. The leſt thyng, and yet which was ever yet counted a  
thyng for the quene's honor, and necessarie for the english embassa-  
dour, the quene's Majestie's plate, I have it not: and in lokyng for  
40 that, I caried, in maner, none of myne owne out of England. But  
which I fynd almost most lack in; such servaunts as coulde speake and  
write frenche (which I did not provide for as I wold, bicawſe I was  
promyſed of hym to have them of hym) bicawſe he tarieth ſtill here,  
I perceive he myndeth to reteyne ſtill with hym. And whereas here-

Sir Thomas  
Smith to Se-  
cretary Cr-  
cill.

From Paris.  
18 Oct. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

tofore a man might alwaies had enough seruaunts, duche or frenche : now partlie, for the plage, I dare not take ; and partlie, for religion, if I did take, I durst not trust: and this tyme also, for the warre, such persones are not to be had as they were wont. Yet if mr Middlemore do com, I hope to make better shift; and trust, I shall do tollirablie: though not so well as I wold, bycause of thies faults and lacks ; yet so well as can be of one who is set to flie almost with clapped wyngs, or to row in a hote with one ore and an . . . . But bicawse my lacks be such, I shall nede the more supplie from home ; I meane, yow to excuse my defaults, and to tell me of them ; and with yowr ad-  
vertisments to shew me the way how I should amend them, and to tell me your opynion and advice more ample and at full, than other-  
wise ye should have nedid.

I SEND in this packet to yow one or two packetts of Scottishmen ; which I pray yow doe as ye were wont, that thei should not thynk me negligent in there cawses: peradventure, at som tyme they shall helpe me as well to convey my packetts, and save a post. The com-  
playnts of the marchaunts which were spoiled, which is specified in th' instructions that I should have, I have them not : I thynk, ye thought I should have them of sir Nicholas ; and I suppose, he hath 20 dispachid home the answers. But methynks, we shall not stand now upon the termes of complaynts of marchaunts, but upon the tak-  
yng of holds: yet necessarie it were, that I had also those, either from yow or from hym.

To devyne wherupon we shall stand, and how thei will accept me, I meane as a mediator of peax or a denouncer of warre, by avow-  
yng the surpreseng of that which owr men occupieth, it is fuerly to me impossible. And altho the meaner sorte wold gladlie beleave the first, bicawse thei wold have it so ; yet the heades of the factions be so un-  
supportably prowde, and so stiflie bent to hazard all, that I am mar-  
velously afraid, I shall have no successe as I pray for and wish. Yf 30  
they encline eny thyng, I will be bold enowgh to attempt. But I feare me, thei be so used to the noyse of the drumme and cannon, that they can not here the noyse of peaceble talkyng of eny accorde. In my next lettres I do not dowte but to describe unto yow more. In the meane I commyt yow to almighty GOD. From Paris, the xv of October 1562.

Yours to use and commaunde.

THUS I must tell you also more, that the quene mother now at this tyme doth nothyng but in the presence of the constable, the duke of 40 Guise,

Guise, or one of them, as it is shewed me. I do intend to negociate with them in frenche ; and do not dowte, but to make shift good enough to utter my myend. At the assaulte which was made on thursday last, wherat the king of Navarre was hurt, the Duke of Guise also was hurt ; but not with arquebuse nor pike, that I can lerne, but brused with stones and wood cast upon hym. The king of Navarre is hurt with the arquebus in the shoulder and kne, and in the flank with a pike ; howbeit, men thynks, he shall lyve. The same night one cam from the camp in post hither to Paris, for such thyngs as was necessarie : wherby the furst that I wrote to sir Nicholas I lerned ; the next I lerned sith. All the next day, and, I thynk, till now the Duke of Guise kepereth his bed. Yt is said also, that d'Aumale is hurt with an arqubus on the forhid ; but not so certaynly. Men suppose, ther was above 600 of the assaillaunts slayne. They within were never more in corage. All the while of the assault, duryng seven howres, Mongombry was ther by in the towne with his sword drawen ; and if eny of his men gave back, he slew them streight, if he could. When all was done, he got uppon the contermure which they had made agaynst the breche, and ther made a rare or two with his horse, that all the camp might se hym. Yt is talked here, that, at my comyng to the camp, all the embassadours should mete togither ; and immediateli after the kyng shall remove to Monceau, nerer Paris.

DANDELLOT is enterid into Champayne, passing Loreyne without eny resistence : and their by reason of such as do to many dailie flow unto hym, he sendeth som horsmen to Lyons, and taketh ordre to demynish the rest, and so to com forward ; whither to Orléaunce or hither, it is not yet knownen. The camp about Roan is not estemed above viii thousand : they within be estemed vi thousand that bereth armes. I tarie here now onely upon a passegport to send this dispache into England, and for order when and where I should com. As they were hastie to have me com upon the wynnyng of the fort St Helens ; so, methynks, after this assault of Roan they be as slow. Here nothyng is done without order from the cowrte. No man stirreth any whither without pasport. From Paris, this sonday morning, the xviii<sup>th</sup> of October.

I AM so bold to send yow the copie of sir Nicholas Throgmorton's lettres and myne ; bycawse of them, and of such as I write to yow, ye shall know the hole discourse and historie from my departure out of Englande to this day. Yours at commaundement,



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to  
Secretary  
Cecill.

From Poiffy,  
2000 & 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original.

THIS day, being sonday the xviii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, for newes  
this I have: that Monsieur Randen, brother to the countie of  
Rochefalcauld, havinge his kne broken by the shot of a colveryne,  
or such a pece, out of the fort of St Catharyne when it was taken, is  
now deade. Of Dandelot here they saie, he hath but xviii cornetts  
of horsemen: (which should be, after a 150 in a cornet, more; but  
as they accompt them, 2000 horsemen in the hole good) and fotemen  
he hath to a four or six thousand, not past, as they say; wherof 10  
one part is leadd by the Marshall of Hesse: and he is accompted here  
to be now lx leagues hence, abowt Chaloones. Monsieur de Ne-  
mours hath put to sacke Vienne in Dauphinoyes. And the baron des  
Addresses, being to bold, and not fearing eny to have could pass'd the  
ryver of Rosne, as he cam not past with xiii horses from Lions to do  
somwhat abowt Valence; the said duke de Nemours, knowing the  
same by espiall, conveying over in small botes by one and by one a  
certain nomber of horsemen, had almost attapped him. He slew of  
his horses, but the baron and the rest escapid.

ITEM that on friday and satterday last they of Roan, the chief mar- 20  
chants and captenes (except Mongombrey) were in parlaunce with the  
Quene to make a composition for the towne. And they half say, they  
are accordid upon the condycions of them of Bourges: I saie half;  
for they that tell this tale saie, thei are not yet assuerid of it: and yet it  
should com from Marshall Brissac. Item thei were at an accord afore,  
as ye have hard; and the som affessed eight score thousand crownes,  
at two payments. But furst it was said, upon the rescues of the Eng-  
lish thei brake of: now they say, they espied quelque tromperie ment  
then against them, and so toke hede betymes; and that was the cawse  
of there breaking of at that tyme.

\*So the MS. THIS day, which is tewisday xxii \* October, abowte ten of the clocke,  
when Monsieur de Sevres and I had broken our fast, and having gotten  
a pasport of Marshal Brissac to go to the cowrt, were fullie deter-  
myned to go thitherward, whither we had word againe or no, hav-  
ing sent allredie our cariage away, comyth Monsieur de Sevre's man,  
and bringeth me a pasport for my man to go into England, and a let-  
ter to him from secretary Bourdin, that th'appointement that I should  
com to Egures, was but that I should lie there more commodiously,  
from thence to have ben sent for to com to the cowrt, when tyme  
should have ben. There was no remedie, but I must go to Poiffy: 40  
whither my stuf, and the chist wherin my dyspac'h was, was gon before.

ROAN standeth still in the tearmes which it did, ever sith th'assault given on thursday; sith which tyme they have not shot at it with canon. And as an archier of the King's, whome we met by the way, this day told us, and I know it for certain, thei are content, that the papists shall com into there churches agayne; there churches shal be amendid. Thei will give the King a 100000 crownes, either and, or els toward costs and charges of the warre: but thei will have there preaching still. Thei will have libertie of their religion; and thei will have no garrison wythin the towne, but will be masters ther-  
 10 of themselves: and upon this point thei stand. Theis men stand in a doble dowte: to wyn yt by force thei despaire; to graunt this, is to condiscend to all that the protestants do requier, and to shew plaine, that their warre was not for religion but for ambition. I thincke, I shall have no acceſſe to the cowrt, till either thei do utterly dispaire to have Roan, or ells thei have it. Howsoever yt be, I loke to be well bayted and overlokid of my lords there that ruleth all, when I come thither: but I trust to aunſwere them with patience and reaſon.

NEWHAVEN is not so strong as men do take it; and, if yt weare  
 20 sommer, they wolde attempt to afay our men thence wythe a *garden of chamillion upon the bill on this fide*. They that understand the place well can understand what I meane. And thyngs begon there by *France* be not perfit. The plague ceasith not at Paris, and it rather encreasith then decreasith in other places of Fraunce: even in this towne diverse howfes be therby desolate. I have ſent yow the co-  
 pie of ſuch lettres as have paſſed betwixt ſir Nicholas Throgmerton and me, bycause ye ſhould understand th'occation fully of this my long tarieng before I can com to do my message. Thus for this tyme I leave to troble yow, and commyt yow to God. From Poiffy to-  
 30 wardes the courte the xx of October 1562.

Yours at commaundement

A handwritten signature in black ink. It begins with a large, stylized 'J' followed by 'Smith'. Below the name is a decorative flourish consisting of two interlocking loops.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL KNYGHT,  
PRYNCYPALL SECREATORYE TO THE QUEN'S MOSTE EX-  
CELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Orme-  
bye to Sec.  
Cecill,

From Diepe.  
20 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original.

**M**Y dieutye don to your honor, it maye please the same to understande, that sence the departure of Mr Wynter from hense, I receaved a lettred from capteyne Leighton, whiche I have sent here incloſed; wherein you maye perceave, that the nexte daye after the first assaulte, whiche was the thursdaye and the xv<sup>th</sup> of this monthe, there was geven an other. And the daye folowing Monsieur Mongomerey ſent hyther a horſeman to Monsieur de Fortz for succors: who declared, that the kyng of Navar was hurt within the trench, and stroken with an harquebus in the ryght syde of hys breaste, ſumwhat nerer the arme than the brefte; and, as the reapourte cummythe daylye from the campe, in great daunger of hys lyef; for the bullet remaynes in hys bodye.

TOUCHING the succors demaunded by Monsieur Mongomerey and Mr Laighton in hys behalf; I was required by Monsieur Bryquemall to ſende twoo of our bands. Whereunto I answered, that I was ready to doo anye thing that he with Monsieur de Fortz ſhulde wyshe me to doo; ſo the ſame were reasonable: but for ſo moche as the town was in parley, and what end ſhulde be taken by means thereof [not known;] I thought it not good to hazarde anye of the quen's Ma-jeſtie's people here, tyll ſuche tyme as bothe I myght here the con-clusion of theyr ſaide parlyament, and also good intelligence towch-ing the ſave bringing of our ſaide bands thyther. They bothe allow-ed well thys myn anſwe: and concluded to ſende two bands of Frenchmen that remayned, one in the Pollet, and th'other in the cy-tadyle; requesting me to ſupplye and to garde the ſayde two forteſ, for watche and warde, with the lyke numbre of our cumpañyes as they had ſent for the ſuccorring of Roane; whiche were the num-ber of three hundred men: and before that tyme they never employ-ed anye of our cumpañyes theyr, althoughe I made offer unto them at my firſte cummyng thither, accordyng to myn iſtructions.

THESE frenche bands were ſent towards Roane on ſaterday at night, being the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this preſent; and recoveryd within three leages of Roane that night, bestowing theimſelues in a wood: but being diſcovered by the peſaunts of the countrey, the alarum was gyven to the camp, and intelligence of their being theyr; [and they] were dry-ven to breake theymſelues, and pece meale to ſhyfte away. The cap-tens, being well horſte, recovered Deepe; th'one upon ſondaye night at one of the clokē after myndnight, th'other on mondaye aboute ten of

of the clocke afore none; and in the afternone half a score of the souldyors.

AND monsieur Bryquemall, so sone as he was advertised, that they colde not recover theyr entrey into Roane; (whereof he was advertised by the first capten that came) and that the bands were broken and overthrown, as he thought: the saide Bryquemall, having made secret provicion of a shallope before, the winde and the tyde servyng within an hower after the newes came, put hymself to the seea; and sent unto me, if I wolde wryte anye thing into Englannde, for  
 10 that he was then taking shipp to goo thyther. And thus, we thanke God, we bee rydd of one of whome fewe or non colde have anye good opynion; bothe for that he was so timerus, and lykewiese so overthrown with every blast of evill newes, as hys face and lokes colde not but enfourme hys feare: by whiche means the common people were brought into great muttring and wyspering, and contynewallye sending awaye their goods and merchandyze; althoughe ther was precise order taken, and great chardge gyven by the capten and counsayle of the town to the contrarye.

THE morowe after hys departure, being the xix<sup>th</sup> of this present,  
 20 was sent hyther with a trumpet to Monsieur de Fortz from the quen mother a gentleman, calde Monsieur du Bois Dennebout, with a lettre of creans from the sayde quene-mother, signed onely with her owen hande; declaring, that Rooane had made theyr composicyon: bringing with hym in wryting the pertyculerryties of the saide composicyon, but the same not sygnd with the quen's hand or anye others of the counsayle. I have sent your honor the copyes, as well of the lettre of creans as of the composition. But the capten of Deepe, knowing certeynly by one or twoo that came unto hym after the parley broke upp, that their was nothing don in the same; but that  
 30 they began to batter with great expedicion at eleven of the clocke upon sondaye; for that the abstynence was taken till ten of the same daye: the saide capten assembling the counsaile of the town with the burgeses of the same, calling me with the rest of the capytaynes thyther, and theyr resolved uppon theyr answere to the quene mother: th'effect whereof I have also sent here inclosed.

THIS daye in the morning, being the xx<sup>th</sup> of this monthe, came hyther a man of Mr Throgmerton's with this pakett; bringing lettres from the Prynce unto Monsieur de Fortz, whiche I have seen: th'effe<sup>\*so the MS.</sup>cte whereof ys, that Monsieur Danlotte\* woll be with hym at Or-  
 40 leance the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of this present at the furthest: and then he promyfed the sayde de Fortz, not to lose one hower, nor to tarye the takyng of anye towne; but with all possible expidicion seke to finde th'ennemye in the felde, and to gyve hym the battayle: requyring

the layd de Fortz, nott onely to use all possible means for the succors of Rooane, and \* to advertise theym of this his determinacion, and to animate theym to the keping and defence of the towne; using the same perswacion to monsieur de Fortz for the keping of Deepe, in case Roane shulde not be able to holde oute: whiche God defende. Wherefore he mooste humblie desyret the quen's Majestie to sende hyther suche bands as be in a readynes at Rye, and that with all diligence: for that their arrywall here wil be not onely a terroure to the enemye (being alreadye in branley, as the Frenche termes it, by reason of the kyng of Navare his hurte, theyr losse of captens and best souldyors at the assautes, and yet disapoynted of the towne, [of] whiche they made a fuer accompt before this daye) but also a suffycyent renforcement for the town of Depe, if the campe shulde cum thyther and besiege us, to kepe the same, for the leſt, the space of fourten dayes; by whiche tyme the Prynce wolde be readye to rayle the seige.

Note, that  
the Pollet is  
in good per-  
fection,  
ſince the de-  
parture of  
Mr Wynter,  
by the great  
travayle of  
men, wo-  
men, and  
children.

THIS have I ben requested by monsieur de Fortz to signifie unto your honor. And lykewiese the rest of the best of the town, burgesses, and other do mooste humblye desyer her highnes of her further succors: whereby they maye delyver the town of suche suspected persones as they shall stand more in doubt of then of the enemye hymself. And, for my parte, I am of the same opynion; considering the premisses, and the perfection that the Pollet ys brought unto by the contynewall travayle and labor of men, women, and children, as well jentlewomen, burgesses wyefes, as all others the meaner sorte of people. And thus I ende, and leave to troble your honor with these my long cyrcumstances that, as well for lacke of arte as of discreacion, I am dryven to use: not doubting, but my good will (with your honor) shall contrevaile th'imperfections of my poore servyce towards the quen's mooste excellent Majestie; whiche on my behalfe shall bothe be trewlye ment, and faithfullye don; as knowithe almightye God, who fende us hys grace. From Deepe, the xx of October 1562.

Your honor's mooste humblye  
to be commaunded

TO THE RIGHT HONNORABLE, AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**I**T may please your honnour to be advertised, on thursday last in the forenone the kyng of Navarre, walking in the trenche, was hurte in the right syde of his brest with a harquebut ; lykely to dye. Wherupon the gentlemen and soldiours in great furye, to revenge the same, cryed To th'assawlt : the which, then begynnyng abowt eleven of the clock, confinewed till three or four of the same daye. Where-

Mr Kemys  
to Sec.Cecil,  
From Diep,  
20 Oct. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original.

10 in as th'assayllaunts enforced themselvs to the uttermoste, with th'elp allso of parte of the Ryngrave's band ; so the deffendaunts (amongst whome th'Englishemen and Scots have deserved great commendacion) shewed themselves no lesse valeant in deffending. In which confyct th'ennemye, having mounted upon the wall two eyneignes and a thowsand men at least, were (thanks be unto almighty God for yt) repulsed by handstrokes, with the losse of bothe their eyneignes, and the most parte of their best capytaines and soldiours ; the defendants having allso great losse of men, speciallye of the beast forte.

20 MOUNSIEUR Moungommerye wrate unto Mounseur Brickmall for succours ; which lettere arryved on saterdaie morning last. Whereupon the same night were sent thither, in the conduit of capten Cowdrye and capten Mollandre, the remnant of our French bands, to the nomber of three hundred men : of whome newes cam on sonday night, by one of the said captins, that, being in a wood three leagwes from Roasne, their companye was discoverid, and enforst to seke what way they best might, every man for themselves, with the losse of the greatest parte of them. The same night Mounseur Bryckmall, (mynding more the fewrtie of his person then safetye of his honour) hering of this yll successe of the succors, departed in a shalopp, as he said, into England : where I wishe him to be ; for that his presence here did more harme then good, he was so tymorous.

40 ON frydaye last a trewce was taken, by the request of the quene, to contynewe tyll sonday night following : in which meane tyme she hath parleyed for the delevery of the towne, and made new provision of powder and shot. Yesterdaie in the morning arryved here one of her's, with her lettere of credyt to Mounseur Fortz, Bryckmall, and Seane, with certeine articles of a composytion, which he affirmed to be made and concluded upon with them of Roasne ; whereunto he also perswaded, in her byhalf, that the said gentlemen and townesmen here shuld lykewise agree. But they, dowl-

ing anny suche composition to be made, sent the procurer of the towne (for whome remaines an hostage) to knowe the certaintye, and uppon his retorne to make aunswer accordinglye. The which howe it wil be, your honnour, uppon sight of th'articles (which I am fewr Mr Ormesby doth send yow) will sone judge. Wherein the large of fress conteyned (yf lyke assuraunce by good hostages were ordeyned for the performaunce) dothe seeme to shewe some dowte which they have of themselves, and also the deathe of the said king to be: which comonly is reported, but of no certaintye as yet.

THE prince yet being at Orleance, from whence he meanythe 10 this day or tomorrow to departe, and Mounsieur Danelot lykewyse at Troys in Campaine, as it is sayde, meane abowt the latter end of this monthe, or byfore, to joyne in the field, and to seke the Duke of Gwyse. This morning came one to towne that saythe, as he cam yesterday upon his waye from Parys, he harde moche great shot at Roane: wherby apperith no composition is made. We here continue in the same estate we were; saving that the abode of the roysters here abowte in the villages have so scanted our victuayles, as the same is not only become very dere, but also ill to come by for monney: the which the moste parte of our soldiors be now utterly withdrawne. Here ar retorne divers of the soldiors that went for succors, and the other captaine, to the nombre of fifteen or twenty persons: but they can make no juste reporte, what is bycome of the rest. Thus, leving for this tyme anny further to troble your honnour, I pray God to contynew the same in helth and long lyfe, with moche encrease. From Diep, this xx<sup>th</sup> daye of Octobre 1562.

By your honnor's  
moost humble servaunt

SYTHENS th'enclosing hereof, the newes is come for certaine of the king's deathe; and that they made an offre yesterday to give as- 30 fawlt, but did it not.

INSTRUC-

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN TO SIR MORICE DENNISS KNIGHT,  
TREASOROR OF THE ARMY IN NORMANDY, UNDER THE  
GOVERNMENT OF AMBROSS ERLE OF WARWYCK, LIEU-  
TENANT FOR HIR MAJESTY OVER THE SAYD ARMY.

**I**N PRIMIS, where yow ar appoynted treasoror of the sayd army, The Coun-  
cil's Instruc-  
tions to Sir  
Maurice  
Denis. and have had sondry lettres and warrants from the Queen's Ma-  
jesty and us, and from the sayd erle of Warwyk, for payment of  
sondry sommes of monny towards the preparation, sendyng and trans-  
portyng the sayd army, as well from Portesmooth as from Rye: it is  
21 Oct. 1562.

10 now accorded for more certenty, in what sorte ye shall contynew the PAPER  
OFFICE.  
payments of the sayd armye; the which shall appeare unto yow in a  
booke herwith annexed, signed with our hands. And hir Majestie's  
pleasure is, that for no respect any gretar wages shall be payd, than  
is therin particularly conteyned; except ye shall herafter have speciaill  
warrant from hir Majesty, or from us of her counsell. From the  
original  
draught in  
Secretary  
Cecill's  
hand.

And ye shall, as soone as ye arryve there, procure, that perfect  
musters may be made of all manner of persons serving there; so as  
there may therupon be made a certayne accompt, what is dew to every  
person upon the last of this month: untill which daye we wold, ye  
20 shuld see them payd; so as therin specially be forseene allowance  
for all prests, all victells, armur and weapon, and any other thyng  
answerable towards hir Majesty, or answerable to any particular vic-  
tellor, or any other person to whom any of that army oweth any thyng  
within the towne of Newhaven, Depe, Portesmouth, or Rye; and  
to defalk the same, and to see every creditor fully answered, and spe-  
cially Jhon Abyngton surveyor of the victells.

ITEM, after that full paye made, yow shall than kepe an accompt  
for the whole army from that daye; so as the monthly paye, at the  
most, may be certen.

30 ITEM ye shall also see, that payements be made for transportations  
of all the soldiors that have passed from any port of England to New-  
haven or Depe, or for sendyng of any from Depe to Newhaven, ac-  
cording to the accustomed rate of the admyralty.

ITEM ye shall at your comming thyther, uppon conference with  
the Lievttenant and cownsell there, cause an estymat to be made, what  
extraordynary payements ar requisite to be made there, over and above  
the payements mentioned in this rate herafter following; and therof  
ye shall cause advertisement to be made with sped: and yet in the  
meane season, if great necessité doo require to imprest certen sommes  
40 of monny in such purpoosees; ye shall gyve such necessary emprests,  
as shall [have] bene sene very nedeful to the Lievttenant and counsell  
there.

ITEM ye shall make no full paye to any captayn or soldior, without warrant from the Lievttenant and controllor; nor shall paye to the controllor any somme for his band, without warrant from the Lievttenant and the Marshall; nor shall allow to your self for your owne band, without warrant from the Lievttenant and controller.

ITEM where it is ordred, that certen of the French shippes remayning within the towne of Newhaven shuld, for certen good causees, be brought from thence to Portesmouth, or some other haven of England; ye shall emprest such reasonable sommes of monny, as shall seme mete, to such officers, masters, and marynors, as from tyme to tyme 10 shal be therunto appoynted, by order ether from us, or from the Lievttenant and counsell there.

FYNALLY ye shall kepe severall accompts and reckoning of the sommes of monny disbursed, or to be disbursed, for the nombers sent to Newhaven and there serving, by themselves, and of the nombers sent to Depe and there serving.

Indorsed, xx1 Octobris 1562. Instructions for Sir Mauryce Denys knight,  
thresourer of the armye in Normandye.

NOTES OF THINGES TO BE ANSWERID TO THE FRENCH  
BASSADOUR'S BOOKE EXHIBITED TO MY LORDS OF THE 20  
COWNSELL.

Notes of an  
answer to  
the French  
Ambassador.

25 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a copy  
indorsed by  
Sec. Cecil.

THE letters whiche he hath delyverid, as from the kinge his master, ar onely subscribyd by the kinge. The frenche kinge doth very well to beleeve, that it is not to his hinderance, disadvantage, hurte, nor offence, that her highnesse hath sente certeyn forces ynto Normandye; but rather that it is done for those cawses which wer declarid to Monsieur de Foix, th'embassadour, by suche of her highnesse cownsell as of late went to him, to certifye him of her highnesse meaning yn that behalfe.

HER highnesse acknowledgith it to be trew, that nothing oughte 30 to be kepte with greater stedfastnesse and constancy, then faith and truthe; and that princes wordes oughte to be of more weighte, then all the obligations and othes of others. And therfor her highnesse hath greate cawse to fynde strange, that, streight after and upon the treaty so solempnely made and publishidde at Casteau yn Cambresis, Francis then Dolfyn, and shortlye after by his father's deathe kinge, so little regardinge his faith, woorde, othe and promesse, didde presume not onelye to usurpe the name, tytle, and right of the crowne and kinge of England, as well yn his wrytinges, as also by gyvinge the armes of England yn his seale, and elswhere yn publyke places and tryumphes, by instigation of those by whome he was then chieflye con-

felid and orderidde, but also afterward didde fende greate forces ynto Scotland (that way beinge the most commodyouse for forayne enemyes to invade this realme) to attempte and putte yn execution the unjust clayme and tylle, so by him openlye to the sight of the world usurpidde.

AND no lesse cause her highnesse hath to fynde strange, that wheras after this ther was a treatye and certeyn agreements made and concludid at Edenborough by and betwixt commissioners having sufficyent authorité and powre therunto from her highnesse, on the one syde,

- 10 and certeyn other commissioners having lykewyse sufficyent and goode authorité and powre therto from the sayd late king Francis the second and the queene of Scottes his wyfe, on the other syde; by the which treatye emong other thinges it was agreeed and covenantidde, that the sayd treatye shuld be confyrmidde and ratifyed by the sayd king Francis and queene of Scottes, withyn a certeyn daye theryn expressidde: and yet, notwithstandinge the sayd promeffes and treatye, the sayd king Francis beinge requyrid to ratife the same (as he was bownde to do) refusid to do it; notwithstandinge that the queene's highnesse for her parte had alredy ratifyed it, and had delyverid it so 20 ratifyed to the chevalier de Sevres, then embassadour heere resident. The which treatye remaynith yet so unratifyed, not onelye by the sayde king Francis, but also by the king that now is; whome it dothe concerne and touche, as well as it didde the sayd king Francis.

HER highnesse wonderith no lesse also, that wheras by the sayde treatye of Casteau in Cambresis ther oughte no parte of the fortification of Calais, or of eny other place withyn the marches thereof, to be diminshed, broken, or throwne downe by the Frenche; yet, notwithstandinge the sayd treatye, promeffe and othe, the contrary is done. And lyke as her highnesse hath juste cawfe to fynde these thinges 30 strange; so hath the kinge her goode brother no juste cawfe to laye to her highnesse charge eny breach of promeffe, for sendinge of these forces ynto Normandye, they being sent thither for such pourposes as have ben declarid to the sayd embassadour: and therfor she shall not provoke GODDE's wrathe, doing theryn nothing agaynst her promeffe; but they who so meny wayes have broken promeffes, wordes, and othes, and they by whose instigation and counsell they have so ben broken, have just cawfe to feare GODDE's wrath and severe punishment for theyr so doyng.

- 40 NOR her highnesse dothe not entendre to dessolve and forgo th' amity and goode wille of the kinge her goode brother, nor to joyne her self with eny subjectes disobedient to theyr prince; but rather to defend and mayntayne somme of the king her goode brother's poore subjects and townes, threatnenidde to be cruelly robbid, spoylidde,

and murtheridde ; as other to meny, to the sight and knowledge of the world, have ben alredy, by such as, having no regarde of theyr duetyes to the king and his lawes, have presumidde not onelye to breake and disobeys such lawes theymselfes, but also to persecute by all the most cruell meanes they cowde devyse all those who, as faithfull and trew subjects, do obey the sayd lawes ; ascrybing the name of rebelles to theym that obeye the lawes, which more justly shuld be ascrybidde to theym that subverte and violate the lawes. Nor the defence of the king her goode brother's poore and wronfullye oppressid and persecutid subjects, not onelye canne not diminishe her highnesse 10 honor, nor estimation, but rather must greatlye encrease and augment it, and deserve, an other daye, when the king her goode brother shall with encrease of yeres come to more knowledge of the state of his affaires, greate thankes of him for it. And though GODDE sometymes suffer his poore people to be afflictid: yet dothe he not ever therby witnesse how much he is displeased with every thinge that they do, but rather oftentymes therby shewith how much he loveth theym; seeing that whome he lovith he chastifeth.

AND therfor the king her goode brother dothe well not to believe, that her highnesse meanith to go backe from the sincere amitye and affection which she hath always assuerid the sayd embassadour to beare towards him, nor that she will forgette her othes and promises, nor the quyetnesse of herself and her subjects, no nor yet eny pleasure receyvid by herselfe or eny of her auncesters of eny other prince; lyke as also her highnesse's noble progenitour, king Henry the seventhe, didde not forgette the pleasure shewid him by one of the king her good brother's predecessors, but gratefullye did remembre it, and sundry wayes requyte it. And yet lyke as it wer unnaturallye done to shew himself unthankefull of a pleasure receyvid; so is it not very commendable, neither to reproche a pleasure shewid to his freende, 30 nor yet with words to magnifye it and extolle it, to make it appeere to the world greater then it is yn deede. And therfor, how greate that pleasure was, and how it ought to be regardid and estymydde, the frenche wryters theymselfes do declare: of the which the gravist and best wryter sayth thus yn effecte. "He (meaninge king Hen-  
" ry the VII<sup>th</sup>) had a litle money of the Kinge, and abowte 3000 menne  
" taken upyn Normandy of the worste that cowde be pyked owte. They  
" pasid over with him ynto Wales; wher his father yn law the Lorde  
" Standeley joynid himself with him, with 26000 Englishemeene:  
" who withyn three or four dayes after rencontrid with that cruel  
" king Richard, who was slayne yn the feelde." These ar that wry-  
ter's wordes yn effect. And yet for this succour the sayd king Hen-  
ry the VII was fayne to leave pleades yn France, the lord Mar-  
quyse 40

quysse Dorset and an other noblemanne of England. And wheras the sayd frenche wryter sayth, that king Henry the vi<sup>th</sup> had abowte 3000 Frenchmenne with him: our cronicles affirme, that when he embarkid at Harflew, he had yn Englishmenne (who wer yn greate nombre fledde unto him ynto France) yn Frenchmenne and all others but 2000 menne. And this succour, such as it was, was so longe fewid for, and delayed er it cowde be obteynidde, that all occasions to do eny goode yn that mater wer well nere loste therby.

WHE R yn the sayde wryting it is sayde, that the kinge her goode

- brother doth thanke her highnesse of the goode wille she shewith to beare to him, and yet requyrrith her, if she do love his amitye, that she will surceasse from this entrepryse, discharging herself and her subiects from this care and costes: for as much as this request is directlye contrary to the dewty and office of a prince, whose parte is, not one-lye by him selfe and his owne powre, but also by helpe of his freendes to defend and preserve his subiectes from the violence and crueltye of such as travayle by all the meanes they canne to oppresse and destroy theym (as it appeerith notoriously to the world, that certeyn greate menne go now abowte to do yn France;) therfor it may well appeere,
- that this is not the goode yonge Kinge's request, but rather theyrs who, having the King yn theyr handes, do cover and cloke theymselues with the Kinge's autorité, and abuse his seale and powre, to the advancement of theyr ungodly entrepryses, tending to the greate weakening or rather subversion of the King her goode brother's estate and his realme, and to the oppression of his poore subiectes: which thinge every goode christyan prince, and every goode neighbour is bounde to withstande, as farre as yn him lyeth conveniently to do.

AND her highnesse hath not sent forces ynto the King her goode brother's countrey to sease upon his townes and fortresses, but yn such

- sorte as hath ben declarid to the sayd embassadour; no nor yet agaynst the Kinge's wille nor consent; seing that it hath ben done at the earnest request of theym that had the charge of those townes by the King; who otherwyse cowde not have defendid the sayd townes, nor yeldid such accompte of theym to the King theyr maister as they ar bownde to do, but by meanes of this succour receyvid from her highnesse. Befydes that dyvers of the chieffest of those Lordes who have ben by the states apoyntid to be of the Kinge's counsell not onely have had knowledge therof, but also have expresly consentid and requyridde it to be done.

- AND as for that goode princesse, the queene mother, who is presentlye yn the handes of theym that go abowte to subverte the state of that realme, and therfore is not at her liberty to say nor to do what she thinkith best to be done; it standith with very goode reason, that

she shulde chieflye have the overfift and orderinge of the person of the yonge King her sonne, and with th'advysse, counsell, and consent of those princes and noblemenne who by the states togither assenblid wer apoyntid to affiste her yn the greate affayres of the realme have th'administracion therof during the tender age of the Kinge her sonne; whiche (as it is notoryouselye knownen) she now hath not, nor canne not have, for the divenions and factiōns of summe noblemenne of France, who for to revenge theyr pryuate querelles search, under and by th'autorité of the Kinge and Queene mother, to oppresse theyr adversaryes.

10

AND whether the Kinge of Spayne and the Duke of Savoy have done as is conteynid yn this wryting or not, neither dothe her Highnesse know, nor yet what pryuate causes may have movid them to do as it is heere sayde they have done: but well she wotith, that herself hath done nothinge but that becomith a christyan princesse and goode neighbour to do; offeringe not onelye dyvers tymes to travayle earnestlye to pacifye these troubles and dissensions yn France, but also (seing the King is not yn cace nor yn place to requyre succour himself) yn sending this succour thither, though not requyrid expressly by the King and the Queene mother, being yn the handes of them 20 that seeke the subversion of the realme, yet requyrid yn the Kinge's name by them to whome the charge of those places wer comittid to by the Kinge.

20

AND wher it is sayde, that the Kinge her goode brother, being strong ynough to reduce those agayne to theyr duetyes that withoutt cawſe and reason ar gone from his obeyence, hath no neede of such ayde: wold GODDE, not that they who usurpe and take upon them unjustlye to abuse the Kinge's autorité, but that the King himself yn deede wer able to do as is heere pretendidde; for then shuld lawes have ben observid and kepte, and they that obey them, and stand for the mayntenance of them, shuld not have ben so cruelly persecutidde, nor so meny a thousand have loste theyr lyves therfore. But they who presume to breake and disobey the lawes, and will rather subverte the state of the realme then be obeyent to them, shuld be refourmidde and reducidde to do theyr dutyes; and then yn deede shuld the King her goode brother have no neede of this succour.

30

AND whatsoever is pretendidde yn this wrytinge of the Kinge's libertye is so notoriouselye apparent to the world to be untrue, that it needith no other answer. For who knowith not, that not onelye the Kinge but lykewyse the Queene mother ar yn the danger of those who by force, violence, and presumpcion will needes abrogate an edicte made by th'advysse of all the Kinge's counsell, judgidde most necessary to be observidde by a multitude of the wyſest headdes, best learn-

40

idde menne, and of greatest experience yn all the realine of France? Lette the world therfor judge, yn what liberty the king and the queene mother ar, that ar yn the powre of theym that will rather destroye the moste parte of all France, then submitte theymselves to be obeyent to the lawes, with such greate deliberation, by such a greate nombre of wyse menne, by the consent of the hole cownsell made and establishidde, and by the parliament of Paris enterynidde \* and allow- •So the MS.  
idde. And seing the estates of France have apoyntide and namidde them who shuld be of the kinge's cownsell, and by whose advyse his  
affaires shuld be directidde and orderidde during his minoritye: it ly-  
eth not yn those menne yn whose danger the king is, by theyr au-  
thorité, withowte the consent of the rest, neither to alter eny notable  
thinge yn the state of the realme, and muche lesse to depryve  
the other from the autorité grawnidde them by the estates; seing that  
none of theym all canne clayme any autorité of governement yn the  
kinge's minoryté, but onelye by vertu of the estates apoyntement.

AND wher it is sayde, that, by sending this succour ynto France, it may seeme that her highnesse shuld accuse the king of Spayne and the duke of Savoy of unfaythefulnesse and of treason towardes the  
frenche king her goode brother: her highnesse faithe, that she enten-  
dith to accuse neither of the sayd noble princes, neither of fawtes which  
they canne not committe agaynst the frenche king, being not his  
subjectes, nor of enye other. But her highnesse hath goode peace and  
amitye with theym bothe, and estymith and takith theym bothe for  
princes of greate wisedome, vertue, and honor. And whatsoever they  
do yn this mater, for as much as her highnesse knowith not upon  
what growndes and consyderacions they do it; her highnesse entendith  
not to judge one way or another of theyr doynges. But that which  
her highnesse hath done and dothe heryn, is growndid upon such  
reasonable cawses, that all indifferent menne must allow of it.

As for the sentence of rebellion extortidde of the parliament of  
Paris; [it] is so notoriouslye voyde and of none effect, for dyvers reason-  
able cawses allegidde yn a booke printidde yn France concerning that  
mater, that it is wonder, that encyon was made of it heere yn this  
writtinge. And yet much more it is to be wonderid at, that it is heere  
so boldelye affirmidde, that that extortid judgment of the parliament  
hath ben allowidde of all kinges, potentates, common weales and  
princes: which all the world knowith notoryouslye to be untrue.  
And wher it is sayde, that, yn the monith of July, those who ar re-  
portid to be the hinderars of the libertye of the king and queene  
mother retyrid owte of the campe &c.: it is wonder, that such a try-  
fle shuld be alledgidde yn such an ernest mater; which may be very  
well comparid to the playe of the catte and the mowse. Nor it seem-

ith not to be trew, that then ther wer such conditions offerid by the Queene mother as ar mencyonidde yn this wrytinge: for her Highnesse hath diligentlye enquyrid therof, and never cowde fynde that to be trew. And though it wer trew yn deede; yet, seing that th'autho-rité of the edicte so solempnelye made cowde not warrante theym, nor save theym from the crueltye of theyr adversaryes, was it lykelye, that the Queene mother's promesse cowde do it? This therfor neither proveth yn theym rebellion nor crueltye, and consequentlye no breache of peace and amitye of the Queene's Highnesse with the Kinge her goode brother.

10

AND he that, forseing that his enemy entendith to envade him, dothe prevente him, taking awaye the occasions, and lettinge and stoppinge the wayes and passaiges wherby th'ennemy shuld come to him; will eny body saye, but that he usith defence; yea the best kinde of defence that canne be devysidde? And wherabowte these greate rulers yn France now go is not kepte so secret, but that summe ynclinge hath ben herd of it. And as for the Queen's Highnesse; lyke as, perhappes, she is entrid ynto France agaynst the goode wille of the sayde rulers; so is she not agaynst the good will of the Kinge, nor yet entridde ynto eny place by force, nor hath possessid eny places otherwyse then yn such sorte as hath ben declarid to the sayd Embassadour; nor hath her Highnesse entrid ynto league with theym that have committid felony against the Kinge: and therfor is it vaynelye inferridde therof, that it is a very invasion, &c.

20

AND wher th'Embassadour saith, that he is able to prove lawfully, that the Queene's Highnesse hath gyven the first occasion of the spoylinge and killinge of her subjectes yn dyvers partes of France, for the cawses by him expressidde; the truthe is, that the sayd cawses prove nothing that which he pretendith: for neither was there eny such generall arrest of all frenche shippes made; and though there had ben; yet might that have gyven some occasion to arreste our shippes likewyse yn France, till it had appeerid, what had ben mente by th'arrest of theyr shippes yn England. But to spoyle our shippes, and to emprisone and kille our menne, and that onelye upon pretense that they wer huguenotz; that was playne hostilyté upon no reasonable cawse gyven by the Queene's Highnesse. And as for the other pretensid cawse, that the Queene did gather menne of warre, and prepare shippinge to the sea: yf that wer a suffycient reason why our menne shuld be spoylid and killid; then, whensoever the frenche do arme any menne or shippes, it shall be lawfull for us streight to spoyle and kille all frenchemenne which shuld be fownde yn this realme: or yf they of Flaunders did gather eny menne, and armidde eny shippes to sea; streight we might lykewyse set upon all theyr nacion, beinge

40  
yn

yn this realme, and spoyle and kille theym: which sayenge hath no apparence nor color of reason at all. Nor, whatsoever th'embassadour saith, the Britons wer not so madde to do it upon that occasion : for they are not so simple, but that they understand right well, that they who use to traffyke abrode yn dyvers countreyes might, by theyr owne example, upon lyke faynid pretenses, be spoylid and slayne to ; wherof they wold not wittinglye and willinglye gyve occasion. And certeyn it is, that these oultrages wer done by the officers theymselfes ; for the common people hath no autorité to emprisonne menne. And  
 10 although sufficient complayntes have ben made hereof ; yet shall it not be fownd, that as well shippes as wares have ben streight restawridde, and the offenders punishid. And as for the judgement of the courte of parliament ; wherby th'embassadour pretendith that it appearith sufficyently, that it was not gyven for maters concerninge religion, but for felonyes, rebellions, and treasons ; it hath ben sufficyently shewid alredye, of what validite and efficacy that judgement is.

AND very true it is, that the duetye of a kinge is to take heede, that those whome GOD hathe committid unto him do lyve under the due service and feare of GODDE ; and that he hath onely the right  
 20 of the sworde apoyntidde by GODDE to defende the innocentes, and to punishe the offendors : and therefore it is the more to be lamentid and pytied, that certeyn greate menne of France, contrarye to theyr duty, have taken the kinge's sworde owte of his hande, and therewith have alredy slayne so meny a thousand of his poore subjectes ; nor yet ar werythereof, but contynew yet stille yn so doinge, as though the shedinge of the poore inocents bludde wer a singuler delyte and pleasure unto theym. And yn such a cace as this is, who can say, but  
 30 that the parte of eny christian prince and goode neighbour is to succour that prince so oppressid by his awne subjectes ?

Indorsed 25 October 1562. Notes for answer  
to the French Embaxador's wrytyng.

Draught of  
an answer to  
the French  
Ambassa-  
dour by Sir  
John Mason.

**ANSWER TO THE FRENCH AMBASSADOUR'S BOOKE &c. DE-  
VISED BY MR MASON.**

\* \* \* \* \*

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original cor-  
rected by  
himself, in-  
dorsed by  
Sec. Cecill.

**II. AUNSWERED by sir John Mason and Mr Wotton.**

III. THE king hath reasone so to thincke : for he shall never fynde the Queen's highnes meaning to bee to hynder him by anny meane ; but rather to preserve him, and to see unto the saulfety of his sub-  
 40 jects, in soch sorte as they maye bee in state to serve him when he shall bee come to his yeres.

VOL. II.

M m

IV. HER highnes woold bee sorrye, that ever yt shoulde be founde, that she had broken anny promyse, whatsoever examples she hathe founde and seen of the contrary in others ; being as carefull to kepe her woordde, as anny prynce lyving &c.

V. HER highnes hath hitherto kept the treaty inviolablye, whatsoever hath bene on th'other syde donne contrarelye ; and myndeth so to doe, whatsoever maye appere to yll enterpreters of other meaning. She hathe shewed no kynde of hostillitye, neither used anny vviolence toward anny pece or subject of the king's. If there have ben any subjects of hers that have doon any thing too the contrary, itt 10 hath ben without commission. Onely she hathe receyved a towne peaceablye, which quyettlye was delivered into her handes. The meanes used in the receipte therof can importe no breache of treatye ; and th'ende shall declare, nothing to have bene ment therin, but the king's suretye, the preservation of his subjects, and her owne defence. And touching GODDE ; so farre ys shee from the provoking willinglye of his wrathe, as his quarrell hathe bene one of the greate occassions of her entrepryse.

VI. HER Majestie maketh accoumpte of the king as her best beloved brother ; from whome she meanneth in no sorte to disjoyne her selfe, albeyt she have good cawse to myslike and doubte also some of his bloody gouvrenours : whose mallyce tending to her ruyne, being so well knownen, forceth her by all good meanes to forsee th'execution therof. And whatsoever hath of late bene donne by her, by sending over of men or otherwise, hath bene, as ys before saide, for the king's service, and her owne suerty and defence : wherby she trusteth (whatsoever ys alleaged to the contrarye) to gayne soch honnour and reputation of the world, as her good meaning doth deserve ; not intending in anny case to maynteyn rebellion, albeyt she wold be gladde, that Godde's cawse inought prevayle against a nombre of soch 30 as goo abought to oppresse the same.

VII. TH'EFFECT ys allredye aunswerd. And touching king Henry the vii<sup>th</sup>; albeit she ys not so well learned, as to knowe what commodety he hadd owte of Fraunce (having hadd, as she hath hardde, moste of his succour and commeforte in Bryttayne) yet dothe she well knowe the dewtye that one prynce ought to beare to the other : which hath bene well shewed to the crowne of Fraunce by her father especially, as well in the rawnsoming of king Frauncis and his children, as by the fallyng owte at that tyme with the best frendes he hadde for the weale of Fraunce ; which she trusteth ys not there 40 forgotten. The lyke affeccion wheroft she myndeth to contynewe ; as shall well appere in tyme and place.

## VIII. IX. X. As treweth was.

XI. TH' OCCASYONS of her entrepryse bee for her owne defence, the suretye of the king, the preservacion of his people, and the mayntenance of GODDE's glorye. Which cawses she taketh to be so sufficient, as she maye not alter any parte of the saide entrepryse; but contynewe the same, untill soch tyme as yt maye please GODDE to make the king her good brother hable to bee his owne gouvernour.

XII. HER highnes hathe used no kinde of force or hostilitye: only she hathe possessed a towne quyetye, offred and delivered unto  
 10 her by soch as therbye thought to doo the king and the realme good servyce. Her meaning wherin albeyt she trufsteth dothe alredye suffyciently appeare to the worlde to bee good and reasonnable, by soch wrytings as for her justificacion she hath cawfed to bee sett abrode; yet doughteth not she, but yt shall better appeare so to bee, when the  
 20 king her good brother shall come to the yeares of judgement. And albeyt she were not required thus to doo by the Queen mother, nor yet by the king of Navarre (whose small aucthorety in the gouvrenement is well knownen); yet was she required so to doo by soch as by the states were ordeyned to bee aboughts the king's personne, in the  
 nombre of his chief counsaylours.

XIII. OF other prynces doings she is not inquisyfye: yt suffysyth her, that her owne doings bee grownded upon a clere confcyence, and on an unfayned good meaning to the king and to his subiects. Treweth yt is, she never by expresse wordes made to the king offer of ayde with anny force: and the more is her doing at this present to bee well taken, that, seing soch abought the king as shew so manny open examples of yll meaning to him and to his subiects, she hath employed her forces for the staying of them in good and quyett sorte; which she doubteth not but himself will take thanckefullye, when  
 30 he shall have more knowlege then he yet hathe.

XIV. WHAT neade he hathe, the crewell slaughters and daylie murders of his subiects, to the greate weakening of the realme, dothe very well declare.

XV. If he werre indeede in the gouvernement onely of the quene mother and . . . . .; the allegation mowght have the bettre coullour: but itt is well knownen, that, they bearing the name, others strike the stroke wherewith so many have lost theyre lyves.

XVI. SHE knoweth not, neither hath hard of anny succours sent by the rehearsed prynces; neither doth she maynteyn anny partie  
 40 against her good brother: who, as farre as she can heare, is confessed and knowleged by all his subiects to bee their naturall and souveraigne lorde; albeyt parte of them be dryven to take armes in hande, for their defence against the tyrannye of some that bee abought him,

(whose thruste to their bloode dothe daylie more and more appeare) and for the mayntenance of such edicts.

XVII. XVIII. SHE knoweth indeede, that for a tyme some (soch as sythen, to the greate trooble of Fraunce, bee returned) did retyre themselves: all which tyme all things, for anny thing she hath harde, remayned in good quyett. Who returning shortly agayne, shewed furst by the waye their raging intents; and at their arryving at the courte brake vyolently the king's edict, ratifyed by the acte of parliament: wherof hath followed all the myschiefe that sythen hathe fallen; th'ende wherof GOD knoweth. 10

XIX. How necessarye this her doing was for her defence (the mallyce of her ennemyes being so well knownen) yt is suffyciently declared by soch wrytings as her highnes hath caufed to bee sett furthe touching that matter.

XX. THE best defence ys, to make sure in the place owte of the which the assayling ys feared.

XXI. XXII. XXIII. XXIV. TOUCHING the matter of Brytayne; her highnes ys content to beleve, yt was done by pryuate auctoretye; at the leaft, touching the king, and soch as meaning well are abought him: of the which sorte she wisheth the hole nombre 20 were.

XXV. THE hole grounde of all this trooble, as farre as ever her highnes coulde learne, and as she is sure other prynces doo take yt also, was th'abolishing of th'edict of Januarie; which wholy standeth of matters of religion: and that the quarrel toucheth religion, the crewell using of them that doo professe the ghospell doth well declare.

XXVI. HER highnes steppeth not into the flocke of her neighbour, but for his servyee, and for the preservacion of his sheepe from the mowthe of the ravening woolfe.

XXVII. SHE aunswereth, as before, that she will never maynteyne anny division betwene the prynce and the subject; though in her late suster's tyme the contrary was shewed from thence. Yf, nevertheless, she shew her goodwill to preserve the subject, to serve the prynce when the gourenment shall comme to his owne hande; she thincketh, yt is to bee taken as the parte of a frende. Neither taketh she this quarrell to bee the king's; whose name and auctoretye ys used, to serve th'ambicion and creweltye of certeyn abusing the place that they bee in, to the satisfaccion of their owne passions and affections.

XXVIII. As her highnes meaning ys in this her entrepryse nothing but to preserve herself, and to staye the growing of soch as she taketh for her ennemyes, and ennemyes of the crowne of Fraunce: so trusteth she, that GOD, who knoweth the secreats of all hertes, 40  
will

will affist her in her doings; whose quarrell ys one of the pryncipall cawses of that she hathe taken in hande.

XXIX. If the king were of that aege, as he werre hable to dis-  
cerne, what gouvrenment were; th'allegacion had some reasone: but,  
being of soch tendre aege as he ys, by the weakenes wherof he is  
made an instrument of the destruction of his owne people, she thinck-  
eth not her parte to serve so moch the bloodye defyres of pryuate per-  
sons, as wherby th'innocent might hedling fall into their handes,  
whose defyre of bludde ys insatiable.

XXX. It were well donne, that soch as be abought the king  
woold yelde to reasone, and to suffre soch lawes as by him, with the  
consent of the parliament and th'advyce of the hole counsell, have  
bene publesched: the breache wherof hath, so farre as her highnes  
hath learned, bene the hole and onely occasyon, bothe of the be-  
gynneng of this myschife, and of the contynuance of the same.

XXXI. AUNSWERED before.

XXXII. TREWETH yt is, that she myndeth to kepe, for a tyme,  
in her handes the place she now possesseth, being peaceably delivered  
unto her; wherby she maye be the more sure to have Callays restored  
20 agayne to her: wherin she meaneth rather to serve herself with so  
good an occasyon layed into her lappe, then with the tyme; albeyt,  
yf she so dydde, she lacketh not good examples, no farther of then in  
the tyme of King Henry of Fraunce: who, usynge the comodetye  
of the rebellion in England, invaded soch peces as her brother then  
hadde in his handes, not by surpryse, butt by open hostilité, with an  
armye royall; no warre being openned betwene them, but contrarely  
assured promesse being made to contynew in syncere peaxe and amy-  
tie with him.

XXXIII. HER highnes having bene at so greate charges as she  
30 hath bene at in the receyving of the towne of Newhaven, myndeth  
not to altre, untill the king her brother (to whome she meaneth a  
good accoumpte therof) shall bee of aege to receyve yt at her handes.  
In the meane tyme she prayeth all good men to expownde her doings  
in the best parte; and to beare with her, yf she have embrased so  
good an occasion offred her of her owne suretye, wherby she maye  
bee the better hable to brydle the mallyce borne unto her by the auc-  
thours of all these tragedyes.

XXXIV. THE most parte named in the lettore are uttreyly un-  
knowen, nether have they ben hardde of by any of us: so as itt is  
40 is uttreyly thowght they never came here. Summe indeede whose names  
ar comprehended in the sayde lettore have ben hardde of; but what  
is now becom of them, itt is nott knownen. If they may be hardd of,  
and that itt may appere, they have ment expressely ill to the king's

parson; consideracion shall be hadd of them, as the wordds of the treaty doo require. Butt if itt doo appere, the quarrell doth touch other inferiour parsons, for the mayntenance of whose glory the king's name may be abused; the exchewing of whose furye and persecucion have dryven the parties hither, or for consciens sake ar retired hither: lyke as the treaty in those caces doth not bynde; so is [it] not ment, they shall be deliverid, as itt were, too the boucherye, for the satisfaction of such as delight so much in bloodde.

Indorfed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, 10  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecill. From Dover 25 Oct. 1562.  
<sup>PAPER OFFICE.</sup> From the Original. **A**FTER my most hartie commendacions, theise shal be to adver-  
tise yow, that once agayn upon verie small occation I went to the seas, upon fryday at night; the wynde commyng then sodenly, after a little showre, to the northe. Notwithstanding it continued not two howres, before it came to the southe agayn; yet we labored all that night and the next day so long, as we were past hope ether to geit Newhaven or Portesmouthe, and therfore forced to returne hither agayn: where I landed late yesternight; and so must tary, untill it please him to give leave to whom the greatest princes in this cace 20 must obey: wherein, I trust, ther shal be founde no slacknes on my behalfe.

I BESECHE yow, let me have your advice, how to use mounseur Briqmaul in cace he do come hither; as I think he will, when he hearethe of my returne: for, as I wrote unto yow, it semethe, he is verie desierous to speke with me, as thoghe his cheif comming was to that effect. I had forgotten to tell yow, that, where I was verie seke the last tyme, I was so well all this viage, that I was able bothe to eate my dynner and supper on sea borde. And thus I commit yow and yours to God. From Dover, this 25 of Octobre 1562.

30

Your owne assured

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHTE,  
PRINCPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

WYTHE a sowrowfull hart I do advertyse yow, that Rowen is Mr Vaughan  
lost. Yt was taken on mondaye last, at the third assualte. At the <sup>to Secretary</sup>  
seconde assualte Mr Leighton with his company, after they wer entred, <sup>From</sup>  
enforced them oute ageyn. Yf there had byn but thre hondreth men Newhaven  
that had stode to hyt as he dyd, hyt had not byn won; as the countye <sup>1562.</sup> of Moungombery hymselfe declareth, whoe is come hyther with the <sup>PAPER</sup>  
galey that caryed hym thether. He hathe broughte with hym ten <sup>OFFICE.</sup>

10 or twelve chiests with his bagaige, fortie or fiftie souldyars; and hath <sup>From the</sup>  
lefte behinde hym his wief and children, to be vylolated by th'enymye:  
and therfor I suspecte some practyse by hym. For he sayeth, th'or-  
der of th'assualte was, at first eight hundred; which were repulsed:  
eight hundred mor to backe theym; which entred, and wer repulsed  
by th'Englyshmen: four hundred more to realeve them; and so en-  
tered. The market being furnyshed with two thousand men never  
attempted to releve th'Englyshmen; but, upon the fighthe of th'entry,  
ran awaye. But howe soever hyt was won; he is worthye of smale  
commendacions. A man, of that coraige and presentation, to steale  
20 awaye, levinge his wyef and children behinde hym! He saieth,  
beinge on the ryver in his galley, he saw Mr Leighton passe the bridge  
with his enseign displayed, accompanied with three or four score  
Englysh and Frenche: so that, yf he coulde recover the woodes, by  
God's grace he shall recover this towne. We have sent oute six  
botes, to attend th'other shore for his compayne. Hyt is possyble, he  
maye recover the brygandyn or pynas, and so set hymselfe on this  
shore, above the streight; and so, with good guydes, come thorow  
the woodes. I am in great dowpte of Mr Killygrey, for that he laye  
in his bed hurte: and some that cam with the company sayeth, that  
30 the duke of Guize cawsed to proclayme before th' assualte, that no  
man shoulde fawle to eny spoyle, before execution of man, woman,  
and chylde. One of the flanks was blowen up with the mynde:  
which they within the towne knew not of, before hit was don. These  
be sequells of warr, and to be excepted as matter offred us of God  
for tryall of our feythe towards him.

AND nowe ys Deape and this towne to be provyded for in tyme.  
Ther is no dowpt, upon this coraige, they will followe their victory.  
The state of Deape I knowe not: and therfor I can gyve none advice  
for yt, other then to be carfull for hyt; which nevertheless I am  
40 shower ye will, withoute my remembraunce. For this towne yt  
shal be neadfull to have three thousand souldyars complet, tyll the

fortyfycation be better perfected: which is suffycyent to keape yt. Thoughe they were all at peace to morowe; hyt shal be neadfull to have four hundred labourers, for these purposes mencyoned in my former lettres: wheroft I have taken up alredy about one hondreth, of souldyars dyschardged as unable men; and I have so layed the passaige, that none can passe, being dyschardged, but suche as by sicknes shal be thought mete to passe. So that althoughe they be not presently, upon their dischardge from their captaines, dischardged by them also in the comptrrollment; yet, upon the fyndinge of them at their passaige, examining their dischardge from their captenes, they be accordingly discharged in the comptrrollment. So that I thinke yt best, in stede of suche labourers as yow woulde fende, for the ease of the countrey and the quene's Majestie's chardge, yow will cawse to be taken up by the drombe in London three or four hundred souldyars, to be brought hyther, under the conducte of suche as shal be thoughte mete, to be delyvered unto the captenes here for the supplye of their bandes, in place of suche as shal be taken from them mete for the works. And though so many souldyars cannot be had at one tyme to com togythers; they may be sent awaye by hondreths, as they be taken. For these that be appoyned to the works, I have appoyned a clarke also to overse them: so that I do not [doubt,] but the quene shall other have her works don, or save her money; for, yf yow order hyt not otherwyse, Mr Threasourer and I will paye them by powell: and so I meane for those laborers under the Lieutenant of th'ordynaunce. I have also taken fifty or three score boyes; to whom I gyve five pence a daye: they cary baskets, and dothe as muche service as the labourers. We have put on mounte, cawled Mount-royall, towards the two hills wher the mylls stondes, in good force alredy: so that, yf they planted battery presently, they shoulde be applyed with five canons that they can by no meanys dysmounte, onlesse they hyt the 30  
veary mouthe of the pece. I besech yow, cawse Mr Abyngton to provyd two horse mylles, to be made there and sent over: for yf the wynd shoulde be skant, as many tymes hit wil be a weke togythers, we shall lacke breade.

**POSTSCRIPT.** Yf Mr Kyllygrey be otherwyse then well, as God forbyd, his offyce in th'exchequier, I know, shal be geven: which yf hit may please yow to opteyne hyt for me, I shall not only be therby the better able hereafter to serve her Majestie, but also be bounde to be thankfull unto yow. Thus, with my hum-

humble commendacions, in haft I make an end. At Newhaven,  
this xxviii of Octobar 1562. Yours to command

**POSTSCRIPT.** Martygus with the Brytons wer stayed in Base-Normandy, befor the wynnynge of Rowen. And the ringrave also with four thousand Almaynes wer sent awey from the campe, and ar planted, in vylages and townes alonghest, on th'other syde of the ryver : which presumeth, that Guize was in great shewarty to have the towne by some composycyon. The countye of Moungombery  
 10 also past Colbecke, without empechment: suerly I muche mystrof hym for thoise maters; and therfore I wishe, he wer sent for into England, after my Lord of Warwick's arryall here. Our money is not corrant here; neyther can we by eny thinge for yt, but to great losse. Frenche cronis, old angells, pystolats, spanish money, and voighan dollars, ar best for these parties. I besech yow ons ageyn, that Deape may be remembred: which I doubte mor then this towne; and yet I trost, we shall not be forgotton. We have greate lacke of munucion: wherof I trost we shall be furnyshed, as sone as God shall please to favour the wynde. At Newhaven, this xxviii  
 20 Octobar, at one afternowne 1562.

I HAVE never receaved any lettres sythence our arryall her: which I ympute to the wynde.

**AN ANSWER TO THE DECLARATION AND REQUESTS MADE BY THE FRENCH EMBASSADOR THE XIX OF OCTOBER.**

The privy  
council's  
answer to  
the Fr. Am-  
bassador.

**I**T is over manifest, that the sicknes of the Queen's Majesty hath  
 29 Oct. 1562.  
 bene such, both before the daye of the French Ambassador's de-  
 lyvryng of this wrytyng, and after, even untill this present, that it  
 PAPER  
OFFICE.  
 was not mete to impart to hir any manner affayres, publick or private,  
 30 but onely to minister remedyes for hir helth: wherupon of mere  
 necessité answer cold not be gyven before this tyme,

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

VOL. II.

Oo

THE wrytyng delyvered by the French embassador conteneith so many thyngs, that, if every article shuld be severally answered, it wold require a long wrytyng; and the gretar part of the matters, ether so light, or so manifestly misconceyved, or, at the leſt, wrested by the embassador, that on the one part, for lightnes, it is not agreeable with the condition of hir Majestie to make therto any answers. And for the misconceyving, or wrestyng of certen matters by the embassador; hir Majestie, in favor of the person of the embassador, will forbear to detect hym therin: having in dede lyke compaſſion of hym at this tyme, as ſhe hath of thoſe upon whom, next to the kyng his master, he hath depended; in that it is apparent, that the violence of thoſe which have by force extorted to themſelves the government of the kyng and his mother doth alſo extend even hyther, to ſtrayne the embaxador to ſpend his ſpeche and wytt in defence of them whom both hymſelf and all other indifferent persons manifestly ſeeth the authors and contynuers of all theſe troubles. And therfor if hir Majestie ſhuld ſo anſwer this wrytyng as the tyme and the order of the matter requireth; it might be ſayd very truely, that, ſeing the kyng and his mother ar manifestly drawen by the howſs of Guife to ſerve there appetites, in deſtroyeng onely of ſuch as the ſayd howſs 20 of Guife doth hate, and covett to be ruyned, and that nothyng is doone in the name of the kyng or his mother, or of the kyng of Navarr, but that onely which ſerveth to ruyne and overthrow thoſe the kyng's good, faythfull ſubjects whom the howſs of Guife privately hateth, and of long tyme hath manifestly ſought to deſtroye, this meſſadg and wrytyng alſo of the embaxador ryſeth out of the ſayd ſpryng; and ſo may be well ſayd to be a ſpeche uſed in the kyng's name to forteſye the privat quarrel of the ſayd Guifees.

AND that this anſwer cam not from the French kyng, but was deuized by the embaxador (as it ſemeth) to avoyde diſpleaſur of the 30 Guifees, it may manifestly appere by the tyme of the utterance therof. For in the wrytyng it is mentioned, that this is the anſwer to the meſſadg gyven hym by twoo of hir Majestie's counſell, Jhon Maſon and Mr Wotton, and a booke printed in hir Majestie's name conteyning the reaſons declared to hym by the ſayd two confellors, which was about the xiiii of this month: and uppon the xvii he required to come to utter this his declaration; and ſo he did utter it the xix. Wherupon may be well gathered, that all ſuch matter as is uttered for anſwer to the thyngs spoken to hym by the ſayd counſellors, or to the printed wrytyng, which was not published before the ſayd xiiii, 40 cold not come to hym by any direcſion from the French kyng; but was onely deuized by hym, the better to content them that with theyre armes in the feld cauſe the kyng and quene mother to

serve there privat tormes: and in this hir Majestie more piteeth the sayd Embaxador, than blameth hym. Nevertheless, because the sayd persons, now rulyng in France, and abusyng the kyng's name, both at home, and here by his Embassador, shall not take occasion to deprave hir Majestie's dedes; hir Majestie, being as yet not fully recovered, hath gyven command to hir counsell to answer the sayd Embaxador as followeth.

THE substance of the Embaxador's wrytyng conteneth principally three matters: the first, a complaynst, that hir Majestie, contrary to promises and the treatyes, hath entred per force into France with men of warr: the second, a request to withdraw them: the third, a promiss to interprete all thyngs past to the best; with a request to have, accordyng to the kyng's lettres, delyvered into the hands of the Embaxador certen persons, which both ar come and shall come, to be by hym sent into France, to suffer accordyng to there offence. Other particular spechees ther be, but ether not worth any answer, or els tendyng to these poynts.

To the first: it is manifest, that hir Majestie sent no manner of persons to enter by force into any port of the kyng's; but such as did entre wer desyred to enter, to preserve them, being the French kyng's trew subjects, from the tyranny onely of them of Guise and there adherents. As for brekyng of promiss or treaty; hir Majestie is well assured, that by hir doings, tendyng onely to withstand the aspyryng of them of Guise, hir professed ennemyes, to the tyranny of France, she nether breketh promiss nor treaty. And if it shall come in question, whyther the treaty made at Casteau in Cambresy be broken or no; lett them of Guise not stopp there eares, whan all those acts committed by kyng Francisce whan he was Dolphyn, and his wiffe the quene of Scotts, and so contynewed by hym being kyng and his wiffe also, ageynst the quene's Majestie her title and crowne of England, shall be remembred to them: which acts wer onely devised and sett furth by meanes of them, having than the syngular superiority over the kyng, without the quene mother or the kyng of Navarr; whose names now they have used of late to collor these present violencees. But it is superfluoose to renew these matters, being notorioose to the whole world; and so by hir Majestie committed to silence and covered, with an ernest intent of frendshipp specially towards the quene of Scotts there nece, and not allogither unfructfull towards them, that if hir Majestie wer not of necessité compelled to utter thus much for justification of hir doings, she wold gladly forbeare the same.

WHERFOR to conclude in breef that which hir Majestie wold to be knownen, both to the French kyng hir good brother and to them of Guise, to be hir mynd: she meaneth by all good meanes that she

maye, and specially by the help of such small nomber of hir subjects as be quyetly entred into Normandy, to preserve the persons of the kyng, his mother, his brethern, and all persons of the blood, as farr furth as she can, from violence of any manner of person; and to help also, that his townes may be preserved from sackyng and ruyne, and that none of his subjects be slayne, murdered, or spoyled, as it is sene that they of Guise and there adherents have now these manny months most piteefully doone; therby deminishyng no small nomber of the French kyng's subjects, by sheddyyng of more blood in France within theis six months for there privat quarrel, than was spent in France by 10 estymation these manny yeres. And althoough they cause the kyng and his mother, with the king of Navarr, to publish these whom they privatly hate to be offendors ageynst the kyng, and will not have there malice nor privat quarrells beare the blame: yet hath there begynnings and procedyngs bene so manifest, and the whole procedyngs of the other part, whom they terme rebells, that all the world abrode feeth, that the whole scope of all these troobles is to overthrow those that wold not permitt them of Guise to breake the ordonnances of the realme at there will and pleasure, and to attayne to the syngular rule in France, removing the quene mother and the princees of the 20 blode, as they did in kyng Françoys tyme; at which tyme they had no more right by the lawes of France, than they now have.

AND, to make it so manifest as it can receave no contrary answer, lett it be considered, on whose part the violence began, or on whose part it hath contynewed; and therby shall it appeare, in whom the fault was, is, and yet will be, if quietnes follow not. It is notorioose, that on the part of them of Guise the force began, and they allweise have persecuted the other part with force. The other part hath bene sene manifestly to use no violence, but onely to defend themselves: and so may appeare by kepyng of Lyons, Orleance, Burges, Roone, 30 and all such others; into which townes was never denied the acces or entry of the French kyng, nor any of his blood; onely hath bene denied the acces of them of Guise and there adherents, being in armes and threatening the subversion. If also it come in consideration, what hath bene doone betwixt these two partes in the controversy for relligion; it is manifest, that no person did ever molest or annoye them of Guise, or any other of there adherents, for observing of that manner in relligion which they doo avow: so as they might doo therin accordyng to there owne wills. But on the other syde, no person cold be suffred, though order and law permitted, to use any 40 kynd of relligion contrary to the mynd of them of Guise; but by fyre, sword, water, or other dethe, they wer persecuted. If this manner of dealyng be well or indifferently wayed; who can but

but saye, that they of Guise wer and be the principall causees of these troobles?

AND herunto doth hir Majestie adjoyne that which causeth hir to be a party herin: not to help any subiect of the french kyng's; to whom indifferently, in that they be his subiects, she wisheth; as she wold, that the french kyng shuld doo to hers: but these of Guise whan they had the rule of France gave to manny causees, yea so weighty and urgent, as indeude hir Majestie, for hir owne interest, may not permitt them by hir negligence to come to that power wherwith they

- 10 maye ageyne annoye her and hir crowne, as they than intended, and fence that tyme have gyven just cause to contynew the dout of them. And therfor hir Majestie in this part concludeth that she meaneth to preserve with the french kyng: to ayde hym and his subiects from violence of any that will offend them. She meaneth to ayde no rebell nor disobedient person, to gyve no example nor corradge to any other princee's subiects to rebell: but, fynally, meaneth, and will seke, that peace may contynew betwixt hir Majestie and the kyng hir good brother; that he maye rule all his subiects indifferently; and that the princees of the bloode maye have there placees dew to them; and that
- 20 they of Guise may lyve as becommeth them, being subiects to the crowne of France, without sekyng wayes to invade any interest of the quene's Majestie, as they have doone: and to theis good ends, hir Majestie offreth hirself to be redy to doo any thyng that in reason can be demanded.

- As to the second, for the revocation of hir subiects out of Normandy: consideryng the going of them thyther hath bene, nother with force to enter, nor to use force, but as well to preserve the french kyng, as to withstand the enterprisees of hir Majestie's knowne ennemyes; hir Majestie seeth no reason to revok them, untill both the
- 30 french kyng and his contrye be in quiet, and hir Majestie provided of some more suerty ageynst these enterprisees of them whom she hath so great cause to dout. And where the Embaxador, in not allowyng this manner of defence of hir Majestie ageynst hir ennemyes, doth semme to allow hir preparations at home in hir owne contrye: hir Majestie, for hir owne defence, is not to be taught what is best for hir by them which speke on hir ennemyes behalfe; for she thynketh fuerly, hir ennemyes cold wist and wold allow that manner of defence; to be onely redy at home, and to be so improvident as to abyde the comming of them, rather than to empeche them that they come not.

- 40 THE third, which is a promiss to interprete all thyngs well, and to demand the delyvery of dyvers of the french kyng's subiects, named in his lettres, is to be answered; that hir Majestie trusteth to gyve no occasion but that all her doyngs shall in the end appere such, as

shall not onely deserve good interpretation, but also good thanks of the french kyng and the quene his mother. And for the delyvery of cer-  
ten French named in the kyng's lettres; trew it is, that hir Majesty never herd of the more part of any such persons; nother knoweth of any such, ether to have bene, or have bene in this realme: but,  
for one or twoo of them, her Majesty hath hard, that such manner  
of persons shuld have repayred into this realme, fleing for the feare  
they had to be persequuted for there conscience by the Duke of Guise,  
and defyred onely to remayn here untill the troobles of France might  
be ended. And of any thyng intended ageynst the kyng or the state 10  
of that realme hir Majesty never herd by any manner of meanes; but,  
as it hath bene reported to hir Majesty, they have shewed themselves  
most defyroofs, that the kyng there soverayn might be at good liberty  
from the tyranny of the howls of Guise. So as, untill that by the  
embaxador it hath bene mentioned, that they shuld be so rebells\*\*\*

**R E S P O N S E   A U X   D E C L A R A T I O N S   E T   R E Q U E S T E S ,   Q U E   L ' A M -**  
**B A S S A D E U R   D E   F R A N C E   F E I S T   A   M E S S E I G N E U R S   D U   C O N -**  
**S E I L   P R I V E   D E   L A   R O Y N E   D ' A N G L E T E R R E ,   E T   P A R   L U Y**  
**B A I L L E E S   E N   E S C R I P T   A U X   D I C T S   S E I G N E U R S   A   H A M P T O N -**  
**C O U R T   L E   X I X   J O U R   D ' O C T O B R E   1 5 6 2 .**

20

Gyven at the Gildhall in London, die Jovis 29 Octob. 1562.

**R e s p o n s e   d u**  
**C o n c e i l p r i -**  
**v é a l ' A m b .**  
**l ' A m b a s s a d e u r de France.**  
**29 O C T O B R E 1 5 6 2 .**  
**A R C H I V E S**  
**R O Y A L E S .**  
**S** A Majesté ayant esté cesjours passez fort malade, et n'estant encores  
en tel estat de santé, qu'elle puisse commodelement traicter avec  
l'Ambassadeur de France d'aulcun affaire grave et d'importance; en-  
tendant neantmoins, que le dict sieur Ambassadeur desire grandement  
d'avoir prompte réponse a ses dictes requestes, a donné charge a aul-  
cuns de son dict conseil privé luy respondre comme s'ensuit.

**D ' u n e c o p i e**  
**a t t e s t é e p a r**  
**M r le Sec.**  
**Cecill.**  
**L** E s propos et escript du dict sieur Ambassadeur (comme sa Majesté  
a été informée) contiennent deulx principaux poinctz: l'ung, en ma-  
niere d'une plainte faicte par le Roy tres-chrestien, de ce que sa Ma- 30  
jesté ait envoyé de ses subjeetz en aulcuns des portz de la Normandye;  
a laquelle sont adjoustées quelques responses et confutations des propos  
declarez au dict sieur Ambassadeur de la part de sa Majesté, et d'ung  
livret nagueres imprimé et publié au nom de sa dicte Majesté: l'aul-  
tre contient une requeste, que quelques François soyent delivrez  
entre les mains du dict sieur Ambassadeur, comme ayans offensez  
contre le Roy.

**Q U A N T** au premier, ou le dict Ambassadeur parle au nom du Roy  
son maistre; il est notoire, que le dict sieur Ambassadeur n'a eu, ny  
a peu avoir aulcun tel commandement du Roy son maistre, de user 40  
de telz propos contenuz en son dict escript; ains qu'il l'ait usé de son

humeur et invention propre. Car la, ou il adresse une partie de son propos, au nom du Roy, contre la descente de quelque nombre de gens de guerre en France; et une autre part, pour respondre a quelques matieres a luy declarées par messieurs Mason et Wotton (tous deux du conseil de sa Majesté;) et le reste, pour confuter diverses raisons publiées par sa Majesté en escript sur la justification de l'equipage et depêches de ses gens en Normandye; il est notoire, qu'il ne pouvoit estre dirigé pat le Roy tres-chrestien de user de telz propos en telle sorte sur iceulx affaires. Car premierement, la lettre du Roy escripte a sa Majesté pour la creance du dict sieur Ambassadeur, et sur laquelle il demanda audience, fut datée le second jour d'Octobre; et les nombres envoyez au Havre-de-grace et Dieppe ne prindrent terre jusques au quatriesme ou cinquiesme du dict mois: tellement que le Roy ne pouvoit par ses lettres, datées sur ung vendredy deuxiesme d'Octobre, ordonner au dict sieur Ambassadeur de se douloir de la descente des dictz gëns; lesquelz ne furent desembarquez jusques au dimanche ensuyvant, estant le quatriesme du dict mois.

ET quant au reste des propos du dict sieur Ambassadeur; et premierement, touchant ses responses a l'affaire a luy déclaré par les dictz sieurs Mason et Wotton; et secondelement, la confutation des raisons contenues au dict livret publié de par sa Majesté; il est semblablement notoire, que le dict sieur Ambassadeur, etant lors a Londres, n'a peu avoir aucune direction du Roy, ou autre hors de France, pour traicter sur iceulx affaires. Car les propos que les dits sieurs tenoient avec le dict Ambassadeur se faisoient sur ung mardi xiiii de ce mois, auquel jour fut aussi publié le dict livret; et par l'escript du dict sieur Ambassadeur il confessé avoir demandé audience le dymenche precedent, qui fut le xi de ce mois; et le samedy ensuyvant, estant le xvii (non obstant la maladye de sa Majesté) il pressa son audience; et le lendemain se tyra près de la court avec tous les hostages; et le lundy xix<sup>e</sup> le dict Ambassadeur eut audience des dictz sieurs du conseil: auquel jour il presenta toute sa negostiation couchée par escript. De sorte que, comparant le temps que les dictz affaires luy furent declarez, et la publication du dict livret, qui advindrent le xiiii jour, avec sa premiere requeste d'estre ouy le xi precedent, et la seconde requeste d'avoir acces le xvii (n'estant en tout plus hault de quatre jours); et y adjoustant pour son advantage le lundy xix, quand il fut ouy; qui ne fait en tout que six jours: il fault qu'il s'ensuyve nécessairement, que nulle part de tous ces propos du dict sieur Ambassadeur, soyent ou plaintes pour la dicte descente, ou response au message a luy déclaré par les dictz sieurs Mason et Wotton, ou confutations du dict livret publié, eust peu estre ordonné au dict sieur Ambassadeur, etant a Londres, de par le Roy son maistre, etant en France.

Et pourtant, veu qu'il appert evidemment, que ces matieres ne procedent du dict sieur Roy, sa Majesté ne trouve necessaire (principalement a ceste heure de sa maladye) luy en faire donner aulcune reponse, quy se doibt reputer comme responce de sa Majesté au dict sieur Roy tres-chrestien son bon frere.

TOUTESFOIS, affin que le dict sieur Ambassadeur ne pense point, qu'il ait perdu toute sa peine, sa Majesté l'asseure, que, si son nouveau Ambassadeur le sieur Thomas Smyth (lequel partit d'icy le xx de Septembre) aura eu acces au Roy, ou a la Royne sa mere, selon qu'il luy avoit esté ordonné qu'il feist; il aura suffisamment satisfait au dict sieur Roy et a la Royne sa mere en tous les poinctz proposez icy par cestuy Ambassadeur. Tellement que sa Majesté se tient assurée, que le Roy son bon frere peult desja bien avoir entendu, qu'il n'a cause de se doubter du bon vouloir que sa Majesté luy porte en ce temps fascheux de ses troubles; ny que sa Majesté ne cherche aultre chose que moyens de mettre en repos les subjectz d'iceluy royaume, estans maintenant en debat et dissention, et assurance pour soy mesmes, qu'elle puisse vivre en paix mutuelle avec le dict sieur Roy, sans aultres entreprises et attemptatz de violation de paix a l'encontre de sa Majesté et son royaume; comme ja a esté fait par aulcuns des subjectz du Roy, ennemys notoires de l'estat de la dicte dame, et maintenant, par ces troubles au dict royaume, evidemment apperçez pourfuyvre leurs premieres intentions et entreprises.

QUANT a la deuixiesme et derniere part, contenant une demande, qu'aulcuns François nommez en la dicte lettre du Roy soyent delivrez: vray est, que la plus part d'iceulx sont du tout incogneuz, et dont sa Majesté n'en a jamais riens ouy; ny aussy (comme l'on peult penser) ne sont venuz en ce royaume; mais que quelques ungs d'eulx y sont arryvez, faisans clerement apparoistre, qu'ilz se sont retyrez de France, seulement pour la craincte qu'ilz avoyent de la grande persecution que leur estoit menacée par ceulx quy sont auteurs de tous les troubles en France; n'ayans aulcunement declaré aultre disposition que celle qui appartient et est bienseant a fideles, loyaulx, et soigneux subjectz vers la preservacion du Roy leur souverain, et a la pacification des guerres civiles au dict royaume. Tellement que, n'ayant sa Majesté aulcune apparance ny argument d'aulcune desloyaulté en eux envers le dict sieur Roy leur souverain, elle a raison de penser, qu'on les demande comme rebelles, par la sollicitation de ceulx, lesquelz, (comme l'on veoit evidemment) de leurs querelles et malice particuliere, font des questions pour troubler et brouiller non seulement l'estat du royaume de France, mais aussy tout le reste de la chrestienté. Et neantmoins, pour conclure, sa Majesté estant adertye par le dict sieur Ambassadeur, ou se pourront trouver aulcuns telz, pui puissent

sent apparoistre estre coupables, et de telle sorte dont le dict Ambassadeur les charge; on ordonnera a ses officiers d'y avoir esgard, et de faire en ce d'avantage, selon que la raison requerra.

THE MANER OF THE UTTRING THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S ANSWER TO THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR, UPON HIS DECLARATIONS AND REQUESTS.

Present the Lord keeper of the great seale, th'earle of Pembroke, mr comptroller, sir William Petre, sir Richard Sakeville, sir John Mason, sir Ambrose Cave.

**T**HE Queene's Majesté having resolvid upon answer devysid to be made to the Frenche Ambassadour's declarations and requests, appointid the same to be declarid unto him thursdaye the xxix of Octobre by such of her Majestie's privey counsell as wer that daye at London at dyner with the new Mayour in the Guyldhall together with the said Ambassadour. Where, after dyner, being retyrid into a counsell chambre, sir John Mason, in the name of the rest told the said Embassadour, that her Majestie's late sycknes and contynuance therof by accident (wherof th'Ambassadour was not ignorant) had ben the cause of the lenger staye of answer to his negociation, but had then appointid it to be utrid and redde to him there; with other good words for the satisfaction of the said Ambassadour.

BUT before th'answer was begonne to be redde, th'Ambassadour said, that the charge gyven unto him by the king his master in this matter was to have dealt with the queene's Majestie therin, and not with her counsell: but wayeng her Majestie's estate of sicknes, with the tyme therof; and for that the mater requyrid speedy consideration; he thought it meete to communicate the same to her Majestie's privy consell, and therfore deliverid unto theim aswell the king his master's lettre for his creance, and conteyning other speciall mater, as also his whole mater in wryting. For correspondency wherof he requyrid, that her Majestie wold gyve him lettres to his master of full answer to his; and also that he might have the copye of her Majestie's answer, for that he wold not trust his memory to beare away the whole mater upon reading; and the rather, for that he had so begonne in delyvering his unto theim.

THEN was th'answer readde unto him. And upon heering of the first parte he said, that his writing in that point was not answerid; for the same conteynid to know her Majestie's meaninge by sending of men and forces into the king his master's ports and townes, with a request from him, that she wolde withdraw the same from thence: and that, because it might appeere, that he had full autorité and commission from the king his master to proceede as he hath done, and to requyre these things, he cowde there shew the same signed by

VOL. II.

Q. q

The manner  
of reporting  
the Queen's  
Answer to  
the French  
Ambassador,  
at Guild-hall,  
29 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From a copy  
corrected by  
See. C. cill.

the king, the queene mother, and by the chief of his counsell; wherby he was so certeinly instructid, and every waye that her Majestie might take so well forseen, that, how so ever things shuld fall owt, he had his lesson readye writen unto him how to proceede therupon: and that, now things having chauncid as was indeede mistrustid, he had speciall charge and order to proceede in that point as he hath done: and that though Mr Mason and Mr Wotton wer the first that told him of the landing of the forces; yet was he as fully directid therin, as if the landing had happenid before the king's depeche unto him.

10

HAVING heard the whole answer, being somewhat passionate (for that the same succeedid not as he desyred) he requestid to have the copye therof; for that the same being of some lengthe, and his memorye shorte, he wolde be gladde to make as true and good accompt to the king his master of this her Majestie's answer by wryting, as he had done heere of his master's mynde by delyvering in wryting his declarations and requests signed with his the Ambassadour's awn hande; adding, that it hath ben of custume usid so to do.

WERUNTO was answerid by the counsell to th'effect of the matter conteynid in the first parte, with good reasons to fortifye the same; and trusting, that her Majestie's new Ambassadour in France (if he be hearde) hathe, er this, wholely answerid and satisfyed the king upon all this mater: and to the rest said, that neyther did they use to delyver any answer by wryting, nor that he cowde challenge it as a coustume, neither that they had charge from her Majestie so to delyver it at that tyme; but that, for his better remembraunce therof, he shulde either heere it againe, or reede it himself if he wolde: which he refusid to do. And where he alledged, that he delyverid his mater in writing, and therfore looked so to have th'answer: it was said, that he of himself delyverid his, being never requyrid therunto; and that her Majestie was not in that respect tyed to gyve her answer in writing.

20

30

IN this point the said Ambassadour taryed very long, with manye earnest and passionate speeches. And so concluding, desyred the counsell (in that they had no charge to graunt him his request) to be a meanes for him to her Majestie, that it wold please her, aswell to answere directly to the contents of the king his Master's lettre by hers, as also that he th' Ambassadour might have the copye of this her Majestie's answer, to be by him sent to the king his master; from whence her Majestie shuld be furder answereid therunto, as he shall thinke good.

40

Indorsed as inscribed above.

## TO MR SECRETARY CECILL.

WITH SPEED.

SIR, since GOD hath suffred his people in fight to be overthrowen in Roan ; yet ar we not to be so dyscouraged, as thoughte he wer not able to recover yt us againe. Now is the tryall of men's cou- 30 Oct. 1562.  
 rages not to shrink for this, nether to forflowe to follow the over- PAPER OFFICE.  
 throw of the adversary, yf GOD wyl : for as the loss of the towen is to be lamented ; so is the death of the king of Navare an other good token of hope, that may be occasione to defeat the usurpers ; and no remedy for our parts, but to stck to that is begonne, and to fortifye yt with all strength and pollycye that may be. I pray GOD sende yow your health, and spedily hether; for no tyme is nowe to be lost.

FOR your other matters : as first for Knyston's lands ; her Maje- stie sayth, that she oweth yow a better torne, than the ten years pur- chace of so much land, which she perceaveth yow ar offred for yt : and for that matter ; as ye lyft, yt wyl be. She wylled me to comend her to yow, saving her quartell for all your wach and your ward. For the other matter, touching the bargaine of letters patents ; she knowith not by the wrytings what yt shuld be : but she lyketh well the offer, and meaneth to make profe, yf yt appere so clear with- owt her detryment ; and wyl take order for yt at your comyng.

I HAVE somwhat prepared the way with her, touching this great los at Roan, in this sort : saing, ther was a bruyt com, that ther was lately a tyrrible assault geven to yt, in such sort as yt was greatly dawbted the los therof. I pityed withall, yf yt shuld be so, the scant credytt and lytle regard was had at the begining, whan yt might have safely bin defended, as yt was often plainly declared. I per- ceave by her a meravelous remorse, that she had not dealt more frank- ly for yt ; and [she] somewhat wold have sermed to blame Poynings, that wold venter to send 200, and wolde not send a greater nomber : saing, his blame had bin as much for 200, as for a 1000 ; repentyng the want of ayde very much, and wold nedis now send forthwith to help them ; for as yet she knoweth not the loss of yt. I can not find the contrary, but she wyl be wyllyng inougue to the maintaining of that is begone : which doth much rejoice me ; for I feared, she wold have blamed rather the advysars, than to procede further : but as well she cowld not, so in no poinct she shewith yt.

YF Killigrew be dead ; I pray yow, lett me obtain your good- 40 wyll for John Duddeley for his offyce, Yf yow speake with my Lord

tresorer for his, yt wyll be the better. GOD send yow health, and  
fare well. In hest, this 30 . . . . . Your most assured



I have made such hast, as I know not what I have wrytten.

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SYR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHTE,  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmore  
ton to Sec.  
Cecill.

From Or-  
leans,  
200. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

SYR, I have receaved youre letter of the xi of Octobre the xix of  
the same; and do therby perceave *my infelicité*, since my doinges  
here *be neither gratfull there nor bere*. I am to thanke yowe for youre  
good affection and redines to repayre *my disgrace with her majesté*;  
whiche groweth, I do perceave, by my precisnes, and by my tarieng  
at Orleans. I do fynde, *I am not so happie as somme that have serv-  
ed, as well owre owne princes as strangers, when things have not*  
*so prosperously succeded thorowe theire handes, as her Majestie's af-  
fayres have done which hath passed my handeling*. Well, I thanke  
God of it; and wyll by his healpe thus make my profite of this *ca-  
suall grace*: that is to saye, I wyll depend more upon him and his  
wyll, then I have done; and bequethe *the prosperites of the court* to  
those whiche be borne under *a more favorable aspect*, then I am. I  
am not ashamed to *excuse my sealfe by feare*; nor affarde to saye,  
that I do not shape me a feare upon my fingers endes, to make me  
to tarye here as I do: for, *what intelligence soever other folkes boast  
of, and howesomever my danger is extenuate*, I am well able to advowe  
what I have written to be trewe by muche better, greater, and more  
credible auuthorité, then *monsieur de Foix, or all your hostages, or anye  
other intelligence gyven yowe from hence*. I wowlde speake in good  
tearmes, whan I do speake of an Ambassadeur: but I cannot forbeare  
to saye, that he, *monsieur de Foix*, hathe made of me and my doinges  
to the Quene's Majestie two or three favourable reports; as (her Majes-  
tie not offended) I wyll tell him whan I do comme into Englande, and  
have mo honourable, more honest, and mo true men to justifie me  
of hys owne nation, then he can fynde to justifie his snynges. And  
amongest others hys surmises, thys is not the leaste: that he hath en-  
formed her Majestie, that I was *wyllingly and of sett purpose taken  
by the Admirall at Chatteaudune*; wheare he dothe saye I losste no-  
thinge. If he hadd losste as muche, it wowlde greave him greatly.

THUS

THUS, syr, yowe maye see, whilst I breake forthe my color, I do forgett to tell yowe of matters which be of more consequence, then the cases which do towche me particularlie : but I may the better omitt them, because yowe shall perceive them by my lettres to the Quene's Majestie. And, amongst other matters, thys is not the leaste: that in anye wyse *monsieur de Briquemore and de la Haye* be there well used and intreated; and that the matter be so handled, as they maye advertise the Prince of Condé and the Admirall of her Majestie's good devotion to them and to theyre causes. Remembre, I praye yowe,  
 10 what I have written to her Majestie concernynge *the speedy reinforcing your men on this side with good nombres, and that the same may be in good equippage.* The reasons yowe shall perceyve by my lettre to her Majestie. If my hope and other folkes expectation be not over muche beguyled; I thinke, I can not departe from wheare I am, untill  
*the Prince of Condé do procure me either the king's passeport, or make me open passage; which is thought wyl not be longe to, before he prove able to do greater thinges then that.*

SYR, it shall be verie convenient, that yowe take suche ordre, as th'Englishemen which be on thys syde maye be entertayned in  
 20 soomme ordre and forme of religion; and therfore mete, that at Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan, there be sent over soome preachers and ministers, to retayne the people in the feare of GOD, and to exerfise them in christian exerfise. I have remembred Mr Ormesbey by one or twoo messages to remembre yowe herof. Befydes th'offence to God for neglectinge all religious usage; your people shall, for lacke therof, fall into greate insolencie, and specially in the warre tyme whan they have moste nede to be contayned. They shall also runne into greate obloquie amongst thys nation, as folkes altogether irreligious.

SYR, I praye yowe so handell the matter there, *as my evil willers*  
 30 *bere may not think, that in destroying of me they shall bothe serve theyre owne affections, and displease her Majestie and her cowncell but a lyttle.* And remembre, I praye yowe, that *the recovering of Calais shall be as honorable, as the losse thereof was dishonorable.* Syr, for GODD's sake let the matter be so ordered, *as Diepe and Newhaven be not lost for lacke of men of your nation, as Roan is like to be;* which, I assure yowe, dothe towche greatly *the Queen's Majestie's honor, seeing the said peeces have been protested to be within her protection and defence.* Yowe knowe, in the beginninge of all thease matters, manye monthes ago, I did write to her Majestie, that resolute doinges were  
 40 *requisite in these affaires, and the same to be executed with speede; for there was never warrlyke enterprise prospered with the contrarie,* and specially when folkes have to do *with this sudden, botte, and*

furyouse nation. Thus I do humbly take my leave off you. From Or-  
leance, the xxx of October 1562.

Yours to use and command



To THE QUEEN.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,

From  
Newhaven.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

**Y**T maye please your Majestye to understande, that the 29 of Oc-  
tober, betwene 7 and 8 of the clocke in the morninge, I land-  
ed at Newehaven: where I was not a lyttell wellcome, consideringe  
the wante they had in the towne both of men and munytione, and  
300. 1562. dyvers other thinges (the which cam in my company) besydes, 10  
that cold not well be spared, yf Guyse do come; as by all lykelyhood  
he wyll now forsloe no tyme, havinge gottone Roane. And as for  
Depe; onles God put to his helpinge hande, I feare, [it] cannot longe  
continewe. Wherfore, these thinges well consydered, I thought it  
no lesse then my bownden dewty to adertyse your Majestye the state  
of thys towne of Newehaven, whereof yt hath pleased your highnes  
to geve me the chardge: and that truste, the which your highnes of  
your greate goodnes hath reposed in me, I do not dowte, but, wyth  
the grase of God, to performe to the uttermoste; yea with the spend-  
inge of my lyff, whensoever occassyon shall serve. 20

AND for as motch as your Majestye hath appointed me hyther, I  
thinck yt no lesse then my parte to let yow understande the strenghe  
of the towne; the which, [as] far as I can perseve, is nothinge in effect  
to that hath byn declared to your Majestye. Indede it is to be made  
stronge in tyme, for that the cytuatyone, of yt sellff, is veary good;  
but otherwyse it is of no force, but as weke a pece as ever men cam  
in: and that your Majestye shall well perseve by syr Richard Lee; home  
yt hath pleased your Majestye to appointe here only for that purpose,  
and one that I take both to be a dylygent and carefull man in that your  
Majestye doth put hym in trust in. I and my brother Sydney together 30  
lykewyse toke the advyse of syr Audryan Poyninges, Cutberd Vaughon,  
with other men of good experyence besydes; bycause I wold not  
wright rayshly to your Majestye of so weighty a matter, wythout good  
advysement: and they all agreed in one, that wythout more ayde of  
men they towne wold be in some peryll, whensoever yt shall be beseg-  
ed; only bycause the cheffest strenghe we have muste be men, they  
towne beinge so weyke of yt sellff. In the meane tyme, both my sellff,  
wyth all the captaines and fowldyers in the towne, wyll become labor-

ers, untill sotch tyme as we have brought the towne in some better parfetyone.

YF the duke of Guyse wyll geve us any tyme, your Majesty shall well perceave, that he shall be answered accordingly: yf not, I will ether make your Highnes a good accompte of that yow have put me in trust wythall, or els ende my lyff amongest theym: and so, I am sure, wyll all [the] rest of my company; for, to say truly of them, more wyllinge men dyd I never see serve prynce. I assure your Majesty, I may thinck my sellff happy to have the company of sotch  
 10 a one as Monsieur Bevoyes is; for that I take hym, both to be a true and faythfull jentillman towardes your Majesty in all his doinges: for, yf he were your owne subject, he cold not take more paine in settinge forward of your Highnes servyce then he dothe. Here is lyke-wysse the count Moungumery; hoe, as it semith, escaped veary hard-ly wyth his lyff out of Roane: he is a goodly jentillman, and one that is had in greate reputatyone here amongest theym. I trust, your Majesty shall fynde hym no lesse faythfull then the other: for he is the joyfullest man in the world, that he is happened into this towne;  
 20 cheffly, for that he thinckes, he shall be the better abell to do your Majesty servyce, and to venter his lyff amongest jentillmen and soudyers; where afore, he served amongst those the wych wer nether of both: and so yt happened to theym.

EVEN as I had wrytte this motch unto your Majesty, cam there one from Dyepe, whome was sent by monseure Rybaulde to me, to give me to understande, that they four hundred the wytch was sent to Dype cold not be reseved by the townne's men: for they sayde, they wold know the King's pleasure fyrst. Belyke they have made theyr way to Guyse alreddy. I have thought good therfore, being put in trust wyth the wholle under your Majesty, to sende for theym hyther;  
 30 not only for theyr safty, but to the ende they may do your Majesty the better servyce here. This, hopinge to understand your pleasure by the next that commeth, I cease of in trowblinge your Majesty any furder with this my rude and tedyous letter: besechinge allmighty GOD longe to preserve your Majesty in health, to the greate comfort of your sellff, and lykewysse to us your true and faythfull subiects. From Newehaven, the 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1562.

Your Majestie's moste humbell and obeyent subiect

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Sir Anthony Molyneux". The signature is fluid and cursive, with a large, stylized 'A' at the beginning.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

E. of War-  
wick to Sec.  
Cecill,

From New-  
haven,

30 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

S YR, Ye shall understande, that the 29<sup>th</sup> of October I cam to Newhaven: where I thought to have fownde another manner of place of streng, then indeede I dyd; as yow shall better perceave, at my brother Sydney's comminge to the court. This morninge, beinge the 30<sup>th</sup> of October, I had one sent from monsieur Rybaulde to me; hoe dyd adertyse me, that they towne of Dyepe wyll by no meanes suffer the four hundered Inglyshmen, they which wer last sent, to enter they towne, untyll sotch tyme they know the kinge's pleasure. Even as I had wrytten this motch, word was brought me by a scottysh jentylman hoe cam from Dype, that he saw theym all imbarked, cumminge hether. I assure yow, Syr, I am glad of yt: for I trust, they shall do better servyce here then there. 10

There is come 50 horsse, Scottyshmen, to offer theyr servyce to the quene's majesty: and, as I understand by monsieur Bryckmault and monsieur Bevoyes, that they be as proper sowdiers as nede to serve any prynce. Those nation be compted they best dyscouerers in the world. Horsemen we must nedes have: and as good chepe yt wer, to have parffyt men, as those that be ignorant. I have thought 20 good to stay theym, untyll I here furder from yow. Furdermore I understand, that Wylyam Wynter hath stayd two shypes ladden wyth corne: I thinck yt veary necessary, that they wer sent hether; for that here we have greate [need] of yt.

NOWE Dype is gon, we loke for none other but for Guyse cominge. He hath shewyd sotch tyranny to all the Inglysh that be taken, as yow never hard the lyke. I trust to GOD, he shall be measured with the same measure againe: and I do not mystrust, but that he shall be fyrist wery of yt hymselff. As far as I can perceave, the towne beinge so weak as yt is, we must even trust to they few men we have: the which as yt is our only streng, onles we may have some tyme to fortify yt, so as that we may make it the stronger. In the meane tyme we wyll work of all handes, and do what may be don. This, wysshinge youe well doinge and good health, I commyt yow to GOD. From Newhaven, the 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1562. 30

The court.

Your owne assured

To

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

IT may please your honours to be advertised, that we toke shipping Earl of Warrick &c. to the LL. of Council, From Newhaven, 30 Oct. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original. at Dover upon twisday last, at v of the clocke in the afternone, and arryved here yesterday, about viii in the morning. Wherupon we went immediatly to view and consider the state and strenght of the towne, as a matter of greatest importance; and founde the seate not so good as hathe bene reaported, the platt indifferently devised, but in no point perfited, and therfore not gardable, otherwise then by force of men. In respect wheroft we thinke it requisite, considering the greatnes of the place, that with all possible diligence there be sent over, as well for the suretie of the pece, as of the quene's Majestie's people, two thowsand souldyars, and one thowsand pioners; which may be verie well employed, if they were as many moo: otherwise, if any attempt be in the meane tyme, bothe the pece and people are in great daunger. Thus moche we thought our duties to write upon the suddeyn, as the shorthenes of tyme wold permit; trusting, within these fewe dayes, to sende over sir Henry Sydney with more large and particular instructions, bothe of the force of the sayd pece, and of all other things which we shall thinke mete to be further delated to your Honors.

Also we have thought good to advertise yow, that here is not one-ly great want of money, by reason that the Treasourer is not come, but also that [that] litle which is presently here is not currant; so that more wil be had for a brasse peny then for two pence of ours; which make things both dearer and skarfer then otherwise they wold be: and if any carie our money into the countrey amone the papists, (which are verie many) they die without redemption. Besides this, here is, in manner, nether beif, nor bread corne: and therfore some good masse must be out of hande sent hither. The moneis that are currant here, be these: French crownes, pystoletts, kefar's crownes, old aungells, dollars, and spanishe ryalls of all sortes.

As towching the shippes which are here in great nombre; (the cuntuance wheroft may growe to great perill; for that in the same great nombres of men may be harbored, and in case they shuld be set on fyre, they wold put the towne in daunger of burning) we will not fayle to take suche order as shall be thought best for the savetie of the pece, with as moche sped as conveniently may be.

LASTELY we ar certenly advertised, that upon munday last, about thre of the clocke at afternone, after viii assaults, Rone was taken; which was defended with great losse of bothe parties, untill the bulwarks were undermyned and blown up with powder: and by crediblie reaport captaine Leighton and his bande dyd so valiantly, as the like commendation is given to none; and, when all hope was past,

was fene go over the bridge with his ensigne dispyld in his own hande, and so many of his men as remayned on lyfe: who, as it is reaported, are taken prisoners; but where, as yet we know not. What are become of the rest of the towne, we do not perfityly here. As towching Mr Killigré; it is certeyn, that he was hurt with a shot: but whether he be alyve or dead, we knowe not perfityly. Strangwishe was hurt at Codebec, and dyed at Rone. Thus moche we understand by Mounsieur Moungumbré; who escaped out of the towne, having shaven his bearde, and left his wife and children behinde him. He past Codebec in a gally by the helpe of the slaves, promising theym libertie; which he hathe perfumed: so that the gally remaynethe here without men. 10.

We beseeche your Honors, that order may be given forthewith to all the portes, to suffer victellors to come hither; putting in sureties, that they shall not transport theym elfwhere: for we do understand, that dyvers be stayde already; in so moche as certeyn of the counsell's and captaines own men cannot be suffred to passe with their masters own provision: wherby it shuld feme, that there be some that go abowte to bring the whole vitteilling into a fewe men's handes; to the great hinderance of this garrison: desyering your Honors estesones, 20 that spedie remedy may be provided accordinglye. And thus we commit yow to the protection of the Almighty. From Newhaven, this xxx of Octobre 1562.

Your Honors most assured

The image shows a dense cluster of handwritten signatures in cursive script, possibly from the 16th century. The signatures are written in black ink and overlap each other in a circular, swirling pattern. Some legible names visible include "D'Barry", "H. S. M. G.", "Sir Edward Amyngton", "Sir G. Ward", and "Sir W. Dangay". The handwriting is fluid and varied in style, typical of historical correspondence.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

ALL occurrents from my departure from Calais to the xx of October I wrote at large unto yow at my last dispache sent by Christofer Archer my man, toghether with the lettres which hath paffid betwixt sir Nicholas Trogmarton and me. Then we lay at Poiffy, taking our journey toward Evreux ; wheare yt is the Quene mother's pleasure I should lie, till she should have oportunytie to give me audience. This dealing is nothing pleasaunt to me. Furst, to sir Nicholas she wolde give no sauf conduict ; and upon hope of that, fending to and fro, xii or xiii dais paffid. Upon his resolute aunswere, I determinyd to go to the courte alone. Then when I should send to the court to have audience, Monsieur de Sevre in no wyse wolde suffer yt ; but faide, that he wolde send himself, accordinge as the quene mother had taken order with him, in post. He sent ; but four dayes paffid, before he had aunswere : and th'aunswere cam not, till I was goeng to horsebacke ; readye to go, whither I had aunswere or no. Then the lettres weare com, as he said, that he should conduct me to Evreux ; and ther I should remayne well and quietlie, till I might knowe the quene's pleasure for myne acceſſe and audience.

THITHER cam I on thursday at night (a towne xi leagues from Roan) wheare never an embassatour lieth : a pretie citie, and standing moft by prebendaries, priests, and friers ; which kiend of catell I have no delite in. The same night I miendid to discharge a post to the court to know when I should have acceſſe, and preparid my lettres to the quene. In no wyſe he wolde, that I ſhould ſend eny of myne awen : but he wolde ſend a man of his with his owen lettres and myne ; not dowting, but he ſhould be there on fryday by none, and on ſatterday bringe aunſwer. Hitherto his man is not retorneid. I can not like this kiend of dealinge. Furſt, as ſone as it was knownen that I was com, Monsieur de Sevres was ſent unto me, in face and colour, to kepe me company, and to ſe, that now this trobleſome tyme no iſſolent perſon ſhould offer me eny wronge ; in dede, to eſpie my doengs, and to ſee what perſones do or wolde reſort unto me, and to leарne, if he could, myne errande and th'eſſect of myne ambafſade. All this did I well understand and perceive at the furſt. He is, of truthe, a man of a jolie hed and good diſcourſe, and of great practize and expe‐rience both in Christendome and Turkie. I coulde not have benne iſſachid with one, with whom I could better have paſſid this tyme. But I like not this : that I can not do my furſt message, nor preſent myſelf,

Sr Thomas Smith to Secretary C. C. cil.

From Evreux, 31 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

nother by another who should do it, nor by my self without him: to be here kept, wheare I can here nothinge, but such as I can get by sendinge such as understandith french to all such posts as comith; wherof som understandes litle, som peradventure be not disposed to tell; and if he or his man get to them furst, I can learne no more then he list to tell me. Yet thus moch have I gotten as I wryte to yow here.

I PERCEIVE, the quene mother entendeth to dale with me, and kepe me still from accesoſe, till ſhe have gotten Roan either by compoſicion or force. Now they do entende to overthrow it by undermyeninge. Thei ſhot at it but now and then in a day, rather to kepe them occupied then otherwise. They talke no more of compoſicion. Suerlie they thincke to have yt, by undermynyng the towne, caſtinge downe their walles, or by undermynyng the men with treaſon within themſelues, or flattery to them all: and upon that triumphe I ſhal be ſent for. The Guyſe can like no peax nor accorde, wheare the quene's Majestie is one partie at the makinge of it: and rather will they (as it is ſaid, they have faide) ſe all Fraunce brought to aſhes. He ruleth all, and ſemith to do nothinge; but lettith the king of Navarre and the conſtable beare the name of all that is donn: and they two ſhow themſelf excedinglie forward. That peſilent yle of Sardigna! that the pore crowne of it ſhould enter ſo farre into the pore Navarrian hed (which, I durft warraunt, ſhall never ware it); make him deſtroy his owen countrey, and to forſake the truth knownen.

THE QUENE'S Majestie's remonstraunce, or apologie (or, what ye will, call it) in french, is in Orleaunce printed, and caried abouſt the ſtretes in baskets to be folde for a foulz, bye it whoſo will; and hath ben longe with a preface of their owen before yt. I have ſent yow one of them, by which ye may ſe the diſference: and ther was a Scottſman who brought it to the court out of England, either before or as ſone as yt was printed in England, before that the French Ambaſſador had it. Wherfore the Guife ſemith to know ther fare, if any accorde ſhoule com by the quene's Majestie's practiſe. As yet (ſo farre as I can learne) both the factions be in firme hope to wynne, and ſtill willinge to hazard; rather miendinge to breake, then to bende eny whit: which is a terrible eſtate and condicion of things to them who gladly wolde have a good eande, and a quiet made in the realme. I do not ſe, but at the begininge of the next ſomer all Christendom muſt be in armes, except GOD of his infinit mercie laie to his hande.

THUS farre I had written the xxvi of Octobre: at which tyme from our man ſent to the court the xxiii of the ſame, beinge not half a dais journeyn of, we have harde no worde. The xxviii, being greved,

greved, that I had no word nor aunswer againe of my furst lett're to the quene which monsieur de Sevre's man did carie, I wrote againe to the quene; and I have sent therwith myne owen man Wilson, and with som difficultie I have gotten the proclamation, and send it yow here. The xxx of October my man retornid; and brought the quene's lett're to me, that I may com to Roan the morrow after All-Saints, and I should be welcom. I do miend to go thither on All-Hallow-day at night: by that tyme somm thing wil be setled; for as yet all is in confusion (as my man faith) robbing, spoiling, and killing. And so, till I have ben with the quene, I leave and comyt yow to God. From Evreux, the last of October 1562.

Youres allwais at commaundement

SUCHE NEWES AS WE COULD LEARNE FOR THE TYME THAT  
WE LAYE AT EVREUX.

**xviii.** Oct. S<sup>t</sup> Onday the xviii of October 400 English and French News sent by Sir Thomas Smith, 31 Oct 1562. cam from Newhaven and Diepe; who weare met with certain horsemen and fotemen of the campe, and broken; xl taken, xxiii. and brought to the campe; lxxx slaine; and the rest fled. On PAPER OFFICE. From the Original. friday at night passid by this towne a trumpet of the kinge of Navarre's, with a gentleman of Orleans, comyng from the campe; to whom I sent: who tolde, that the King of Navarre is indifferently well; and that the Prince of Condie is in the field, in armes; and that Dandilot is, with a 14000, in Champaigne; and that at Roan they make battery, but it is with ease, not past twenty shots in a daye; and how they said there, they wolde make th'assault against this towne as on sonday, or monday. This gentleman was very mery and frolickie.

**xxiv.** THERE comith into this towne daylie very many in post, from the campe and to the campe. And the xxiiii of October cam a gentleman, to whom monsieur de Sevres sent immeadiately to speake with him. The newes which he tolde, as monsieur de Sevres faith, was that the breaking of the 400 English and French was true: (they weare taken at unwares, at the coming forth of a litle village betwixt Cawdebec and Newhaven: thei had no ensignes, and weare in order of battell) and that on wednesday last, upon newes in the campe, that 3000 English was coming to rescue Roan, the Ryngrave with certein of the reistres,

VOL. II.

T t

and other horsemen, was sent to mete them: with whom the constable went part of the way; but when they cam to Cawdebec and past, they fownde no man, and so retornid: and that th'English remayneth, without spoiling or foraging of the countrey; but that they have put out, in manner, all the French out of Newhaven.

AT Diepe the French hath the government of the towne: and he saith it is said, that th'English hath Treport or St Valery; but this is not affirmid: that Monsieur de Duras is cleane broken, and Guien hole at the devocion of the Guise; Monsieur de Monlucks having there the hole rule: Monsieur Rochefaulcauld is com and joyned himself with the Prince at Orleans; bringing with him 500 horse, good and badd, and 3000 footemen: that the King of Spayne hath sent worde to Flaunders, that he will in person com to Flaunders at the spring, or this moneth of October yf he can; and that he hath gatherid together all his galees, and myendeth to lande at Genua, and so pas by Savoye: and it is thought, that he will helpe the Duke of Savoye to recover Geneva, and such other townes as the Suitzes doth kepe from them: the Piemontoises and Savoisiens in the castells which the French holdith are very loth to retorne to the Duke of Savoye, by reason that he hath newlie grevid his subjects with a tax upon salte, and other such like griefs; and the secretary d'Alluye is there; and now there is sent agayne comyssioners to render those forts: that Dandilot is

xxv. gon two daies journey backe anthoner way, not taking the way of Champaigne: that the Prince of Condie hath taken up all the pore men's horse of the countrey in Beaulse, almost to Estamps, for carriag: that they do undermyne Roan in two places; wherof one is the olde castell, which is joyned to the walles of Roan: that this day or to morow they miende to put in fyre to the myens: item that Monsieur de Monlucks and the Duke de Montpencier hath broken the bridge, where Rochefaulould shulde passe; and doth miend to attrap him, being not yet arrived at Orleans with the Prince.

xxvi. xxvii. THIS day the xxvii of October, betwixt one and two of the clocke in the morning, a post came into this towne, declaring, that Roan was taken; and that, even as 3000 Brittons came to aide the campe, the King's souldiars entrid into the citie. This daye at dyner ther comith post into this towne one callid *Monsieur de Savy*, a gentleman of the *Queen of Navarre*, who hath ben at the cowrt, sent from the *Queen his mistress to visit her husband the King of Navarre*. We sent for him, and we entreatid him to dyne with us. Who at dyner tolde us theis newes: that he cam from the court this morning; and that yesterday, being monday the 26 of October, betwixt one and two of the clocke in the afternone, the citie of Roan was taken by assault. The nobles and gentlemen giving the first assault, emongs

- whom was the Duke of Guise (but warely enough, as captaine, and as a prince) thei weare repulsid manfully. Then cam an other band of gentlemen, who weare also repulsid. Wherupon a captaine with his bande well renforced was set to it; and, against an other breach, as he faith, where that the citezins did defend the litle mount St Mychael, did terribly shot and beate them who did defend that breach; so that yt bett them from the defence. Which espieng, they which weare far of cried: they flie, they flie: wheareuppon the souldiars accouragid adventurid more hardely, and repulsid the defendaunts. They  
 10 which defendid th'other breaches, seing th'enemy now entrid, went also to save themselves: wherupon the enemy was the bolder to enter farther. Yet the cavallery in the towne turning manfully ther face to them kept them backe, untill the Almaynes being callid for (who yet had don nothing) followid in great force and nomber: wherupon every man saved himself as he might. The horsemen on this side the water got them forth of the towne; other by water, other into the churches and the olde castells, eche as he coulde. The mynes did small service, all except one; which yet made more terroure then hurt.  
 20 HE wolde say, there was not past 500 slaine: which I can hardly beleve. Manye of the captenes of the assailaunts slaine: emongs whom diverse he did name (whose names now I do not remember) which, he said, were notable capitaynes; and so mych the more, bicawse it was notid, that the most part of those which were hurt weare protestants, and did fight against there conscience. This man faith, there was no Englishmen in the towne, or at the leaft no nomber; and thincketh, that it was rather a policie of th'inhabitauntz to make th'other believe thei had helpe of us, then that thei had eny in deede. He faith more, that the quene made great hast this morning  
 30 to enter into the towne; and that therfore order was given that the fotemen should retire out of the towne: which the quene did, to th'intent, as he faith, to save so mich as might be the towne from sacking. This gentleman goeth now for the quene of Navarre to com to hir husband the king; who desierith to have hir now to cherish him, and do the part of a wief. And he faith more, that the king pretendith to him, that this ponishment com to him well desyrid, for his unkiendnes in forsaking the truth: and that there is now certaigne treating of making som good accord; and that the king of Navarre and the quene mother desiereth to have the Prince  
 40 of Condé to com and speake with them for that purpose; and the king of Navarre offerith his owen sonne in pledge: which is not all unlikely, as aperith by that which I wrot before in the xxiii of October. Duke Rochefaulould and Duke Duras be joyned, as he

faith, at or nere Orleauce now: for though Duras had som losse by the way for his hast, yet he was neither altogether broken nor taken. He estemith ther two nombers now at 5 or 6000 fotemen, and 7 or 800 horfemen.

WHITHER the quene of Navarre will com or no, there is yet dowte: for all pretens be not trustid. She lieth at Paw beside Bierne, the farre eande of all Fraunce. The duke d'Estamps, with a few Britons, cam to the campe the xxv of this present. The counte Seningham is joyned with monsieur Danelot: there power is estemid by him 6000 fotemen, and 4000 horfemen. The duke de Nemours with 4000 men is joyned with the marishall de St Andre. Young Fravois with his company of XL horse and L fotemen is broken.

**xxviii.** All yester day, being the xxviii of October, as well the horfemen as fotemen of the campe spoiled still the towne of Roan, although the king was there; who entrid about x of the clocke in the morn-

**xxix.** This day eftsones I sent to have audience. As yet the old pallas, and the castell of Roan holdith out: there is fled into one of them 5 or 600 men or more, which as yet we cannot here that thei rendered themselves. A proclamation is set out and in print, that all such as have borne armes in this matter of religioun, yf thei will now comm into the campe and helpe the king to expell th'Englishmen out of Newhaven and Diepe, thei shall have their pardon. The towne was taken easely; for that at the breache which the townes men kept they willingly sufferid the souldiars to comm in, yea and helpid them with there hands to clyme up there where the bancks weare highe at the breache. Here is here one this day who speakith english; and saith playnely, that there was 800 Englishmen in Roan, and when it was taken: what is becomm of them, he knowith not; but what of th'English they take the French killeth without mercie. I have learnid of an Englishman that was ther souldyar, sent out of London, 30 that there was there no more but 200 Englishmen; wherof Laiton was captaine. Thei passed by Cawdebecke, when th'others in hulkes were taken: for the French had staked there half the ryver, and so the shippes and botes weare constreyned to go nere to the shore on Cawdebecke side; where was a provision made, with olde shippes and hacquebutts of croket, to shot at such as passid. This man passid in the furst fuse, and all the company of th'English: in an other escaped also Killigrew with a nomber of French. Th'other shippes being towed by French; the French when they perceived the shot of them of Cawdebecke, and diverse hurt and killid, cut of the ropes wherby 40 they weare towid; and so, saith he, thei weare taken. Captaine of them was Stranguish; who being sore hurt, was yet saved into a lesse bote, and died by the way as thei cam to Roan. Killigrew, before the

the taking of the towne, was sore hurt in the legge; and whither he be dead, escapid, or prisoner, he can not tell. He saith, there was no great ordynaunce in the towne, or very litle. Thei lost almost all at St Helen's fortz. There was no more armyd pikes but th'Englishmen: who were faine to shew themself from one place to an other, when thei had set the wach, to make th'enemy beleve, that there was armyd men in every place. The band of Scottishmen did there very manfully; and almost every night did skirmish with them of the campe, and drive them from their ordinaunce: but they could never get one  
 10 French foteman to go out with them; for if thei had, they might well have cloied their ordinaunce. And this to be trew I lernid also by the confession of the Frenchman. But he saith, the Scottz weare almost all slayne before the towne was taken.

THIS day, at one of the clocke at the afternone, we cam to Loviers: whear we learnid, that Montgumbry and the president of Roan be eskapid; which way, it is uncertain: and diverse of the scottish horsemen and other escapid, and toke the way to Newhaven or Diepe. Very many eskaiped on this side of the river; som by botes, and som by swyming over the river; who goeth by such numbers as  
 20 they can, stragling abrode, som to Orleans, som to Caen, or such xxx. other places as thei can for their saufetie. As yet thei be sacaging and pilling of Roan, for all that the king and quene mother is there within. One declarid to us, that he sawe in Roan abowt a xxx, or therabowts, Englishmen drawen forth all naked, save ther sherts, by the souldiars who had stripped them: that when thei spake to them, and axid what they did there, [they] could speake never a word french. There captaine, as he thought (which, by his discription, should be Laiton) was, with nine or ten more, in the hands of the Scotts, of the garde: but he was stripped to his shert, aswell as the rest. The breache,  
 30 parte with the myne, and part with shot, was made so easy, that he that tolde us the tale entrid into Roan at it on horsebacke easely.

Now thei saie, that the xi, which I wrote of that they weare hanged with papers on there heds, were not Englishmen; but viii were Skotts, who had a pasport from the quene to serve under monsieur de Guise; and the rest were Frenchmen, ther pilots.

#### To THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,

**R**IIGHT trusty &c. we grete yow well. Lyke as of trust and spe- 3 Nov. 1562.  
 ciall favor, as well for your owne weale and honor, as for our service, we committed yow to that chardg; so doo we meane to have  
 40 regard unto your estate there, that no thyng shall lack that shall be seen requisite for the suerty of your self and our subjects there serv-

VOL. II.

U u

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Scc. Cecill's  
hand.

ing with yow. And if sir Henry Sydney be not come from thence ; we wish, he shuld abyde some more tyme with yow, untill yow might have some furder assistance of counsell. For which purpos we have presently . . . our letters by this beror to be sent to sir Hugh Pawlet, captayn of Jersay, to come to yow ; who, both for wisdome and faythfullnes, is of us, as yow know, well regarded : and as cause shall require, we intend to send some mo lyke persons thyther. And we require yow to make our servants and subjects there, from the highest to the lowest, well assured, that we will have as naturall a care over them, as any prynce can have towards there loving and naturall subjects : whom, with yow, good cosyn, we recommend to the favor of almighty God, the kyng of all kyngs.

TO SIR HUGH PAULET.

BY THE QUEEN.

The Queen  
to Sir Hugh  
Paulet,

3 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Scc. Cecill.

**T**RUSTY and welbelovid, we grete you well. Wheras our right trusty and right welbelovid coufyn th'Erle of Warwyk doth presently remayn at Newhaven with a garrison of our subjects, sent thither specially by us for the defence and savelgarde of that place : for afmoche as we have thought it very necessary, that our sayd coufyn be affisted with sum grave and wise counsailour ; and knowyng none, both for your wisdom and long experiance, fitter for this purpos then you be, we have made speciall chois of you for that purpos. And albeit there be no roome there but that you ar well worthy of a better : yet have we thought metest for this tyme, that ye occupy the office of the high Marshall there, which sir Adrian Poynings, captayn at Portesmooth, now occupyeth ; whom we have thought mete to return to his former charge. Wherfor we requyre you furthwith, uppon the receipt herof, with all sped to transport your self to the fayd towne of Newhaven ; leaving the charge and gouernance of that our isle to your sonne Amys Paulet. And as for your entreteynement ; besids the same that we have alredy allowid to our Marshall there, we will have such confyderation of you as ye shall have cause to be well satisfyed.

## TO THE SHERIFF AND JUSTICES OF PEACE OF ESSEX.

**T**RUSTY and welbelovid we greete you well. Wheras we have  
 heertofore commaundid yow by our letters to put in redyness  
 the nomber of 600 soldiours in that county for our service ; which  
 hath also ben signfyed unto yow sythen by our counsell, the same to  
 be readye upon an howre's warning, to be furder directed by us upon  
 our pleasure signified unto you : for that we nothing doubt of the rea-  
 dines of the same nomber, according to our trust in that behalf; [we]  
 will and commaund you, immediatly upon receipt heeroft, to cause  
 10 the said nomber of 600, being furnishid as was formerly prescrybid,  
 to be sent furthwith in this sort: 300 of them to Harwiche, there to  
 be embarked and transported to Newhaven in Normandy ; and the  
 other 300 to be out of hand sent over the Thamis to be sent by land  
 to Rye, from thence to be also conveyd over to Newhaven. And  
 for their cotes, conduct money, and transportation ; order shal be  
 gyven, that the same shall be fuerly paid at the placees of their em-  
 barking.

AND wheras yt was also prescribed unto you to appoint for their  
 capteins such discrete and wise men and of experience, as wer re-  
 quysite for our good service : in case yow have so done, and that you  
 shall fynde those capteins very willing and meete for those chargees ;  
 our pleasure is, yow shall appoint and sende theim furthwith their se-  
 verall bands ; so ordering the same, as in their journeys they use our  
 subjects in all placees where they shall passe without cause of complaint.  
 And in case you shall not fynde the capteins appoynted there meete  
 and very willing heerunto ; then we will, that you shall cause some  
 other discrete persons to conduct them ; and, at there arryall at New-  
 haven, th' Earle of Warwick, our Lieutenant in Normandy, shall ap-  
 point unto them discrete and meete capteins: in which case you must  
 30 foresee, that some men of good order have the leading of theim to  
 the sea coast, and from thence over the seas. And of your doings  
 heerin faile ye not t'advertisse us or our counsell with spedee, and as  
 sone as the same soldiours shal be ready to marche towards the forsaide  
 placees.

## ORDERS FOR THE SE, THOUGHT MEET BY THE DEWK OF NORFFOK, THE ERYLL OF PENBROK, AND THE ADMIRALL.

Orders for  
the sea.

3 Nov. 1562.

**T**HESE matters following we think very requisit to be put in ex-  
 ecution with all spedee. Fyrste for that Portesmouthe is  
 thought the most fytteste place for the relyving of Newhaven, or

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

any other parte of that coast, as also for the garding of the narrowe seas; the shippes hereafter named are to be placed and kept there this wynter: the Harte, the Swallowe, the Antelope, the Gynnett, the New barke, the Grayhownde, the Small new shipp, the Phenyx, the Sacker, the Barke of Bullen, the Haier; whereof the shippes following to be throughly mande and victuallid, for the wafting of victualles, and conveyng of lettres, and keping the passage fre; the Newe barke, 120 [men]; the Sacker, 60; the Barke of Bullen, 50; (Portes-  
mouth) the Grayhounde, 100; the Phenyxe, 60; the Haier, 40; (Rye and Dover). Total of men 430. The reste of the shippes to 10  
be ready upon all suddens to tack in men and victualles. Also  
that 1000, of masters and marryners, be prest upon the coast of Eng-  
land next to Newhaven, to be transported thereto, for the fetting awaye  
of the princypall shippes firste that are at this present there, and so from  
tyme to tyme the rest, as shal be thought mete by the quene's Maj-  
estie and your Lordships. ITEM xx1 daies victualles to be prepar-  
ed to serve the said 1000 men, as well during the tyme of their be-  
ing in rygging of the shippes in Newhaven, as also for the tyme of  
their bringing awaye; because they shall not consume the victualles of  
the towne. ITEM that the said victualles is to be provided at Portes- 20  
mouthe. ITEM that order be geven to Edward Bashe for 1200  
men's victualles for one monethe, to serve for the setting furthe of all  
the forsaid shippes, yf nede shuld require, for the cliering of the seas.  
ITEM that William Wynter, master of the ordynaunce of the seas, may  
have warrant to transporte from London to Portesmouth ordynaunce  
and munytion to serve the said shippes, and also to provide all maner  
of emptions mete for the same. ITEM, that warrant for money  
be geven to Benjamyn Gonston threasourer, as well for the prest and  
conduete of the thowsand marryners for Newhaven aforsaid, as also  
for 300 men for the transporting of the shippes that remayneth nowe 30  
in the Teames, that are thought mete to be brought to Portesmouth.

FVRSTE

FYRSTE for the prestē, conductē, and victualles of 1000 men to be sent to Newhaven 100 lib. Item for the prestē and conductē of 320 marryners to carrey the five shippes to Portesmouth, that is, the Antelop, the Gennett, the Grayhound, the New shipp, the Bark of Bullen, 64 lib. Item for one thousand men's victualles for three weekes, to be sent to Newhaven to bring awaie the frenche shippes, 100 lib. Item for a masse of victualles to be provided at Portesmouthe, for the setting out of the shippes there, 400 lib.

Indorsed as above inscribed.

10

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**Y**T may please your Majestie to be advertyfed, that, accordinge to your commaundement, I have talked with Monsieur Bevoys as concerninge they shypes the which be within this haven: gevinge him to understand, what greate daunger yt wold be to this towne to have them remaine here, yf so be it that we shuld be beseged; wherfore I thought it veary necessarye, they shuld be removed. And for that they had no sartayne place to cary theym unto, consideringe their unsertain estate in theyr natyve contrey; I declared therfore your Majestye's pleasure unto hym, how good and gracyous lady yow 20 wer unto theym, in that it was your expref commaundement to me to sende theym unto your Majestye's haven of Portesmowth; where they shuld remayne, untyll sotch tyme as GOD do otherwyse provyde for theym. Monsieur Bevoyes for his owne parte seemed to lyke veary well of yt to have theym sent awaye; but that he feared, the honors of theym wold not so wyllingly consent to yt; and, besydes, that he thought, yt wold towtch your Majestye's honor to have theym sent away, and not they agreabell to yt. Furdermore I offered hym the choysse of 12 of the shypes, accordinge to your Majestye's pleasure, and as yt was agreed upon betwene your Majestie and they vydame: 30 and Bevoys made hymself veary ignorant in the matter, and as though he had never hard of the lyke motyon before. Wherfore, as far as I can perceave by hym, [for] that they ar rather unwyllinge then wyllinge to have theyr shypes from hence, and for that I have no augh-toryté from your Majestie to sende theym wythout theyr good wylls; I thought it no less then my duty therfore to advertyse yow of yt, and to know your Majestye's pleasure what I shall do furder in yt.

THE count Mountgomery hath requested me in his behalff to pressent a french galley unto your Majestie from hym; and doth be-setch your Majestie to take yt in good part, as from one that wyll 40 wyllingly venter his lyff in your Majestye's servyce. I assure your Majestie, it is a goodly pressent in dede, and he well worthy of greate

VOL. II.

X x

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven,

4 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

thanackes for yt. Yf Guyse make not to greate hast hyther, but wyll geve us a lyttell tyme; I trust, your Majestie shall well perceave, that we your powre sowlayers of Newhaven shall be abell to make hym sotch a bancket, as he never receved synce he knew what warres fyrst ment. For that my brother Sydney is abell to declare the whooll state of this towne, and all thinges els, to your Majestie better then I can wright; I referr therfore all to his report unto your Majestie: besechinge almighty GOD to preserve and kepe you in health, and to send your Majestie as well to do, as I from the bottom of my hart do wysh and dayly pray for. From Newhaven, the 4<sup>th</sup> of November 10  
1562.

Your Majestie's most humbell  
and obedient subject



#### To THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen.

From Newhaven.

9 Nov. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

**Y**T may please your Majestie to understande, I have referved your most gracyous and comfortabell letter, both to the greate comfort of my selfff, and lykewyse of all those the wytch ar appointed by your Majestie to serve in this towne of Newehaven under my chardge: assuringe your Majestie, that in all my lyff I dyd never se so wyllinge men, even from the captaine unto the common sowlayer. I am asshamed allmost to put theym to that the witch of theymselves they wyllingly offer to do; the witch doth well declare they greate good wyll they have to do your Majestie servyce: and that shall the Duke of Guyse well perceave, whensoever he durst attempt to come to this towne, that he never in all his lyff met wytch sotch a company of wyllinge men to resynt hym. For I am sure, there is not the symplest man that serveth here, but wyll rather be cut in peses, then that they proudest sowdyer that Guyse hath shuld once set his foote uppon the wall to enter this towne. And, as for myne owne part, I am veary well assured, that your Majestie is out of dowt, that I wyll ether make a good accompt unto your Majestie for this greate chardge you have commytted to me, as in delyveringe it unto your handes againe, or els to ende my lyff amongst theym: for a better sacrefysfe cannot I make

unto God, then to spende my lyffe for so dere and gracyous a mystry; for whose cause, I protest to God, yf every lyff wer a thousand, I might thinck theym all lyttell inough to spende therein.

LYKEWYSE, accordinge to my bowden dewty, I render my mooste humbell thanckes unto your Majestie, for that yt hath pleased yow, of your greate goodnes, not to forgett me in my brother's letter, but dyd remember me wyth your owne hande wrytinge; the wytch was no small joye and comfort for me to reseave. My brother Sydney had byn with your Majestie long agon, yf the wynde had byn as favorabell to hym, as my good wyll was to have had hym there, only bycause he is abell to informe your Majestie, both of the estate of the towne, and all thinges els. I affuse your Majestie, confedering how rawley I fownde all thinges here at my fyrst comminge, I wold not for no good in the world have myssed hym: for he hath not only shewyd hymself lyke a painefull and carefull servaunt to your Majestie, but lykewyse as a naturall brother to me, in all his doinges; and sotch a stay to me, as that I might thinck my selff happy as to have sotch another in his plase. I wyll trobell your Majestie no more, but reffer all thinges to my brother's report unto your Majestie: beschinge allmighty God to preserve and kepe yow, and fende yow a longe and prosperus rayne over us, to the greate comfort of all us your true and faythfull subjects. From Newhaven, the 9 of November 1562.

Your Majestye's most humbell, and  
most obedient subject to the dethc

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Scc. Cecill.

30 **A**FTER most hartie commendacions, I am forced, by reason of an humour that is fallen into myn eie, to use an other man's labour, giveng you most hartie thanks for your lettre of the III of this present; wherby I perceyve, that the evill news of Rone dyd trouble you, and dryve you for a tymme into an agewe; trusting in God, that you ar recoverid: for the which, and for the contynuance of

From New-  
haven.

9 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

your healthe, bothe I and all the rest have cawse to pray to him who onely is the giver thereof.

I TRUST, within these two dayes to dispatche Mr Winter to you with perfite answer to all his instructions. Even now came the count and the rest, to let me understande, that the Prince is marching hitherward with all sped, and desiers to knowe, what ayde I am able to give him, when he shall sende for the same; wherof, they affirme, he makethe a sure accompt upon the Quene's Majestie's promesse. He leaveth Parris, and commeth the nerest way towards Rone: which hath cawsed Guise to stay and call backe his men and ordynaunce, 10 which otherwise had bene with us verie shortly. I pray you, knowe the quene's pleasure, howe I shall answar this his demaunde, and ad-  
• So the MS. vertise me with all sped. Thus I am forced, my\* reason of my brother Sydny's suddayn departure, to make an ende; committing you to almighty GOD. From Newhaven, this ix of Novembre 1562.

I CANNOT by any meane come by spialls; whereby I want suche intelligence as otherwise I might have. I have earnestly requested monsieur Beauvois herein; but as yet none can be gotten: and as yet I have hard nothing from our imbassadour.

Your owne assured

20

I HAVE appointed Mr Pellam captain of the pioners: a verie mete man for any chardge.

To THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICYLL  
KNIGHTE, PRYNCPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
JESTIE.

Mr Vaughan  
to Sec. Cecil.

From New-  
haven.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

I HAVE receavyd your letters of the xxx of October, and of the <sup>9 Nov. 1562.</sup> III<sup>d</sup> of Octobar, which I understand as the III<sup>d</sup> of Novembar. To the fyrst; I ame righte glad, as yt apereth by the last, that ye be dypsached of your agewe. And to the first poynte of the same (wherin yt semeth that sir Rychard Lye hathe wryten, that this towne ys 30 not stronge, neyther in cytuacion nor fortyfycacion) wherin yow requeiste my opynyon; I remembar well my report made unto yow and

My

my lord Admyrall, upon my fyrst sendinge hether. I began upon the platt at the castell; and allowed that curten, beinge in leynghe 1406 foote to the bulwarke St Addresses, to be in such force by the heighte of the wall (beinge stone) and the deapth of the dyke well wateryd, as I thought yt not any way aprochable; but not vamured, nor well rampered. The bullwarke, yf he were fylded, and the flanke covered, I thoughte also was unaprochable. From thence to the bullwarke Seynte Mychaell, 1300, and so to the corner bullwarke cawled Seynte Frauncis bullwarke, on that syde toward the 10 northe, 1260, by reason of the marshe, conteyninge halfe a myle over to the hill fote, and for that the dyeke is well watered and of a good deapth, I thoughte yt also not subiecte to the battery: but the slightnes of the rampers and unperfection of the hole curtens and bulwerks on that syde, I dyd not omytt also to declare unto yow; and yet I thought yt no dyscredyt at all to the cytuacion. From bullwarke Seinte Frauncis to bullwarke Ryall, 1348, where the wekenes begynneth, and most subiecte to the battre, I tolde yow, also was thinly rampered; but so well dyked and watered, that I could not condeme yt. And lykewyse from bullwerke Ryall to bullwarke 20 dela Grainge, 820, where the staynke of stome is, I declared, that yt was well watered, but the ramper also thyne. And so from thence to the new towar, cawled the Vydam's towar, is all stome worke unvamured, and dry at the lowe water; but so dangerouse to aproche, as by a very smale and flyght defence to be made within the haven, I thinke, yt would be the strongest parte of the towne. I declared also, that yt was not subject to the mynd eny way; and that the rode and haven was to be used withoute daunger of th'enymye. And I assuer yow, I have sene nothinge more yet, sythens my comynge, that hath moved me to alter any parte of my opynyon; and, as I said, 30 there was no way to hurt yt by battery, but from the two wynd mylles: and yet, when bullwarke Ryall and bullwarke Le Graunge be so forced as they may keape their flanks, (as I trust shortly they shall) I, for my parte, do not taeke no greate care for the hurt that can be don to us on that syde, though there were no curten at all. And for the parte abandoned; I thinke the force of yt suche, that almost as small a some of money would make yt very stronge and gardable, as will cost to deface yt: for they shall have very straighte comynge to yt, and fynde a hard pece of worke to approche, as I thinke; and five or six hundred men, nightly to be sent owte of the towne, wyl 40 deffende yt. And graunte the worst, that they shold at leanghe wyn hit (which I hardly beleve;) yet we shold wyne tyme, at the least xx daies, and leave yt when we would, withoute losse to us or gayne to them.

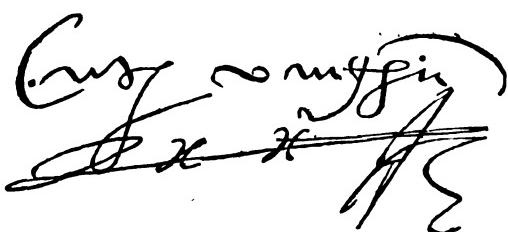
AND now ageyn to the first; I saye, yf we can so provyde, that they cannot taeke our water oute of our dyeks from us (as, I am shuar, Mr Lye knoweth we may, and that in a lytle tyme, and for smale chardge;) then I would fayne so provyd: wherin nature hathe fayled to bestowe her gyfte on this towne. Yf yt be sayd, that the water may be draged oute of our dyeke towards the vilaige beyonde the wynd mylles; I thinke, yt wil be a harde matter to do: for betwen our dyeke and the saied towne ys 3000 foote, and styll assendinge. To that may be said, that tyme and many handes may do muche: well, graunte they do yt; I say, they shall drawe the wa-10ter eyther into the place where they must neds loddge, or ells shall drowne alle betwene them and Harlewe; and so on that syde besieage themselves: and yet we may keape yt with a travers harde at our dyek's syde, and may fyll yt at every tyde. Then come to the stone travers at bulwarke le Grainge: suppose they may let oute our water there; I beleve, no man that understandeth any thinge but will say, yt may eyther be kepte as yt is, or so forced that by no meanes they can taeke yt away. Then I conclud: keape our water, and keape the towne; for I thinke, he will geve but a symple faulte, that must before he enters wet the crowne of his head.

NOWE cum backe to the hill on the northe syde, where he will bete us within the towne with his ordynaunce: I must neads graunte hyt; but I beleve, they will beate a good while, before they bete us oute of the towne. Then come nerar into the marshe: that a power of a kinge may do greate things; and that withe pyles, hardells, and fagott may bringe his ordynance nerar, and so maeke battery; and then fyll the dyeke with faggott, and so enter. To that I saye; yf they do so, and tary the springe tyde, I thinke their ordynaunce will come to us by water. Secondeley, they shall skape well that garde the same, yf they be not cutt in peces; for they cannot dygge a foete,30 but they shal be in water: and therfore no greate nomber can lodge there; and yet open, and in daunger of thre bulwarks. Well, graunt they do all this, and that they make a breache byfore they enter: they will fyll the dyeke; which I am shuer they will not do at the fyrst or second approche; and I beleve, yf the kinge were there in person, he shall hardly make his people aproche the third tyme. Then I saye, yf the fortyfycations wer perfected accordinge to the platt begon, a reasonable nombre of men and victuall will keape yt agenst all Fraunce and their factions: and I thinke, Mr Lye will commend bothe the citt . . . and the platt.

THUS, as I have bouldly, according to your request, frankely declared myn oppynyon in this matter; so have I shewed these symple reas ons to approve yt: nevertheless, I must yeald and geve place to40

suche as be of greater expyrience. Thus, besechinge yow to remem-  
ber my moost humble dewtye to my Lord Robart and my Lord of  
Pembrooke, most humbly taeke my leave. At Newhaven, this ix of  
November 1562.

Yours to command



**POSTSCRIPT.** And to the bringing away of the shippes, wherin  
also ye requyre me to geve myne opynion; we have, sythence my Lord  
of Warwick's comynge, sondrie tymes debated of yt; and twyse I  
10 have bin apoynted to conferre with mounfieur Bovoyes of yt: and bothe  
tymes he gave me, as I think, very resonable andswere. The fyrst,  
with greate protestation of his seale in this matter, and trothe to the  
Quene's Majestie (which I well beleave as of any Frenchman) he  
thoughte, the hole faction woulde conceave an yll opynyon, yf they  
wery caryed awaye: but, for his owne parte, he was fully perswaded  
to thinke well in all the Quene's doings. He thoughte the best way  
to content all parties, and for the suertye of the towne, that my Lord  
should cawse a good watch of forty or fifty nighty to attend upon the  
whaerfe alonge by the shippes; and that every shipp should have four  
20 tone of water in them; and won or two of every shyp to geve attend-  
aunce by nighte: and concluded to do therin what my Lord would  
have him. The second tyme, upon the comyng of Mr Wynter, he  
hath resolved, that all the papists shippes that be serviceable shal be sould  
into Englund, and the money to go to the use of th'Englysh and  
frenche souldyars, and also to the fortyfycation of the towne: those  
that be unserviceable of the papysts shal be broken for the fortyfyca-  
tion, withoute payeng eny thinge for theim: and the reast unservic-  
able, beinge of the protestants of this towne and other, shall lykwyse  
be broken for that use, for resonable composytion. The resydew, be-  
30 ing not many in nomber, shall use their trayque; and may come hy-  
ther at all tymes, and lye her withoute daunger of fyre. Which and-  
swere my Lord and the reast thoughte reasonable: and tyll this may  
be put in execution accordingly, my Lord hath taken order for a good  
watche to be keapte in manner above seid. For yf they shoule be sent  
all into England, yt would cost the quene more then many of them  
be worthe, and also muche myflyke this faction; and also yt would

geue the papysts a grete occasyon to perswad the reast from good opy-  
nyon of the Quene's Majestie's meanyng towards them. The other  
matters, towching the mousters, and the state therof, yow shall receave  
by sir Henry Sydne or Mr Wynter.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Wood to Sec. Cecill.  
From New-haven,  
9 Nov. 1562.  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the Original.

**T**HE perfite state of all things here shal be certifyde by my lord President. This onely I thought my dutie eftesones to put your honour in mynde of, that in cace he do not returne (whose continuance here is wished of all) that then, some other wise, provident, and skilful man in these affaires be sent hither with all diligence, to assist my lord Livetenant; in whome there is as moche goodwill and corage as can be wished. Suche one is most necessarie, as well for th'interteynement of the chefe of the Frenche, and conferences to be had with theym from tyme to tyme, as for the better direction of all other matters of importance. Private and olde grudges betwixt some here have bene no furtherance to the service: th'occasion wheroft, I doubt not, my lord President will at lardge declare unto yow. God graunt, that, the cawse being removed, we may have a man of godly wisdome and service to suplie the place. My lord Livetenant hath great lacke of spiall, as appertayneth to the Ringgreve's commyng hither; who sent to talke with my lord, before he understande certenly of his comming. He rode in post immediatly after to the court, and his band is also retyred. Mr Killigrew lyvethe, thankes be to God. They have, amongst others, executed an excellent, learned preacher at Rone, moche to be lamented.

HEREWITH your honour shall receyve the coppie of certeyn articles, lately augmented; which shal to morowe be eftesones proclaimed. God graunt, they may also be duly executed. The pore here have bene heretofore pitifully spoyled by the godles souldyars; and none before this tyme presented, wherby justicē might be ministred: wherunto my lord is most willingly bent; and by mr Whitingham and the rest there wantethe no publique admonition in this behalfe. Proclamations are set forthe in the name of the King, with libertie of religion to all, and pardon for that is past; so they will joyne together to expulse us their auncient enymies, The Lord confort his afflicted churche, and confounde th'enymies therof; and send yow health and long lyffe, to th'advancement of his glory. Frome Newhaven, this ix of Novembre 1562.

.....  
ORDERS

ORDERS TO BE OBAYED BY ALL THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S SUBJECTS UNDER THE GOVERNEMENT OF AMBROSE EARLE OF WARWICKE, LIVETENANT AND CAPTAINE GENERALL OF ALL THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PEOPLE AND SUBJECTS IN NORMANDIE.

- W**HERAS certaine orders have bene heretofore set forthe and proclamed, for the godlie and politique governement of the quene's Majestie's people and subiects of this towne of Newhaven; and yet neverthelesse, since, many sundry and grevous complaints  
 10 on the parte of the Frenche ar presented; namely, that Englishe-men have not onelie disorderlie, and contrarie to th'effect of the saide proclamations, entred into howses, under pretence to lodge themselves, and have taken unto ther owne use suche goods as thaie have founde ther, wheroft the oweners be absent by meane of trafficke or otherwise, but also have dislodged the oweners therof, to the greate contempt and highe displeasur of the quene's Majestie: for reformation wheroft, I Ambrose Earle of Warwicke, Livetenant and captaine-Generall of all the quene's Majestie's people and subjects in Normandie, do straightlie cherdge and commande, under paine of deathe,  
 20 that all the saide orders before proclaimed, and whiche ar nowe presentlie annexed, stande in force, and be obayed by all the quene's Majestie's saide subjects under this governement, according to th'effect therof, whiche shal be forthworthe set up in writing in the market place; and that all lodgings and other goodes taken by usurpcion or couler, as before is declared, be imediatlie restored to ther oweners, and in ther absence to suche as the said Lord Lyvetenant shall no mynate and apoynte to receive the same by inventorie or bill indented; and that all captaines, under-captains, and officers shall not onelie be ayding and assyting for the dewe execution therof, but shall also,  
 30 within ther severall cherdges and companyes, make searche and fynde oute th'offendors in any of these cases before specified, and deliver theme and everry of theme to the provost marshall, th'officer apoynted for that purpose.

F Y R S T E, that all captanes and souldiers do diligentlie and dewlie resort to the churche to prayer and preaching upon those daies that ar apoynted for the same; namelic, upon wednesdaie and fridaie betwixt nyne and ten in the forenonne, and upon fundaie at the same houre in the forenonne, and at thre of the clock in the afternowne; except suche as be apoynted to warde, or to worke upon necessarie  
 40 occacion; and not to depart during the same prayers and sermonne.

I T E M, that all captanes and souldiers, that ar not apoynted as is afore-

VOL. II.

Z z

said, shall repaire to the churche to common prayers the rest of the daies not before mencioned; that is to saie, mundaie, tewesdaie, thursdaie, and setterdaie, at the howers before limyted. ITEM, that the captaine of every bande shall see this order dewlie put in execusion and observed, upon paine of impresoment and the losse of his daie's wages, so ofte as he shall make default; the one halfe to him that shall make presentment therof, and the other to the boxe of the poore. ITEM, that all captaines, souldiers, and others, abhore all maner of unlawfull othes, as of the Massie, or the creatours of GOD, and especiallie suche as take the name of GOD in vaine, or blasphemouslie sweare by his bodie, bloode, or suche like; upon Payne of impresoment for the first tyme, and to pay one daie's wages to him that shall present the same within thre houres after; and for the seconde default to receive ten daies impresoment, and be bannysched as a wicked persone. The like punnyshment to be used also upon all suche as ar common dronkards. ITEM, that no souldier do contract himselfe in matremony, without the consent of the mynisters of the churche, upon Payne of impresoment, and the losse of his entertainment. ITEM yf any captaine, souldier, or other, be taken in whoredome or adultery; [he is] to be impresoned for sixe daies, and after bannysched the garryson for ever. ITEM, that no souldier or other presume to make any qwarrell or brawle with any of the Frenche, but to behave himselfe towards the same in all loving courtesie and gentill maner, upon Payne of deathe. ITEM, that no souldier presume to take any victualls or any other thing by violence or otherwise frome the Frenche, without agreyng and paying for the same, upon Payne of deathe. ITEM, that no manne, of what degré soever he be, presume to lodge himselfe otherwise then shal be apoynted by suche officers as have auctoritie for the same, upon Payne of impresoment. ITEM, that no souldier, or other, of what degré soever he be, beyng ynglishe, presume to drawe any weapon within the towne, upon Payne of deathe. ITEM, that no souldier, or other, beyng ynglishe, presume, upon any quarrall or cause, to drawe weapon or fighte without the towne, upon Payne of the losse of his right hande and bannyshement of the towne. ITEM, that no souldier presume to give any blowe within the towne, by daie or nyght, though it be without weapon, upon Payne of losse of his hande and to be bannysched the towne for ever. ITEM, that no souldier, or other, shall, upon Payne of losse of bothe his eares and bannyshment of the towne for ever, muster in two places, or answer in any manne's name but his owne. ITEM, that the captaine that shal be proved to suffer or permytt the same willinglie shall imediately be dysmyssed of his cherdghe, lose his office, and suffer suche

other punyshment as shal be thought mete by the said Lord liverytaunt and counseill. ITEM, that no souldier presume to passe the pre-fyncte of the towne, without licence of his captaine, upon payne of sixe daies impresonment. ITEM, that no souldier do imbesell or steale any weapon or armoure to the vallewe of fixe pence, upon payne of deathe. ITEM, that no souldier use any unlawfull games, as dice, cardes, or tables, upon payne of sixe daies impresonment, as often as he or thay shal be founde or taken with the same. ITEM yf any souldier be taken out of his lodging without his fworde and dagger; [he] shall receive one daie's impresonment, and shall pay one daie's wages to him that shall so take him. ITEM, that no souldier, or other, lend any mony upon any weapon or armore, upon paine of ten daies impresonment, and losse of his mony so lent. ITEM, that no captaine take or retaine into his bande any that is alredie entayned by any other captaine, or for any disorder discharged, without the consent of his said lait captaine. ITEM, that no souldier depart frome his watche, before he be lawfullie discharged: yf the same be in skoute or on the walls, upon paine of deathe; and, yf it be of the searche or market watche, to lose bothe his eares, and be bannished the towne 20 for ever.

GOD SAVE THE QUENE.

TO SIR THOMAS SMITH.

**A**FTER our hartie commendations, Although we wrote lettres unto yow, a few dayes past, of the state of things here as they then were; yet did we forbeare to send the same away, both for that we did continually fence that tyme looke to heare from yow, and also to abyde the event of certen matters here begonne by the French Ambassadour, and untill this tyme not so understand by us as we might make any certen advertisement to yow therof. And now, finding our 30 expectation to have hard from yow not satisfied, (for that we have hard nothing from yow fence your going to the campe from Parys, which was the xv of the last month) we have thought it necessary to forbeare no longer; but to send, as well to understand of your estate, as to gyve yow knowledg of our proceedings here.

SINCE the time that the answer was made to the French Ambassadour, being the xxix of the last moneth, he hath much pressed to have the same delivered to him in writing: which hath ben denied, both bicause we like not that manner of negotiation by writing in their naturall tongue, nor meane to enter into such new kind of treties with 40 ambassadours. Nevertheless, what the same was shall appere unto yow by the copie therof sent unto yow by our former lettres. He

The Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil to Sir

Thomas  
Smith,

10 Nov. 1562:

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a copy  
corrected by  
Sec. Cecil.

hath also ben very earnest to have answer made by the Queen's Majestie's lettres to the French king's lettre: which hath ben forborne untill within these few dayes, by reason of her Majestie's ficknes, and yet at length hath ben finished; as yow shall see by the copie of the same sent also herewith unto yow, besides the very lettre it self sign-ed and sealed by her Majestie, to be delivered by yow as sone as yow shall see convenient.

THE protracting of tyme at this season with dealing with th' Ambassadour to and fro hath growen by reason of the Queen's Majestie's sicknes: wherof although hir Majestie hath ben well recovered ever 10 fence the . . . of the last month, as towching her perill; yet the nature of the desease wold not well suffer us to deale with her in her affaires, like as hitherto we do not gretly deale with her Majestie. And if yow shall find, that the King, and those folks there, do find lack in protracting of tyme for answers to their Ambassadour; ye shall do well to alledg these just excuses, and mantein the same to be very true, as they ar indede.

THE French Embassadour demaunding new audience since the losse of Roan, was differred untill this present x of Novembre, becausfe the Queen's Majestie came not hither before yesterday; so as there was 20 as much hast as conveniently could be, to graunt him his audience this day: which was on this sorte. He brought with him the fowre hostages; alledging, that he was commanded to have them present at his speche. And after he had passed a preface of his owne, noteifyeng the discormodities both publicke and private folowing of warres, and using all maner of reasons that he could, tending to diswade us from the purpose which he seeth we take (wherein he used much eloquence and earnestnes of affections;) he entred to that which, he said, was his charge directed from the King: and because the matter should, as he said, be better understand, and caried awey of us, he 30 had putt it in writing; and cawsed it to be redd by his secretary unto us in full counsell, and delivered it unto us; without our request to have it in writing, becausfe we wold not be induced to grant the lyke unto him, but to kepe our old wont of answers by speche.

AFTER we had hard it; we answered him, that we wold communicate the matters to the Queen's Majestie, as sone as we might conveniently; and after that, upon her pleasure knownen, he should receave answer: wherein should be used as mutch expedition as conveniently could be. We do send yow the copie of his writing: whereunto althoughe as yet we have not, as upon consideration, agreed, nor 40 receaved knoledg from hir Majesty, what shal be answered to him; yet yow may be well assured, we meane, that he shall understand, that we care litle for their great words: and in justice and order we shall

shall prove, that the trety hath first ben broken on their parte, and that notoriously, both in the tyme of king Henry and kyng Francis, by arrogating unto them the stile and dignyte royall of the Queen's Majestie, with a nomber of other notable insolencies, contrary to the treaty: which yow may well maynteyn, if yow see cawse, as of your owne head, without seming to have direction so to do from us; for that indeed we have not as yet so considered of the matter, as we can advertise yow what the answer shal be. But if yow well consider the copie of the Queen's Majestie's lettre to the French king;

10 yow may well gather, what scope the rest of the answer shall kepe. We wold, that in all your doings ye kept this ground suerly, that the Queen's Majesty taketh these trobles in France to have ben begonn by them that have gyven manifest arguments to extend the same troobles, as well in the name of relligion, as for their old quarrell to this realme; and that, whilst they shall govern that king by force, contrary to the ordonances of the realm, as they do, we shall think neyther that king nor the Queen his mother to be in the lybertie wherein they ought to be, nor this realme to be without cawse to regard their doings, and to impeach the course of their entreprise by such meanes as ar begonne, or by any other good meanes mete to recover liberty for the kyng, and suerty for this realme: unto which two poynts specially ye maye direct all our doings at this tyme.

20

We trust, ye are not ignorant of the state of th'Erle of Warwick and his company at Newhaven: and if ye be; we wish ye wold devise some suer and secret meanes, both how yow might sometymes understand from him, and he from yow. He hath there betwixt four and five thousand men; and, we trust, good plenty of victells, munition, and all things necessary. There be also certen shippes of the Queen's putt to the seas, for the keping of the passing to and fro. Ye maye perchance here complaynt, that dyverse merchant men comming into some ports here with grayne ar stayed. Ye maye saye, that ye thynk suerly, that here is no staye contrary to the usage of frendshipp; which is, in tyme of service or nede, to staye all victells comming into our ports, and to bye the same at resonable pricees and with redy monny: and so in dede certen have bene stayed, and ar frendly used. Of the Prince of Condé and Monsieur d'Andelott we heare small certenty; trusting shortly to here by yow, or some other meanes, such certenty as shal be coumfortable to us.

30

Indorsed: November 1562. Minute to sir Tho: Smyth, Ambassador in France.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON  
KNIGHT, THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S AMBASSADOUR RESI-  
DENT IN FRANCE.

See. Cecil  
to Sir Nic.  
Throkmor-  
ton,  
21 Nov. 1562.  
from Mr  
Smyth ;  
ton's Papers.

A. S.

No. xxviii.  
From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

\*So the MS.

**S**IR, how it may greve yow, that yow ar so long without intelligence, I can mesure by the greeff that I have by lack of intelligence from yow. We here have dryven off the tyme, from daye to daye, to send over any messengar, because we still have looked to here from Mr Smyth ; from whom we never hard fence he parted from Paris towardes Roone the xx<sup>th</sup> of October : for uppon his advertisementes we ment to have grownded our actions. Sence that tyme, 10 how Roone is lost yow knowe, I dare saye. We can not here, but that Killigrew and Laighton ar prisonars : other English of note wer not there, saving Strangwifh ; who was strycken at Caudebeck, passing towardes Roone, and dyed therof. My lord of Warwyk is very strong in Roone \* with five thousand good men, and twelve hundred more ar now redy to pass out of Essex and Devonshyre: thither shall also pass two hundred horsmen : they have victells for three full monthes. We be here utterly without knoledg, what is doone in France ; but that we here, that the Prynce of Condé &c. ar marching towardes Pariss : in the middest wherof with his power I wold 20 he wer presently. Of all our occurrentes here sir Thomas Smyth is so advertised, as if he can send yow them he will make yow partaker. A parlement shall begyn the xi<sup>th</sup> of Januar. The Poole and Forescugh ar in the tower, who had intelligence with the Guifees to have attempted high treason. The quene's Majesty is in perfect helth. xi<sup>th</sup> November 1562.

Your assured

GOD send yow spedely hither.

## TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON.

**R**EMEMBRING my duetie, with humble commendations to your lordship; I am right hartely sorie, that through such unhappy disastre your abode there is now forcid, and your parson not without danger, as it shuld seeme. Yf the condoleance therof with yow cowde ease anye parte of your grief, and the desyre and wishe of your frendes heere ridde yow thence; I dare saye, th'one and th'other shulde be perfourmid towardes yow, howsoever they straynid themselves. This your long abode abrode semithe, I trow, to be destynye; wayeng how your revokation hath ben prolongid hither to by accidentes at home, and now (notwithstanding a successour's arryvall, and placing) hindred by thies cruell furyes. Dabit Deus his quoque finem; and then haec olim meminisse juvabit.

THE french ambassadour bath ben earnest to procure the queen to revoke her forces, and to leave Newhaven; and also to have such as are come bitherto, whome the king in his letter and the ambassadour call traitors and rebels, to be delivered; charging her with the treaty, and with faith and promesse: and that in so doing, the king will forget and forgive all, and think her his frend. The answer in effect bath ben, that the queen meaneth all safty to bershelf, and surty of the king's marine peeces, during his minority, from the tirany of such as seeke nothing but bloud, and the ruine of the king's townes and good subjects; and therfor doth not mind, in yelding to their desires, to leave off her good will to the king, and endanger her estate. And for the other point; ber majesty doth not know, who be rebels and tratours: some there be that ar come into [England] bitherto, for savegard of their lives from the cruel persecution that is thretened; but that she feeb none apparence, by their order and spech of obedience to the king, of rebellion in theim: but if it may appeere, that they be so; order shal be given to doo as shal be meete. This is tb'effect.

THE ambassadour is not a litell angry, that he bath no better answer. He bath replied, tending to one effect, with plenty of wordes; still grating upon the treaty and faith. Wherunto answer is not yet made: but whatsoever is said, the queen's majesty will not do it. There ar allredy above four thousand men in Newhaven, and mo go as fast as they can be shipped. Great store of munition is sent, and redy to go. All men have liberty to viestel that will. It is meant to leave nothing undon that may aide and stand in stead for defence. Sir Hugh Paulet and mr Rudstone go over to assit my lorde of Warwick. Monieur de Fors, and John Ribault ar come bitherto, and go openly abrode; and so dooth the Visdame. The Visdame bath a good pention apointed to him: I

know not the somme. All the french ships in Newhaven ar apointed to be brought into England: such as be not serviceable shal be tourned to some use of heare; so that the ennemy may take none advantage by them. All our men that wer in Diepe ar in Newhaven. They went away, for that the peece was not gardable against force without a greate bande. The Queen's majestie cannot heere of monsieur d' Andelot's coming on; whic平 troubleth her much. Her majestie is parfaity well of her small pocks. In January next we shall have a parlement. The duke of Norfolk and my lord Robert ar of the counsel, both made on one daye. Heerwith I send to your Lordship a lettre from mr Randolph, and an other from my lady your bedfellow; who, GOD be prayd, is verye  
 \* \* \*

TO BE ANSWERED TO THE SECOND DECLARATION DELIVERED BY MONSIEUR DE FOIX, EMBASSADOUR FOR THE FRENCH KING, TO THE LORDS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S COUNSELL at STROND, the x<sup>th</sup> of NOVEMBER 1562.

Answer to  
the French  
Ambassador's second  
declaration.  
..Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
Fr m a co y  
corrected by  
Sec. Cecil.

THE quene's Majestie, having ben informed of the matters declared to hir counsell by the french embassadour, in the name of additions to his former declarations, findeth more strangnes and noveltye in some phrasees of words, then in the matter: and, for answer to the one and the other, hir Majestie hath willed the embassadour to understand as foloweth.

FIRST, there be some kind of spechees used by the embassadour, which her Majestie dowteth not but, being therof admonished, he will revoke them; as reason is: but if they come from them that direct both the king and all his ministers by force; the embassadour is to be excused, and they to be admonished to use comelye words to princes anoynted, howsoever their deeds be disordered. And now for the matters.

HER Majestie hath so manifestly and probably cawfed, not only her actions, but also her intentions and purposees to be declared, both privately to hir good brother the french king by her new embassadour sir Thomas Smyth, and publicklye by writing, that in deede hir Majestie seeth no cawfe, why the matters conteyned either in the former declaration or in this later should have bene proponed. For hir Majestie seeth manifestly the cawses and grounds of hir first intencions and actions so to contynue still as they were, or rather increase, as hitherto she cannot with reason alter hir former purposees: and yet, for satisfaction of the embassadour, she is pleased to answer the substance of the wholl as shortly as may be.

40

THE

THE embassadour's speche is uttered in the name of the king ; and so, percase, he may be directed by lettres signed with the king's name : and the scope of the wholl matter is to move hir Majestie to revoke hir subjects sent into Normandy, and to deliver certen of the french king's subjects come into this realme. The reasons used for these purposees, being many in sundry sorts of speeche, tend all to this: that by treatye hir Majestie ought so to do; and that otherwise many things may chaunce to followe: wherein greater wordes ar used then neded, or than there is cawse to take care of.

- 10 To all which hir Majestie answereth: that well it appeareth by these negotiations, who be the directors and commandors of the king, and his mother, and others of his blood: that when they have, for their particular quarrells, first forced a tender king their soveraigne, in tyme of great quietnes, to enter into a warr, to the destruction of his owne naturall people, his townes, his countreys, yea his faithfull servaunts and counsaillours, onely for respect of there privat malice; [they] will also, for furder particular advancement of their greatness, use his name and his ministers in this sort, to offer unkindnes to the quene's Majestie, being his neigbour, sister, and frend, remayning in good peace, and using the officees of a perfect frend in tyme of his troblees and aduersytie, for releeff and preservation of his subjects.
- 20 For, what soever is now said or uttered in the name of the king, all the world knoweth, who begann these trobles, who first tooke armes, who first committed the horrible murthers, what particular purposees of their owne have ben prosecuted: in all which nothing hath ben found that concerned the king for his person, or any of his blood for there interests; although all is now by them pretended for the king, and his name abused to coverr all these there cruelties.

- 30 On the other parte, it cannot be denyed, but all that which the others hath donn from the begynning hath ben onely to defend themselves in the quarrell of the king; on whose behalf they only have required, that the governaunce of him in this his minorytie, the reformacions of the great abuses in the realme, the restitution of the king's estate to wealth, the quietnes of the realme in the diversitie of opinions of relligion, with other such lyke provisions for the com- men weale of the crowne of Fraunce, might be used, ordered, and observed according to the ordinaunces of the three ESTATES of the realme, and other edicts of the king: matters lawfull and necessary to be desired by good counsellors in the king's minoretie, and mete to have
- 40 ben granted, and not denyed with force and armes. And, to prove that these have bene the causes, and none other, whatsoever is devised and invented falsly and improbably, one argument may suffice, against all contrary spechees: that is: when the Prince of Condee and his

associats at all tymes offred to leave their armes which they tooke for their defence in the quarrell of the king, so as the king their soueraigne might be governed in lybertie without force of armes, and the ordinances of the three Estates of the realme, and the king's edicts for the matter of relligion might be obserued; no parte therof wold, or at any time could be graunted, by meanes of the Guises; having gotten such force, as, contrary to their willes, nether the king, nor his mother, nor the King of Navarre could direct any thing: no, hir Majestie, intreating herein at sundry times, could not be allowed nor hard to deale therin.

10

AND therfore, towching the inward troubles of Fraunce, howsoever the embassador is directed to pronounce of them, hir Majestie continueth still in this judgment: that they which have gotten the person of the king and his mother by force of armes, and will not accord to the observation of the ordonnances of the three Estates of [the] realme, but will hazard the state of that realme rather than yeld to leefull requests, ar they which only withstand the free governaunce of the king, the inritching of his crowne, the repose of the realme for quietnes in matter of relligion, the reformation of the abusees in the realme ordeyned by the three Estates of the realme; and so consequent- 20 ly ar guiltye of the blood of all thoose christian people, which from the begynning hath bene shedd in these troubles: and they which be in armes on the other parte for their defence in the quarrell of the king, and for the observation of the ordonancees of the realme, are they whom the king, the quene his mother, and all their blood, being once by GODD's goodnes delivered from the tiranny of the Guises and their complices, shall see just cawse to allowe for deare, naturall, obedient, and faithfull subjects; and so, for the present, her Majestie se- 30 eth just cawse to allowe of them, and not to repute them any rebels, as the Guises pretend. And therfore hir Majestie necessarily conclud- eth, that, untill these lawfull requests of the Prince of Condee and his associats for the behoof of the king and his realme shall be graunted, as reason requireth, the person of the king shall not be out of daunger, nor his government to be accompted free; but usurped, and directed onely at the pleasure of the Guises, to their particular purpo- sees. Upon which reasons, hir Majesty is moved to contynew hir purpoos, in succoryng of the cause of the kyng and his trew servants. Thus much for the inward matters of France.

AND next, for other private cawses directly moving hir Majestie to intermedle herein; hir Majestie cannot think, but the wholl world hath thus judged of her interest in thes matters and troubles, that no person, what affection soever he beareth to hir Majestie, but have thought it providently and wisely donn, both to have prevented the attempts of these men heretofore, and now also to interrupt their in-

tentions, before the same might be putt in execution. But indeede, for the allowing of hir doings, as to be content or miscontent therewith, her Majestie therein maketh the best profe betwixt hir frends and the contrary: for she thinketh suerly, that, beside her owne naturall subiects, all other princes, potentates, and people willing well to hir estate have not only thought these hir actions wisely attempted and necessarely, but also have assented in their harts to be content therewith; and contrary wise, nonn can mislyke therof, but such as ether will not well to hir estate, or wish better to her adversaries.

- 10 AND forasmuch as, beside the former injuriose attempts that were notorious to the world, being sufficient of themselves to have moved hir Majestie to do as she hath, new accidents also have concurred this yere; as the manifest spoiling of diverse hir subiects and shippes in sundry places in Brittain, yea killing of dyvers of them uppon pretence of relligion, and now lately the intelligence had by them of Guise with certen notable treators here in this realme, not unknownen to the Embassadour, who did conspire in the favour of the Guises against hir Majestie and hir crowne; as in tyme shall manifestly appeare to the world: hir Majestie seeth not, why she should remit hir  
 20 former providence for hir defence, or, upon messadges and requests devised by them of Guise in the king's name (whom with the quene, his mother, by force they direct) to revoke those hir subiects, whom she hath sent into Normandy to help to save the French king's people, and willyngly to hurt none; as manifestly appeareth, and shall still appeare by their actes.

- AND where the auctorité of the request is grounded, both for this and the delivery of certen Frenchmen, upon the force of a treaty betwixt their Majesties; the violacion wheroft the Embassadour is commandid to protest, if the requests shall not be performed: although hir  
 30 Majestie hath thereunto made sufficient answere by her private lettres to the king hir good brother; yet, becausse the Embassadour shall not think his protestation unanswered, hir Majestie letteth him to understand, that, if speeche shal be had of the force or violation of the treaty, it is now long past, fence that, by very meanes and counsells of the authors of these troobles, the same treaty was manifestly violated and broken, in the severall tymes of king Henry and king Frauncis, this king's father and brother, and never fence as it ought reformed or restored, but manifestly refused, contrary to the writings and seales of the king last deceased: so as on the parte of the Queen's  
 40 Majestie, it is, and hath ben before this tyme, and yet is very leefull to protest the violation of the treaty, and therby demand all such interests as by order of the treaty is provided for hir upon the same manifestly broken.

AND yet hir Majestie, for finall conclusion, requireth the embassadour to gather herof no alteration of hir Majestie's former intention, at many tymes declared to him and other the French kyng's subjects; but that she hath sufficient regard to hir othe and promisees, howsover contrary speche is uncomely and untruly used; but she meaneth on hir parte to observe the treaty and peace with the king. And if the violence or malice of them that now deteyne hym in their force shall, for preferment of their privat attempts agaynst her, use hereafter the name of the king or his auctoritye to offend hir Majestie; she meaneth so to answer and redresse the same in all respects, as by hir doings it shall appeare, as long as she may be suffred to contynew and kepe good peace with the king her good brother, and all his good and faithfull subjects. And as sone as his person and realme shal be free from these forces and intestyne warres, and hir Majestie assured for hir owne safftye; the wholl world shall well see, that she hath ment and intendid as frendly to the king in these his trobles, as any other of his allyes and next frends: and, if she might be suffred, wold percase doo as much to the reconciliation of theis troobles, as any others; and that with such indifferency, as the kyng might enjoye his crowne, with peace and conservation of all manner his subjects on the one part and the other. And her majesty willeth the embassador to thynk well hereof; for she thynketh, there be not manny princees in Christiendom so indifferently mynded. 10 20

#### To THE EARL OF WARWICK.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to the  
Earl of War-  
wick.

From the  
Prince of  
Condé's  
camp.

13 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**M**Y verey good Lorde, I have, since my comming to Orleans, written to yow at four sundry tymes: and bycause this bearer brought me nothing from yow, I do suppose my lettres have miscaryed: one, I am well assured, hathe ben taken by the enemies; in which pacquet I sent a lettred to the Queene's Majestie, and a cypher to be used betwixt your Lordship and me. The party which caryed this pacquet was named captain Salles, a Gascoigne: he was put to deathe by the connestable's meanes. Yow, and suche as be there with your Lordship under your charge, had neade to take good heede of the conte Rhyngrave your neighbour: for he is a verey cunning and daungerous man, and his fayer talke and practises is more daungerous then all the warre he can make yow; and yet he is no unexperte captain. My Lorde, in any wise beware, what promise soever is made yow, or what fayre wordes soever is used, either on his behalfe or by any other under him, that yow suffer none of his Almayns to enter within Newhaven; for I can assure your Lordship, there is nothinge ment but treason. This bearer hathe geven the Prince of Condé to understande, 30 40 that

that your Lordship hathe there for him a hundred thousande crownes, and mo, to be delivered when the sayd Prince shall sende for it.

I AM sory, my Lorde, and ashamed, that Deepe was abondonned as it was; for I can assure yow, there was more feare then there was cause, and the peece made more ungardable then the same deserved. The ennemy was not in case, for many lackes, to assayle it or to force it. The losse of that peece was of greate consequence for many respectes: for nowe the place where yow are is in manner besieged, and there is no other porte favorable unto yow on this syde, save Cane;

10 which is commaunded by the castle. But I will not longe trouble yow and my selfe with thinges paste recovery. I am bothe greeved and ashamed with the misfortune. It appearethe verey well, the conte of Mongomery was not within it. Our nation wan muche honour at Roan; and so dyd Mr Laighton and Mr Killigrew: but those at Deepe be not so well spoken of.

THE Prince of Condé departed from Orleans to the campe the viii<sup>th</sup> day of November: the x<sup>th</sup> day he made his approches before Pluvieres, where there was four enseignes of the ennemis; and, having battred the same by the space of four houres with two cannons,

20 the xi<sup>th</sup> day the towne was rendered; the whole beeing referred to the Prince's mercy. The xiiii<sup>th</sup> day his army beeing within fyve myles of Estampes, alevin enseignes of the ennemis abandoned the same: wherupon the sayd toun of Estampes offred the Prince of Condé entrey into their towne with his army. Nevertheles, he pasled therby without entrey, and marched towardes Corbeill; there to winne the passage of the ryver of Seyne: about which entrepryse he and his army is occupied presently, the ennemis having there and thereaboutes about two thousande horsemen and four thousande footemen, which keepe the passages of Melun and Corbeill, to have the commodities of the

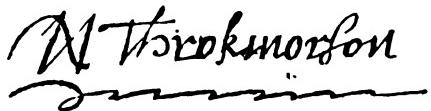
30 ryvers of Marne and Seyne for the provision of the toun of Paris. But, or it be long, it is to be thought, your Lordship shall either heere of the battail geving, or of the quiting of those passages. The Prince is verey stronge of horsemen, by the ayde of a greate number of righters, and of footemen also, havinge a good bande of launsknights verey well armed, besydes the Frenchmen. For many causes I have thought meete to accompany the Prince in his campe, which it may please yow to take in good parte that I passe over in sylence, bycause the same is not meete to be written out of cypher. It may please yow to take heede, that the Frenche do not serve their torne with the

40 cypher which I sent yow, faullen into their handes as is aforesayd. The Prince woulde fayne have the ayde of some of your footemen, and horsemen also, if yow have any; but I do not see no safe meanes howe your force can joyne with his, unles the Prince shulde sende a good

bande of horsemen to conducte your footemen. Whatsoever the counte of Ryngrave doth say, my Lord, yow must besturre yow, and keepe him wakynge; for he woulde amuse yow with fayre wordes, to take yow sleaping. It were a goodly enterprise, if yow coulde recover those peeces which do besiege yow on the ryver of Seyne, bothe on the one syde and of the other; as Cauldebeck, Humflute, Harflute, and the others. The counte Ryngrave by his doinges heere is greatly discredited amonge the princes of Germany. I have, my Lorde, of late sente three or four dispatches to the Queen's Majestie, and am greatly afryyd, lest they have all miscaried; for I have had no safe 10 meanes to sende by the way of sir Thomas Smythe. The losse of Deepe hathe ben a greate hinderance to geve her Majestie intelligence of this countrey. It may please your Lordship to advertise the Queen's Majestie, that I have sent, by sundry wayes, twoo dispatches unto her, one of the xxx<sup>th</sup> of October, and th'other of the viii<sup>th</sup> of November. As to the men of the counte Ryngrave, which do offer to revolte from their capten; myne opinion is, that yow shall trye them and their fideleté by suche meanes as this bearer can tell yow, and by suche meanes as the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall have advertised the conte of Mongomery, Monsieur de Briquemore, and Monsieur de Beauvois. 20

THUS I humbly take my leave of your good Lordship: prayenge the same, that my commendations may be donne to your brother the Lorde Presydent of Wales, to Maister Poyninges, and to all the good captens and lusty gentlemen under your charge. And, good my Lord, looke well about yow, that we be not lefte in the bryers: for theese men may perhappes agree, and we lefte to blowe at the cole, if matters be not well handled; and yet I assure your Lordship, the Prince of Condé, th'Admirall, and his famelye, be honorable and syncere men. In any wise, my Lord, treate well the conte of Mongomery; 30 for he is one of the worthiest men of his nation: and if yow shall happen to marche with your force, or to sende any good troupe therof, lette the sayd conte, if it be possible, accompany yow, or the same. From the Prince of Condé's campe, ix leagues from Parys, and iiii from Corbeill, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of November 1562.

Your good Lordship's to use and commaunde



## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

IT may please your Majesté, I sent you a dispatche from Orleans of the xxx<sup>th</sup> of October, for aunswer to your last lettres of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of September, which came to my handes the xxv<sup>th</sup> of October; and also dyd by the same dispatch advertise your Majesté of such matter and occurrantes, as methought was convenient for your Majesté's knowledge at that tyme. I sent the same dispatche by one of myne owne servantes to Deepe, and gave him in charge to passe therwith into Englande. He approached neare unto Deepe the same day the towne  
 10 was rendered unto the Marshall Montmorency; so as he coulde by no meanes, neither passe himself, nor sende the dispatch safely into England. And therupon my sayd servant returned unto me with the sayd dispatche addressed unto your Majesté; which I have thought meete to sende once agayne unto your Majesté by the way of sir Thomas Smyth; for that the same dothe conteyne in parte matter meete for your knowledge and consyderation, albeit the losse of Rone and Deepe may alter a greate parte of the determination and resolution convenable for that tyme and state. And to th' intent your Majesté may the better advyse and geve order for your owne affaires; I have thought  
 20 convenient to advertise yow of the procedinges of the Prince of Condé since my sayd last dispatche, and of such other occurrantes as be come unto my knowledge.

THE Prince of Condé and th' Admirall with their force, that is to say, of footemen six thousand armed so so, and of horsemen neare about two thousand of all sortes, marched from Orleans the viii<sup>th</sup> day of November. The ix<sup>th</sup> day the sayd Prince sent a trumpette to the towne of Pluvieres to render; a towne in the Beaulse, betwixt Paris and Orleans, fortifiē and holden by the faction of the Duke of Guise ever since the beginning of these troubles. The x<sup>th</sup> day the sayd Prince made  
 30 his approches before the sayd towne; and the sayd x<sup>th</sup> day wan so muche of the faulxbourgs of the towne, as was left unburned by them within. The xi<sup>th</sup> day, about eight of the clock in the morning, the battrye was made to the sayd towne, of twgo cannons only: and there was also two sacres employed to beate the flankes and defences. The battrye proficte so well and the sappe together, that the towne was rendered to the Prince about twelve of the clock the same day; upon no other capitulation, but the hole towne and all the people therin to stande to the Prince's mercy. The Prince gave pardon to all the inhabitantes of the towne which bare no armes: the captains,  
 40 souldiors, and such as bare armes, were all executed; except the Govornor only, who is yet holden alyve as prisoner, and is named

Sir Nichola  
Throkmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

20 Nov. 1562.  
Throkmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.

No XXX.  
From the  
original  
draught.

monsieur de la Masiere. There was fowor enseignes of footemen within the towne. The sayd xi<sup>th</sup> day monsieur d'Andelot made the Almayn force, brought by him under the conducte of the Marshall of Hesse, to joyne with the sayd Prince's force. There is three thousand and five hundred righters, verey well armed and mounted : there is also fowor thousand footemen, as well armed, and men of as good shewe as ever I sawe. The Marshal of Hesse is the moost moderate and advised Almayn that I have seene ; but the people under his charge be verey Almain souldiors, which do spoyle all thinges where they go.

THE [said] xi<sup>th</sup> day monsieur de Gonorre, knight of th'order, and brother to the Marshall Brisac, arrived at the Prince's campe, imediately after the wynninge of the towne of Pluvieres ; who proposed to the Prince and to the Admirall, in generall termes, a plaufible accorde and composition : sayenge unto them, they should have what they would defyre, so as they would fynde the meanes to rydde the realme of France of the Englishemen which were entred, and the Almayns also ; but specially the Englishemen, for that they did posseſſe the principal porte of this realme. The said monsieur Gonorre remayned in the Prince's campe all night, and lodged in the Admirall's lodgинг ; and made many longe and sundry discourses unto them, with ouvertures of fayre shewe ; alwayes concluding uppon the conditions before spoken of.

THE next morning the Prince and the Admiral made me pryvy to all this conference ; and asked my oppinion, what aunſwer they should make. I tolde them, that monsieur de Gonorre's fayre wordes and other ſuche lyke had heretofore muche abuſed them, and donne them much harme ; having diverted them from their advantage taking upon their ennemis : and methought, his comming and legation at this tyme tended to no other ende ; for nowe their ennemie's forces was not comparable to theirs, and therfore they had no other meanes to ſerve their tormes but fayre woordes. I put them in remembrance to concyder, what fuerty they might have to have promyſe kept of any thinge promyſed them by their ennemis ; putting them also in remembrance of their performance in tymes past, bothe of the Kinge's edictes, the ordinance of the estates, and their owne promiſie.

THEN the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall sayd unto me : We do concyder this that yow do ſay to be true ; but in case things be reduced to ſuche pointes as we may be assured of a good ende, what ſhall we ſay of the queene your miſtress determination ? I aunſwered : Yow ſee the queene my miſtres determination by her protestation ; and yow knowe, ſhe is a princiſſe of her word, and will kepe promyſſe bothe with yow and with herſelfe. But, quoth I, I ſee by no poſſibilité howe yow can be well assured, if the queene my miſtres

stres force were furthe of this realme: for at this present if Englishmen and Almayns were not heere; yow knowe, your owne force to be so smalle of your owne nation, as your ennemis woulde not be aferde of them, nor offer yow so largely as they do; wherof yow have had good prooфе this souor monethes past, in which tyme neither Englishmen nor Almains for yow were in this realme. In th'ende they sayd: Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, assure yow, and we pray yow to assure the Queene your mistres, that we will no ende but suche as shall stand with her pleasour: and yet we pray yow, let us knowe by as  
 10 good speede as yow can her oppinion in theese matters. We will answer Monsieur de Gonorre, and by him the Quene mother and the kinge's councell, that we can see no suerty for ourselfes, nor repose for this realme, onlesse the Queene of England and the Princes of Almayn do make the ende. And therupon the Prince and the Admiral dispatched Monsieur de Gonorre the xii<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, in such sorte as they tolde me before mencyoned.

THE severité used at Pluvieres by the Prince of Condé against the captains and souldiors proceeded cheefely in revenge of the greate cruelty exercised by the Duke of Guise and his party at Rone against the  
 20 souldiors there, but specially against your Majesté's subjectes: and in recompence of the cruel putting to death of the President Maunderville, Marlorat, Cotton and others, the Prince of Condé caused to be executed at Orleans, before his departure, a councellour of the parliament of Paris named Sappin, and an Abbot appertaining to the cardinal of Lorrain. The sayd xii<sup>th</sup> day, in the afternoone, the Prince caused his whole campe to marche from Pluvieres towrdes Estampes.

THE xiii<sup>th</sup> day eleven enseignes of footemen of the papistes campe, beeing lefte in Estampes to garde the towne, and perceiving the Prince's forces to approche, dyd abandon the towne; which they saccaged  
 30 before theyr departing. The xiv<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, the inhabitants of the towne of Estampes, perceiving the Prince of Condé to be encamped but three myles from their towne, sent the keyes of their sayd towne, with their submission to the Prince; offering to him to ayde him of victualles and all other thinges that they were able to furnish. The Prince accepted their offer in good parte, and wolde not suffer his campe to enter into the towne: so as the xv<sup>th</sup> day his campe marched towardes Paris, leving the towne of Estampes on the lefte hande, taking the way towardes Corbeill: which towne was kept by the ennemy, the passage beeing there by bridge over the ryver of Seyne, and but eight leagues from Paris.

THE xvi<sup>th</sup> day the Prince approched with his campe within three leagues of Corbeill aforesayd; and was constrainyd there to sejourne somme tyme, by meanes of a greate straight which his army

had to passe at a towne named Ferté-Allan: neverthelesse his light horse occupied both them of Melun, Corbeill, and Paris with alarums, the tyme of his sejourning. The same day there arryved a messenger from my Lord of Warwick in the Prince's campe, who brought a lettre from my sayd Lorde to the Prince of Condé. The sayd messenger also declared unto the Prince in my hearing, that your Majesté had sent over one hundred thousand crownes and above, to ayde the sayd Prince; and that the same was there ready for him, whensoever he should fende for yt. Wherupon, I suppose, the Prince will sende commission to Monsieur de Bricquemort, or Monsieur de Beauvois, or both, to repayre to your Majesté verey shortly. The Prince's desire is, that somme good number of your force, under the leading of my Lord of Warwick, shoulde joyne with his force: which cannot be safely donne, onlesse the Prince shoulde fende a good bande of his horsemen to gard them. The sayd messenger dyd also declare to the Prince of Condé, and the same was confirmed by lettres from Monsieur de Bricquemore and Monsieur de Beauvois, that the conte of Ryngrave defyred my Lord of Warwicke to make fayre and neighbourly warre, and so doing he shoulde fynd the lyke at his handes: which be but baytes to insinuate the sayd conte into my Lord of Warwicke's good opinion, that therby he might the easelyer abuse him.

I do think, your Majesté is by the advertisment of sir Thomas Smythe nowe well advertised, in what evill termes I stand here with the Queene mother and the councell about her: whose color and malice was so greate, as she coulde not but discover the same vehemently to your sayd Ambassadour at his last audience; wheroft partly he hathe of late advertised me, adyysing me to beware, howe I fall in to her or their handes. So as, whatsoever information hath ben geven your Majesté of my precisenes and scrupulosité, or that I have formed myself a feare without cause, your Majesté may nowe perceive by more indifferent testimony then myne owne, that I had reason to exchewe to committe myselfe either to the Queene mother's or the Kinge's councellours curtesy, without a sufficient saufcondukte for my safety: which to obtayne for me, the Prince of Condé and th' Admiral have of late required Monsieur de Gonorre to follicite the Queene mother; that I may retire myselfe furthe of this countrey, according to your Majesté's commandement. And besydes this your Ambassadour's confirmation of my hard case with the sayd Queene mother, and the Kinge's councell; I am verey well able to assure your Majesté by verey good meanes, as you shall knowe at myne accesse unto you, that she and they dyd meane, having me in their handes, being untyed by sauf-condukte or promisse, to dispatche me furth of the worlde.

IT may please your Majesté, it is taken heere for a matter concluded, that Maximilian the King of Boheme either is or shal be chosen King of Romans: whose election not beeing already solemnized; in my simple opinion, it shall be verey convenient for your Majesté's purpose to recommend the sayd Kinge of Boheme favorably to your freendes the Princes of Almayn: which your Majesté's freendly recommendation cannot but be thankfully taken of th' Emperour, the Kinge of Boheme, and his bretherne, together with the sayd Princes of Almayn.

- 10 OF late heere hath ben sundry rumours spredde of your Majesté's late sicknesse, and of the manour of yt; your freendes and well willers in this countrey fearing, that the same hath proceaded of somme malicious violence of your ennemis: but nowe, thankes be to God, your sayd freendes be now all well recomforted, in that your Majesté hath eskapecd the daunger therof. About this your Majesté's sickeenes, your estate, and the state of your realme, here hathe ben verey straunge discourses: and it is heere beleeved for certayn, that verey lately the Grand Priour, disguised in verey secrette wys, repayred into your realme, there to practise thinges upon all eventes; whose  
20 practises, it is sayd heere, were accompanied with somme perrill to your owne parson. I will not assure your Majesté, that this is true; for that I am not so well ascertained therof as I could wish: but it may please yow, that this advertisement, as it is, may thus farre furth serve, as to move yow to be vigilant of your owne safety, as well in your feeding as otherwise, and to have an eye to the practises within your realme.

- I AM verey loth to call thinges in question which be past, and past recovery; but it seemeth verey straunge to the Prince of Condé, to th' Admiral, and to me your Majesté's minister heer, that the towne,  
30 castle, and newe fortifications of Deepe was by your men and by the french captains there so abbandonned as it was: for, howesover your Majesté hath ben given to understand, the towne was much more gardable then Rone was, confydering the force which was in yt; and the ennemye was not in case, bothe for lack of powder and other thinges necessary, either to assayle it or force it, but (as they say) with bonne myne: for they had no meanes to make their artillery to march, and to be employed; and who would give over such a towne without any cannon shotte? Moreover pleasith it your Majesté, suppose the case at the worst, that they had ben vehemently assayled, and coulde  
40 be by no meanes, either by the Prince of Condé or otherwise, succoured: yet in all extremities they might have retyred themselves, as they dyd, by sea.

THE losse of that peece was of greate importance, and came verey ill to passe, not only for your Majesté's owne affaires, but also for your freendes and favorers in this countrey: who can by no meanes give yow intelligence from tyme to tyme of their doinges; Newhaven beeing scituat as it is, and beeing as it were besieged; Harflute, Humflute, Cauldebeck, Rone, Feckam, and Deepe beeing holden by the ennemis; and the conte Ringrave, with force of horsemen Almayn, and french footemen, beeing in these partyes, as it were to make a volant siege to Newhaven. And moreover, besydes Newhaven, there is no port nowe in this countrey at your and your frendes devotion: the navigation is much more freer and stronger for the ennemy, by the loss of Deepe, then it was. This I can assure your Majesté, the french captains that were in Deep shall never be well looked on that gave advyse to abandon the same in forte as it was, neither by the Prince of Condé, nor by th' Admiral. 10

YOUR Majesté can concyder, it is a daungerous matter to give your ennemy scope, and to tye your self to one straight and place. The matter had neede nowe to be so handled, as Newhaven and your shippes may impeach the navigation and trade of the ryver of Seyne, and also impeach the herring fishing alongst that cost; for there is no one thinge will more greeve these men, nor be more intollerable unto them, then that. The sayd conte doth practise, that two of his enseignes, under colour of revolting from him for religion's sake, shoulde enter into Newhaven to serve under my Lord of Warwick: which bayte is but to betray the peece; for assure your Majesté, there is no good meaning in the conte Rynggrave, nor in none other under his charge. It may therfore please your Majesté to admonish my Lord of Warwick, to beware of theese cunning dealinges, lyke as I have already somthing written unto him in this matter, if my lettre may safely comme unto his handes. 20

IT may please your Majesté, it is taken heere for an assured truth, that the King of Navarre is either dead, or wil be dead within fewe dayes; and that the Prince of Condé, having this great force together, shal be able to enjoy the place and autorité that the King his brother dyd enjoye within this realme. And for that I do perceive, there is already practises in hand sette on by the queene mother, secretly so to accord with the Prince of Condé, as that the cardinal of Ferrare, the house of Guyse, the connestable, and the Marshall St André may still remayne in their estates in court and councel about the King; which tendeth but to exclude the Admirall, his bretherne, and suche as favour the religion and be no good Spaniardes; which beeing brought to passe, the Quene moher doth think herselfe well fortifyed to do her will, and also to be in case to leade the Prince of Condé to all intents 30  
40

tents and purposes, through his easy nature and facillité, as she dyd the king his brother: theese matters thus coming to passe will frame untowardly and unprofitably for your Majesté's affayres. Therfore it may please yow, as it were by way of advyse and for good amitie's sake, to advyse the Prince of Condé by letter in generall termes, and by speeche in particular to Monsieur de la Haye and to Monsieur de Briquemore to admonishe the Prince of Condé, that the proceadings of the king his brother, abbandoning the advauncement of religion, his faythfull freendes and servantes, as he dyd, may be unto him a glasse and teaching, to see the daunger that may ensue unto him, if he do the lyke: and that he hathe good cause to valempe and esteme the Admirall, his house, and all such noblemen and gentlemen as have taken his parte in this quarrell, rather then suche as have sought his ruyne and destruction; as the parsons afore named have don, with dyvers other, many of them forgetting, that they were his kinsmen. I do see somme apparant cause to write thus muche unto your Majesté; and therfore it may please yow to concyder graciously of yt, and to give order for the same in tyme.

I do also perceive greate presumption, that, amongst other accordes for the troubles in this realme, the matter of religion is lyke to be compounded by meanes of an interim, (after the same manour as it was in Germany in the tyme of th'Emperour Charles, or according to the present state there) untill by somme councell there may be some universall reformation ordeyned for the churche. What will ensue herof, I will not take upon me to say; but I suppose, in a kingdome it will not work most quietnes. And therfore it may please your Majesté so to provyde for the quietnes of your owne state, as no practiser, moyenner, nor daungerous instrument wyn not that credit at your Majesté's handes, nor be not suffered so to work within your realme, as that an interim may be introduced to take place in your realme, after th'example of Fraunce and Germany: for, your Majesté not offended, whosoever will open that gate, to intromitte suche a change within your realme, doth not meane the repose and conservation of your estate; and therfore suche ouvertures woulde be cut of, without any manner of tolleration.

PRESENTLY the Prince of Condé doth wryte to your Majesté and to th'erle of Warwick, and by his meanes to convey his lettres unto your Majesté by the handes of Monsieur de Bricquemore. Monsieur de la Haye hathe somwhat complayned, or at the leſt the Prince of Condé is geven to understand, that the sayd de la Haye is not moost gratefull to your Majesté. It shoulde better succede for your servyce, as the case standethe, that your Majesté would by your gracious usage unto him move him to chaunge that opinion. For, as the case stand-

eth presently, the good usage of the Prince of Condé's minister shall more aduaunce your service, and turne more to your commoditie, then the good usage of Monsieur de Foix: for he is taken to be the Queene mother's and the papistes minister, and the other is the minister of your Majesté's good frendes and well willers; unto whome open good treatment may be nowe as well advowed to be used and shewed by your Majesté and your ministers, as unto the other.

THE Prince of Condé, th'Admirall, and other your Majesté's good frendes in this countrey, be somwhat jelous, that sir Thomas Smythe your Majesté's Ambassadour hath such intelligence, and dothe make 10 suchecourte to the cardinal of Ferrare: and albeit I knowe nothing ther-of, yet I have don the best I can to satisfy them; assuring them, his actions doth tende nothing to their prejudice. I have geven sir Thomas Smythe a watchword in this matter, to exchewe those hauntes and intelligences with the cardinal, specially at this tyme, onlesse your Majesté have geven him instructions so to do.

IT may please your Majesté, the Prince and his force hath ben dryven to consume the xvii<sup>th</sup>, xviii<sup>th</sup>, and xix<sup>th</sup> off thys monethe, before he coulde make his approches to Corbeill; partly for the repose of th'Almains after their long travail, and also for mustering of them; 20 and partly for that the passage was verey straight, as aforesayd, to passe so muche cariage as is in this army, wherin there is to fight six thousand horfemen of all sortes and nations and ten thousand foote-men. The cause why the Prince and his force do amuse themselves before the sayd towne of Corbeill is, as well for that the same towne, standing as it dothe, may empeache and cut of their victualles comming to them from Orleance, Pluvieres, and the Beaulse; as also for that the enemy, enjoyng the same, shall have the ryver of Seyne on that syde at comaundement to succour the towne of Parys of victualles and other thinges necessary from tyme to tyme. For theese 30 respectes aforesayd the Prince doth assay to recover the sayd towne to his devotion, if it be possible; althoughe there wil be somwhat ado theraboutes, for that there is within the sayd town, as it is sayd, of the ennemyes fower thousand footemen and two thousand horse, and the Duke of Nevers and the Marshall St André be within the sayd towne. At the dispatche herof th'artillerie to batter the towne of Corbell was in planting: wheraboutes there hathe ben lost both good capteins and somme number of good souldiors, and namely the Lieutenant to Monsieur de Grandmont, named Chanterat; whiche Monsieur de Grandmont is coronell of all the Gascoigne footemen. 40

IT may please your Majesté, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of this monethe the Kinge of Navarre departed this lyfe betwixt Roan and Paris, beeing brought up by water. It may please your Majesté, if yow be dis-

ayde the Prince of Condé with money, to stay a while therof, until yow may see howe the Queene mother and he

ndors'd as above.

TO MR SECRETARY.

**S**YR, I have heretofore sent my dyspatche off the xxx off Octobre to hyr Majestie by three sondry weys; and I do feare, leste two off them hathe myscaried: the thyrd was by on off myn owne almoste at Depe; but the unhappy and shamefull rendryng off the 20 Nov. 1562 towne, wyche was done when my servant was withyn fix mylls theroff, caufyd my sayd servant to retorne unto me with my dyspatche; wyche I have, with another off fresher date, thowght mete to send once ageyne to hyr Majestie. And thowghe the losse off Roan and Depe may some wey and yn some parte be occacion to judge otherwyse off my letters, then shuld have bene yff the same had bene detaynyd; yet I thynke, yn the sayd dyspatche off Octobre theyr ys some matter mete for hyr Majestie's knoledge and confyderation.

How the frenche Embassadour ys usyd theyr, I cannot tell: but yff he and the hostagis be as hardly treatyd theyr, as I am maliciusly here by the quene mother and the kyng's cowncell abowte hyr; I do beleve, they woll be glad shortly to entreate for my better usage. Mary, Syr, yff I shuld believe all tales wyche be browght me; I myght rather thynke, that my harme shuld be as plausable theyr to some as to them here, then to attend some remedy frome thens. And hereoff some yn the frenche cowrte and cowncell have made theyr boсте with very strange words, and specially to be auctorysyd as they be and fathyrd, grettly yndede to my danger: but I do not beleve them.

**S**YR, Monsieur de la Haye hathe gevyn to understand hyther to the Prynce off Condé and to the Admyrall, that he ys not a gratefull mynster to the Queen's Majestie. I pray you, yn any wyse lett that faulfe be amendyd; and lett hym fynd suche usage and entertainement, as the mynster off a gratefull frend. The Prynce hathe wrytyne to hyr Majestie, to my Lord Robert, and to you; and dothe suspend hys wrytyng to others off hyr Majestie's cowncell, untyll he may be advertysyd, ether frome you by me, or by Monsieur de la Haye. Syr, you must now leave off to geve the Prynce off Condye's mynster secrett and nyght audyence; for opyne dealyng wyll now serve beste hyr Majestie's torne, and to shew, that the mynsters off the Prynce off Condé be as welcome to hyr Majestie and to you off hyr cowncell, as Monsieur de Foyx, who ys here takyne to be the quene mother's and the papysts mynster. You do well to treate well the vidam off Sharters,

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmorton to Sec.  
Cecill.

From the  
original  
draught in  
his own  
hand.

A. S.

No XXXI.

for the quene mother and that faction do marvelously hate hym: all hys lands ys commandyd to be ceasyd.

SYR, whether yt be carelesnes, or any other affection, that hathe thus long movyd thys sylence to be usyd to me, I do not know: but yt were better for your servyce, that I were not kepte yn thys ignorance off your determinations. I do truste, some good occacion wyll be offeryd to bryng me hence on wey or other; and then you shall knowe, that campe wrytyng ys not moste conveynient to tell you what ys mete to be knownen. I do feare me, the enterprise of Corbeill will not succeade moost prosperously; for in making of our approches, we have lost sundry of the good souldiors of this campe. Sir, it may please you to have confyderation of this bearer, bothe for his paynes and haſarde which he hath ben contented to put himself to, in caryeng the Queene's Majesté's pacquet at this present. 10

Indorsed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecil.  
From New-haven. 20 Nov. 1562  
PAPER OFFICE. \*So the MS.  
Original.

**A**FTER my right hartie commendations, I have occasion to thing\* myself not indifferently used, in that I am restrayned of that libertie which all those that have heretofore served in the like place have (as I am credibly informed) had; namely, that the Levetaunt's hande hathe bene a sufficient warrant to the Treasurer without the counsell's: wherof I have wrytten more largely in my common lettre, for that I wold be lothe to be the autour of such a president as hathe not bene sene before; which I pray you may be confidered accordingly. I have also written my opinion, and the rest, towching the nombre of the Frenche within this towne: which is so great, that we more doubt theym then th'enymie abrode; and commission I have not to remove theym. But what I could obteyne by Monsieur Beauvois consent (which I purpose to execute) shall also appere in my sayd lettre: wherein I desier to have your further advice with all diligence; for it semethe to me, that they mislike of our being here more and more. 30

MONSIEUR Brequemont was with the Ringgrave thre dayes ago, who with his bande do yet contynewe our neghbours (thoghte yesterday word was broght me, that he was gone:) at which tyme he told him, that Guise labored to be reconciled to the Prince, and offred to submit himself, but had fmall hope to obteyne his request; and that he thought, the quene mother wold also sende to the Prince, by reason of his brother's deathe, and labour for some agreement. The Ringreve semyd to him moche to mislike with Guise; and desired 40 his

his advise, howe he might obteyne for himselfe the Prince's favour : which he tolde him could not better be gotten, then in forsaking Guise to go to the Prince ; wherby he might be assurid with favour to be receyvyd. Of these reaportes I can make no certeyn accompt. But whether of the parties soever prevayle, yt behoveth us to stande well upon our garde, and to be furnished accordinglye : therfore I pray you, hasten hither all suche things, as by th'answar to Mr Winter's instructi-  
ons or otherwise shall seme to be requisite.

THERE is one article in my privie instructions, to inquier what  
 10 proffitts the Frenche king was wont to have by customes, rents, taxes,  
 or otherwise : the knowledge wheroft cannot be come by, but by the  
 Frenche ; which are to suspitious already, and make their accompt,  
 that we are not come hither to exacte any thing, but for their defence :  
 besides that all the offices of this town are letten to farme by the king,  
 which they that have theym make accompt to enjoye; insomuche as  
 Mounsieur Beauvois denied the water bayly to have any thing to do  
 with the French or their ships. He hath given libertie under his hande  
 and seale to a captaine to go to the sea against the papists : in his com-  
 mission he wrytethe himself Governour for the king of the frenche  
 20 town of Newhaven. Thus, having no other thing to inlarge at this  
 present, I commit you to the protection of almighty God.

THIS day I have receyvyd two lettres from th'imbassadour ; wheroft  
 one is direct for you, which here inclosed you shall receyve. He writes  
 to me of a nombre of captaine Laighton's souldiars which are com-  
 mitted to the gally : for whome he advertiseth me to wryte to the  
 Quene mother ; which I will do accordingly : but hitherto my trum-  
 pet could not be suffered to passe, but hathe bene twise sent backe.  
 At Newhaven, this xx<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne assured

30

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Scc. Cecil.

From New-  
haven,

20 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hands.

**Y**OW shall understande, I have reseved the counsell's letter: wherby I perceave, that they ar trobled for that they here no oftener from me. I trust, there is none of theym hathe so evell an oppynyon in me, as to thinck me so careles of this greate chardge, the witch the Quene's Majestie hath commytted to me, as that I wold not advertyse theym from tyme to tyme, yff they wynde wer not the only lett of yt: for, onles I had yt at commaundement, I cannot sende when I wold.

I ASSURE yow, syr, I thinck, there was never man sente forth to the lyke kynde of servyce that I am now in; nether that yt was never sente, that ever Inglyshman and Frenchman wer so myxed together in any towne as we ar here. The quene's Majestie told me, that it was agreed upon betwene her Majestie and the Vydaime, that there shuld remayne no sowldyer within the towne, but only the towne dwellers: but I fownd yt not so at my comminge hyther, for ther was at the leſt three or four hundred here; for the whitch, I semed to have greate myſlykinge wythall: and I was answered, that forasmotch as Roan and Dyepe was gone, that they had no only refudge but this towne; and there hope was, that accordinge to the Quene's Majestye's promyſe to theym, that they shuld receave both ayde and succore at her handes.

THIS answer made me I cold not tell what to do; confederinge indeede, that my commyſſyon and instructyons declareth no leſſe, then to ayde theym all that I may, and lykewyſe to kepe this towne for the behalff of the French Kinge. Yt nevertheleſſe, wainge the greate daunger that might happen to this towne by reason of the greate company that is here of theym, I ſent for monſieur Bevoyes, and declarde to hym, that I had parfyt intelligence from the counſell, that there is a greate nombre of sowldyers comminge out of Inglonde; and, for that the nombers of the Inglyſh and French be ſo greate here alreddy, I cold not tell whar to bestoe theym, wythout his helpe: wherfore I defyred him, that the moſt part of his sowldyers might be placed in the vyllages without the towne; and, bycause he shuld have no ſuſpytyon in yt, I declared to hym, that I wold ſende a band or two of Inglyſhmen to kepe the villages with theym lykewyſe. He ſemith to be veary well content wythall: ſo that I truſt, by this meanes, ether to ryd theym all out of the towne, or at the leſt the moſt part of theym.

10

40

IN the meane tyme I have the towne strongly garded, both day and night; and have made proclamatyon, that upon paine of deth, that no Frenchman shall come out of his lodging after ix of the clock; and besydes, that they be not lodged together, but in severall places in the towne: so that, what myscheff soever the meane, I trust to God, they shall be abell to do no greate hurt. As this is a greate matter both for yow and the rest of the counsell to confyder of, consideringe the fyckell state we stande in here, and what dainger may happen hereafter, under the cowlore of this fayned fryndshipp; I trust,  
 10 I nede not therfore to put [yow] in remembrance, but that yow wyll be so carefull of yt, as that it may be to the honor of our mystry, and the safty of this pece the which yt hath plesed her Majesty to geve me the chardge of. Surely, syr, somwhat must be refferred to my dyscressyon and the consell here, or els the quene wyll be the worse served. I wyll trobell yow no more; but commyt yow to God: who sende yow well to do. From Newhaven, the xx<sup>th</sup> of November 1562.

Your owne assured

20

I ASSURE yow, we may all here thinck our selves happy in havinge sotch a man amongst us as Mr Whyttingham is, not only for the greate vertues is in hym, but lykewyse for the care he hath to serve our mystris besydes: wherfore, in my opynion, he doth well deserve grete thankes at her Majestie's handes.

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN BY SIR THOMAS SMITH, AMBASSADOUR, TO CHARLES WILSON, TO DECLARE BY WORD OF MOUTHE TO SIR NYCHOLAS THROKMORTON ON THE BEHALF OF THE SAID SIR THOMAS AFTER THE DELIVERY OF THE LETTER.

Instructions  
by Sir Tho.  
Smith, to  
Mr Wilson,  
sent to Sir  
Nic. Throk-  
morton.

- 30 I. FIRST that I longed to here from sir Nycholas, and have herd  
 from him but once, and that of no importaunce, in all this time. II. That I mistrust the practizes ther with the Prince; and that I do not doubt, but they here go about all that they can to sever the Queene's Majestie and the Prince. III. That if they do sever one from another, or from the Queene of England, they are undone:
- 21 Nov. 1562  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

they may take example by the king of Navarre, how they mocked him with his two yles Sardina and Majorca. IV. That the Queene's Majestie remaineth still as she was; and will never make peax with the French, without knowledge and consent of the Prince: and that the money is redie for them to be delivered at Newhaven; and so I had word sent in my last letters. V. That my familiaritie with the cardinall, and my motion of peax here, is but to have knowledge of their full mindes of this syde, and to find som meanes to have intelligence and knowledge at the full with sir Nycholas: which you may say, now at the last by that meanes I have gotten, and by you he <sup>10</sup> may send sauflie; and, without such trust with the cardinall, I could not have done it. VI. Thoughe peax be a thousand times better to all parties; yet if taulk therof be, they must take hede, that it be bothe honorable and suer: which will not be, if they disjoigne one from another, and make peax apart. VII. That I trust they will agré to no conditions of peax, except the quene's Majestie be made privie to them: and that it wil be most suer, that hir Majestie be made conservator of it. VIII. My humble and hartie commendations to the Prince and th'Admirall.

Indorsed by Mr Wilson thus :

20

My first instructions by word of mouth. 21 Nov. with the letter.

by Secretary Cecill thus :

21 Nov. 1562. Instruct. from sir Tho. Smyth to sir Nich. Throgmorton.

#### TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTE.

*I* T may please your majestie to admonishe the earl of Warwicke, and  
*I* suche as have the principal maneging of your affaires at Newhaven,  
*to take good beede, that your subiectes be in suche force there, as that*  
*they may be able to comaunde and garde that peece at their pleasure; for*  
*I understand, there be practises in hand to introduce suche numbers, un-*  
*der the color of religion and amitie, as may be able to expel your men* <sup>30</sup>  
*at their pleasure. It may also please your majestie to admonishe my said*  
*lorde, and others having the principal charge there, to give so good or-*  
*der in time, and that with speede, as the places meetest to be fortifyed*  
*by the enemy neare unto Newhaven be not surprised; namely a place*  
*named Le Cap de cause, La Fosse, La Vielleville: for these be the most*  
*dangerous places neare unto the same; and some one of these three, I*  
*am sure, they intend to take and fortify; which wil be verey domege-*  
*able, bothe to the town of Newhaven, and also to the entrey of suche*  
*ships as shall aborde there. It may please your Majesté also to geve com-*  
*mandement*

Sir Nicholas  
Throgmorn-  
ton, to the  
Queen,

From Es-  
tione,

12 Nov 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

mandement to my said lorde of Warwicke to apply his mynd, and to employ your force by the best meanes he can, to recover all the peeces which stand on both the sides of the river of Seine between Newhaven and Roan : for it is thought where I am, that much of the force which was left in those parties to impeache him, and to make hedde against him, is retired to be employed against the prince of Condé's force.

My lettres of the xx<sup>th</sup> of November remayninge in my handes, for wante of meanes to sende the same untill this present ; I have  
 10 thought meete to adde this advertisment unto my former dispatche. The Prince of Condé and his campe having approached the towne of Corbeille, and being ready to batter the same ; the queene mother sente her principal Escuyer, named Monsieur de Sainte-Mesme, with a lettre to the sayd Prince, advertisinge him of the deathe of the Kinge, his brother. The sayd de Sainte-Mesme had also in credence to tell the Prince from the queene, that she was verey desirous to have an ende of theise troubles : and also that she was willinge, that the sayd Prince should enjoy his ranke and auuthorité due unto him in this realme ; which to helpe him unto she would employ her good will  
 20 and power : and declared, that she was verey desirous, that the Kinge her sonne and she might either comme unto the Prince, or the Prince to comme unto them ; but she sawe great difficultie to bringe that to passe, the passages beeing garded as they were. This the queene mother's lettre and sweete words hathe impeached the battrye and warrlyke proceedings against Corbeill ; the Prince therby beeing induced to desist from using any violence against his ennemyes. *I feare me, that this delaying will torne much to the prince's disadvantage ; and that there is no other good meaning at this time in this faire speeche, then there was in the treaty of Bogeancy in the monethe of July last.*  
 30 *It cometh very evill to passe for this cause, that monsieur d' Andelot is fiske at Orleans.*

IT may please your Majestie, notwithstandinge theise the queen mother's faire words, she coulde be contented, the xx day of this monethe, the court of parliament of Paris should accorde and agree to make the King her sonne, being but twelve yeares olde, major : and also she coulde permitte at the same time, that the Duke of Guise and the constable, with the whole town of Paris, shoulde make request unto her to take the governement of the King her sonne and of this realm wholly into her owne bands ; and in so doing, be the said Duke of Guise and constable, with the aide of the said town of Paris, woulde stand with her in the same, and spende their lives therein. The Duke d'Aumalle, after the wryting herof, arryved at Corbeill with more force and munition, and dothe commaunde theire as cheefe. Thus almighty God

longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From  
Essone the xxii day of November 1562.

Your Majestie's moost humble, faithfull,

obedient subject and servaunte

M Throckmorton

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil,

From New-  
haven,  
24 Nov 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

IT may please your Honors to understand, that I lately receyved ad-  
vertisement from sir Thomas Smythe, that Guise hathe drawne  
all the cheife strenght of Normandye against the Prince; who with 10  
all his power is in the felde, and, as it is thought, verie nere Paris:  
against whome if Guise (as God forbyde) shuld prevayle, that then  
he will forthewith assayle us here with his whole force: and that pro-  
clamation hathe bene made, bothe at Rone and elswhere, that all the  
Frenche shuld put theymseilfs in readynes to expulse th'Inglishe and  
Almayns, which contrary to the King's will have seased upon certeyn  
of his townes. Here is also, as I am enformed, besydes the Rin-  
groff's bande, two thousand frenche souldyars come lately to Bul-  
beck, and certeyn peces of great ordynauce arryved at Feckam,  
with great provisyon of wynes; and that they have taken up and prest- 20  
ed all the pyoners that can be gotten in this contry: so that it is to be  
supposed, that ether they intende to beseche us, or els to fortifie upon  
the hill against us. There is also at Depe and Feckham eight great  
ships in preparing to cutt of our victells, and suche other provision as  
shuld come to us frome thense: so that it shal be requisite, that some  
of ours may be spedily set forthe, ether to kepe the seas, or at the  
least to waft those which shall come hither frome tyme to tyme.

By mounfieur Beauvois and Briquemont I was also lately informed,  
that the burgesses and inhabitants of Cane have offred theymseilfs to  
the Quene's Majestie's protection and governement: insomuche as 30  
mounfieur Briquemont (as they say) loketh howrely when he shal be sent  
fore to come thither; who myndethe to take with him all the frenche  
souldyars that be here: wherof I wold be glad, for otherwise I knowe

not howe to remove theym ; for the villages, where they were once appointed to lye, cannot be soddenly made of any suche force as they shal be able to kepe it, th'enymie being so nere unto it. And in the meane tyme we are inforsed to increase our watche, to prevent th'inconveniencie that might happen amongst ourselfs; wherof I am dayly admonished, even by certeyn of the Frenche. Therfore I wold gladly knowe, what was determinyd betwixt hir Majestie and the Vidi-  
10 dam for the removing of the men of warre, and also to have ordre frome yow to put it in execution; for, so long as they contynewe here,  
the suspition wil be to great.

YESTERDAY the Queene mother sent hither one la Mauvyssyre, signifying to me by mouthe, that she had receyved lettres frome the Quene's Majestie, wherby appeared, she had entred this towne to se it safely kept to the use of hir sonne: which she the more credited, for that she hard my doings to be suche as were not hurtefull to any of hir subiects; for the which she sent me (as he sayd) great thankes. This, whatsomever he intended further, was his pretence, but not the cheife cawse of his commyng : for Mounsieur Beauvois tolde me immediatly, that the quene had by him not onely offred him pardon, but if he  
20 had lost ten thousand pounds to restore him fifteen thousand for it.

By th'increasing of their nombres, and other provision dayly made by our neghbors, it dothe evidently appere, that, so sone as the tyme will serve, they purpose (as I have sayd) to besiege us or to fortifie; that in case we beginne not with theym, they will beginne with us, when we shall not be so able to deale with theym, as in the meane tyme we might: beseeching your honors, that I may be spedily adver-  
30 tised howe to procede with theym, and that I may be furnished ac-  
cordingly, especially of victells ; which are so skarfe already, that this daye there was nether beare nor breade, (other then bisket) to be had within the quene's store. Which if it be not remedayed in tyme, will growe to great inconveniencie: for with watching, warding, and work-  
ing, the souldyars are still occupyde, even as moche as they are well able to indure; which cannot contynewe without necessarie foode. Want of water, which was taken frome us foure or fyve dayes ago, and also of mylles, are alledged to be the cawse of this present lacke.

THIS morning certeyn stones were thrifte oute of the wawle hard by the castle; wherby the water gate issye, and within a short tyme had empted the dyche so, that a man in his botes might easely go to the wawle syde: for the dyche is nothinge so depe as was supposed; be-  
40 sydes that the grownde is so hard and firme, as will beare any waight, even all along the northe east syde, which was counted naturally the strongest parte of the towne.

THIS evening arryved here six hundred men out of Suffolk and Essex: which I ment to have committed to the leading of suche gentlemen of service as came over with me upon their own chardges; and so I was promest: but, contrary to my expectation, they are, as I perceive, already appointed. Thus, being verie disierous to here frome yow, and to have your advices, as well in the premisses, as towching suche advertisements as yow receyvyd by my brother Sydney (wherof as yet I have receyvyd no answar) I commit your honors to the tution of almighty GOD. Frome Newhaven, this xxiiii of November 1562.

Your Honors most assured

10

POSTSCRIPT. I am advertised, that the Prince is commyng into Normandy; and that he makes his accompt to have ayde from hense: wherof if he fayle; what the godlye will judge therof, I referre to your considerations.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick, to  
Sec. Cecil.

From New-  
haven,

27 Nov 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

20  
IT may please your honour to understand, that I cannot a lytle marveill, that of so many lettres as I have written, besydes th'advertisements sent by my brother Sydney, I can receyve no answar; the matters being of suche importance as they indeed be, as may appere by the sayd lettres bothe heretofore, and presently addressed to your honour and the rest. The helpe that I have here (my own small experience considered) is not great; and therfore I had nede to have the better and ofter advice from thense, wherby I might be the better able to dischardge this waightie burden in so mixt and confused a government.

OF the lacke of beare and bread that presently is here, and of the nombres of th'adversaries that come dayly to Hartflewr, Mountreuill, and other places, I have written more lardgely in my common lettred, and of the ayde which the Prince, as I understand, lokes for at my hands; who is commyng (as I here) into Normandy: praing yow, as my trust is in yow, to procure spedye answar of all these things, with suche

suche furder advise as yow with the rest shall thinke necessarie ; and therwithall to be a meane, that a nombre of bedds may forthewith be sent hither for the pore souldyars, which otherwise are like to fall in suche diseases, as therby they shal be cast away, and the quene's service hindred ; but especially, that ordre may be taken for victeills, without the which all other things are to no purpose.

If I had had commission at my first commyng hither, we might easely have taken those places which th'enymie hathe now fortyfyde, as the tyme wold serve ; so that they will not be so easely comme by ;

10 and, as it appeareth, they do but watche a tyme when they may best annoye us : which might have bene prevented, and they kept farder of ; wheras nowe we are after a sorte beseged, for nether have we any vitteills out of the contry, nether yet cann go a myle out of the gates without a good force. Thus, hartely desiering yow, that, at the least for your own parte, I may here ofter frome yow, I commit yow to almighty God. At Newhaven, this xxvii<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne assured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

20 Haft, post haft, haft, haft.

**I**T may please your honors to be advertised, that I have receyvid your letters of the xxiv<sup>th</sup> of the last monthe by Mr Portonary, whom I intende shortly to returne unto you with his opinion towching the state of the fortifications here: which cannot be perfited, ether according to Mr Lee's appoinctement, or as the said Portonary shall furder devise, without 1500 mo laborers or pioners; which we thinke most requisite to be sent hither with all diligence. As for the souldiars; there is already more taken of them, then they may well beare: wherby they have waurne out their garments; and not being able,

30 by reason of the darthe of victeills and otherthings, to furnishe theimselfs agayn, do therby, and through the coldenes of the wether and want of bedding, fawle seke dayly in great nombres: desiering your honors, according to my former letters, to give ordre, that 2000

VOL. II.

Hhh

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Council,

From New-  
haven,

3 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

mattresses may be sent hither with all sped; otherwise the thirde parte of this garison will verie shortly be able to do no service. Besyds this, here is no provision ether of wood or cole: and out of the contry we can have none; for that we nether go to theym, nor they can have accessse to us.

TOWCHING the unservisable shippes, as well belonging to the pa-  
pists as to our frends; monsieur Beuvoir hath promest to give ordre,  
that they shal be broken, and employed according as your Honors have  
devised in that behalf. But as for the other that be servisable; I can-  
not see, howe they can be sent into England without great offence and  
misliking of our frends: and therfore it is thought best, that a good watch  
and diligent search be contynued for the avoyding of such daunger as  
otherwise may infue. And where you write to have the straun-  
gers demynished by indirect meanes, and yet without th'offence of our  
frends; the same is a matter of suche difficultie, as is not possible to  
be brought to passe. Nevertheles if monsieur Briquemont kepe touche;  
I truste shortly, they shal be removid where they may do better  
service, and we delivered from great suspition; which otherwise will  
hardely be avoyded.

FOR the perfiteing of the muster boke, the monthly and particuler chardge of every bande shal be sent to your Honors with as moche sped as conveniently maye be. It is thought verie requisite for the bet-  
ter exercise and trayning of the yong and unskilfull harquibussers, that  
they may be allowed 2 lib. of powder a pece monthlye, untill they  
may be broght to some better perfection; wherein I desyer to knowe  
your pleasures: lykewise that I may be permitted to give some allow-  
ance of dead payes, if it be but five in the hundred, to suche cap-  
taines as I shall think worthie therof, as well for their incoragement  
and relief, as for the helpe of suche gentlemen and expert souldyars  
as they are forst to consider above the quene's allowance; wherby I  
doubt not her highnes shal be farr better served. And herein I am the  
bolder to write, for that by credible reaport it hath not bene sene, that  
the musters have bene so straightly loked unto in any other place.

THE xxx<sup>th</sup> of this last monthe sir John More with 500 western  
men arryved here; wheroft I have committed to the leading of Mr Somer-  
set 300, to Mr Ormesby 100 to those he had before, and to Mr Maners  
100, with 40 or therabowts of captaine Leighton's bande that came  
from Rouen. The said 500 had no kynd of furniture except swords  
and daggars, nether have presently; by meane wheroft they are not  
able to do any service, nor worthie to be counted in the nombre of soul-  
dyars. It may therfore please your Honors, that for the money levy-  
ed in the contrie for their armour you will ether wryte to Mr Brum-  
feld to furnishe theym of the quene's store when it shall arryve, or els

that the money may be delyverd to the captaines for provision to be made by theym accordinglye. And thus I commit your Honours to almightyie GOD. From Newhaven, this 11<sup>th</sup> of December 1562.

Your Honors most assured

**POSTSCRIPT.** I have sent this bearer Richard Goodale to your Honors; who, as I understande, was appointed by your letters to come hither from Barwicke with captaine Reade and Brickwell, and hath contynued here without any interteynement, save a preste of x lib. to bring him thither. And for that he is well known to be both a painfull and skilfull man, we thinke good, that he shuld have an hundredth myners; wherwith, if occasion do serve, he will be able to do great service; and if not, they will stand in as good sted as the like nombre of any other souldyars: beseeching your Honors, that he maye have a commission for the taking up of the sayd myners, with suche interteynement as you knowe requisite for so good and skilfull a serviture.

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**Y**T may please your Majesty to understande, that there is three jentyllmen of this towne of Newhaven, for the greate good wylly the bere unto your Majesty, hath geven me warninge of some greate treason, the whytch is in hande toward this towne. They seme\*, that they suspitions of the matter be so greate as that they cold do no less then to adertyse me of yt, to the ende I might not be deceaved under the cowlore of this fayned fryndeshipp. They ar not abell fertainly to tell what they be, nor after what sort the meane to attempt their enterprysse: yt nevertheles they say, that it is most sure that sotch a thinge is ment. Chefely the suspect it, for that both they theym-selves, and lykwyse other of their veary fryndes hath had warninge secretly to depart out of this towne; and that with as convenient spede as they can. Dyvers other occassyon do leade theim to thinck yt to be true besydes: amongst the whytch, I have sent your Majesty here inclosed the opynion of monseur la Roke; whom I take to be as faithfull a man to you, as any subject you have; and on that is redy to run out of his wytes, to thinck that they shuld goe abowt any

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven,

4 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

\*So the MS.

sotch vyllany; confederinge the greate goodnes they have all fownde at your Majestie's hande, and by whose meanes they have only byn preserved. The other two jentillmen be of veary good credyt; in espetially on of theym, who was the kinge's refevore here in Normandy: his name is Monseur Glatyne, the other is called Bysotonne.

WHERFORE yt behoveth your Majesty to have greate consyderation of yt, both for your owne honor, and lykewyse for the savety of this towne, thewhytch yt hath pleased your Majesty to geve me the chardge of: for so longe as the French and we ar this myngled together in one towne, yt cannot be chosen but it muste nedes be in greate daunger. I cannot se, how yt can be remedayed but only by your Majesty; for that you have so publyssed yt abrode, both by proclamatyon and other kinde of waye in lyke case, that you have sent me and the rest hyther for no other cause but only to defende this towne for the kinge, and lykewyse his peopell. So that yf I shuld goe abowt to put any of theym out of the towne; the wold not only make greate excleamatyon, but wold allso thinck, that your Majesty had sent us hyther, rather to kepe it for your owne use then for any other respect. Wherfore wainge your Majestie's honor in this behalff, I thought it no lese then my bownden dewty to advertyse you of yt; to the ende your Majesty may devyse some sotch way for the havinge of the most part of the French peopell out of this towne, as may seeme moste for your Majestie's honor, and to their best contention. There is one man that your Majestiy muste nedes procure away with all sped, and that is Monseur Brickmawlt: from whose hed, yf there be any myscheff, it muste nedes procede. It muste be conningly handeled; lest els, peradventure, he wyll perceave, he is mistrusted. As for the other, monseur Bevoyes, I take him to be a veary honest jentillman.

I WILL fende Portynaré away with all sped, whoe is abell to instruct your Majesty of the whool state of this towne. As far as I can perceave by him, they fortifyenge of this towne wyll stande you in a greate deall of mony. Wherfore yf you intend to kepe it; your Majesty muste nedes worck the more surer way for yt, and not to suffer the nomber of French that be here to remaine as they doe, This, with my humbell servyce remembred unto your Majesty, I commyt you to God; whoe ever have you in his blessed kepinge, and sende your Majesty a longe and prosperous rayne over us. From Newehaven, they 4 of December 1562. Your most humbell and obeyent subject

To

## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

IT may please your Majesté, since my lettres of the xxii of November dated at Effone, the Prince of Condé the xxxiiii of the sayd monethe levyed his campe from before Corbeill, fynding that place to be uneafye to take; and so from thence marched towardes Paris by easy journeyes, partly by the indisposition of the Prince's helth, and partly through the straighthnes of the passages, untill the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of Novembre, 5 Dec. 1562. the sayd monethe: what day he planted his campe distant an englishe myle from the faulxbourges of Paris, on the Université syde. That No xxxii. 10 day there was hotte skirmishinge betwixt the twoo partyes, and men slayne on bothe sydes, but moost of the Prince's syde, by greate artillery. The Duke of Guyse dothe commaunde all, for the matters of the warre, in Paris: he lodgeth in the Charterhouse, standinge in the suburbs of St. Michell, accompanied with the Suisses and the men of armes. The whole suburbs on thys syde the water is entrenched; where there is sundry bastions and cavaliers to plante th'artillerye on, which is verey daungerous for th'assaylantes. Nevertheles, if the Prince had used celeritie, in my opinion, with little losse of men and greate facilitie he might have woon the suburbs; and then the towne coulde 20 not longe have holden, somme parte of the sayd suburbs havinge domination therof.

SINCE the sayd xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of November untill the dispatche herof, every other day, at the lefft, there was suspension of armes. The Queene mother and the Prince of Condé had mette and conferred together three tymes. Other delegued comissioners, as the cardinal of Bourbon, the Prince of Roche-su-ryon, the connestable, and somtyme the Marishall Montmorency, monsieur de Gonorre, and the secretary l'Aubespine, have mette and conferred oftener with the Admirall, the conte of Rochefocault, monsieur d'Andelot, monsieur de Genlys, monsieur de Grandmont and monsieur de Sterney. At thesee sundry metinges many sundry thinges have ben proposed and debated on bothe sydes. And albeit at the dispatche herof there was no accord concluded nor agreed uppon: yet it seemethe unto me by sundry argumentes, that theese men are verey lyke to fall unto an accord, suche as it is; I feare me, not moost profitable nor fuer for the Prince of Condé and his partye, nor moost comodious for your Majesté.

HITHER TO I have used the best meanes I could to empeche this manner of accorde; but nowe at lenght I do perceive, the Prince is werye of warfare, and inclinethe wholy to the Queene mother's affections. I suppose, the somme of this accorde will tend to this ende. The Queene mother shall rule all: the Duke of Guyse, connestable,

and Marshall St André, with all their faction, shall keepe their estates in this courte and countrey; so shall lykwise those of the Prince's syde: all injuries and crymes past layed under foote, without reparation: a permission for the exercise of religion to be used in all places of this realme within the townes, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and except all frontiere townes; and lykwise a permission to all gentlemen to exercise their religion in their houses. For the suerty of theſe and other capitulations, hostages haſte ben demaunded to be delyvered into your Majesté's handes, and into the handes of the counte Palatin, the Duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundſgrave. The adverſe party 10 will in no wyſe accord therto. The Prince haſte accorded, that all force of ſtraungers ſhall departe this realme, and the places in their poſſeſſion to be reſtored to their former estate.

I HAVE declared to the Prince and to theſe men heere, howe daun-  
gerous it ſhal be for him and his freendes to accord this article: for if  
your Majesté's forces be excluded furthe of this realme, and that there  
be left unto yow no place of diſcent nor ſurety for your force; yow  
neither can nor will ayde him, nor no other in their neede. They  
preſſe me greatly with your Majesté's protestation: and bycauſe it haſte  
not pleaſed your Majesté, upon what reſpectes I knowe not, to in- 20  
ſtructe me of your reſolution and pleaſour in theſe matters; I knowe  
not howe to behaue myſelfe with theſe men for your ſervice. For if I  
were aſcertayned of your Majesté's reſolution and determination to be  
ſuche, as you would not leave the poſſeſſion of Newehaven, nor retyre  
your forces from thens, onleſſe Calays might be rendered unto yow  
furthewith by contrechange; or if I knewe your pleaſour to be ſuche,  
as yow would in no wiſe abbandon Newhaven, but ſeeke to gette  
more there if yow can, or to retayne Newhaven untill the tyme of  
rendition of Calays lymyted by the treatye ſhoule be expired: then I  
could and miſt direc̄t myſelfe and my proceſſing with theſe men 30  
according to your pleaſour; for want of the knowledge wherof, I dare  
not go to farre: and ſo theſe men go roundely to work; nothing to  
your advantage, as me ſeemethe. Nevertheless I beeing left in this  
ignorance, preſuming of your gracious acceptaſion, haue ben ſo bolde  
to tell the Prince of Condé and thoſe of this party, that in no wiſe  
yow can take it well to have them accord thus lightly to the expell-  
ing of your forces furthe of this realme; wherby your Majesté ſhal be  
left ſubject to many inconveniences, and he the Prince and his party,  
for their owne part, to a great many mo. I feare me, all that I haue  
ſayd, and can ſay, will not conteyne the Prince from making a diſad-  
vantagious accorde, bothe for his freendes and for himſelf. May it 40  
therfore please your Majesté, if it ſtand with your gracious pleaſour,  
amongſt other preventions for your ſervice, to ſignefy with ſpede to

the conte Palatin, duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundsgrave your mislyking of these procedinges; so as they may fynd it good, that your majesté do in no wyse abandon Newhaven, untill yow may have the renditon of Callais according to the treaty, for otherwise yow shall never be able to stand the cause of religion in steade in Fraunce, wanting a porte to discende your force when the case shall require.

AT this last conference had betwixt the queene mother and the prince of Condé, the sayd queene hath accorded, that I shall safely comme, uppon her woord, from this campe to speak with her; sayenge,  
 10 that she will wryte unto your majesté by me, and that I shall have a gentleman assignd to conducte me safely fourthe of thys realme. I have sollicited to have this matter perfourmed; but as yet there is de-layes used, and I remayne at the dispatche herof in the prince of Condé's campe. Heere is greate brute, that the Moores hathe taken thirty six spanishe galleys, havinge defeated the spanishe force in them, and have with these galleyes and their owne taken the shippes and treasour which should comme from the Peru: if it be true, the losse is exceeding to the king of Spayne. As farre as I can learne  
 20 the constable dothe moost work to have your majesté's forces expell-ed furthe of this realme, and in no wyse to accorde yow the renditon of Callais. The spanish Ambassador in this court doth moost ernestly travayll, that in no wise Callais be rendered unto yow; fearing, the renditon therof may retayne your staplers from Bruges, and bring other discormodities to his master's Lowe-countreys. This may be to advertise your majesté, that monsieur de Genlys and monsieur de Grantmont be no men to be treated withall in any thing that shall concerne your majesté.

Indorsed: v Decembris 1562. To the queene's majesté, by sir  
 Thomas Smythe's currour.

30

## TO THE QUEEN.

YT may please your majesty to understande, that they eight of September \* I had intelligence, that this towne of Newhaven shuld be betrayde the same night followinge. I sent incontynent for the knight Marshall; and commaunded, that two thowsande men might watch, and all the rest to be in a redynes at their lodginge. Be-sydes that, I sent the controller to monsieur Bevoyes, to wyll hym, that in any wyse he shuld geve chardge to all the French, both towne's men and souldyers, that for their lyves they shuld not offer to come out of their lodginge; for yf they dyd, they shuld be well assured to fealle the smarte of yt. Bevoyes upon this cam to me, beinge in a greate coller, and sayde: he trusted he had not used himself so unto

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen,  
 From New-haven.

8 Dec. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

\* So the MS.

your Majesty, as that he hath any kinde of way deserved to be accompted as a traytoure, nor yet monsieur Brickmawlt; in whose name he cam lykewyse, for that he was abed, and not abell to come hymselfff: and sayd furder, what so ever he was that fyrst put any suspition in my hed of any of theym both, that he dyd not only geve him the lye in the throte, but wold also trye it uppon his body, that he was a vyllain and a traytoure himselfff.

I ANSWERED againe, that I had not so lyttell confydence in neither of their honores, as to thinck, that they wold condissend unto any sotch matter, consederinge the greate goodnes they had fownde at your Majestye's handes. Yet nevertheless I sayde, I had a jenerall suspition put in my hed, that there was sotch a thing ment; for that one of those that shuld have done the enterpryse cam and gave me warninge of it; and told me, that both the quene mother and the duke of Guyse sent him to the Ringraff, only for sotch a purpose; to make a practyce in this towne, to the ende he might se, how many towne's men and soldyers he might wyn to consente there to the winninge of yt by treason, or els for the takinge of my selfff, whensoeuer I shuld goe abrode. These suspityons beinge so greate, I told monsieur Bevoyes, he cold not blame me to seke by all the meanes I cold possibell to prevent so greate a myscheff. Befydes that, I told hym, I was warned by divers jentillmen of this towne to take hede of it.

THE next day after cam Brickmawlt and Beavoyes together to me. The old man seemed to be veary motch trobled wyth it, and began both gravely and wysely to excuse himselfff; sainge, he had lyved hytherto unspotted, and now in his old age to be compted a traytoure, he might thinck himselfff a veary unhappy man. He used greate syrconstaunce in the matter besydes: but in the ende he craved pardon of me in that he had furder to faye; for that I was your Majestye's leutenant, yt dyd not become hym to speake that he dyd intende to do, without my lycence: so I willed him to say his mynde. He sayde: what so ever he was that wold burden him with any sotch vyllany, as old a man as he is, that he wold fight with him in his shert; and defyred me to shewe him justyce, and that he might not be denyed of yt. Allso for the better tryall of his honesty he wylled me to put him in the towre here; and yf that pryon wer not thought sufficient inoughe, then to the towre of London; where he wold wyllingly remayne, untill sotch time as he might try himselfff an honeste man: yf not, he desired no other favour at your Majestye's hand but to hange him.

I ASSURE your Majesty, I never sawe two men in sotch perplexité in my lyff: and for that I had no juste occassyon indeude to lay any thinge to their chardges, I dyd what I cold to pacfy theym; and so dyd

dyd by lytell and lytell wyn theim againe. Yet I thought not to let flipp so good an occasyon, but that I wold put theim in remembrance of the convenants betwene your Majesty and the vysdame; the which was to have no soldyer within the towne but only the Inglyshmen. They answered againe, that the trusted your Majesty was come to help and succore theym, and not to thrust theym out of the towne; confederinge that they have no only refudge but this towne, Roan and Dyepe beinge gone. Yet notwithstanding, yf it be your pleasure, they say, they will turne theim all out, althoughe they shuld be cut  
 10 in peces, rather then your Majesty shuld be offended with theym: but, yf they shuld be so handeled, they say, they powre peopell wyll make greate exclematyon of yt. For the whitch cause there must be some sotch way fownde for the puttinge of theim out, as may be most for your Majestye's honor, and to their contentatyon. I do not mystrust, ever it be longe, to have the moste part of theim sent out: in the meane time I wyll kepe good warde and watch for theym.

THIS, after a lyttell unkindenes, we parted fryndes; and they both gave me their handes and their fayth, that they wold not, for all the good in the world, do that thinge the whitch shuld be hurtfull to  
 20 the worst that your Majesty hath appointed here. Befydes that, all the jentillmen of this towne, with the most parte of the burgysses, cam to me, and gave me their fayth; and promysed me, not only to be faythfull unto your Majesty, but lykewyse wold be as redy to defende your peopell here as their owne natyon. And for my owne part, I must nedes thinck myself veary motch beholdinge unto theim; for ever synce they hard of this practyce, they have byn all veary carefull of me, and goeth abowt by all the meanes they can possibell to understande the truth of it.

As I understande by Brickmawlt and Bevoyes, there is a peace like  
 30 to be concluded betwene the Prince and Guyse. If it be so, and your Majesty not made prevy to yt; they meane not so well toward you, as you have geven them cause to do. Wherfore it behoveth your Majesty to prevent the matter in time, yf you meane to kepe this towne; lest els, peradventure, all their force will be turned hitherwarde. Yf they do; I do not mystrust, but with the grace of God to make your Majesty a good accomp of this towne with this company I hav allredy. I will trobell your Majesty no more, but commyt you to the lyvinge God; hoe ever have your Majesty in his blessed keping. From Newhaven, the 8 of December 1562.

40

Your Majestie's most humbell and obeyent subject



VOL. II.

K k k

Even at the sealinge hereof I receved these two letters, the whitch  
I thought good to send to your Majesty.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL. HAIST.

The Earl of Warwick to the Council, From New-haven, 12 Dec. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may please your Honors to be advertised, that the xi<sup>th</sup> of this present I appointed to go to Harflewe to viewe the seate and maner of it (which standethe in a lowe valley, thre parts compast with highe hills, and the fourthe with the sea, which is within a forlong of it;) and toke with me Mounsieur Briquemalt and Mounsieur Beauvoir, with two thousand souldyars or thereabowts of ours and theirs, besides the band of Skottishmen, who first gave th'alarum there. Wherupon certeyn of their horsemen and foteman issued forthe, and offred the skrymush: against whom I sent first captaine Antwifill with his harquibusers; who behaved himself bothe discretely and valiantly, and bett dyvers of their fotemen into their trenches, and after, out of one trench into an other, where he was shot through the right arme with a bullet; whose place Mr Horsey dyd after supplye, in soche forte as he deserved great commendation.

IN this meane tyme an other companye were comme upp the hill to a long hedge; where with their shot they kept certeyn of ours playe, untill Monsieur Briquemalt had broght thither a bande of the Frenche. Wherupon theyr and our men entred two gapps, and gave them the repulse downe the hill, and so to the gates of the towne; in soche sorte as, if their nombres had bene sufficient, they might have entred peale meale. At this chardge Mounsieur Beauvoir entred verie valiantly, and followed to the fote of the hill; where he was shott through the necke, hard by the throte, with a great bullet of a curryer (as was supposed) out of the towne. Wherupon he retyred; and going home sent his commendations unto me; declaring, that if it had pleased God he might have escaped that blowe, his faithfull hart towards me shuld have well appeared by that daye's service.

AFTER this scrimushe had contynued veary hote by the space of two houres, and that I had sufficiently considered the seate of the towne, I caused our men to retyre to the backe of the hill where the batteil was plased. In this retire, and all the rest of the scrimushe, Mounsieur Briquemalt did bothe wisely and valiantly behave himself: so that, I assure your Honors, they bothe have given good testimonye of their faithfull harts for the mayntenance of this cawse and service; and as it well appeared, dyd not a little rejoysse, that so good occasion was offred wherby all suspition therof might be removyd. During this scrimushe, there was (as the Ringroff's drumme hathe this

this daye confest) above four score slayne and hurt of the swart-rutters, besyds foure horse and one rutter taken by the Skotts; who served notably well, two or thre of theim being hurt, wherof the guydon, named Armstrong, was one. He was first shot into the thighe verie sore: wherupon I willed him to go home, and geit him drest; but he answered, that it was far enoghe frome the hart; and, returning ageyn to the scrimushe, was after shott throughe bothe his hands.

BEFORE this tyme the Ringroffe was comme frome Mountrevile with 300 horse, even as our battayle began to retyre: which shewde 10 theym seilfs upon the hill over us, and, as we thought, ment to have cut betwixt us and home, and there to have chardged us; but when they sawe our nombre and ordre, they were content to give us quiet passage. Nevertheles, those of Harflewe were so incoraged by their commyng, that they contynued the scrimushe with the tayle of our men in their retyre a good space after; where they flewe two or thre of ours, which was all the losse we had, besyds dyvers that were hurt. After my comming home, I went to vistre Mounstieur Beuvoir: up- 20 on whom, I trust, GOD will shewe his mightie power; for thoghe his wounde be most daungerous, yett is there good hope of his reco- verie; wherof I do not a litle rejoise.

THOSE that I have put into Tankerville have taken certeyn letters of the Ringroffe sent to Codebeg, and distrest of his wynes going to Mountrevile. Dyvers gentlemen of the contry have come to theym, and not only shewde theimselfs glad of their comming thither, but also offred to see theym furnisht of victeills and other necessaries out of the contrye for their money. To morrow I purpose to send Mr Brum- feld thither to see the strenght therof, and to consider what is further requisite to be had; and whether it be to be kept or no, and therof to advertise your Honors accordinglye. And thus I commit you to 30 GOD's mercifull protection. From Newhaven, this XII<sup>th</sup> of Decem- bre 1562.

Your Honors most assured



INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO RICHARD WORSSLEY ESQUYRE,  
CAPTAIN OF THE ILE OF WIGHT, SENT TO NEWHAVEN  
TO THE ERL OF WARWYK, HIR MAJESTIE'S LIEUTENANT  
THERE.

Instructions  
to Mr Wor-  
sley sent to  
Newhaven,  
12 Dec. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**F**IRST ye shall, makyng hast to Portesmouth, if ye can speke with sir Hugh Paulett, will hym to take over with hym but five thousand pounds, and to leave all the rest in chardg with sir William Kellwaye ; commandyng also hym, to see to the savety therof : if ye can not speke with hym ; take order, that he maye have our lettred for that purpoos. Item, will hym to stay his passadg over, and also all the Frenchmen there, untill yow may pass over ; because your messadg may be doone before the arryall of any of them.

**I**TEM, the pryncipall matter of this your jornay is, that yow shall pass to Newhaven with sped, and informe the erle of Warwyk our Lieutenant of these thyngs following. First we be advertised by lettres wrytten from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, being in the prynce of Condée's camp, dated the vi of December, that he seeth manny arguments, that the Prynce of Condé will accord with the Guisees, in such sorte as consideration shall not be had of us ; but that he will conform hymself to accord, that we shall leave the possession of that towne of Newhaven, without recompence for the same. And by lettres of the vii<sup>th</sup> from sir Thomas Smyth appereth, that the Queen mother told hym, that she and the Prynce wer agreed ; and that we shuld leave the possession of that towne : although in dede at that tyme, for all hir speche, the accord was not made ; but by the sayd sir Thomas Smyth some suspicion had, that the Guisees ment to spend tyme with the Prynce, untill there force wer increased (as it did dayly) and than to break of, and to dryve the Prynce ether to fight, or make peace with grete disavantage.

**B**UT howsoever it shall fall owt, we see it necessary, that our Lieutenant shuld understand thus much ; and not to trust to any fayre words or promisees, nor to gyve creditt to the reports of the peace makyng, except he here therof from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, or sir Thomas Smyth, or from hence. Wherfor all that possible can be doone must be doone to fortify that towne and to gard it, as though the worst wer happened ; that is, as though both the powers of the Guisees and the Prynce wer conjoyned to come thither ageynst it. And for the peril that hath bene sene in having of the French within that towne ; lett that be doone that possible can be to avoyde them, and specially to avoyde Bricqumault ; and that rather hyther, than to abyde in that towne : as for Beauvois ; not to preafs hym to depart, but to induce

induce hym by good perswasions, with such company as shall not be suspected. And let the Lievttenant deale with Beauvois playnely, that he dare not, for our displeasure, permitt such nombre of Frenchmen remayn within that towne; and therby induce hym to allow of the removing of them: and if he will not be perswaded; yet, rather than to suffer the nombre to abyde there, to the perill of the towne, lett them be avoyded by any other meanes.

ITEM lett all the shipps that be unservisable in that haven be broken in peeces, and the tymber so dispersed, as therof grow no daunger: and for the rest, to follow the former instructions. If the distribution of victell coming out of England wer somewhat straightly looked too, that the french people might ether have none, or that they shuld have wer sett at high prycees; it might be an occasion to deminish the nombres, and save also victells. And, to order that matter in good sorte, it wold be directed, that a staple of all manner of victell wer kept untooched, as a stoore for the sege: and so might a sufficient excuse therof grow to make the rest skant, and deare to the French. It shall be well doone to have good regard, that nether Francise Clerk, nor no other there of the French, grow strong upon the seas, but that some indirect meanes be used to impeach the same; for els they might therby hereafter offend the passadg manny wayes: and therfor devise, how to stey Francise Clerk, and such other, with ther vessells and shipps from going to the seas, untill it may appear, what will come of this matter with the Prynce. And generally, untill it be certenly knownen, that the Prynce hath mad peace without us, lett hym and his have as good words and as much hope gyven them, as hertofore they had; usyng, for excuse, of circumspection such allegations as a Generall ought to have, being in a strang contry, and mingled with strangers of dyvers sorts, and specially the ennemy lyeng so nere.

ITEM ye shall use all the meanes that can be to understand the sufficiency of that towne, in strength of fortifications and men, to abyde an assige of both parte; and what is lackyng, or furder to be necessarly doone, to defend it ageynst such an assige. Ye shall bryng us the last muster books, if they can be redy, with a speciaill booke from the treasurer of the payements made from the begynning untill the last muster taken. Ye shall assure our coosyn of Warwyk, our Lieutenant there, that we meane to neglect nothyng that may serve to the keping and defence therof, but trust therby to compell the French to render unto us that which by reason we ought to have. Fynally yow shall retorn with all spedē possible, bryngyng [with] yow full answer to these thyngs committed to your chardg.

Indorsed: 12 December 1562. Copie of instructions geven to Mr Worsley sent to Newhaven.

VOL. II.

L 11

## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen. 13 Dec. 1562. Throkmorton's Papers.

**I**T may please your Majesté, since my lettres of the v<sup>th</sup>, vi<sup>th</sup>, and vii<sup>th</sup> of this present, wherby I dyd advertise the same the towardnes of the accord betwixt theese partyes (not beeing moost, in my opinion, neither to the honour nor suerty of the Prince of Condé and his party, neither moost to your Majesté's comoditie) the queene mother and hyr councelours have at the lenght once agayne showed, howe sincerely

A. s. No XXXIII. From the original draught corrected by himself.

they meane in their treatyes. For when their force out of Gascoigne together with two thousand five hundred Spaniardes were arrived, and when they had well trenched and fortifyed the faulxbourges and places of advantage of Paris ; espienge, that the Prince coulde remayne no longer with his campe before Paris for lack of victuall and fourrage, having abusid him sufficently with this treaty eight or ten dayes : the sayd queene mother, with the duke of Guyse, connestable, and Marshall St André refused utterly the condicions before accorded. So as the Prince was dryven to levy his campe the ix<sup>th</sup> day of this present, and to address somme other entreprise then the winning of Paris ; and therupon hathe taken his way with his force towardes Normandy ; intending to take Chartres, if he can, and so further to impatrone himselfe of the places of moost importance in Normandy, if he can comme by them.

**B**YCAUSE, theese five weekes past spent in the field, the Prince hathe achieved no ppeece nor enterpryse to his advantage, but only Pluviers and Estampes ; which be of no greate consequence nowe, concydering his passage into Normandy, and the same places not gardable with the little force left in them ; I cannot hope of any greate good to be don, untill I see it. And yet, in my simple judgement, if matters were handled stoutly and roundely as they should be, without deelaye ; the Prince might yet put himselfe in suche state, as he might constraine his ennemyes to accord more to his advantage. And for that, in my simple opinion, the entreprises made and to be made in Normandy may, for sundry respectes, upon all evenetes serve greatly for your Majesté's purpose and service ; I have and do animate the Prince and his councell, by all the meanes I can, to prosecute and go forwarde with the entreprises of Normandy : for me thinkethe it greatly to purpose, that all the peeces holden by the ennemis on bothe sydes the ryver of Seyne, from Pount-de l'arche to the seaward, were recovered furthe of the ennemye's handes. And for theese respectes aforesayd and others, me thinketh meete, under your Majesté's correction, that yow should procead to ayd the Prince of Condé with men and money ; geving good order for your safe possession of Newhaven, and

also to have some assurance made unto yow for the repayment of your money lent unto the sayd Prince; as the possession of Humflute, Harflute, Cauldebecke, (if they can recover them) or any of them. They promise an obligation of the Prince, the Admirall, the cardinal of Chastillon, Danelot, Rochefocault, Grantmont, Cursolles, young Rohan, (otherwise named Fountenay) the baron des Adresses, Sterney, Boccart, Bouchavanes, Muy and Sarragoffe, with the assurance of the townes of Lions and Orleans; and also the sayd Prince and the persons afore named to promise to make no accord, nor consent to any,  
10 without your Majesté's agreement therunto.

IT behovethe your Majesté, I confesse, to deale with these men substantially; for that in this their late treaty before Paris they shewed to muche lightnes and inconstancy. And notwithstanding your Majesté's owne provision for your assurance; it may please yow to concyder, that the prosperitie of the Prince's doinges consisteth cheefely in expedition: and therfore your ayde and succour of men and money may not be deferred, if it shall stande the Prince in any steade; for he is at this dispatch but twelve leagues from Chartres, which he myndeth to approche with as greate speede as may be. The same  
20 being won, as he is therof in good hope, he myndeth to marche straight to Pont-de l'arche, and so to take the peeces before spoken of as he may: which he shall not be able to doo, wanting money to pay his Almayns; which be two monethes and a halfe behinde hande, and therfore they are to be feared lest they shoulde either mutiné or revolte. And wanting your force of men, the Prince in lyke case shall not be stronge ynough to accomplishe his intentes: for his adversaryes have at this present about fifteen or sixteen thousand footemen of all nations, and the Prince hathe not past seven thousand, wherof his three thousand Frenchmen be verey ill armed; and the  
30 tyme of the yere dothe daylye consume his men, to lye so long in the field.

THE Prince dothe make accoumpt, that assoone as he shall approche to Pount-de l'arche, and that he may any manner of way with his horsemen geve gard to your footemen; that then your sayd footemen shall marche towardes him. This difficulty I fynd, howe they should pass the water; concydering the force of the counte Ryngrave, and such as be under the comaundment of Monsieur de Villebon, which make hedge against them. The Prince dothe assure himselfe to winne Pont-de l'arche, and to passe to Newhaven to fetche your men. But  
40 pleasith it your Majesté, it is not convenient, that neither the Prince, nor any other with the French and Almayn force, should enter within Newehaven. And therfore, for avoydynge of all quarrelles and suspicions, it were not amisse, if your Majesté be resolved to ayde

the Prince with any parte of your men, that the same your force shoulde marche and meate the Prince, or suche force of horsemen as he shall sende, distant from Newhaven some convenient space, as may be thought meete by my Lord of Warwick and such as do command your force, and in lyke manner agreeable to the Prince of Condé: for when men must conjoyne together to fight, all occasions of suspicion and divorce must be taken away.

I HAVE used somme playnes to the Prince, the Admirall, and the rest of the councell, for his and their unsure and ingrate procedinges towardes your Majesté, at this their late treaty with the Queene mother and their adversaries. He the sayd Prince and the rest have promySED to repayre all thinges; and from hencefurthe never to proceade, nor make any accorde, without comunicatinge the same unto your Majesté before they will conclude, according to his and their promesse hertofore made. And to th'ende your Majesté may favorably interprete this their late procedinges in this last treaty, the Prince dothe presently sende unto your Majesté a memorial of his doinges, with an explanation therof; and hathe required me to pray your Majesté on his behalfe to geve suche speedy order for the passing of your men on this side the sea, that parte of the force already at Newhaven, and more if it shall lyke yow to sende (as he is geven to understande bothe to be in good numbers) and the same to be led by th'Erle of Mongome-rye, may marche furthewith to conjoyne with the sayd Prince, when occasion shal be presented.

As farre as I can perceive, if the Prince do remayne in this present resolution, he wil be verey neare Roan and those partyes, before this my lettre can come unto your Majesté's handes; wanting the comoditye to sende the same unto yow by post, either by sir Thomas Smythe's meanes or otherwise. For notwithstanding the promesse which the Queene made unto the Prince of Condé for my dispatche, and that I should have a gentleman to accompany me safely furthe of the realme, wherof I dyd advertise your Majesté by my late lettres sent to sir Thomas Smythe; I cannot perceive at this present, that the Queene mother doth meane to kepe any better promesse with me for my dispatche and safe returne, then she hathe and meanethe to do with these men in her treatyes. For I have, as well by lettres as by messages, sollicited verey importunately the quene, the Duke of Guyse, and the connestable for my dispatche; yea rather, then fayle, to committe myself, uppon the sayde Queene mother's worde, to the conducte of a trumpette, or otherwise as she should appointe, without saufconducte: and yet, notwithstanding, I can by no meanes procure to be dispatched hence, or to have the little fuerty before spoken of. So as nowe your Majesté may perceyve, whether my abode heere be, as it hathe ben

ben geven yow t'understand, grounded on myn owne pleasour, and my feare formed uppon surmises. I feare me, before I can gette hence, onlesse there be better order geven from thence then I understande yet, I shall remayne heere for waight and fashion ; except somme newe occasion chaunce to worke somme newe resolution in the sayd queene mother and her councell. I do therfore moost humbly desyter your Majesté to commaunde sir Thomas Smythe to use somme ernest speeche on your behalfe for my despatche, one way or other : for albeit I understande, it hathe pleased my lords of your councell to signefy unto  
 10 sir Thomas Smythe, that he should procure me somme manner of dispatche ; I cannot perceive, but that the matter is either coldely han-  
 dled, or coldely concydered by the sayd queene mother and her coun-  
 cell.

IT may please your Majesté, I do perceive, the Prince of Condé and the Admirall dothe make full accoumpt to have, at the left, twelve cannons furth of Newhaven, to leade with them and to employ, as they shall have occasion presented, against suche places as shall refist them ; together with shotte, pouder, attillage for the cariage, and other thinges necessary which they want. Pleasithe it your Majesté,  
 20 as I sayd before, I could wishe, that the Prince were supported and furnished with your ayde of all thinges for him necessary : but I dare not say, that it is meete to take so many cannons furthe of Newhaven ; concydering, what is ment against the peece, and concydering, howe muche it importethe your Majesté to keepe the same, and therfore not to be left destitute of cannons, nor of any other kind of munition ne-  
 cessary for the defence therof. I do well perceyve, the want of greate artillerye doth muche hinder the Prince's attemptes and purposes : and to say truthe, he shall not be able, neither to take any peece, nor to deffende any, without the ayde of greate artillerye ; for though the peeces  
 30 unfortefyed may be woon by the sappe, places of strenght cannot be so without battrye. The sayd Prince dothe also desyre to have six hundred or a thousande of your Majesté's well chosen subiectes for pio-  
 ners : this nation either have no will, strenght, or skill to make any greate grounde workes. In theese and all other matters, it may please your Majesté to signefy your pleasour with somme convenient speede to my Lord of Warwicke. I do perceyve, if they may have somme good force of your Majesté's to joyne with them, they do meane once agayne to assayle Paris.

HERE is a great brute presently, that the duke de Nemours is ei-  
 40 ther taken or slayne, and all his forces defeated by the baron des A-  
 dresses. I dyd advertise your Majesté in my late lettres, howe dishono-  
 rably, and, to say truly, trayterously Monsieur de Genlys departed  
 from the Prince of Condé's campe before Paris ; and havinge the

monsieur de la Masiere. There was fowor enseignes of footemen within the towne. The sayd xi<sup>th</sup> day monsieur d'Andelot made the Almayn force, brought by him under the conducte of the Marshall of Hesse, to joyne with the sayd Prince's force. There is three thousand and five hundred righters, verey well armed and mounted : there is also fowor thousand footemen, as well armed, and men of as good shewe as ever I sawe. The Marshal of Hesse is the moost moderate and advised Almayn that I have seene ; but the people under his charge be verey Almain souldiors, which do spoyle all thinges where they go.

THE [said] xi<sup>th</sup> day monsieur de Gonorre, knight of th'order, and brother to the Marshall Brisac, arrived at the Prince's campe, imediately after the wynninge of the towne of Pluvieres ; who proposed to the Prince and to the Admirall, in generall termes, a plausible accordé and composition : sayenge unto them, they should have what they would desyre, so as they would fynde the meanes to rydde the realme of France of the Englishemen which were entred, and the Almayns also ; but specially the Englishemen, for that they did possesse the principal porte of this realme. The said monsieur Gonorre remayned in the Prince's campe all night, and lodged in the Admirall's lodgинг ; and made many longe and sundry discourses unto them, with ouvertures of fayre shewe ; alwayes concluding upon the conditions before spoken of.

THE next morning the Prince and the Admiral made me pryy to all this conference ; and asked my oppinion, what aunswere they should make. I tolde them, that monsieur de Gonorre's fayre wordes and other suche lyke had heretofore muche abused them, and donne them much harme ; having diverted them from their advantage taking upon their ennemis : and methought, his comming and legation at this tyme tended to no other ende ; for nowe their ennemie's forces was not comparable to theirs, and therfore they had no other meanes to serve their ternes but fayre woordes. I put them in remembrance to concyder, what suerty they might have to have promyse kept of any thinge promysed them by their ennemis ; putting them also in remembrance of their performance in tymes past, bothe of the Kinge's edictes, the ordinance of the estates, and their owne promisse.

THEN the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall sayd unto me : We do concyder this that yow do say to be true ; but in case things be reduced to suche pointes as we may be assured of a good ende, what shall we say of the Queene your mistress determination ? I aunswere-d : Yow see the Queene my mistres determination by her protestation ; and yow knowe, she is a princess of her word, and will kepe promyssie bothe with yow and with herselfe. But, quoth I, I see by no possibilé howe yow can be well assured, if the Queene my mi-

stres

stres force were furthe of this realme: for at this present if Englishmen and Almayns were not heere; yow knowe, your owne force to be so smalle of your owne nation, as your ennemis woulde not be aferde of them, nor offer yow so largely as they do; wherof yow have had good prooфе this fouor monethes past, in which tyme neither Englishmen nor Almains for yow were in this realme. In th'ende they sayd: Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, assure yow, and we pray yow to assure the Queene your mistres, that we will no ende but suche as shall stand with her pleasour: and yet we pray yow, let us knowe by as  
 10 good spedee as yow can her oppinion in thesee matters. We will aunswere Monsieur de Gonorre, and by him the quene mother and the kinge's councell, that we can see no suerty for ourselfes, nor repose for this realme, onlesse the Queene of England and the Princes of Almayn do make the ende. And therupon the Prince and the Admiral dispatched Monsieur de Gonorre the xii<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, in such sorte as they tolde me before mencyoned.

THE severité used at Pluvieres by the Prince of Condé against the captains and souldiors proceeded cheefely in revenge of the greate cruelty exercised by the Duke of Guise and his party at Rone against the  
 20 souldiors there, but specially against your Majesté's subiectes: and in recompence of the cruel putting to death of the President Mauderville, Marlorat, Cotton and others, the Prince of Condé caused to be executed at Orleans, before his departure, a councellour of the parliament of Paris named Sappin, and an Abbot appertaining to the cardinal of Lorrain. The sayd xii<sup>th</sup> day, in the afternoone, the Prince caused his whole campe to marche from Pluvieres towrdes Estampes.

THE xiii<sup>th</sup> day eleven enseignes of footemen of the papistes campe, beeing lefte in Estampes to garde the towne, and perceiving the Prince's forces to approche, dyd abandon the towne; which they saccaged  
 30 before theyr departing. The xiii<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, the inhabitants of the towne of Estampes, perceiving the Prince of Condé to be encamped but three myles from their towne, sent the keyes of their sayd towne, with their submission to the Prince; offering to him to ayde him of victualles and all other thinges that they were able to furnish. The Prince accepted their offer in good parte, and wolde not suffer his campe to enter into the towne: so as the xv<sup>th</sup> day his campe marched towardes Paris, leving the towne of Estampes on the lefte hande, taking the way towardes Corbeill: which towne was kept by the ennemy, the passage beeing there by bridge over the ryver of Seyne, and but eight leagues from Paris.  
 40

THE xvi<sup>th</sup> day the Prince approached with his campe within three leagues of Corbeill aforesayd; and was constrainyd there to sejourne somme tyme, by meanes of a greate straight which his army

had to passe at a towne named Ferté-Allan: neverthelesse his light horse occupied both them of Melun, Corbeill, and Paris with alarums, the tyme of his fejourning. The same day there arryved a messenger from my Lord of Warwick in the Prince's campe, who brought a lettre from my sayd Lorde to the Prince of Condé. The sayd messenger also declared unto the Prince in my hearing, that your Majesté had sent over one hundred thousand crownes and above, to ayde the sayd Prince; and that the same was there ready for him, whensoever he should sende for yt. Wherupon, I suppose, the Prince will sende commission to Monsieur de Bricquemort, or Monsieur de Beauvois, or both, to repayre to your Majesté verey shortly. The Prince's desire is, that somme good number of your force, under the leading of my Lord of Warwick, shoulde joyne with his force: which cannot be safely donne, onlesse the Prince shoulde sende a good bande of his horsemen to gard them. The sayd messenger dyd also declare to the Prince of Condé, and the same was confirmed by lettres from Monsieur de Bricquemore and Monsieur de Beauvois, that the conte of Ryngrave desyred my Lord of Warwicke to make fayre and neighbourly warre, and so doing he shoulde fynd the lyke at his handes: which be but baytes to insinuate the sayd conte into my Lord of Warwicke's good opinion, that therby he might the easelyer abuse him.

I do think, your Majesté is by the advertisment of sir Thomas Smythe nowe well advertised, in what evill termes I stand here with the Queene mother and the councell about her: whose color and malice was so greate, as she coulde not but discover the same vehemently to your sayd Ambassadour at his last audience; wheroft partly he hathe of late advertised me, adyysing me to beware, howe I fall in to her or their handes. So as, whatsoever information hath ben geven your Majesté of my precisenes and scrupulosité, or that I have formed myself a feare without cause, your Majesté may nowe perceive by more indifferent testimony then myne owne, that I had reason to exchewe to committe myselfe either to the Queene mother's or the Kinge's councilours curtesy, without a sufficient saufconduete for my safety: which to obtaine for me, the Prince of Condé and th' Admiral have of late required Monsieur de Gonorre to sollicite the Queene mother; that I may retire myselfe furthe of this countrey, according to your Majesté's commandement. And besydes this your Ambassador's confirmation of my hard case with the sayd Queene mother, and the Kinge's councell; I am verey well able to assure your Majesté by verey good meanes, as you shall knowe at myne accesse unto you, that she and they dyd meane, having me in their handes, beeing untyed by sauf-conduete or promisse, to dispatche me furth of the worlde.

IT may please your Majesté, it is taken heere for a matter concluded, that Maximilian the King of Boheme either is or shal be chosen King of Romans: whose election not beeing already solemnized; in my simple opinion, it shall be verey convenient for your Majesté's purpose to recommend the sayd Kinge of Boheme favorably to your freendes the Princes of Almayn: which your Majesté's freendly recommendation cannot but be thankfully taken of th' Emperour, the Kinge of Boheme, and his bretherne, together with the sayd Princes of Almayn.

10 OF late heere hath ben sundry rumours spredde of your Majesté's late sicknesse, and of the manour of yt; your freendes and well willers in this countrey fearing, that the same hath proceedede of somme malicious violence of your ennemis: but nowe, thankes be to God, your sayd freendes be now all well recomforted, in that your Majesté hath eskapecd the daunger therof. About this your Majesté's fickenesse, your estate, and the state of your realme, here hathe ben verey straunge discourses: and it is heere beleeeved for certayn, that verey lately the Grand Priour, disguised in verey secrete wys, repayred into your realme, there to practise thinges upon all eventes; whose 20 practises, it is sayd heere, were accompanied with somme perrill to your owne parson. I will not assure your Majesté, that this is true; for that I am not so well ascertained therof as I could wish: but it may please yow, that this advertisement, as it is, may thus farre furth serve, as to move yow to be vigilant of your owne safety, as well in your feeding as otherwise, and to have an eye to the practises within your realme.

I AM verey loth to call thinges in question which be past, and past recovery; but it seemeth verey straunge to the Prince of Condé, to th' Admiral, and to me your Majesté's minister heer, that the towne, 30 castle, and newe fortifications of Deepe was by your men and by the French captains there so abbandonned as it was: for, howesover your Majesté hath ben given to understand, the towne was much more gardable then Rone was, consydering the force which was in yt; and the ennemye was not in case, bothe for lack of powder and other thinges necessary, either to assayle it or force it, but (as they say) with bonne myne: for they had no meanes to make their artillery to march, and to be employed; and who would give over suche a towne without any cannon shotte? Moreover pleasith it your Majesté, suppose the case at the worst, that they had ben vehemently assayled, and coulde 40 be by no meanes, either by the Prince of Condé or otherwise, succoured: yet in all extremities they might have retyred themselves, as they dyd, by sea.

THE losse of that peece was of greate importance, and came verey ill to passe, not only for your Majesté's owne affaires, but also for your freendes and favorers in this countrey : who can by no meanes give yow intelligence from tyme to tyme of their doinges ; Newhaven beeing scituat as it is, and beeing as it were besieged ; Harflute, Humflute, Cauldebeck, Rone, Feckam, and Deepe beeing holden by the ennemis ; and the conte Ringrave, with force of horfemen Almayn, and French footemen, beeing in these partyes, as it were to make a volant siege to Newhaven. And moreover, besydes Newhaven, there is no port nowe in this countrey at your and your frendes devotion : the navigation is much more freer and stronger for the ennemy, by the loss of Deepe, then it was. This I can assure your Majesté, the French captains that were in Deep shall never be well looked on that gave adwyse to abandon the same in sorte as it was, neither by the Prince of Condé, nor by th' Admiral. 10

YOUR Majesté can concyder, it is a daungerous matter to give your ennemy scope, and to tye your self to one straight and place. The matter had neede nowe to be so handled, as Newhaven and your shippes may empeach the navigation and trade of the ryver of Seyne, and also empeach the herring fishing alongst that cost ; for there is no one thinge will more greeve these men, nor be more intollerable unto them, then that. The sayd conte doth practise, that two of his enseignes, under colour of revolting from him for religion's sake, shoulde enter into Newhaven to serve under my Lord of Warwick : which bayte is but to betray the peece ; for assure your Majesté, there is no good meaning in the conte Ryngrave, nor in none other under his charge. It may therfore please your Majesté to admonish my Lord of Warwick, to beware of theese cunning dealinges, lyke as I have already somthing written unto him in this matter, if my lettre may safely comme unto his handes. 20

IT may please your Majesté, it is taken heere for an assured truth, that the King of Navarre is either dead, or wil be dead within fewe dayes ; and that the Prince of Condé, having this great force together, shal be able to enjoy the place and authorité that the King his brother dyd enjoye within this realme. And for that I do perceive, there is already practises in hand sette on by the Queene mother, secretly so to accord with the Prince of Condé, as that the cardinal of Ferrare, the House of Guyse, the connestable, and the Marshall St André may still remayne in their estates in court and councel about the King ; which tendeth but to exclude the Admirall, his bretherne, and suche as favour the religion and be no good Spaniardes ; which beeing brought to passe, the Quene mother doth think herselfe well fortifyed to do her will, and also to be in case to leade the Prince of Condé to all intents 30  
40

tents and purposes, through his easy nature and facilite, as she dyd the King his brother: theese matters thus coming to passe will frame untowardly and unprofitably for your Majesté's affayres. Therfore it may please yow, as it were by way of advyse and for good amitié's sake, to advyse the Prince of Condé by letter in generall termes, and by speeche in particular to Monsieur de la Haye and to Monsieur de Bricquemore to admonishe the Prince of Condé, that the proceedinges of the King his brother, abbandoning the advauncement of religion, his faythfull freendes and servantes, as he dyd, may be unto him a glasse and teaching, to see the daunger that may ensue unto him, if he do the lyke: and that he hathe good cause to valewe and esteeme the Admirall, his house, and all such noblemen and gentlemen as have taken his parte in this quarrell, rather then suche as have sought his ruyne and destruction; as the parsons afore named have don, with divers other, many of them forgetting, that they were his kinsmen. I do see somme apparent cause to write thus muche unto your Majesté; and therfore it may please yow to concyder graciously of yt, and to give order for the same in tyme.

I DO also perceive greate presumption, that, amongst other accordes for the troubles in this realme, the matter of religion is lyke to be compounded by meanes of an interim, (after the same manour as it was in Germany in the tyme of th'Emperour Charles, or according to the present state there) untill by somme councell there may be some universall reformation ordeyned for the churche. What will ensue herof, I will not take upon me to say; but I suppose, in a kingdome it will not work most quietnes. And therfore it may please your Majesté so to provyde for the quietnes of your owne state, as no practiser, moyennner, nor daungerous instrument wyn not that credit at your Majesté's handes, nor be not suffered so to work within your realme, as that an interim may be introduced to take place in your realme, after th'ex ample of Fraunce and Germany: for, your Majesté not offended, whosoever will open that gate, to intromitte suche a change within your realme, doth not meane the repose and conservation of your estate; and therfore suche ouvertures woulde be cut of, without any manner of tolleration.

PRESNTLY the Prince of Condé doth wryte to your Majesté and to th'Erlie of Warwick, and by his meanes to convey his lettres unto your Majesté by the handes of Monsieur de Bricquemore. Monsieur de la Haye hathe somwhat complayned, or at the leſt the Prince of Condé is geven to understand, that the sayd de la Haye is not moost gratefull to your Majesté. It shoulde better succede for your servyce, as the caſe standethe, that your Majesté would by your gracious usage unto him move him to chaunge that opinion. For, as the caſe stand-

eth presently, the good usage of the Prince of Condé's minister shall more aduaunce your service, and turne more to your commoditie, then the good usage of monsieur de Foix: for he is taken to be the queene mother's and the papistes minister, and the other is the minister of your Majesté's good frendes and well willers; unto whome open good treatment may be nowe as well aduowed to be used and shewed by your Majesté and your ministers, as unto the other.

THE Prince of Condé, th'Admirall, and other your Majesté's good frendes in this countrey, be somwhat jelous, that sir Thomas Smythe your Majesté's Ambassadour hath such intelligence, and dothe make 10 suche courte to the cardinal of Ferrare: and albeit I knowe nothing ther-of, yet I have don the best I can to satisfy them; assuring them, his actions doth tende nothing to their prejudice. I have geven sir Thomas Smythe a watchword in this matter, to exchewe those hauntes and intelligences with the cardinal, specially at this tyme, onlesse your Majesté have geven him instructions so to do.

IT may please your Majesté, the Prince and his force hath ben dryven to consume the xvii<sup>th</sup>, xviii<sup>th</sup>, and xix<sup>th</sup> off thys monethe, before he coulde make his approches to Corbeill; partly for the repose of th'Almains after their long travaill, and also for mustering of them; 20 and partly for that the passage was verey straight, as aforesayd, to passe so muche cariage as is in this army, wherin there is to fight six thousand horsemen of all sortes and nations and ten thousand foote-men. The cause why the Prince and his force do amuse themselves before the sayd towne of Corbeill is, as well for that the same towne, standing as it dothe, may empeache and cut of their victualles comming to them from Orleance, Pluvieres, and the Beaulse; as also for that the enemy, enjoyng the same, shall have the ryver of Seyne on that syde at comaundement to succour the towne of Parys of victualles and other thinges necessary from tyme to tyme. For theese 30 respectes aforesayd the Prince doth assay to recover the sayd towne to his devotion, if it be possible; althoughe there wil be somwhat ado theraboutes, for that there is within the sayd town, as it is sayd, of the ennemyes fower thousand footemen and two thousand horse, and the duke of Nevers and the Marshall St André be within the sayd towne. At the dispatche herof th'artillerie to batter the towne of Corbell was in planting: wheraboutes there hathe ben lost both good capteins and somme number of good souldiors, and namely the Lieutenant to monsieur de Grandmont, named Chanterat; whiche monsieur de Grandmont is coronell of all the Gascoigne footemen.

IT may please your Majesté, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of this monethe the Kinge of Navarre departed this lyfe betwixt Roan and Paris, beeing brought up by water. It may please your Majesté, if yow be dis-

40

posed to ayde the Prince of Condé with money, to stay a while the payment therof, untill yow may see howe the Queene mother and he will agree.

Indors'd as above.

TO MR SECRETARY.

**S**YR, I have heretofore sent my dyspatche off the xxx off Octobre to hyr Majestie by three sondry weys; and I do feare, leste two off them hath myscared: the thyrd was by on off myn owne almoste at Depe; but the unhappy and shamefull rendryng off the 20 Nov. 1562  
10 towne, wyche was done when my servant was withyn six mylls theroff, causyd my sayd servant to retorne unto me with my dyspatche; No. XXXI. wyche I have, with another off fresher date, thowght mete to send once ageyne to hyr Majestie. And thowghe the losse off Roan and Depe may some wey and yn some parte be occacion to judge otherwyse off my letters, then shuld have bene yff the same had bene detaynyd; yet I thynke, yn the sayd dyspatche off Octobre theyr ys some matter mete for hyr Majestie's knoledge and consyderation.

How the frenche Embassador ys usyd theyr, I cannot tell: but yff he and the hostagis be as hardly treatyd theyr, as I am malyciusly 20 here by the quene mother and the kyng's cowncell abowte hyr; I do beleve, they woll be glad shortly to entreate for my better usage. Mary, Syr, yff I shuld beleve all tales wyche be browght me; I myght rather thynke, that my harme shuld be as plausable theyr to some as to them here, then to attend some remedy frome thens. And hereoff some yn the frenche cowrte and cowncell have made theyr boсте with very strange words, and specially to be auctorysyd as they be and fatheryd, grettly yndede to my danger: but I do not beleve them.

**S**YR, Monsieur de la Haye hathe gevyn to understand hyther to the Prynce off Condé and to the Admyrall, that he ys not a gratefull mynystere to the Queen's Majestie. I pray you, yn any wyse lett that faulte be amendyd; and lett hym fynd suche usage and entertainement, as the mynystere off a gratefull frend. The Prynce hathe wrytyne to hyr Majestie, to my Lord Robert, and to you; and dothe suspend hys wrytyng to others off hyr Majestie's cowncell, untyll he may be advertysyd, ether frome you by me, or by Monsieur de la Haye. Syr, you must now leave off to geve the Prynce off Condye's mynystere secrett and nyght audyence; for opyne dealyng wyll now serve beste hyr Majestie's torne, and to shew, that the mynysteres off the Prynce off Condé be as welcome to hyr Majestie and to you off hyr cowncell, as Monsieur de Foyx, who ys here takyne to be the quene mother's and the papysts mynystere. You do well to treate well the vidam off Sharters,

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to Sec.  
Cecill.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to Sec.  
Cecill.

20 Nov. 1562

A. S.

From the

original

draught in

his own

hand.

for the quene mother and that faction do marvelously hate hym: all hys lands ys commandyd to be ceasyd.

S Y R, whether yt be carelesnes, or any other affection, that hath thus long movyd thys sylence to be usyd to me, I do not know: but yt were better for your servyce, that I were not kepte yn thys ignorance off your determinations. I do truste, some good occacion wyll be offeryd to bryng me hence on wey or other; and then you shall knowe, that campe wrytyng ys not mooste conveynient to tell you what ys mete to be knownen. I do feare me, the enterprise of Corbeill will not succeade moost prosperously; for in making of our approches, we have lost sundry of the good souldiors of this campe. Sir, it may please you to have confyderation of this bearer, bothe for his paynes and haſarde which he hath ben contented to put himself to, in caryeng the Queene's Majesté's pacquet at this present. 10

Indorſed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick to Sec. Cecil.  
From New-haven.  
20 Nov. 1562  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the Original.  
\*So the MS.

**A**FTER my right hartie commendacions, I have occasion to thing\* myself not indifferently used, in that I am restrayned of that libertie which all those that have heretofore served in the like place have (as I am credibly informed) had; namely, that the Levetaunt's hande hathe bene a sufficient warrant to the Treasurer without the counsell's: wherof I have wrytten more largely in my common lettre, for that I wold be lothe to be the autour of suche a president as hathe not bene fene before; which I pray you may be considered accordingly. I have also written my opinion, and the rest, towching the nombre of the Frenche within this towne: which is so great, that we more doubt theym then th'enymie abrode; and commission I have not to remove theym. But what I could obteyne by monſieur Beauvois consent (which I purpose to execute) shall also appere in my sayd lettre: wherein I desier to have your further advice with all diligence; for it semethe to me, that they mislike of our being here more and more. 30

MONSIEUR Brequemont was with the Ringgrave thre dayes ago, who with his bande do yet contynewe our neighbours (thoghte yesterday word was broght me, that he was gone:) at which tyme he told him, that Guise labored to be reconciled to the Prince, and offred to submit himſelf, but had ſmall hope to obteyne his request; and that he thought, the Quene mother wold alſo ſende to the Prince, by reaſon of his brother's deathe, and labour for ſome agreement. The Ringreve ſemyd to him moche to miſlike with Guife; and defiered 40 his

his advise, howe he might obteyne for himselfe the Prince's favour : which he tolde him could not better be gotten, then in forsaking Guise to go to the Prince ; wherby he might be assurid with favour to be receyvyd. Of these reaportes I can make no certeyn accompt. But whether of the parties soever prevayle, yt behoveth us to stande well upon our garde, and to be furnished accordinglye: therfore I pray you, hasten hither all suche things, as by th'answar to Mr Winter's instru-  
ctions or otherwise shall seme to be requisite.

THERE is one article in my privie instructions, to inquier what  
 10 proffitts the Frenche King was wont to have by customes, rents, taxes,  
 or otherwise : the knowledge wheroft cannot be come by, but by the  
 Frenche ; which are to suspitious already, and make their accompt,  
 that we are not come hither to exacte any thing, but for their defence :  
 besides that all the offices of this town are letten to farme by the King,  
 which they that have theym make accompt to enjoye; insomuche as  
 Mounsieur Beauvois denyed the water bayly to have any thing to do  
 with the French or their ships. He hath given libertie under his hande  
 and seale to a captaine to go to the sea against the papists : in his com-  
 mission he wrytet the himselfe Governour for the King of the Frenche  
 20 town of Newhaven. Thus, having no other thing to inlarge at this  
 present, I commit you to the protection of almighty God.

THIS day I have receyvyd two lettres from th'imbassadour ; wheroft  
 one is direct for you, which here inclosed you shall receyve. He writes  
 to me of a nombre of captaine Laighton's souldiars which are com-  
 mitted to the gally : for whome he advertiseth me to wryte to the  
 quene mother ; which I will do accordingly : but hitherto my trum-  
 pert could not be suffered to passe, but hathe bene twise sent backe.  
 At Newhaven, this xx<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne assured



30

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Scc. Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

20 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hands.

**Y**OW shall understande, I have refeved the counsele's letter: wher-  
by I perceave, that they ar trobled for that they here no oftener  
from me. I trust, there is none of theym hathe so evell an oppynyon  
in me, as to thinck me so careles of this greate chardge, the witch  
the Quene's Majestie hath commytted to me, as that I wold not ad-  
vertysye theym from tyme to tyme, yff they wynde wer not the only lett  
of yt: for, onles I had yt at commaundement, I cannot sende when  
I wold.

I ASSURE yow, syr, I thinck, there was never man sente forth  
to the lyke kynde of servyce that I am now in; nether that yt was ne-  
ver sente, that ever Inglyshman and Frenchman wer so myxed toge-  
ther in any towne as we ar here. The quene's Majestie told me, that it  
was agreed upon betwene her Majestie and the Vydamme, that there  
shuld remayne no fowldyer within the towne, but only the towne  
dwellers: but I fownd yt not so at my comminge hyther, for ther  
was at the leſt three or four hundred here; for the whitch, I seemed  
to have greate myflykinge wythall: and I was answered, that foraf-  
motch as Roan and Dyepe was gone, that they had no only refudge 20  
but this towne; and there hope was, that accordinge to the quene's  
Majestye's promyſe to theym, that they shuld receave both ayde and  
succore at her handes.

THIS answer made me I cold not tell what to do; confederinge  
indeede, that my commyſſyon and instrucſyons declareth no leſſe, then  
to ayde theym all that I may, and lykewyſe to kepe this towne for  
the behalff of the French Kinge. Yt nevertheless, wainge the greate  
daunger that might happen to this towne by reason of the greate com-  
pany that is here of theym, I ſent for monſieur Bevoyes, and declar-  
ed to hym, that I had parfyt intelligence from the counfell, that there 30  
is a greate nombre of fowldyers comminge out of Inglonde; and, for  
that the nombers of the Inglyſh and French be ſo greate here allredy,  
I cold not tell whar to bestoe theym, wythout his helpe: wherfore  
I defyred him, that the moſt part of his fowldyers might be placed  
in the vyllages without the towne; and, bycause he shuld have no  
ſuſpytion in yt, I declared to hym, that I wold ſende a band or two  
of Inglyſhmen to kepe the villages with theym lykewyſe. He ſemith  
to be veary well content wythall: ſo that I truſt, by this meanes, ether  
to ryd theym all out of the towne, or at the leſt the moſt part of  
theym.

10

20

30

40

IN the meane tyme I have the towne strongly garded, both day and night; and have made proclematyon, that upon paine of deth, that no Frenchman shall come out of his lodginge after ix of the clock; and besydes, that they be not lodged togethers, but in severall places in the towne: so that, what myscheff soever the meane, I trust to God, they shall be abell to do no greate hurt. As this is a greate matter both for yow and the rest of the counsell to confyder of, consideringe the fyckell state we stande in here, and what dainger may happen hereafter, under the cowlore of this fayned fryndshipp; I trust,  
 10 I nede not therfore to put [yow] in remembrance, but that yow wyll be so carefull of yt, as that it may be to the honor of our mystry, and the safty of this pece the which yt hath plesed her Majestie to geve me the chardge of. Surely, syr, somwhat must be refferred to my dyscreffyon and the consell here, or els the quene wyll be the worffe served. I wyll trobell yow no more; but commyt yow to God: who sende yow well to do. From Newhaven, the xx<sup>th</sup> of November 1562.

Your owne assured

20

I ASSURE yow, we may all here thinck our selves happy in havinge sotch a man amonkest us as Mr Whyttingham is, not only for the greate vertues is in hym, but lykewyse for the care he hath to serve our mystryes besydes: wherfore, in my opynion, he doth well deserve grete thankes at her Majestie's handes.

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN BY SIR THOMAS SMITH, AMBASSADOUR, TO CHARLES WILSON, TO DECLARE BY WORD OF MOUTHE TO SIR NYCHOLAS THROKMORTON ON THE BEHALF OF THE SAID SIR THOMAS AFTER THE DELIVERY OF THE LETTER.

Instructions by Sir Tho.  
Smith, to Mr Wilson,  
sent to Sir Nic. Throk-  
morton.

- 30 I. FIRST that I longed to here from sir Nycholas, and have herd  
 from him but once, and that of no importaunce, in all this time. II. That I mistrust the practizes ther with the Prince; and that I do not doubt, but they here go about all that they can to sever the queene's Majestie and the Prince. III. That if they do sever one from another, or from the queene of England, they are undone:
- 21 Nov. 1562  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the Original.

they may take example by the king of Navarre, how they mocked him with his two yles Sardina and Majorca. IV. That the Queene's Majestic remaineth still as she was; and will never make peax with the French, without knowledge and consent of the Prince: and that the money is redie for them to be delivered at Newhaven; and so I had word sent in my last letters. V. That my familiaritie with the cardinall, and my motion of peax here, is but to have knowledge of their full mindes of this syde, and to find som meanes to have intelligence and knowledge at the full with sir Nycholas: which you may say, now at the last by that meanes I have gotten, and by you he <sup>10</sup> may send sauflie; and, without such trust with the cardinall, I could not have done it. VI. Thoughe peax be a thousand times better to all parties; yet if taulk therof be, they must take hede, that it be bothe honorable and fuer: which will not be, if they disjoigne one from another, and make peax apart. VII. That I trust they will agre to no conditions of peax, except the quene's Majestic be made privie to them: and that it wil be most fuer, that hir Majestic be made conservator of it. VIII. My humble and hartie commendations to the Prince and th' Admirall.

Indorsed by Mr Wilson thus :

20

My first instructions by word of mouth. 21 Nov. with the letter.

by Secretary Cecill thus :

21 Nov. 1562. Instruct. from sir Tho. Smyth to sir Nich. Throgmorton.

#### TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throgmorton,  
to the  
Queen,

From Es-  
tione,

12 Nov 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

I T may please your majestie to admonishe the Earl of Warwicke, and  
suche as have the principal maneging of your affaires at Newhaven,  
to take good beede, that your subjectes be in suche force there, as that  
they may be able to comaunde and garde that peece at their pleasure; for  
I understand, there be practises in hand to introduce suche numbers, un-  
der the color of religion and amitie, as may be able to expel your men <sup>30</sup>  
at their pleasure. It may also please your majestie to admonishe my said  
lorde, and others having the principal charge there, to give so good or-  
der in time, and that with speede, as the places meetest to be fortifyed  
by the enemy neare unto Newhaven be not surprised; namely a place  
named Le Cap de cause, La Fosse, La Vielleville: for these be the most  
dangerous places neare unto the same; and some one of these three, I  
am sure, they intend to take and fortify; which wil be verey domege-  
able, bothe to the town of Newhaven, and also to the entrey of suche  
ships as shall aborde there. It may please your Majesté also to geve com-  
mandement

mandement to my said lorde of Warwicke to apply his mynd, and to employ your force by the best meanes he can, to recover all the peeces which stand on both the sides of the river of Seine between Newhaven and Roan : for it is thought where I am, that much of the force which was left in those parties to impeache him, and to make bedde against him, is retired to be employed against the prince of Condé's force.

My lettres of the xx<sup>th</sup> of November remayninge in my handes, for wante of meanes to sende the same untill this present ; I have  
 10 thought meete to adde this advertisment unto my former dispatche. The Prince of Condé and his campe having approached the towne of Corbeille, and being ready to batter the same ; the queene mother sente her principal Escuyer, named Monsieur de Sainte-Mesme, with a lettre to the sayd Prince, advertisinge him of the deathe of the Kinge, his brother. The sayd de Sainte-Mesme had also in credence to tell the Prince from the queene, that she was verey desirous to have an ende of theise troubles : and also that she was willinge, that the sayd Prince should enjoy his ranke and auuthorité due unto him in this realme ; which to helpe him unto she would employ her good will  
 20 and power : and declared, that she was verey desirous, that the Kinge her sonne and she might either comme unto the Prince, or the Prince to comme unto them ; but she sawe great difficultie to bringe that to passe, the passages beeing garded as they were. This the queene mother's lettre and sweete words hathe empeached the battrye and warrlyke proceedings against Corbeill ; the Prince therby beeing induced to desist from using any violence against his ennemyes. *I feare me, that this delaying will torne much to the prince's disadvantage ; and that there is no other good meaning at this time in this faire speeche, then there was in the treaty of Bogeancy in the monethe of July last.*  
 30 It cometh very evill to passe for this cause, that monsieur d' Andelot is fiche at Orleans.

IT may please your Majestie, notwithstandinge theise the queen mother's faire words, she coulde be contented, the xx day of this monethe, the court of parliament of Paris shoulde accorde and agree to make the king her sonne, being but twelve yeares olde, major : and also she coulde permitte at the same time, that the duke of Guise and the constable, with the whole towne of Paris, shoulde make request unto her to take the governement of the king her sonne and of this realm wholly into her owne bands ; and in so doing, be the said duke of Guise and constable, with the aide of the said towne of Paris, woulde stand with her in the same, and spende their lives therein. The duke d'Aumalle, after the wryting herof, arryved at Corbeill with more force and munition, and dothe commaunde theire as cheefe. Thus almighty God

longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From  
Essone the xxii day of November 1562.

Your Majestie's moost humble, faithfull,

obedient subject and servaunte

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of Warwick to the Lords of the Coun-  
cil,  
From New-  
haven,  
24 Nov 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your Honors to understand, that I lately receyved ad-  
vertisement from sir Thomas Smythe, that Guise hathe drawne  
all the cheife strenght of Normandye against the Prince; who with 10  
all his power is in the felde, and, as it is thought, verie nere Paris:  
against whome if Guise (as GOD forbyde) shuld prevayle, that then  
he will forthewith assayle us here with his whole force: and that pro-  
clamation hathe bene made, bothe at Rone and elsewhere, that all the  
Frenche shuld put theymselfs in readynes to expulse th'Inglishe and  
Almayns, which contrary to the king's will have seased upon certeyn  
of his townes. Here is also, as I am enformed, besydes the Rin-  
groff's bande, two thousand frenche souldyars come lately to Bul-  
beck, and certeyn peces of great ordynance arryved at Feckam,  
with great provision of wynes; and that they have taken up and prest- 20  
ed all the pyoners that can be gotten in this contry: so that it is to be  
supposed, that ether they intende to beseche us, or els to fortifie upon  
the hill against us. There is also at Depe and Feckham eight great  
ships in preparing to cutt of our victells, and suche other provision as  
shuld come to us frome thense: so that it shal be requisite, that some  
of ours may be spedily set forthe, ether to kepe the seas, or at the  
least to waft those which shall come hither frome tyme to tyme.

By mounseur Beauvois and Briquemont I was also lately informed,  
that the burgeses and inhabitants of Cane have offred theymselfs to  
the quene's Majestie's protection and governement: insomuche as 30  
Mounseur Briquemont (as they say) lokes howrely when he shal be sent  
fore to come thither; who myndethe to take with him all the frenche  
souldyars that be here: wherof I wold be glad, for otherwise I knowe

not howe to remove theym ; for the villages, where they were once appointed to lye, cannot be soddenly made of any such force as they shal be able to kepe it, th'enyemie being so nere unto it. And in the meane tyme we are inforsed to increase our watche, to prevent th'inconvenieunce that might happen amongst ourselfs ; wherof I am dayly admonished, even by certeyn of the Frenche. Therfore I wold gladly knowe, what was determyned betwixt hir Majestie and the Vi-dam for the removing of the men of warre, and also to have ordre frome yow to put it in execution ; for, so long as they contynewe here,

10 the suspition wil be to great.

YESTERDAY the queene mother sent hither one la Mauvyssyre, signifying to me by mouthe, that she had receyved lettres frome the quene's Majestie, wherby appeared, she had entred this towne to se it safely kept to the use of hir sonne : which she the more credited, for that she hard my doings to be such as were not hurtfull to any of hir subjects ; for the which she sent me (as he sayd) great thankes. This, whatsomever he intended further, was his pretence, but not the cheife cawse of his commyng : for mounseur Beuvois tolde me immediatly, that the quene had by him not onely offred him pardon, but if he

20 had lost ten thousand pounds to restore him fifteen thousand for it.

By th'increasing of their nombres, and other provision dayly made by our neghbors, it dothe evidently appere, that, so sone as the tyme will serve, they purpose (as I have sayd) to besiege us or to fortifie ; that in case we beginne not with theym, they will beginne with us, when we shall not be so able to deale with theym, as in the meane tyme we might : beseeching your honors, that I may be spedily adver-tised howe to procede with theym, and that I may be furnished ac-cordingly, especially of victells ; which are so skarfe already, that this daye there was nether beare nor breade, (other then bisket) to be had

30 within the quene's store. Which if it be not remedayed in tyme, will growe to great inconvenieunce : for with watching, warding, and work-ing, the souldyars are still occupyde, even as moche as they are well able to indure ; which cannot contynewe without necessarie foode. Want of water, which was taken frome us foure or fyve dayes ago, and also of mylles, are alledged to be the cawse of this present lacke.

THIS morning certeyn stones were thrifte oute of the wawle hard by the castle ; wherby the water gate issye, and within a short tyme had empted the dyche so, that a man in his botes might easely go to the wawle syde : for the dyche is nothinge so depe as was supposed ; be-sides that the grownde is so hard and firme, as will beare any waight, even all along the northe east syde, which was counted naturally the strongest parte of the towne.

THIS evening arryved here six hundred men out of Suffolk and Essex: which I ment to have committed to the leading of suche gentlemen of service as came over with me upon their own chardges; and so I was promest: but, contrary to my expectation, they are, as I perceive, already appointed. Thus, being verie disierous to here frome yow, and to have your advices, as well in the premisses, as towching suche advertisements as yow receyvyd by my brother Sydney (wherof as yet I have receyvyd no answar) I commit your honors to the tuition of almighty GOD. Frome Newhaven, this xxiiii of November 1562.

Your honors most assured

10

POSTSCRIPT. I am advertised, that the Prince is commyng into Normandy; and that he makes his accompt to have ayde from hense: wherof if he fayle; what the godlye will judge therof, I referre to your considerations.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of Warwick, to Sec. Cecil.  
From Newhaven, 27 Nov 1562.  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the Original.

**I**T may please your honour to understand, that I cannot a lytle marveill, that of so many lettres as I have written, besydes th'advertisements sent by my brother Sydney, I can receyve no answar; the matters being of suche importance as they indede be, as may appere by the sayd lettres bothe heretofore, and presently addressed to your honour and the rest. The helpe that I have here (my own small experience considered) is not great; and therfore I had nede to have the better and ofter advice from thense, wherby I might be the better able to dischardge this waightie burden in so mixt and confused a governement.

OF the lacke of beare and bread that presently is here, and of the nombres of th'adversaries that come dayly to Hartflewr, Mountreuill, and other places, I have written more lardgely in my common lettre, and of the ayde which the Prince, as I understand, lokes for at my hands; who is commyng (as I here) into Normandy: praing yow, as my trust is in yow, to procure spedye answar of all these things, with suche

suche furder advise as yow with the rest shall thinke necessarie ; and therwithall to be a meane, that a nombre of bedds may forthewith be sent hither for the pore souldyars, which otherwise are like to fall in suche diseases, as therby they shal be cast away, and the quene's service hindred ; but especially, that ordre may be taken for victells, without the which all other things are to no purpose.

IF I had had commission at my first commynghither, we might easely have taken those places which th'enymie hathe now fortyfyde, as the tyme wold serve ; so that they will not be so easely comme by ;

10 and, as it appearethe, they do but watche a tyme when they may best annoye us : which might have bene prevented, and they kept farder of; wheras nowe we are after a sorte beseged, for nether have we any vitteills out of the contry, nether yet cann go a myle out of the gates without a good force. Thus, hartely desiering yow, that, at the least for your own parte, I may here ofter frome yow, I commit yow to almighty GOD. At Newhaven, this xxvii<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne assured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

20 Hast, post hast, hast, hast.

IT may please your Honors to be advertised, that I have receyvid your letters of the xxiv<sup>th</sup> of the last monthe by Mr Portonary, whom I intende shortly to returne unto you with his opinion towching the state of the fortifications here: which cannot be perfited, ether according to Mr Lee's appoinctement, or as the said Portonary shall furder devise, without 1500 mo laborers or pioners; which we thinke most requisite to be sent hither with all diligence. As for the souldiars; there is already more taken of theym, then they may well beare: wherby they have waurne out their garments; and not being able,

30 by reason of the darthe of victells and otherthings, to furnishe theimselfs agayn, do therby, and through the coldenes of the wether and want of bedding, fawle seke dayly in great nombres: desiering your Honors, according to my former letters, to give ordre, that 2000

VOL. II.

Hhh

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Council,

From New-  
haven,

3 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

mattresses may be sent hither with all sped; otherwise the thirde parte of this garison will verie shortly be able to do no service. Besyds this, here is no provision ether of wood or cole: and out of the contray we can have none; for that we nether go to theym, nor they can have acceſſe to us.

TOWCHING the unservisable shippes, as well belonging to the paſtis as to our frends; monſeur Beauvoir hath promefte to give ordre, that they ſhal be broken, and employed according as your honors have deuifed in that behalf. But as for the other that be ſervisable; I can-  
not ſee, howe they can be ſent into England without great offence and 10 misliking of our frends: and therfore it is thought beſt, that a good watch and diligent ſearch be contynued for the avoyding of ſuch daunger as otherwife may infue. And where you write to have the ſtraun-  
gers demyniſhed by indirec̄t meaneſ, and yet without th'offence of our frends; the ſame is a matter of ſuche difficultie, as is not poſſible to be brought to paſſe. Nevertheleſ if monſieur Briquemont kepe touche; I truſte shortly, they ſhal be removid where they may do better ſervice, and we delivered from great ſuſpition; which otherwife will hardely be avoyded.

FOR the perfiteing of the muſter boke, the monthly and particuler 20 chardge of every bande ſhal be ſent to your honors with as moche ſpede as conveniently maye be. It is thought verie reuiſite for the better exercise and trayning of the yong and unſkilfull harquibufſers, that they may be allowed 2 lib. of powder a pece monthlye, untill they may be broght to ſome better perfecc̄ion; wherein I defyer to knowe your pleaſures: lykewife that I may be permitted to give ſome allow-  
ance of dead payes, if it be but five in the hundred, to ſuche cap-  
taines as I ſhall think worthie therof, as well for their incoragement and relief, as for the helpe of ſuche gentlemen and expert ſouldyars as they are forſt to conſider above the Quene's allowance; wherby I 30 doubt not her highnes ſhal be farr better ſerved. And herein I am the bolder to write, for that by credible reaort it hath not bene ſene, that the muſters have bene ſo ſtraightly loked unto in any other place.

THE xxx<sup>th</sup> of this laſt monthe ſir John More with 500 western men arryved here; wheroft I haue committed to the leading of Mr Somer-ſet 300, to Mr Ormesby 100 to thoſe he had before, and to Mr Maners 100, with 40 or therabowts of captaine Leighton's bande that came from Rouen. The ſaid 500 had no kynd of furniture except ſwords and daggars, nether haue preſently; by meane wheroft they are not able to do any ſervice, nor worthie to be counted in the nombre of ſoul-  
dyars. It may therfore please your honors, that for the money levy-  
ed in the contrie for their armour you will ether wryte to Mr Brum-  
feld to furniſhe theym of the Quene's ſtores when it ſhall arryve, or els 40

that the money may be delyverd to the captaines for provision to be made by theym accordinglye. And thus I commit your Honours to almightyie GOD. From Newhaven, this 111<sup>d</sup> of December 1562.

Your honors most assured



**P O S T S C R I P T.** I have sent this bearer Richard Goodale to your honors; who, as I understande, was appointed by your letters to come hither from Barwicke with captaine Reade and Brickwell, and hath contynued here without any interteynement, save a preste of x lib. to bring him thither. And for that he is well known to be both a painfull and skilfull man, we thinke good, that he shuld have an hundred myners; wherwith, if occasion do serve, he will be able to do great service; and if not, they will stand in as good sted as the like nombre of any other souldyars: beseeching your Honors, that he maye have a commission for the taking up of the sayd myners, with suche interteyne-ment as you knowe requisite for so good and skilfull a serviture.

**T O T H E Q U E N E ' S M O S T E X C E L L E N T M A J E S T I E .**

**Y**T may please your Majesty to understande, that there is three jentyllmen of this towne of Newhaven, for the greate good wyll the bere unto your Majesty, hath geven me warninge of some greate treason, the whytch is in hande toward this towne. They feme\*, that they suspitions of the matter be so greate as that they cold do no less then to adertyse me of yt, to the ende I might not be deceaved under the cowlore of this fayned fryndeshipp. They ar not abell fertainly to tell what they be, nor after what sort the meane to attempt their enterpryse: yt nevertheles they say, that it is most sure that sotch a thinge is ment. Chefely the suspect it, for that both they theym-selves, and lykwyse other of their veary fryndes hath had warninge secretly to depart out of this towne; and that with as convenient spede as they can. Dyvers other occassyon do leade theim to thinck yt to be true besydes: amongest the whytch, I have sent your Majesty here inclosed the opynion of monseur la Roke; whom I take to be as faithfull a man to you, as any subiect you have; and on that is redy to run out of his wyttes, to thinck that they shuld goe abowt any

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven,

4 Dec. 1562.

P A P E R  
O F F I C E .

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

\*So the MS.

fotch vyllany; confederinge the greate goodnes they have all fownde at your Majestie's hande, and by whose meanes they have only byn preserved. The other two jentillmen be of veary good credyt; in espetially on of theym, who was the Kinge's resevore here in Normandy: his name is monsieur Glatyne, the other is called Bysottonne.

WHERFOR E yt behoveth your Majestie to have greate consyderation of yt, both for your owne honor, and lykewyse for the savety of this towne, the whytch yt hath pleased your Majestie to geve me the chardge of: for so longe as the French and we ar this myngled together in one towne, yt cannot be chosen but it muste nedes be in greate daunger. I cannot se, how yt can be remedyd but only by your Majestie; for that you have so publyssed yt abrode, both by proclamatyon and other kinde of waye in lyke case, that you have sent me and the rest hyther for no other cause but only to defende this towne for the Kinge, and lykewyse his peopell. So that yf I shuld goe abowt to put any of theym out of the towne; the wold not only make greate excleamatyon, but wold allso thinck, that your Majestie had sent us hyther, rather to kepe it for your owne use then for any other respect. Wherfore wainge your Majestie's honor in this behalff, I thought it no lese then my bownden dewty to advertyse you of yt; to the ende your Majestie may devyse some fotch way for the havinge of the most part of the French peopell out of this towne, as may seeme moste for your Majestie's honor, and to their best contentation. There is one man that your Majestiy muste nedes procure away with all sped, and that is monsieur Brickmawlt: from whose hed, yf there be any myscheff, it muste nedes procede. It muste be conningly handeled; lest els, peradventure, he wyll perceave, he is mistrusted. As for the other, monsieur Bevoyes, I take him to be a veary honest jentillman.

I WILL sende Portynaré away with all sped, whoe is abell to instruct your Majestie of the whool state of this towne. As far as I can perceave by him, they fortifyenge of this towne wyll stande you in a greate deall of mony. Wherfore yf you intend to kepe it; your Majestie muste nedes worck the more surer way for yt, and not to suffer the nomber of French that be here to remaine as they doe, This, with my humbell servyce remembred unto your Majestie, I commyt you to GOD; whoe ever have you in his blessed kepinge, and sende your Majestie a longe and prosperous rayne over us. From Newehaven, the 4 of December 1562. Your most humbell and obeyent subject



To

## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

IT may please your Majesté, since my lettres of the xxii of November dated at Effone, the Prince of Condé the xxiii of the sayd monethe levyed his campe from before Corbeill, fynding that place to be uneafye to take; and so from thence marched towardes Paris by easy journeys, partly by the indisposition of the Prince's helth, and partly through the straighnes of the passages, untill the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Sir Nicholas Throkmore ton to the Queen. <sup>5 Dec. 1562.</sup> <sup>Throkmore ton's Papers.</sup> the sayd monethe: what day he planted his campe distant an Englishe myle from the faulxbourges of Paris, on the Université syde. That No xxxii, 10 day there was hotte skirmishinge betwixt the twoo partyes, and men slayne on bothe sydes, but moost of the Prince's syde, by greate artillery. The duke of Guyse dothe commaunde all, for the matters of the warre, in Paris: he lodgeth in the Charterhouse, standinge in the suburbs of St. Michell, accompanied with the Suisses and the men of armes. The whole suburbs on thys syde the water is entrenched; where there is sundry bastions and cavaliers to plante th'artillerye on, which is verey daungerous for th'affaylantes. Nevertheles, if the Prince had used celerite, in my opinion, with little losse of men and greate facilitie he might have woon the suburbs; and then the towne coulde 20 not longe have holden, somme parte of the sayd suburbs havinge domination therof.

SINCE the sayd xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of November untill the dispatche herof, every other day, at the lefft, there was suspension of armes. The Queene mother and the Prince of Condé had mette and conferred together three tymes. Other delegued comissioners, as the cardinal of Bourbon, the Prince of Roche-su-ryon, the connestable, and somtyme the Marshall Montmorency, Monsieur de Gonorre, and the secretary l'Aubespine, have mette and conferred oftener with the Admirall, the conte of Rochefocault, Monsieur d'Andelot, Monsieur de Genlys, Monsieur de Grandmont and Monsieur de Sterney. At thesee sundry metinges many sundry thinges have ben proposed and debated on bothe sydes. And albeit at the dispatche herof there was no accord concluded nor agreed uppon: yet it seemethe unto me by sundry argumentes, that thesee men are verey lyke to fall unto an accord, suche as it is; I feare me, not moost profitable nor suer for the Prince of Condé and his partye, nor moost comodious for your Majesté.

HITHERTO I have used the best meanes I could to empeche this manner of accorde; but nowe at lenght I do perceive, the Prince is werye of warfare, and inclinethe wholy to the Queene mother's affections. I suppose, the somme of this accorde will tend to this ende. The Queene mother shall rule all: the duke of Guyse, connestable,

and Marshall St André, with all their faction, shall keepe their estates in this courte and countrey; so shall lykwise those of the Prince's syde: all injuries and crymes past layed under foote, without reparation: a permission for the exercise of religion to be used in all places of this realme within the townes, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and except all frontiere townes; and lykwise a permission to all gentlemen to exercise their religion in their houses. For the suerty of theſe and other capitulations, hostages haſte ben demaunded to be delyvered into your Majesté's handes, and into the handes of the counte Palatin, the Duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundsgrave. The adverſe party 10 will in no wyſe accord therto. The Prince haſte accorded, that all force of ſtraungers ſhall deparre this realme, and the places in their poſſeſſion to be reſtored to their former eſtate.

I HAVE declared to the Prince and to theſe men heere, howe daun-  
gerous it ſhal be for him and his frendes to accord this article: for if  
your Majesté's forces be excluded furthe of this realme, and that there  
be left unto yow no place of diſcent nor ſurety for your force; yow  
neither can nor will ayde him, nor no other in their neede. They  
preſſe me greatly with your Majesté's protestation: and bycauſe it haſte  
not pleaſed your Majesté, uppon what reſpectes I knowe not, to in- 20  
ſtructe me of your reſolution and pleaſour in theſe matters; I knowe  
not howe to behaue myſelfe with theſe men for your ſervice. For if I  
were aſcertayned of your Majesté's reſolution and determination to be  
ſuche, as you would not leave the poſſeſſion of Newehaven, nor retyre  
your forces from thens, onleſſe Calays might be reſteſed unto yow  
furthewith by contrechange; or if I knewe your pleaſour to be ſuche,  
as yow would in no wiſe abbandon Newhaven, but ſeeke to gette  
more there if yow can, or to retayne Newhaven untill the tyme of  
rendition of Calays lymyted by the treatye ſhoule be expired: then I  
could and miſt direc̄t myſelfe and my proceſſing with theſe men 30  
according to your pleaſour; for want of the knowledge wherof, I dare  
not go to farre: and ſo theſe men go roundely to work; nothing to  
your advantage, as me ſeemethe. Neveſteles I beeing left in this  
ignorance, preſuming of your graciouſ acceptaſion, haue ben ſo bolde  
to tell the Prince of Condé and thoſe of this party, that in no wiſe  
yow can take it well to have them accord thus lightly to the expell-  
ing of your forces furthe of this realme; wherby your Majesté ſhal be  
left ſubject to many inconveniences, and he the Prince and his party,  
for their owne part, to a great many mo. I feare me, all that I haue  
ſayd, and can ſay, will not conteyne the Prince from making a diſad- 40  
vantagious accorde, bothe for his frendes and for himſelf. May it  
therfore please your Majesté, if it ſtand with your graciouſ pleaſour,  
amouſt other preventions for your ſervice, to ſignefy with ſpede to

the conte Palatin, duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundgrave your mislyking of these procedinges; so as they may fynd it good, that your majesté do in no wyse abandon Newhaven, untill yow may have the rendition of Callais according to the treaty, for otherwise yow shall never be able to stand the cause of religion in steade in Fraunce, wanting a porte to discende your force when the case shall require.

AT this last conference had betwixt the queene mother and the Prince of Condé, the sayd queene hath accorded, that I shall safely comme, uppon her woord, from this campe to speak with her; sayenge, 10 that she will wryte unto your majesté by me, and that I shall have a gentleman assinged to conducte me safely fourthe of thys realme. I have sollicited to have this matter perfourmed; but as yet there is de-layes used, and I remayne at the dispatche herof in the Prince of Condé's campe. Heere is greate brute, that the Moores hathe taken thirty six spanishe galleys, havinge defeated the spanishe force in them, and have with these galleyes and their owne taken the shippes and treasour which should comme from the Peru: if it be true, the losse is exceeding to the king of Spayne. As farre as I can learne the constable dothe moost work to have your majesté's forces expell-ed furthe of this realme, and in no wyse to accorde yow the rendi-tion of Callais. The spanish Ambassador in this court doth moost ernestly travayll, that in no wise Callais be rendered unto yow; fearing, the rendition therof may retayne your staplers from Bruges, and bring other discomodities to his master's Lowe-countreys. This may be to advertise your majesté, that monsieur de Genlys and monsieur de Grantmont be no men to be treated withall in any thing that shall concerne your majesté.

Indorsed: v Decembris 1562. To the queene's majesté, by sir Thomas Smythe's currour.

30

## TO THE QUEEN.

YT may please your majesty to understande, that they eight of September \* I had intelligence, that this towne of Newhaven shuld be betrayde the same night followinge. I sent incontynent for the knight Marshall; and commaunded, that two thowsande men might watch, and all the rest to be in a redynes at their lodginge. Besydes that, I sent the controller to monsieur Bevoyes, to wyll hym, that in any wyse he shuld geve chardge to all the French, both towne's men and sowldyers, that for their lyves they shuld not offer to come out of their lodginge; for yf they dyd, they shuld be well assured to fealle the smarte of yt. Bevoyes upon this cam to me, beinge in a greate coller, and sayde: he trusted he had not used himself so unto

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen,

From New-haven.

8 Dec. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

\* So the MS.

your Majesty, as that he hath any kinde of way deserved to be accompted as a traytoure, nor yet monseur Brickmawlt; in whose name he cam lykewyse, for that he was abed, and not abell to come hymselfff: and sayd furder, what so ever he was that fyrt put any suspition in my hed of any of theym both, that he dyd not only geve him the lye in the throte, but wold also trye it uppon his body, that he was a vyllain and a traytoure himselfff.

I ANSWERED againe, that I had not so lyttell confydence in neither of their honores, as to thinck, that they wold condissend unto any sotch matter, confederinge the greate goodnes they had fownde at 10 your Majestye's handes. Yet nevertheless I sayde, I had a jenerall suspition put in my hed, that there was sotch a thing ment; for that one of those that shuld have done the enterpryse cam and gave me warninge of it; and told me, that both the quene mother and the Duke of Guyse sent him to the Ringraff, only for sotch a purpose; to make a practyce in this towne, to the ende he might se, how many towne's men and soldyers he might wyn to consente there to the winninge of yt by treason, or els for the takinge of my selfff, whensoever I shuld goe abrode. These suspityons beinge so greate, I told monseur Bevoyes, he cold not blame me to seke by all the meanes I cold 20 possibell to prevent so greate a myscheff. Befydes that, I told hym, I was warned by divers jentillmen of this towne to take hede of it.

THE next day after cam Brickmawlt and Beavoyes together to me. The old man seemed to be veary motch trobled wyth it, and began both gravely and wysely to excuse himselfff; sainge, he had lyved hytherto unspotted, and now in his old age to be compted a traytoure, he might thinck himselfff a veary unhappy man. He used greate syrconstaunce in the matter besydes: but in the ende he craved pardon of me in that he had furder to saye; for that I was your Majestye's Leutenant, yt dyd not become hym to speake that he dyd intende to do, without my lycence: so I willed him to say his mynde. He sayde: what so ever he was that wold burden him with any sotch vyllany, as old a man as he is, that he wold fight with him in his shert; and desyred me to shewe him justyce, and that he might not be denyed of yt. Allso for the better tryall of his honesty he wylled me to put him in the towre here; and yf that pryon wer not thought sufficient inoughe, then to the towre of London; where he wold wyllingly remayne, untill sotch time as he might try himselfff an honeste man: yf not, he desired no other favour at your Majestye's hand but to hange him.

I ASSURE your Majesty, I never sawe two men in sotch perplexité in my lyff: and for that I had no juste occassyon indeed to lay any thinge to their chardges, I dyd what I cold to pacyfy theym; and so dyd

dyd by lytell and lytell wyn theim againe. Yet I thought hot to let  
 slipp so good an occasyon, but that I wold put theim in remembrance  
 of the convenants betwene your Majesty and the vysdame; the which  
 was to have no soldyer within the towne but only the Inglyshmen.  
 They answered againe, that the trusted your Majesty was come to  
 help and succore theym, and not to thrust theym out of the towne;  
 confederinge that they have no only refudge but this towne, Roan  
 and Dyepe beinge gone. Yet notwithstanding, yf it be your pleasure,  
 they say, they will turne theim all out, althoughe they shuld be cut  
 10 in peces, rather then your Majesty shuld be offended with theym:  
 but, yf they shuld be so handeled, they say, they powre peopell wyll  
 make greate exclematyon of yt. For the whitch cause there must  
 be some sotch way fownde for the puttinge of theim out, as may be  
 most for your Majestye's honor, and to their contentatyon. I do not  
 mystrust, ever it be longe, to have the mooste part of theim sent out: in  
 the meane time I wyll kepe good warde and watch for theym.

THIS, after a lyttell unkindenes, we parted fryndes; and they  
 both gave me their handes and their fayth, that they wold not, for all  
 the good in the world, do that thinge the whitch shuld be hurtfull to  
 20 the worst that your Majesty hath appointed here. Befydes that, all  
 the jentillmen of this towne, with the most parte of the burgyses, cam  
 to me, and gave me their fayth; and promysed me, not only to be  
 faythfull unto your Majesty, but lykewyse wold be as redy to defende  
 your peopell here as their owne natyon. And for my owne part, I  
 must nedes thinck myself veary motch beholdinge unto theim; for  
 ever synce they hard of this practyce, they have byn all veary care-  
 full of me, and goeth abowt by all the meanes they can possibell to  
 understande the truth of it.

As I understande by Brickmawlt and Bevoyes, there is a peace like  
 30 to be concluded betwene the Prince and Guyse. If it be so, and your  
 Majesty not made prevy to yt; they meane not so well toward you, as  
 you have geven them cause to do. Wherfore it behoveth your Ma-  
 jesty to prevent the matter in time, yf you meane to kepe this towne;  
 lest els, peradventure, all their force will be turned hitherwarde. Yf  
 they do; I do not mystrust, but with the grace of GOD to make your  
 Majesty a good accomplice of this towne with this company I hay alredy.  
 I will trobell your Majesty no more, but commyt you to the lyvinge  
 GOD; hoe ever have your Majesty in his blessed keping. From New-  
 haven, the 8 of December 1562.

40

Your Majestie's most humbell and obedient subject

VOL. II.

K k k

Even at the sealinge hereof I receved these two letters, the whitch  
I thought good to send to your majesty.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL. HAIST.

The Earl of Warwick to the Council, From New-haven, 12 Dec. 1562. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may please your honors to be advertised, that the xi<sup>th</sup> of this present I appointed to go to Harflewe to viewe the seate and maner of it (which standethe in a lowe valley, thre parts compast with highe hills, and the fourthe with the sea, which is within a forlong of it;) and toke with me Mounsieur Briquemalt and Mounsieur Beauvoir, with two thousand souldyars or thereabowts of ours and theirs, besides the band of Skottishmen, who first gave th'alarum there. Wherupon certeyn of their horsemen and foteman issued forthe, and offred the skrymush: against whom I sent first captaine Antwisill with his harquibusers; who behaved himself bothe discretely and valiantly, and bett dyvers of their fotemen into their trenches, and after, out of one trench into an other, where he was shot through the right arme with a bullet; whose place mr Horsey dyd after supplye, in soche forte as he deserved great commendation.

IN this meane tyme an other companye were comme upp the hill to a long hedge; where with their shot they kept certeyn of ours playe, untill Monsieur Briquemalt had broght thither a bande of the Frenche. Wherupon theyr and our men entred two gapps, and gave theym the repulse downe the hill, and so to the gates of the towne; in soche forte as, if their nombres had bene sufficient, they might have entred peale meale. At this chardge Mounsieur Beauvoir entred verie valiantly, and followed to the fote of the hill; where he was shott through the necke, hard by the throte, with a great bullet of a curryer (as was supposed) out of the towne. Wherupon he retyred; and going home sent his commendations unto me; declaring, that if it had pleased God he might have escaped that blowe, his faithfull hart towards me shuld have well appeared by that daye's service.

AFTER this scrimushe had contynued veary hote by the space of two houres, and that I had sufficiently considered the seate of the towne, I cawsed our men to retyre to the backe of the hill where the batteil was plased. In this retire, and all the rest of the skrimushe, Mounsieur Briquemalt did bothe wisely and valiantly behave himself: so that, I assure your honors, they bothe have given good testimonye of their faithfull harts for the mayntenance of this cawse and service; and as it well appeared, dyd not a little rejoysse, that so good occasion was offred wherby all suspition therof might be removyd. During this scrimushe, there was (as the Ringroff's drumme hathe this

this daye confest) above four score slayne and hurt of the swart-rutters, besyds foure horse and one rutter taken by the Skotts; who serv-ed notably well, two or thre of theim being hurt, wherof the guy-don, named Armstrong, was one. He was first shot into the thighe verie sore: wherupon I willed him to go home, and geit him dreft; but he answere, that it was far enoghe frome the hart; and, returning ageyn to the scrimushe, was after shott throughe bothe his hands.

BEFORE this tyme the Ringroffe was comme frome Mountrevile with 300 horse, even as our battayle began to retyre: which shewde 10 theym seilfs upon the hill over us, and, as we thought, ment to have cut betwixt us and home, and there to have chardged us; but when they sawe our nombre and ordre, they were content to give us quiet passage. Nevertheles, those of Harflewe were so incoraged by their commyng, that they contynued the scrimushe with the tayle of our men in their retyre a good space after; where they flewe two or thre of ours, which was all the losse we had, besyds dyvers that were hurt. After my comming home, I went to visite Mounstieur Beuvoir: up-on whom, I trust, God will shewe his mightie power; for thoghe his wounde be most daungerous, yeat is there good hope of his reco-20 verie; wherof I do not a litle rejoise.

THOSE that I have put into Tankerville have taken certeyn letters of the Ringroffe sent to Codebeg, and distrest of his wyne going to Mountrevile. Dyvers gentlemen of the contry have come to theym, and not only shewde theimseilfs glad of their comming thither, but also offred to see theym furnisht of victeills and other necessaries out of the contrye for their money. To morrow I purpose to send Mr Brum-feld thither to see the strenght therof, and to consider what is further requisite to be had; and whether it be to be kept or no, and therof to advertise your Honors accordinglye. And thus I commit you to 30 God's mercifull protection. From Newhaven, this xiith of Decem-bre 1562.

Your Honors most assured

INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO RICHARD WORSSLEY ESQUYRE,  
CAPTAIN OF THE ILE OF WIGHT, SENT TO NEWHAVEN  
TO THE ERL OF WARWYK, HIR MAJESTIE'S LIEUTENANT  
THERE.

Instructions to Mr Worssley sent to Newhaven, 12 Dec. 1562.  
PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecil's hand.

FIRST ye shall, makynge hast to Portesmouth, if ye can speke with sir Hugh Paulett, will hym to take over with hym but five thousand pounds, and to leave all the rest in chardg with sir William Kellwaye ; commandyng also hym, to see to the savety therof : if ye can not speke with hym ; take order, that he maye have our lettred for that purpoos. Item, will hym to stay his passadg over, and 10 also all the Frenchmen there, untill yow may pass over ; because your messadg may be doone before the arrywall of any of them.

ITEM, the pryncipall matter of this your jornay is, that yow shall pass to Newhaven with sped, and informe the ERL of Warwyk our Lieutenant of these thyngs following. First we be advertised by lettres wrytten from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, being in the prynce of Condé's camp, dated the vi of December, that he feeth manny arguments, that the Prynce of Condé will accord with the Guisees, in such sorte as consideration shall not be had of us ; but that he will conform hymself to accord, that we shall leave the possession of that towne of Newhaven, without recompence for the same. And by lettres of the vii<sup>th</sup> from sir Thomas Smyth appereth, that the Queen mother told hym, that she and the Prynce wer agreed ; and that we shuld leave the possession of that towne : although in dede at that tyme, for all hir speche, the accord was not made ; but by the sayd sir Thomas Smyth some suspicion had, that the Guisees ment to spend tyme with the Prynce, untill there force wer increased (as it did dayly) and than to break of, and to dryve the Prynce ether to fight, or make peace with grete disavantage.

BUT howsoever it shall fall owt, we see it necessary, that our Lieutenant shuld understand thus much ; and not to trust to any fayre words or promisees, nor to gyve credit to the reports of the peace makynge, except he here therof from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, or sir Thomas Smyth, or from hence. Wherfor all that possible can be doone must be doone to fortefy that towne and to gard it, as though the worst wer happened ; that is, as though both the powers of the Guisees and the Prynce wer conjoyned to come thither ageynst it. And for the peril that hath bene sene in having of the French within that towne ; lett that be doone that possible can be to avoyde them, and specially to avoyde Bricqumault ; and that rather hyther, than to abyde 20 40 in that towne : as for Beauvois ; not to preass hym to depart, but to induce

induce hym by good perswasions, with such company as shall not be suspected. And let the Lievttenant deale with Beauvois playnely, that he dare not, for our displeasure, permitt such nombre of Frenchmen remayn within that towne; and therby induce hym to allow of the removing of them: and if he will not be perswaded; yet, rather than to suffer the nombre to abyde there, to the perill of the towne, lett them be avoyded by any other meanes.

ITEM lett all the shipps that be unservisable in that haven be broken in pecees, and the tymber so dispersed, as therof grow no daunger: and for the rest, to follow the former instructions. If the distribution of victell coming out of England wer somewhat straightly looked too, that the French people might ether have none, or that they shuld have wer sett at high prycees; it might be an occasion to deminish the nombres, and save also victells. And, to order that matter in good sorte, it wold be directed, that a staple of all manner of victell wer kept untooched, as a stoore for the sege: and so might a sufficient excuse therof grow to make the rest skant, and deare to the French. It shall be well doone to have good regard, that nether Francise Clerk, nor no other there of the French, grow strong upon the seas, but that some indirect meanes be used to impeach the fame; for els they might therby hereafter offend the passadg manny wayes: and therfor devise, how to stey Francisce Clerk, and such other, with ther vessells and shipps from going to the seas, untill it may appear, what will come of this matter with the Prynce. And generally, untill it be certenly knowen, that the Prynce hath mad peace without us, lett hym and his have as good words and as much hope gyven them, as hertofore they had; usyng, for excuse, of circumspection such allegations as a Generall ought to have, being in a strang contry, and mingled with strangers of dyvers sorts, and specially the ennemy lyeng so nere.

ITEM ye shall use all the meanes that can be to understand the sufficiency of that towne, in strength of fortifications and men, to abyde an assege of both parte; and what is lackyng, or furder to be necessarly doone, to defend it ageynst such an assege. Ye shall bryng us the last muster books, if they can be redy, with a speciaill booke from the treasurer of the payements made from the begynning untill the last muster taken. Ye shall assure our coosyn of Warwyk, our Lieutenant there, that we meane to neglect nothyng that may serve to the keping and defence therof, but trust therby to compell the French to render unto us that which by reason we ought to have. Fynally yow shall retorn with all spedē possible, bryngyng [with] yow full answer to these thyngs committed to your chardg.

Indorsed: 12 December 1562. Copie of instructions geven to Mr Worsley sent to Newhaven.

## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to the Queen. 13 Dec. 1562. Throckmorton's Papers.

**I**T may please your Majesté, since my lettres of the v<sup>th</sup>, vi<sup>th</sup>, and vii<sup>th</sup> of this present, wherby I dyd advertise the same the towardnes of the accord betwixt thesee partyes (not beeing moost, in my opinion, neither to the honour nor suerty of the Prince of Condé and his party, neither moost to your Majesté's comoditie) the queene mother and hyr councelours have at the lenght once agayne showed, howe sincerely

A. S. No XXXIII. From the original draught corrected by himself.

they meane in their treatyes. For when their force out of Gascoigne together with two thousand five hundred Spaniardes were arrived, and when they had well trenched and fortifyed the faulxbourges and places of advantage of Paris ; espienge, that the Prince coulde remayne no longer with his campe before Paris for lack of victuall and fourrage, having abused him sufficiently with this treaty eight or ten dayes : the sayd queene mother, with the duke of Guyse, connestable, and Marshall St André refused utterly the condicions before accorded. So as the Prince was dryven to levy his campe the ix<sup>th</sup> day of this present, and to address somme other entreprise then the winning of Paris ; and therupon hathe taken his way with his force towardes Normandy ; intending to take Chartres, if he can, and so further to impatrone himselfe of the places of moost importance in Normandy, if he can comme by them.

**B**YCAUSE, thesee five weekes past spent in the field, the Prince hathe achieved no peece nor enterprye to his advantage, but only Pluviers and Estampes ; which be of no greate consequence nowe, concydering his passage into Normandy, and the same places not gardable with the little force left in them ; I cannot hope of any greate good to be don, untill I see it. And yet, in my simple judgement, if matters were handled stoutly and roundely as they should be, without delaye ; the Prince might yet put himselfe in suche state, as he might constraine his ennemyes to accord more to his advantage. And for that, in my simple opinion, the entreprises made and to be made in Normandy may, for sundry respectes, upon all evenetes serve greatly for your Majesté's purpose and service ; I have and do animate the Prince and his councell, by all the meanes I can, to prosecute and go forwarde with the entreprises of Normandy : for me thinkethe it greatly to purpose, that all the peeces holden by the ennemis on bothe sydes the ryver of Seyne, from Pount-de l'arche to the seaward, were recovered furthe of the ennemye's handes. And for thesee respectes aforesayd and others, me thinketh meete, under your Majesté's correction, that yow should procead to ayd the Prince of Condé with men and money ; geving good order for your safe possession of Newhaven, and

also to have some assurance made unto yow for the repayment of your money lent unto the sayd Prince; as the possession of Humflute, Harflute, Cauldebecke, (if they can recover them) or any of them. They promise an obligation of the Prince, the Admirall, the cardinal of Chastillon, Dandelot, Rochefocault, Grantmont, Cursolles, young Rohan, (otherwise named Fountenay) the baron des Adresses, Sterney, Boccart, Bouchavanes, Muy and Sarragosse, with the assurance of the townes of Lions and Orleans; and also the sayd Prince and the persons afore named to promise to make no accord, nor consent to any,

10 without your Majesté's agreement therunto.

IT behovethe your Majesté, I confesse, to deale with thesee men substantially; for that in this their late treaty before Paris they shewed to muche lightnes and inconstancy. And notwithstanding your Majesté's owne provision for your assurance; it may please yow to concyder, that the prosperitie of the Prince's doinges consisteth cheefely in expedition: and therfore your ayde and succour of men and money may not be deferred, if it shall stande the Prince in any steade; for he is at this dispatch but twelve leagues from Chartres, which he myndethe to approche with as greate speede as may be. The same

20 being won, as he is therof in good hope, he myndeth to marche straight to Pont-de l'arche, and so to take the peeces before spoken of as he may: which he shall not be able to doo, wanting monney to pay his Almayns; which be two monethes and a halfe behinde hande, and therfore they are to be feared lest they shoulde either mutiné or revolte. And wanting your force of men, the Prince in lyke case shall not be stronge ynough to accomplithe his intentes: for his adversaryes have at this present about fifteen or sixteen thousand foote-men of all nations, and the Prince hathe not past seven thousand, wherof his three thousand Frenchmen be verey ill armed; and the

30 tyme of the yere dothe daylye consume his men, to lye so long in the field.

THE Prince dothe make accoumpt, that assoone as he shall approche to Pount-de l'arche, and that he may any manner of way with his horsemen geve gard to your footemen; that then your sayd footemen shall marche towardes him. This difficulty I fynd, howe they should pass the water; concydering the force of the counte Ryngrave, and such as be under the comaundment of Monsieur de Villebon, which make hedde against them. The Prince dothe assure himselfe to winne Pont-de l'arche, and to passe to Newhaven to fetche your men. But

40 pleasith it your Majesté, it is not convenient, that neither the Prince, nor any other with the frenche and Almayn force, should enter within Newehaven. And therfore, for avoydynge of all quarrelles and suspicions, it were not amisse, if your Majesté be resolved to ayde

the Prince with any parte of your men, that the same your force shoulde marche and meate the Prince, or suche force of horsemen as he shall sende, distant from Newhaven some convenient space, as may be thought meete by my Lord of Warwick and such as do commaund your force, and in lyke manner agreeable to the Prince of Condé: for when men must conjoyn together to fight, all occasions of suspicion and divorfe must be taken away.

I HAVE used somme playnes to the Prince, the Admirall, and the rest of the councell, for his and their unsure and ingrate procedinges towarde your Majesté, at this their late treaty with the Queene mother and their adversaries. He the sayd Prince and the rest have promyfed to repayre all thinges; and from hencefurthe never to proceade, nor make any accorde, without comunicatinge the same unto your Majesté before they will conclude, according to his and their promesse hertofore made. And to th'ende your Majesté may favorably interprete this their late procedinges in this last treaty, the Prince dothe presently sende unto your Majesté a memorial of his doinges, with an explanation therof; and hathe required me to pray your Majesté on his behalfe to geve suche speedy order for the passing of your men on this side the sea, that parte of the force already at Newhaven, and more if it shall lyke yow to sende (as he is geven to understande bothe to be in good numbers) and the same to be led by th'Erle of Mongome-rye, may marche furthewith to conjoyn with the sayd Prince, when occasion shal be presented.

As farre as I can perceive, if the Prince do remayne in this present resolution, he wil be verey neare Roan and those partyes, before this my lettred can come unto your Majesté's handes; wanting the comodite to sende the same unto yow by post, either by sir Thomas Smythe's meanes or otherwise. For notwithstanding the promesse which the Queene made unto the Prince of Condé for my dispatche, and that I should have a gentleman to accompany me safely furthe of the realme, wherof I dyd advertise your Majesté by my late lettres sent to sir Thomas Smythe; I cannot perceive at this present, that the Queene mother doth meane to kepe any better promesse with me for my dispatche and safe returne, then she hathe and meaneth to do with these men in her treatyes. For I have, as well by lettres as by messages, follicited verey importunately the quene, the Duke of Guyse, and the connestable for my dispatche; yea rather, then fayle, to committe myself, uppon the sayde Queene mother's worde, to the conducte of a trumpette, or otherwise as she should appointe, without saufconducte: and yet, notwithstanding, I can by no meanes procure to be dispatched hence, or to have the little suerty before spoken of. So as nowe your Majesté may perceyve, whether my abode heere be, as it hathe ben

ben geven yow t'understand, grounded on myn owne pleasour, and my feare formed upon surmises. I feare me, before I can gette hence, onlesse there be better order geven from thence then I understande yet, I shall remayne heere for waight and fashion ; except somme newe occasion chaunce to worke somme newe resolution in the sayd queene mother and her councell. I do therfore moost humbly desyter your Majesté to commaunde sir Thomas Smythe to use somme ernest speeche on your behalfe for my despatche, one way or other : for albeit I understande, it hathe pleased my lords of your councell to signefy unto  
 10 sir Thomas Smythe, that he should procure me somme manner of dispatche ; I cannot perceive, but that the matter is either coldely han-  
 dled, or coldely concydered by the sayd queene mother and her coun-  
 cell.

IT may please your Majesté, I do perceive, the Prince of Condé and the Admirall dothe make full accoumpt to have, at the lefft, twelve cannons furth of Newhaven, to leade with them and to employ, as they shall have occasion presented, against suche places as shall refist them ; together with shotte, pouder, attillage for the cariage, and other thinges necessary which they want. Pleasithe it your Majesté,  
 20 as I sayd before, I could wishe, that the Prince were supported and furnished with your ayde of all thinges for him necessary : but I dare not say, that it is meete to take so many cannons furthe of Newhaven ; concydering, what is ment against the peece, and concydering, howe muche it importethe your Majesté to keepe the same, and therfore not to be left destitute of cannons, nor of any other kind of munition ne-  
 cessary for the defence therof. I do well perceyve, the want of greate artillerye doth muche hinder the Prince's attemptes and purposes : and to say truthe, he shall not be able, neither to take any peece, nor to deffende any, without the ayde of greate artillerye ; for though the peeces  
 30 unfortefyed may be woon by the fappe, places of strenght cannot be so without battrye. The sayd Prince dothe also desyre to have six hundred or a thousande of your Majesté's well chosen subiectes for pio-  
 ners : this nation either have no will, strenght, or skill to make any greate grounde workes. In theese and all other matters, it may please your Majesté to signefy your pleasour with somme convenient spedee to my Lord of Warwicke. I do perceyve, if they may have somme good force of your Majesté's to joyne with them, they do meane once agayne to assayle Paris.

HERE is a great brute presently, that the duke de Nemours is ei-  
 40 ther taken or slayne, and all his forces defeated by the baron des A-  
 dressses. I dyd advertise your Majesté in my late lettres, howe dishono-  
 rably, and, to say truly, trayterously monsieur de Genlys departed  
 from the Prince of Condé's campe before Paris ; and havinge the

the watche-word, and knowing his entreprise intended to assayle Paris once agayne by camisado, departed in the night to the ennemie's campe, and discovered the entreprise. Since whose departing, monsieur de Grandmont, of whome all men conceave greate suspicion for the greate familiarité betwixt monsieur de Genlis and him, hath made a greate declaration of his honour and sincerité; requiring to fight in campe with the sayd de Genlis; protesting, that he would lyve and dye in the quarrell of his association: so as the former doubtes and opinion conceived of the sayd de Grantmont is nowe, in all men's opinions, well purged. It were verey greate pitye, that he should not be honest: surely there is many good partes in him.

IT may please your Majesté to give such order to my Lord of Warwick and your councel at Newhaven, in no wise to suffer any falte, coming from any place, to passe up the ryver of Seyne, or to lande at Humflute or theraboutes; which may be transported to Roan or Paris by water: for by the gabbelle of falte, the King having so many greniers therof, he doth continually and monethly drawe a greate profit to his advantage; and the townes of Roan, Paris, and all others which stande uppon the ryver of Seyne, or neare therunto, shal be dryven to greate necessité, wanting the sayd falte, and therby compelled to compounde gladly with your Majesté. That which I speak of falte is to be sayd also of all other marchandises, but specially of drogues and spicerie next to falte. I do understande, there will be great meanes made unto your Majesté, to my Lord of Warwicke and your councell, for the tolleration of this matter: and also I think, there wil be greate presentes offered to bringe the same to passe; for sommealready have sounded me, and have assayled me with greate offers.

Indorsed as above.

#### TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTY.

Sir Nicholas

Throkmore  
ton to the  
Queen,

From St.  
Arnoul,

15 Dec. 1562.  
Throkmore  
ton's Papers,

A. S.  
No. XXXV.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
himself.

PLeasithe it your Majesté, by my lettres of the v<sup>th</sup>, vi<sup>th</sup>, and vii<sup>th</sup> off Decembre to the same, and by my lettres of the viii<sup>th</sup>, ix<sup>th</sup>, 30 and x<sup>th</sup> to sir Thomas Smythe, your Majesté might perceive, what had passed betwixt thesee partyes in their treaty before Paris; and howe the same ended, no peace beeing concluded. By my lettres of the xi<sup>th</sup> to your Majesté, sent to Newhaven by a servant of the Erle of Mongomerye's, yow might perceyve, partly the causes of the breache of this accorde, and partly th'intention of the Prince of Condé for hys marching with his force into the parties of Normandy; hoping there to have the commoditie to have your Majesté's force to joyne with him, to have somme money to pay his souldiors by your order, and to have somme number of cannons furthe of Newhaven. All 40

which thinges beeing had according to his desseignementes (thoughe I knowe nothing of the order and assurance of theſe matters) the ſayd Prince dothe mynde to recover, if he can, the places holden by his ennemis on bothe sydes the ryver of Seyne, and ſo to impatronife himſelfe of the countrey of Normandy; which to retayne, he thinkethe, he ſhal be able with your Majesté's ayde and countenance.

THE ſpeciall occaſions of the breache of this laſt accorde reſted uppon two pointes; that is to ſay, the queene mother with her councell would not advowe nor admit the Prince of Condé's armye as the Kinge's

- 10 armye, to avoyde the charge of the payment of th'Almains: and in this parte it was ment, that the Prince ſhoule utterly diſarme himſelfe and fende his ſtraungers away, and the force аſſembled by his adverſaries ſhoule remayne about the Kinge. The other poynct was, that no man havinge borne armes in the favour of the Prince of Condé ſhoule enjoy his eſtate. As to the matter of religion; it was accorded to be uſed throughe the realme in all places where the people would defyer it, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and the frontiere townes; where it was permitted to be uſed only in the ſuburbes, if there were any. Some other diſculties there were of no greate moiment, which
- 20 your Majesté ſhall perceive at good lenght by a diſcourse ſent yow from the Prince of Condé by the ſayd conte of Mongomerie's man.

As unto your Majesté, and your force on this ſide the ſea; it was ſimply accordeed, that your force ſhoule be retyred from Newhaven, and the peece reſtored to the Kinge's poſſeſſion as before. And albeit I had no commission from your Majesté for my direcſion to impugne theſe matters; I, moved with zeale for your ſervice, adventured to uſe the ſame ſpecche in effect and to the ſame ende, that your Majesté's lettres of the 1111<sup>th</sup> of December, which came to my handes the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of the same, comaunded me to doo. Notwithſtanding, I founde

- 30 not ſuiche aunſwer at the Prince's handes as I looked for, and as I wiſhed for your Majesté's commodity: but, thankes be to God, yow have a good gage in your hande, if the ſame be well ordered. The ſubſtance of the Prince and Admiralle's aunſwer unto me, to cover th'accorde before ſpoken of (I meane that parte that concerneſthe the expulſion of your Majesté's force fourthe of this realme ſo nakedly) conuifted and was grounded cheefely uppon ſomme wordes in your protestation; wheraboutes we had ſomme longe diſpute, and parted at that tyme not in mooft gracious termes. Albeit, they ſayd unto me that they thought it verey neceſſary and meete, that your Majesté ſhould not be left un-40 provyded of ſuerty for the rendiſon of Calais, according to the treaſty. I deſired them, that they would propoſe in their accord making ſomme auſſured ſuerty for your Majesté in that behalfe. They aunſwered, they would gladly employ their labours and credit; but

they might propose nothing but only the advancement of the cause of religion, which was the matter that moved them all to take the armes, and therfore they might not mixe no particular causes therwith. I tolde them, they were not so superstitious in their owne particular cases; wherin ther was many articles which concerned nothing religion, but only respected their owne particular suerties and estates. In theese manner of controversies and disputes we spent twoo or three howers: and all this was, when they toke the accorde for concluded, but not fully parfaighted.

Not many howers after, their expectation was frustrate; as I 10 have advertised your Majesté by my former lettres. Since which tyme they have continually, at all conferences, sought to excuse, by as good meanes as they could, this their former dealing with your Majesté; and have with promyses, othes, and asseverations, taking the name of GOD to witnesse, assweryd me, that they will never herafter accorde nor conclude with their adversaries, untill your Majesté be made prvy therto, and your consent had therin. And for the better verefication herof, the Prince dothe fende your Majesté a lettre confirming all this largely that I have sayde: th'occasion of which his so writing unto yow beeing taken uppon your Majesté's lettres which I 20 have delyvered to the sayd Prince, (the one bering date the xvi<sup>th</sup> of November, the other bering date the 111 of December) and uppon my declaration of your Majesté's instructions geven me by your lettres of the 1111<sup>th</sup> of this present. In th'ende, the Prince, th'Admirall, and Monsieur d'Andelot have required me to desier your Majesté on their behalves, that they may be ayded with somme of your force in Newhaven, with somme convenient number of pioners, with somme battry peeces; and all this to joyne with their force, at their comming into Normandy.

AND nowe that I have truly and simply advertised your Majesté 30 of the good and yll of theese men's procedinges; your Majesté not offended, I wil be so bolde to tell yow, what me thinkethe meete for your commoditye and service: submitting all, nevertheless, to your order and pleasour. I shall not neade to reiterate unto your Majesté the reason which have and should move yow to maintayne the protestant faction in this realme, neither also to alledge the reasons and occasions to move your Majesté and your realme to mynde hartely the recovering of Callais; the same beeing, I trust, verey apparent, and by yow and all your good subjectes well imbraced. I do confesse, if there were suche sincerity in theese men's actions and contractes, as 40 that yow might stay yourself assuredly uppon the treaty, their othe and promesie; it were not the best councell, nor moost necessary for your Majesté nor your realme, to take Newhaven, and spend there as yow doo,

doo, to employ your forces, armes, munition, and victuailles, to ayde the Prince of Condé with men and money, to disturbe the repose of your owne realme, and to throwe yourselfe into the expences, tempestes, and casualties of the warre. But these matters, I am sure, have ben by your Majesté and your councell well digested; and therfore I am the bolder to say this that followeth.

ALTHOUGHE the Prince of Condé and those of his party (as having regarde to their actions and treaty, and to their inclination for acconde making with your and their adversaries) hathe little deserved to

- 10 have ayde and succour at your hande: yet for the twoo first principall pointes spoken of, that is to say, for the recovering of Callais best chepe, and for the maintaining of a faction at your devotion in this realme, under your Majesté's correction I speake yt, it is moost necessary for yow to ayde the Prince and his party with force, money, and necessary succours, to bring your owne purposes about: provided allwayes, that Newehaven be so well garded, as it shal be furthe of the enemye's power to ravishe it; which he shal be the lesse able to doo, if the Prince of Condé do occupy them in suche sorte otherwise, as they cannot be able to convert their force against yow. And though
- 20 your Majesté have wanted tyme to be afore hande in treafour; concydering the actes yow have don, what good Englishman is there within your realme, that will not moost gladly and willingly contribute to the recoverye of Callais, and to keepe suche ravenous warre furthe of Englande as dothe now destroy and ruyn this greate realme of Fraunce? If your people did see and feele what I do see here, or could truly imagine the calamitie of this countrey; they would geve, I thinke, half their gooddes to be preserved from suche horrible accidentes. This shall suffysse your Majesté's grave judgement, for this tyme; moost humbly desyryng your Majesté to accept this by me spoken in gracious
- 30 parte, and to geve order for these matters as shall seeme moost convenient to your wisdome.

- THE duke of Guyse, according to suche intelligence as the Prince of Condé hathe, is marched furthe of Paris with twelve thousand foote-men and four thousand horse, to wayte uppon the Prince's doinges, and to take his advantage as occasion shal be presented. It may please your Majesté, lyke as the Prince of Condé doth persuade himself, that by his speeche to me since the receipt of your Majesté's lettres adressed unto him, and by his writing unto yow in suche sorte as he dothe, that he hathe sufficiently assured your Majesté never to fayle yow in any
- 40 of his procedinges, and therby trustethe, yow are satisfyed for all things past: so he dothe moost humbly desier your Majesté, and hathe required me to be his meane unto yow for a testimony of your favour to him; and therof for an argument to his owne satisfaction, that it

may please yow to sende him a skarfe of your coullers, which he taketh to be black and white, to weare in this GODE's quarrell and yours; and so dothe require yow to impute him as your souldiour, which, he sayethe, he will never fayle to be during his lief. I was verey lothe to have mixed matters of such gravité as goeth before with matters of such nature as this is, but that verey importunatly the Prince hath pressed me therunto; and therafter it may please yow to concyder yt.

PLEASITH it your Majesté, if the conte of Mongomery be there, as it is sayd heere he is; yow cannot better employ your favours, curtesies, and a present, of no man of this nation then of him: for he is one of the paragons, for valiantnes and assurednes, of this realme. Thus &c. From St. Arnoul the xv<sup>th</sup> of December. Which day the Prince and his campe marched towardes Chartres, beeing but eight leagues from thence. The duke of Guyse and connestable, with their force, were at the dispatche herof fyve leagues from the Prince of Condé's campe, and intendethe to marche as the Prince dothe on the syde half betwene him and the ryver of Seyne.

Indors'd: 15 Decembris 1562. To the Queene's Majesty sent by the conte of Mon-  
gomerie's secretary, and by Sir Thomas Smyth's currour.

20

TO MY VEARIE GOOD BROTHER, THE LORDE ROBERT DUDDELEY, KNIGHT OF TH' ORDER; AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE; AND TO ETHER OF THEYM.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Robert Duddeley, and Sec. Cecill. From New-haven, 16 Dec. 1562. PAPER OFFICE From the Original. IT may please you to understand, that upon Mr Viron's commyng hither from Depe, I was contentyd, partely for that I was lothe to chardge the prince further then necessitie requirethe, and partely for that I founde the sayd Viron willing to tary here for a tyme, to gyve leave to Mr Bradbridge to returne to the bushop of Chichester, (who, as I understand, might not well spare him) being also chardged with the reading of a lecture there, which moved him the rather to desier that he might be dismissed, who during his being here behaved himself verie well and godlye. And for as moche as Mr Vyron hathe bene verie sore vexed for thre wekes with this newe disease, wheroft he is not yet recovered, nor any great liklihood that he shall escape it; and for that also I have bene earnestlye written unto for his returne, for that his wyfe and familie (as I am enformed) are likewise visited with sekenes: I most hartely desier you, that you will once agayn, upon this good occasion, move the quene's Majestie for Mr Goodman's returne, that he may ether be employed there, or sent hither, which I rather desier; of whome I have herd suche good com-

mendation, bothe of the Lord James of Scotland and others, that it semeth great pittie, that our contrye shuld want so worthie and learned an instrument. As for those that be learned in England; they be, as you knowe, already plased, and cannot long with good consciences be absent frome their chardge. But in case Mr Goodman cannot be had; then for the present necessitie that I may have Mr Wiburne for a tyme, or, if your suite take place, till Mr Goodman do come hither, lest in this meane tyme Mr Whitingham shuld also happen to be seke, and I utterly destitute; which wold be to great a grieve unto me:  
 10 therfore I earnestly desier you to tender my suite accordingly.

TOWCHING Mounsieur Briuemalt, who presently repairethe thither, to be a suiter to the quene's Majestie in the Prince of Condie's behalf; I besech you not onely for your owne parts to se him well interteyned, but also to further him to his highnes according to the truse the Prince hathe in you bothe. What credite this bearer hath with him you are not ignorant; and for my parte, I had in this last skrimushe soche tryall bothe of him and Mounsieur Beauvoir, (who, I trust, shall shortly recover his most daungerous hurt) that I can not but commende theym unto you, as those that most valiantly with the  
 20 hasard of their lyves have given suffieient testimonye of their faithfull harts for th'aduauncement of God's cawse and quarell.

WHERE Edward Duddeley was the first that entred Tankerville, and is there, as I understande, verie well liked of the gentlemen of the contrye, and also of those that serve with him; I can not, but to moche to his discredite, call him frome thense: yt may therfore please you to be a meane, that he may be considered with soche interteynement as you shall thinke mete. I understand by Mr Brumfeld, that the castle is not of suche force as was reaported, and yet able to be kept with two hundred men, except they bring the cannon: and  
 30 therfore, being of such importance, I mynde to kepe it so long as we conveniently may; and if th'extremtie come, our men may at all tymes come away by water in savetie.

I PERCEYVE by a letter sent frome you, Mr Secretarie, to my cosyn Vaughan, that he hathe bene verie ill delt withall by suche as have unjustely chardged him: for towching myn own parte, I must confesse, as the truthe is, that he hath given no occasion ether to speke or thinke otherwise then well of him; for if he had, he shuld surely have hard of it. And where he is noted to be contentious; I can not but confesse, that I have sene him rather a bearer, then one that  
 40 hath soght occasion to contende. As for the execution of his office; his diligence and care therein is soche, as I thinke the prince hathe not bene more justely served in that rowme; wherein you knowe he shall hardly please all men. And thus I byd you most hartely fare-

well; beseeching the Almighty to direct all your enterprises to his glorie. At Newhaven, this xvi<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1562.

Your owne assured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to Sec. Cecil. From St. Denis, PAPER OFFICE. 17 Dec. 1562 From the Original. **S**IR, I have written two lettres unto yow of the xiii of this present; th'one I sent by one King, who is desirous to be placid againe with sir Adrian Poynings (and I pray yow helpe him with your lettre to him: he hath servid here) and an other by the Burgondion, currour to the Governour of the English house at Andwerpe, to be conveyd forther. For hearing such a proclamation to be made in Paris, before eny warning given unto me eyther by word or countenaunce; I could not thincke my self to have don my dutie, before I had signified the same unto yow. And for ordonarie wais (such a proclamation ones made) I did not dowte, but that they should be stoppid, till thei had done their feate: and therfore I thought good to use ther dysfymulation, and not to be acknowen of it to them before I had depechid so as I could to yow.

So this day, as sone as I had accesoisse to the quene here, I declarid, that the xi of this moneth a proclamation was made at Paris by sound of trumpet of such tenour as I have written. She said, there was no suche; and upon replieng, she said: Upon the proclamation, that all men of the ban and arreraban should repair to the campe against the rebelles, and the Allemaynes and the Englishmen that aided them, such a rumour was spred in Paris; and it was nothing ells: I, that there was in it "Que la Royne d'Angleterre a faulſe fa foy:" and she, that it was not so; and that if there were eny such proclamation, yt was neither to her sonne's knowledge nor hirs: for she said, hir sonne made no warre upon us; but the quene's Majestie held his townes, and kept hir force there, against the treatie.

AND upon that we weare at hote wordes, and disputations of our old matters: the breaking of the treatie, and the dowte that the quene's Majestie was in, as long as the Guises had the ordryng of th'army. To all that at Rome; she denied it: that in king Fraunce's tyme was the quene of Scotts doeng, not the king's now: that lately done by hir

hir Ambassadour with the Pooles, she know't it not; yt must be provid: to the dowte of the Guises; they be but the king's subjects, and yt is but a private quarrell and suspicion against a private man; and yf he do eny thing, the king her sonne, upon complaint, shall chastece him. And I replieng againe to all theis: to the furst in generall, that if the treatie were ones broken, when was it made againe? that of the Pooles may sone be provid; the persones be alive: for the Guises; so long as thei have such power as they have, and the handling of the warre, the quene's Majesté can not be in suretie. And  
10 so after such stormes we cam againe, as we have alwais hitherto, to a caulme.

AND then the Quene's Majestie's pretence for religion, and hir promisse in the protestation was alledgid; and (as I told yow in my last lettres of the vi of December I did suspect I should be) I was axid, if the Prince of Condé and they weare agreed, as for the matter of religion they were at a point, whie the Quene's Majestie should not render Newhaven, and what I did demaunde. And if I had not had the quene's Majestie's lettres sent by mr Killegrewe's man the 1111 of December; I had bene utterly muet, and should not have knownen  
20 what to have said. I propownded, that, to avoid all dowtes and disputes, yt was necessarie, that Calais should be rendrid. Yt was thought marvelous strange: so therupon we had som dispute. At the last, this is a mater, faith she, new to me, and to be movid to the counsell; have ye commission to axe yt? I said, I had. Then I was brought in to the counsell.

THERE all our dispute began of new: of the proclamation: which all they of the cownsell said was none such; in so much, that Mare-  
shall Montmorency said, if eny such were, he must beare the blame: (and yet they could not deny, but that that rumour of open warre to  
30 be proclaymed betwixt Fraunce and England was a rumor all over Paris) of the breaking of the treaty, begynning of the warre &c; but somwhat caulmer then betwixt the quene and me. In fyne I was willid to declare my request: which I declarid at large with my rea-  
sones. They lokid one upon another; and made the matter as strang, as though thei had never hard it: yet I was aunswered gentilly, that they wold consider a while with themselfs. I was sent owte.

AFTER a tyme Monsieur de Vieilleville cam unto me, and shewid me, that [the] counsell required to have my request given in writing; for no other mattre: (faith he) but beawse all be not here, and we  
40 wold also have there advise; and so from them I was demissed. But I said, I had other things to the quene: wherupon I came in againe. The mater was the passeport, and the gentilman which she promis-  
fed me to conduct sir Nicolas hither and into England saufe. And se-

ing that the king, I said, and hir Majestie, and the counsell doth deny the proclamation of warre to be there doengs; bicawse I thought by this tyme the rumour therof was in England, I required a passe-port to signifie thither so much as thei did say unto me: for I knew not how the quene's Majestie wold take it; and upon the rumour of this proclamation, peradventure, somthing might be done which was not thought upon. Both theis weare graunted me.

ALL other occurrents ye shall understand by the lettres which I send herewith. I am in a marvelous dowte and feare; bycawse I here no worde of Barlow my man, whom I sent away from hence xxx November: methincks, ye do me much wrong, if yow kepe him so long. The lettres which ye sent to me by William, to be forther delivered, be safely arrived there; altho, for our mater, I dowte, they will do but litle good. Methincks, there is no good to be done that way for *Calais*, as I thinck yt is enough declarid by sir Nicholas Throgmorton in his lettres: and I am put in as much dowte and feare here by them by whom hertofore I trustid to do good. *I se, you must hold ferme and fast: Frenchmen will com to reason, but compellid.* Ye must give marvelous warning to my Lorde of Warwick to trust no Frenchman, of what religion soever he be; and that he take marvelous hid of treason, for in that is all their trust: for whither thei fight with the Prince of Condé, which I do not beleve, or they agree within themselves, which is most to be suspectid; as sone as ever they be able, they will thither will all their force. Here is talke of the castell of Tanckerville and som other villages taken by our men abowt Newhaven; wherof I know no certaintie. Fare ye most hartely well. From St Denis, the xv of December 1562.

POSTSCRIPTA. Bicawse I can not tell, whither my letters com to yow, or no, which I sent by Flaunders (for I se those extrahordinarie wais hath failed so mich) I will briefly write the som. On thursday 30 last I was with the quene a litle to compleine to hir of the evil handling of my men in Paris. She aunswierid me gentilly, that she wold take order with Mareshall Montmorency for that mater. The next day my men that were at Paris to buy necessarie things for me, th'one brought word, there was peace proclamyd with England, th'other, that there was warre; but it was but by heresay, and thei were such men as I gave no credite to their talke: this had I on friday at night. On saterdaie I went to the cardinall, and sent Mr Midlemore to Paris to enquier diligently of the proclamation; and yf it were in print, to buy me the book; yf no, to enquier by all meanes the true effect. He was there 40 on saterday all daie. When he cam home; he told me, he had enquirid diligently, and, by that he could learne, it should not com in print: but comonig with diverse, wherof som said by report, and some said,

they did here it themselfs, and were men of understanding, advocates and such, told him th'effect and tenour of yt; and so they agreed all upon theis words which I praied him to write, and I here send unto yow.

ON sonday one old freend of myne of Paris cam to se how I did, and dyned with me; and so did one or two more. Thei began to talke of warre with England: he began to tell of the proclamation; and, faith he, have ye not harde of it? I said, no. By my troth, faith he, I had thought, ye had. Now he said before, D'autant que la royme d'Angleterre a faulfe sa foy: to the which I gave eare, and praid him to tell it forth; so he agreed, in mannor, with th'other. Whie, quoth I, it cannot be so: for on thursday I was with the quene, and on fryday my men were there, and on faterday also; and yet no man spake any evill to them. This was the proclamation, faith he. Indede I hard the same after of diverse.

I DO understand, the quene was somwhat movid with it, when she hard of it at the furst. Som excuse it one way, and som another: som, that it was against th'Almaines and Englishmen which were in the campe with the Prince and at Newhaven, and not against the quene of England: som, that bicawse diverse of the gentlemen here be huguenotts, to get them out of Paris and in the campe, yf it had ben against the Prince, they wold not have gone, but against th'Englishmen thei wold; and therfore thei made it so. Th'one of the two it must be: that either thei meane crafte; and then, if thei have th'advantage of prisoners or such things, it is good prise, bycawse of the proclamation; yf no, it is no warre, bycause ther was no proclamation: or els the Duke of Guise, or som other of that faction, did cawse it to be made, to set a more suer pike and full breache betuixt Fraunce and us.

I HAVE made all the shifte I can to get the copie of it as yt was cri-ed, but it will not yet be. And now ye se, what the quene and the counsell aunswерith me. Seing they deny it, how can it be provid? There owen subjects cannot be brought to testifie against their prince, nor will not gladlie for such a mater be brought into the broile. Yet yt shall not be amis, though ye will not other waies use it, that the Quene's Majestie compleine of it, as though the rumour cam out of Andwerpe, both to th'embassadour there, and also hither to me by lettres. But the embassadour there hath his excuse redie: for his currour was dyspacid, when my man axid audience; when, I am suer, thei lokid, that I should compleine of it; ffor the rumour was so greate of yt, that they did well know, I was not ignorant therof.

THIS day the spanish embassadour's secretarie and two more of his gentlemen did affirme to mr Midlemore (as he saith) at the court,

that thei hard the said proclamation when it was proclaimed; and that it was of the same tenour: and thei affirmid more, that it was in printe; and imediatly when it cam to the quene's eare, commaundement given under paine of death to suppress it, and that no man should se yt.

THE gentleman this night suppeth with me who is appointid at the last to go for sir Nicholas; and Midlemore goeth with him. Ones againe fare ye well. From St Denis, the xvii of December 1562.

THIS ye may be bold to tell the quene's Majestie from me, how straunge soever they make it, the quene here and the cownsell, (my demaunde for Calais) I know, the cardinall had bene verie earnest 10 on my side with the quene for that mater before; and that thei had bene in cownsell of it all that day before I cam: and I fyend all thyngs calmer and gentiller then afore here. And where by no meanes nor shifts I could get sir Nicholas lycense, trumpet, nor gentilman before; now I have it with all favor: which in dede was by the cardinall's meanes; and altho the cardinall also maketh it straunge and difficulte to my man, yet that of sir Nicholas is a token betwixt him and me. And yesterday when mr Midlemore was at the cowrte, the quene axid, whither he had brought my demaunde in writyng, and when I wold send it, and that I must subscribe it. But neither ther countenance 20 here nor wordes are muche to be trustid: and I am glad, thei shall have myne in writyng; for now will I also in like sorte demaunde to have ther answer.

Yours alwais at commaundement

#### LES DEMANDES DE L'AMBASSADEUR D'ANGLETERRE.

Les demandes du Chevalier Smith, à la B. N. de Vincennes, 19 Dec. 1562. Archives Royales. D'une copie arrêtée par lui-même.

LES demandes de monsieur le Prince de Condé touchant la religion, et aultres ses raisonables requestes estans accordées; l'Am-  
bassadeur de la royne d'Angleterre, suivant la bonne volonté, intention et desir que la dicte royne sa maistresse a de vivre en paix et re- 30 pos avec tous ses voisins, et principallyment avec son bon frere le roy tres chrestien, ayant esté souventes foys en dispute et debat avec la royne sa mere, et messieurs de son conseil, de la rupture du traicté dernierement faict a Chasteau en Cambrefis, diverses choses estans alleguées tant d'un costé que de l'autre, affin que les affaires de la royne sa maistresse ne puissent empescher la paix universelle du royaume de France,

France, et que toutes doubtes, querelles, disputes et debatz entre le dict Roy et Royné de la rupture du dict traicté, et toutes occasions de guerre cessent, et soient tellement ostées, que doresnavant les dictz Roy et Royné et leurs subjectz puissent vivre sans auquelque souspeçon l'ung de l'autre, dict et propose, que la meilleure voye qui se peult trouver, est, que chacun prince ait le sien : et par ainsi demande, que la ville de Calais et le païs adjacent, qui appartient a la Royné sa maistresse, laquelle la dicte dame pretend pour diverses raisons luy estre a present deue (la restitution de laquelle est suspendue quatre ans encores et certains moys) par le contenu du dict traicté, soit rendue incontinent a la dicte Royné.

LAQUELLE chose ne doit estre au dict Roy, ny au son conseil estrange : veu que, oultre les raisons alleguées par la dicte Royné, les doubtes, souspeçons, et querelles que ce traicté du \* temps a apportées, et au temps a venir pourra apporter, feroient, par adventure, occasion de \*So the MS. grande guerre entre les dictz royaumes ; et que la dicte ville de Calais, en considerant toutes choses, est au dict Roy plus domageable que profitable ; tant a rayson des grans frais et despenses qu'il faict nesciairement pour la garder, que pour le peu de profict qu'il en tire ; pour ce que la dicte ville est hors de tous cours de marchandise de France, et que la mesme ville est tant necessaire aux subjectz de la dicte Royné pour leur trafficque es païs de Flandres et Brabant ; de sorte que la detenir est plustost empeschement a la commodité des Anglois, que profict ou commodité aux Françoy.

ET oultre cela le dict Ambassadeur demande deux cens mille es-  
cuz au soleil, tant pour le domage et degast de la dicte ville et havre  
de Calais depuis le temps du dict traicté, comme pour les despenses  
faictes en fortifiant la ville du Havre-de-grace, et en ces guerres ; ou  
30 au moins autant que par les commissaires a ce deutez sera adjugé ray-  
sonable.

LESQUELLES choses accordées et faictes ; le dict Ambassadeur dict et promet, que la Royné sa maistresse fera retirer toutes ses forces, et rendra au dict Roy la ville du Havre-de-grace ; et entrera en telle et tant ferme amitié et accord avec son bon frere le dict Roy, et sa bonne feur la Royné sa mere, que les dictz Roy et Royné, et son conseil, sçau-  
ront raisonnablement demander. Signé de la main du dict Ambassadeur,  
et donné es mains de la Royné, a Boys de Vincennes, le xix de De-  
cembre 1562.

40 Indorsed by sir Thomas Smith: The true copie, word for word, as it was shewed and red  
before the kyng and the quene mother.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of  
Warwick &c.  
to the Coun-  
cil,

From New-  
aven,  
20 Dec. 1562.

P A P E R  
O F F I C E.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your Honors to understand, that for the fortifications of the towne, you have bene advertised of the state therof by sir Richard Lee, Mr Winter, and Mr Portonary, with their opinions of the same; whose devices may serve to divers good purposes, as tyme hereafter shall serve therunto. But the onely thing to be done for the present, wherupon the suretie of the pece must depende, is, in our opinions, the spedie fortifiing of the platt already begonne to as good perfection as it may be broght; which, with[out] the help of 2000 prisoners, can skarselye be reduced to good passe in any short tyme; wherof there be not here above 230 or there abowte, to the great hindrance of the works, and losse of a faire tyme that might have bene well employde therupon. For the souldyars; they have labored so long, as they have toyled out and worne bothe theymselfs and their clothes, and therby are weary of that labor; so as there can no great thing be trusted to at their hands. But we shall do with theym what we may, and must nevertheless request the spedie furniture of these 2000; with whose helpe we hope in short tyme to make a good repaire of the places of most daunger. Finding also some partes of the olde towne, and specially about the winde mylles, to be the place of most annoy-  
ance to the towne by the enimyes; where they may fortifie or incampe theymselfs without any great daunger of the shot of the towne, having earthe enogh at commandement to make any exploit withall to our annoyance; and with trenches from thense may approche the towne with their artillary to the battyre therof, as nere as any man wold desier to approche for the working of that fete; besids that it semethe doubtfull, that frome some place of that grownde the entry of the haven may be impeached by theym: wherunto, in our judge-  
ments, there may be something done, to our suretie, and the enyme's annoy-  
ance, with a more convenient chardge then the abating therof to any good purpose shall amount unto, as Mr Richard Worsley, the bearer herof, can further informe you of the same.

AND this towne, being 11000 foote in compasse of the curteyns and bulwarks, can seme to requier no lesse then the nombre of 6000 souldyars to be gard therof: of the which there are here upon the point of 4700 or there aboute. To the suppliment wherof it may seme good to have the nombre of 2000 men mustred, and put in full readynes, in the contries next adjoyning to this coste, to be sent hi-  
ther as spedily as occasion shall requier, as well to the fulfilling of the nombres aforesaid as to supplie the places of suche as shal be seke, hurt,

or dye of this present nombre : assuring your lordships, that if the enymie make any hast of approche, the cheif savegard of the same must depende upon manlye defence : for the pece being a newe unfinished worke, and ill neighbor'd with sindrie places of perill and annoyance to the same in divers respects besides ; the old towne aforesaid may be judged of the beholder of the grounde to be a verie rawe pece of it self in th'estate that it is in, what so ever it may seme to be upon tha view of the platts therof.

MOREOVER it may like you to understand, that the Ringroff con-

- 10 tynethe his quarter, with the nombre of 800 horsemen, and 6000 fotemen at his commandement about him : whome we can not be able to remove, without an increase of power agreeable to matche in the felde, leaving the towne convenientlye furnished for the tyme ; which we referre to the consideration of the premisses : restig unable by that meanes to use any manere of commoditie of the contrye about the towne, without an increase of our bande of horsemen : which being nowe (with the augmentation of Mr Tremayne's bande) the number of one hundrethe Englishe and Scottishe, or thereaboute, might serve us to many good purposes, if the same were made upp in launces to the nombre of 300 horse, with provision of haye and otes for the same : of the which newe bande the said Tremayne hopethe, upon some privies made to him, to have fiftie launces for the furniture of his bande ; whose horses and pistolers remayne yet aboute Portef mouth, for want of transportation.

AND like as it may appere unto your Honors by this discourse, that, without daunger of the pece, there can be no great nombres of our souldyars well spared to any exploit abroode, for longer tym than they may be returned agayn to the towne before th'approche of th'enymie therunto ; so may it appere by compairing the places mete to

- 30 be furnished with peces of artillarie and munitions apperteyning with the nombre and quantities that remayne here, (the state wherof hathe bene lately certifyde unto your Honors) that there can be no accompt made of any great spare therof, leaving in the meane tyme a sufficient furniture in the towne against all events : having good hope, notwithstanding these advertisements of the daunger and perill that this towne may seme to stande in upon a sharp and puisant attempt against it, that yet the same procedithe not of any feare that we have or shall conceyve of our lyves in the defence therof ; but will assure the Quene's Majestie, that, according to our bounden duties, we will (God willing)
- 40 stand in the defence of our chardge to the deathe ; and shall so expose our lyves in the defence of the same, as th'enymies shall receyve so blodie an encounter, when so ever they shall give th'attempt, that

they shall have little cawse to rejoice of their victorie; in case the successe shuld turne on their parte, as we have good hope it shall not.

FOR the nombre of souldyars, and monthlye paye, with the money disburst here for the cotes and conduct money, and also the expense and remaynder of vitteills; shall appere by the treasurer, comptroller and clarcke of the vitteills certificat sent herewith. Which remayne of victelles being compared with the nombres of the garison of all sortes; it may appere, that there remayneth at this present no sufficient store for a monthe of any one kynde of vitteills, and moche lesse of dyvers sortes therof: whereas a contynuall store of thre monthes 10 vitteils semithe to be the least proportion that can be thought mete to this pece; wherunto we beseeche your honors that soche regard may be taken as apperteyneth.

FOR the removing of the Frenche; there be already gone to the seas, with Frauncis Clerck, of souldyars and mariners above 700, besides an hundred souldyars sent to Tankerville with captaine Mosoner: and for the rest of the souldyars that remayne, being not above 3 or 400; we shall consider of theim the best we maye, and of th'inhabitants of the towne also, by suche discretion as we can use, untill that we shall here agayn from your honors upon these newes presently address-20 ed from the Prince of Condé and sir Nicolas Throgmorton, whose letters you shall also receyve herewith; putting also the removing of the shippes from hence upon the like predicament, which are for the more parte in soche disorder as they will requier a good tyme to be put in readines to passe from hense. And thus we commit your honors to almighty GOD. From Newhaven, 20 Decembre 1562. Your honors assured

The image contains four distinct handwritten signatures or sets of initials in black ink. One signature is large and cursive, appearing to read 'Borhye'. Below it is another cursive signature that includes the letters 'E.' and 'S.'. To the left of these is a third set of initials, possibly 'G.W.', enclosed in a decorative flourish. At the bottom, there is a final signature that appears to read 'John Throgmorton' followed by a date '1562'.

WE

WE determine to do nothing towching the Prince's requests, before we here againe from your Honors.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

IT may please your Honors to be advertised, that this day, abowt <sup>The Earl of Warwick, &c. to the Council,</sup> XII of the clocke, the Ringroff sent a letter to Mounsieur Beauvoir, <sup>From New-haven,</sup> which here incloſed you shall receyve, by the which appearethe, that the Prince of Condie and Guise have joyned in battail; and that after <sup>22 Dec. 1562</sup> a long fight Guise had the upper hand, the Prince being hurt and tak-  
 en. And nevertheles, after the first discomfiture, th' Admyrall <sup>PAPER OFFICE.</sup> sembled a power agayn, wherwith he gave a newe chardge, but was <sup>From the Original.</sup> likewise defeated; who, notwithstanding, hath the constable prisoner, as shall more at lardge appeare to your Honors by the said lettres. Of the which we had also ſome intelligence by certen that came hither this day from Harfewe; and had likewife ſuspition therof yesternight, about eight of the clocke, by the ſhot of hordynance at Honnſewe, with certen great fyers therabowts which we ſuspected to be made upon ſome tryumph; and the rather becauſe at the ſame tyme two trumpetts ſounded in fevall places within leſſe than half a myle of the towne, declaring therby ſuche braverye as haſte not bene accuſtomed heretofore: wheroft we thought it our duties to give you understanding without delay; making an assured accompt, that in cace theſe newes be certeyn (as they are to like to be) that our next newes ſhal be of a ſummons of this towne: to the defence wheroft we ſhall ſtand the beſt we maye, being fully bent and determined to expoſe our lyves therupon to the laſt man; and haue no doubt but the quene's Majef- tie will emploie hir princelye puifance to the prefervation of hir high- nes honor, and the reſiſtance of the enymie's malice in this behalf: to whose protection, next unto GOD, we commit our ſeilfs; beſech- ing your Honors herewithall to haue ſuche regard to our former re- quests and all other things iſſident to theſe affaires, as to your discrete wiſdoms ſhall ſeme to apperteyne. From Newhaven, the XXII of Decembre 1562.

POSTSCRIPT. Since the writing herof, an Englishman came from the Ringroffe, that ſpake with a Skottisheman which was taken with the Prince of Condie and ſent to the Ringroffe, who confirmed the ſaid newes in every point. Here incloſed your Honors ſhall receyve a note of certeyn other wants of munition from the Master of th'or- dynance. A great nombre of our ſouldyars are ſeke at this preſent  
 40 Upon the cloſing herof one came from Mountrevile that was preſent

VOL. II.

Q q q

at the opening of certeyn lettres of these newes; wherein was specifyde, that Guise, d'Omale, mounfieur d'Anvers, with the Marshall St Andrewe, are hurt at the battell; and that d'Andelot is slayne, and the Prince hurt in the face, at his taking, with a curtilace.

Your Honors most assured

VERBA FACTA IN CONSISTORIO REGIO ANGLIAE LEGATO ET  
OBSIDIBUS CHRISTIANISSIMI REGIS.

10

De bello  
Anglis in-  
diecto.

**D**OMINE Legate, Regina vult, ut ex consiliariis suis qui hic ad-  
sunt quædam et tu et qui hic præsentes sunt quatuor obsides  
.... 1562. audiatis, quæ nec Reginæ nec vobis jucunda esse possunt; sed, utcun-  
que sunt, quia causa eorum a vestris orta est, minus ægre fert. Res  
ARCHIVA R E G I A . ita se habet. Regina per multos, non solum Anglos, verum etiam  
Ex exemplis. Gallos et Germanos, [certior facta est], publice Parisiis, circa undeci-  
ri, manu Ce- cilii scripto. mum diem hujus mensis, indictum esse nomine regis vestri bellum  
contra suam personam, regnum, et populum; adjectis etiam eidem  
edicto verbis haud honorificis. Et ut ista verbis, per præconem publi-  
cum sonitu tubæ, Parisiis acta sunt; ita etiam rebus violenter gestis 20  
in aliquot partibus regni Galliæ confirmata sunt: quorum quædam tam  
sunt nobis manifesta, ut nihil contradici poscit. .... die hujus men-  
sis Anglus quidam subditus Reginæ, missus a Legato nostro Thoma  
Smytho cum famulo suo cursore nostro, quum Boloniam venisset, ap-  
prehensus est per capitaneum; et pro causa pronunciatum est, esse  
bellum indictum Anglis: et ita pauper homo coactus est ibi manere  
tanquam captivus. Burdegalæ etiam naves omnes Anglæ apprehen-  
sæ sunt, nomine indicti contra nos belli; et nullo modo liberari pote-

rant nisi pretio redemptæ : quod quum persolutum esset, et iter huc facerent, aliquot earum apud Conquest rursum apprehensæ sunt; non obstantibus literis D. de Noallees, quibus significatum est, eas liberas dimitti.

MULTA alia exempla habemus hujus generis, sed plura hoc tempore non persequemur. Verum quum ita verbis et rebus gestis contra Reginam et suos subditos procedatur ; non alienum a ratione esse judicatur, si primum vobis, nimirum tibi, domine, qui hucusque Regis locum, nomine legationis, hic apud Reginam tenuisti, et vobis etiam 10 qui hic, conservandæ pacis gratia, admissi estis obsides, res omnis ut se habet exponatur ; et deinde hujusmodi ratio habeatur vobiscum, ut certo intelligi possit a Rege vestro, quid Reginæ ac nobis sit in hac causa sentiendum : nimirum, velit ne rex vester aut Guisius pacem cum hoc regno, an bellum ; et velit ne huic publicato edicto stare, an illud revocare. Nam, ut verè fateamur, quanquam Reginæ, dominæ nostræ, nihil magis placere potest, quam ut in hoc christiano orbe pax universalis esse possit : tamen si aliter Deo visum fuerit, ut ii qui regem vestrum in sua potestate tenent authores sint perturbandæ pacis publicæ, et propter privatas suas libidines magis ament tumultus quam 20 concordiam ; haud dubitat Regina nostra, quin causam suam ope divina ita tuebitur, ut in posterum hi qui jam saepè rejecerunt oblata a Regina remedia pro pace et concordia pœnitentiam agent.

RESTAT itaque jam, ut tu, domine Legate, vosque obsides, iis rebus bene perpensis, intelligatis, quam benigne et honorifice de vobis Regina statuet. Haud hostili more vobiscum agetur : et tamen, ne omnino res nostras videamur negligere, consultum hoc est, ut, donec certo intelligamus quid nobis expectandum sit, bellum vel pax, vos in singulis vestris ædibus permaneatis, ea cum libertate qua prius usi estis, modo non discedatis ab urbe fine consensu Reginæ. Quod ut melius 30 a vobis observetur, dabitur tibi, domine Legate, nobilis quidam qui in ædibus tuis \* \* \*

#### A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, J'ay cy-devant adverty vostre majesté de l'estat auquel se retrouvent les affaires de deça, et quelle a esté l'issue de la bataille que le prince de Condé a donné. En laquelle encores que nostre infanterie ayt esté deffaicté sans combatre; nostre cavallerie, qui seule a faict l'execution, (que vostre majesté a peu entendre) est entiere, et resolute de revoir bien tost les ennemys de DIEU et de ce pouvre royaume; lesquelz ont plus d'occasion de nous redoubter desormais, que de nous 40 affaillir, ou de nous attendre : de sorte que nous n'arrestons plus icy, que pour faire rafrecbir noz reistres quelque peu de temps.

L'Amiral  
de France  
à la Reine d'  
Angleterre.  
Du camp à  
Meur,

2 Jan. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'origi-  
nal.

Et parce, madame, que nous avons nostre principale esperance en vostre ayde et secours, aprez DIEU ; lequel vous scavez trop bien vous avoir constitué en ce hault degré, et vous avoir donné sa cognissance, et mis le glaive en la main pour subvenir a ceux qui sont injustement oppressez, pour defendre la religion, et vous opposer a ceux qui veulent abolir son vray et pur service; comme est le devoir de tous les princes et potentatz de la terre, entre lesquelz vous tenez ung si grand lieu: toute ceste compaignie requiert l'ayde de vostre majesté; et vous supplie tres humblement, madame, suvant le zele que vous avez tousjours demontré avoir a l'avancement de la gloire de DIEU, et en oultre a 10 la conservation et liberté du royst et de ce povre royaume, de vouloir employer vostre puissance pour la defense de la cause de DIEU, et d'une si juste querelle, et avec si bonne occasion, que d'empescher que son eglise soit ruinée en ce royaume; dont en oultre vous en demeurerons a jamais tous redevables et obligez. Vous avisant, quant a noz neceſſitez, madame, que a present nous avons peu de gens de pied: de sorte que nous aurions besoing, qu'il pleust a vostre majesté en faire passer le meilleur nombre, et en la plus grande diligence, que vous pourrez; ensemble de nous secourir d'argent, suvant l'offre qu'il vous a pleu faire au prince de Condé et a nous, pour employer au payement de noz reſtres; auxquelz 20 nous avons respondu d'ung moys, oultre ce qui leur est deu du passé, attendant qu'ilz ayent nouvelles du diet prince de Condé, qui est detenu captif, dont nous aurons moyen entre cy et la de leur en faire ſçavoir, pour leur donner meilleur courage.

A CESTE cause nous supplions tous en oultre tres humblement vostre majesté, madame, qu'il vous plaise nous faire ſur ce entendre vostre intention incontinent, et le secours qu'il vous plaira nous faire, et le temps auquel nous pouvons nous en assurer; a ce que par la nous puissions prendre resolution de ce que nous avons a faire, soit pour nous aller joindre avec vos gens, soit pour prendre autre deſſeing: ſur ce ſuppliant l'infinie 30 bonté de DIEU vouloir conſerver vostre majesté, madame, en tres parfaictē santé et proſperité, et benir et conduyre toutes vos actions a ſa gloire. Du camp a Meur, ce deuziesme de Janvier.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur.

Endosſé par le Secrétaire Cecill: 2 Januar. 1562. R. xv Januar.

To

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

PLEASE yt your Majesté, I understand by Mr Somers, that ye do thincke my demaundes to be somwhat to easie: which semyd to me verie strange, seing that I axid more in them, then I had commission to do by 200000 crownes; but having som intelligence of the charges, I thought fuerly, yow wolde loke to be satisfied agayne for it. But your Highnes may well understand, how much your ministers, and specially your embassiators, who be oftentimes far of, and can not have at all tyme commoditie to sende unto yow, had nede be well enstructid and particularlie, what your designes, entents, and purposes be; for thei shal be many tymes driven to aunswer to that which was never thought upon: which for the furst or seconde tyme thei may differ; but, in som cases, longer then that thei can not, but eyther yt shall towche their existimation to far, or your honour.

I WROTE before to your Majestie and to Mr Secretarie, to know by degrees what I should have demaundid; but I had no aunswer: and what I should have axid more, I could not gesse, nor it aperid either in myne or in sir Nicholas lettres or instructions. Of eny old dett which was owing I knew not; for it was never in talke nor controversie when I was secretarie: and yf it had bene, I could not thincke but that yt was clerid at the last treatie of peace, except I had bene otherwise instructid. Now sith sir Nicholas came, that I could se the treatie, I perceive, there is 500000 crownes which the marchaunts or pledges should paye, in the name of a peyne, for the breache of the treatie. That is due still, though they performe my demaundes, for eny thing that I can se: but yf I had seen the treatie, which hitherto I could never get, I wold either expresselie or in generall termes have put yt in my demaunde. Howbeit, seing thei have so proclamid warre as thei have done, I thincke in reasoun your Majestie hath the advaantage to make warre, if yow so thincke good. And yf thei refuse this offer, by all reason your Highnes is at libertye: as when the buyer refusith ones the price wherat the seller settith his marchandise, or when eny adversarie refuseth the condition of accorde; yt may well be saide, ye might have had it then so, yf yow had wold; now, I am to offer againe as I thincke good.

BUT yf thei wold accept all my hole demaunde; if it stode so with your Highnes pleasure, I wold, thei and we had a good peace imediately: but I thincke rather, thei will not be so hastie to do themselves good. One waie, I thincke, thei wold; that is this. Thei be now occupied abowte Orleans, and that wais: all there force and captaines be goeng thither; and thei feare yow no where but in Normandie.

Your highnes now having a good force redie for Normandie; yf ye landid 5 or 6000 men abowte Calais sodenlie, I thincke, Calais might be taken with small ado. There is not 200 men in it; not 300, men, women, and children: and I thincke, the best souldiars be com to the Guise. For victualles; all that countrey abowte Calais was never so well storid: yt is now the plentifullest countrey of all Fraunce. For landing of your men ye have shippes at Newhaven to many; and som, as I understande, that ye wold destroie: I wold have them filled with men, and in a moone shyne night ron a land on som of the shores or fands abowte Calais, though the men wadid up to the knees, yea to the midle, to get a nombre of land; so many as could kepe, furst, Newnham bridge, and then adventure uppon Calais. The rest I leave to them which are conninger in matters of warre then I am. The towne is now half made, and half unmade: none of their fortifications be parfit. At this entreprise they will so feare treason, that I thincke, they will not abyde in the towne.

THIS waie if ye had Calais; I know, that a greate nombre even of the French which be in the courte wolde be glad: for so thei be excused, thei thincke, of their honour. And whither by dissimulation they leave it so weake, bicawse thei wold so leese it, (as quene Marie did, when we lost it) I can not tell: howbeit, we lost yt not to them to whome she wold gladlie have had it lost, then as many did mutter. But now yf it can be taken so; I dare saie, thei here will never replie at it, but ymeadiatelie sue for peace. And then your Majestie maie sell Newhaven to them at such price and conditions as ye shall thincke good.

YF this, for the hardnes of conveiaunce of victuall, of the dowe-  
full freendship of king Philippe, or for eny other cawse, shal be  
thought not to be attemptid; I must confesse myself, indeede, rather  
to know the comoditie, then the possibilite of th'enterprice; bicawse  
I am no man of warre. But if it weare possible; though it were hard,  
I take it the shorlest cut to com to a pointe: and if it had successe;  
I durst warrant your Majesté to make an eand of the warres, both  
twixt yow and betwene themselves, even as it should please your high-  
nes: whom God long preserve, to the conforte of your realme. From  
St Denis, the seconde of Januarie 1562.

Your Majestie's homble and faithfull subject

## TO THE QUEEN'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

YOUR Majestie hathe ben, as I perceive, by your Ambassadour Sir Nicholas Throkmorton to the Queen,  
sir Thomas Smythe advertised at good lenght of the battail  
geven the xix day of December betwixt Dreux and Masieres; in suche forte as I may be the shorter in speaking therof: and for that I was that day a looker on of that bluddy spectacle, I will sommarenly signefy unto your Majestie what I did see and knowe; referring suche other particularites as your Majestie is pleased to be ensoumed of to my declaration at my accessse unto yow.

- 10 BOTHE the armyes were mynded, as it seemed by their procedinges and issue, to geve the battail; the Prince of Condé beeing resolved to passe the ryver of Dure at Dreux, the connestable and duke of Guyse beeing lykewise resolved to impeache that passage at that place. Thus ech party persisting in their opinions, the battail began about xii of the clocke at noone, and continued till the night did separate them. The vanguard of the Prince of Condé's syde beeing conducted by the Admiral and his brother, accompanied with the Marshal of Hesse and fyve cornettes of reighters, did defeate the battaill of his ennemis led by the connestable: at which defeate the connestable was taken, beeing hurnt with a pistolet shotte on his neither lippe, but not dangerously; who was furthewith with greate speede led to Orleans. And the sayd vanguard, having thus defeated the connestable's battaill, followed the chace of their ennemis so broken. The vanguard led by the duke of Guyse stood ferme in a place of advantage. The Prince of Condé with somme disadvantage charged the same: wherat he was defeated; and the Prince taken by Monsieur d'Ampville. Fower cornettes of reighters accompaninge the sayd Prince's battail were so esbranled with twoo or three shotte of greate artillerye, that they would never come to the fight.
- 20 30 THE footemen on the duke of Guyse's syde dyd their devoir verey well, but specially the Suisses. The footemen of the Prince of Condé's syde, as well Frenchmen as Almains, (and the same bothe in the vanguard and the battaill) dyd behave themselves verey ill; and suche as had the leading of them behaved themselves muche worse. The connestable and the duke of Guise having xxii peeces of artillerye, that is to say, xiiii in the vanguard, and viii in the battaill, dyd shoote four vollees against their ennemis. But the Prince's artillerye was so yll conducted, having four field peeces, twoo cannons and a culveryn, that they never shotte shotte, nor stooode him in steade. The 40 duke d'Aumale was overthrowen, and in greate daunger of taking; but verey well reskued by the succours of his brother the duke of Guyse, who came in season for that purpose.

3 Jan. 1563.  
From St Denis.  
PAPER OFFICE.

From the original.

THAT day the sayd duke stooode himselfe, his freendes, and his case in great steade: for surely he behaved himselfe lyke a greate and valiant capten: and suche victory as remayned unto him and his party that day was to be ascribed unto him, in manner, only. Suche victory, and it please your Majestie, I may say; bycause, if all be well concydred, it is verey doubtfull; and the domage is rather greater to them which challenge the victory, then to the other syde which is sayd to be defeated. Indeede, as having regarde to the ceremonies of the warre, the duke of Guyse may chalenge unto himselfe that daye's victo-  
rye: for his footemen remayned lordes of the fielde, and kept their place: he wan four peeces of the Prince's artillerye, and kepethe them: he encamped over the dead bodyes: albeit, th'Admiral with his force went not farre from thence that night. The sayd duke caused the vieu to be made of the dead bodyes, and his army had the spoyle of them; and caused divers of them to be buryed. His army wan and bare away the enseignes of the Prince's footemen; which were offred up with procession and greate solemnitie uppon Christ-mas day at Dreux. For theese respects your Majestie may perceive, as I sayd, the duke of Guyse was victor.

BUT when it is remembred, that as well the constable, beeing cheefe of the one armye, is taken, as the Prince, beeing cheefe of the other; the Marshal St André slayne, who is sayd to have had the principall leading of the vantgarde, and the duke of Guyse the leading of the horsemen; the Duke of Nevers so hurte, as he is never lyke to escape (althoughe the same happened by casualty, and not by fight;) Messierus de la Broffe and Givry, Knights of th'order, slayne; Monsieur de Montbron, the constable's sonne, and many other gentlemen of good haviour slayne and sore hurte; and six or seven score gentlemen of credite and qualité beeing prisoners; in counterpefe wherof only, of men of qualité to speake of, Monsieur d'Arption was slayne on the Prince's syde, Monsieur de Muy and Monsieur de la Curée taken prisoners; the Prince not having lost above seven score of his horse-men, *as the Admiral hath sent me word fince the battaile;* the adver-saries having lost, as it is sayd, at the leſt three hundred gentlemen: the circumstances, as I sayd before, beeing well wayed and concydered; methinkethe, and it please your Majestie, the victory may be called doubtfull, and not greatly advantagious to the Prince of Condé's ad-versaries; but, I am fuer, I may boldelye say, nothing to the advan-tage of the frenche Kinge and his countrey.

THE Almayn footemen on the Prince's syde dyd never stryke stroke; and therfore they were wholy defeated, in running away. Nevertheles the duke of Guyse toke to mercy 2000 of them: wher-of he hathe sent without weapon, having white roddes in their hands,

1500 into Almayn ; which have made othe never to beare armes against this *kinge, nor him the said duke*. *The other five hundred, being very well armed, as I hear, have taken othe to serve the king against your majestie, and so are sent with Bassanpiero, the Ryngrave's Lieutenant, (who hathe also led with him the ten enseignes of Almains which were under his leading to the counte Ryngrave, his cheefetayne) into Normandy, there to be employed against your majestie's force : whether also is sent, to be Lieutenant for the kinge, Monsieur de Vielleveille, nowe Marshal of France, having the state of the Marshal St André.*

As unto myne owne fortune and condition : it may please your majestie, when I dyd see the Prince of Condé taken, and his force defeated ; perceiving what way the victory dyd inclyne, I dyd retire myselfe with three of my servants, and Paroceli the Prince of Condé's preacher, sometyme your majestie's servant by the name of Francis de la Riviere, unto a toune named Nogent le Roy, two leagues from the place of the battaill : wher the duchesse of Bouillon, beeing in the castle there, with some difficulty suffered me to enter. The sayd duchesse immediatly advertised the duke of Guyse of my beeing there :  
 20 and that nighte order was geven for garde to wayte uppon me, and watche me, in my lodging ; which was colored, bycause the people should not committe no excesse against me. In the sayd towne of Nogent I remayned thus under garde fyve dayes : in which tyme I spake twyse with the duchesse ; who in her wordes treated me verey well, and gave me a dinner in her castle. The sayd duchesse is a wydowe, and daughter to the duchesse of Valentinois.

THE XXIIII of December I was with garde sente to the duke of Guyse's campe. The duke, as I was geven to understande, having almoost dyned before my arrival, gave order, that I should dyne in his  
 30 chamber accompanied with a master of the requestes to the kinge. I remayned in the sayd duke's chamber two houres after dinner before I spoke with him, and at lenght he repaired therethen : what tyme he excused himselfe for my longe taryenge without speaking with him, by the manifolde busines which were nowe cast uppon him throughe the misfortune happened to the connestable and the Marshall St André ; and therupon exclaimed of the greate desastre happened to that army, which had lost suche cheefes as the sayd connestable and Marshal St André were. And nowe we remayne, sayd he, without a hedd or conductour, till suche tyme as it shall please the kinge  
 40 and the Queene his mother to constitute some other as cheefe ; attending which resolution, it hathe pleased all the noblemen, gentlemen, and souldiors to chose me for their cheefe : so as I alone have nowe ynough to do, to geve aunswer and order to so many thinges as ap-

pertainethe to the state of our armye in this case as it is, in having yet skant taken breathe ynoughe after the battaill; which I thinke, sayd the duke, monsieur l'Ambassadeur yow sawe. And therupon he the sayd duke desyred me to say myne opinion, and howe I conceaved of the fight; for, sayd he, I knowe yow were there.

I ANSWERED, that it was true, I was there at the begining: but when I dyd see, that every man prepared himselfe to fight, which my qualité and vocation required not, Idyd then withdrawe myselfe, as one that was sory to see the state of thinges in that extremitie; for th'issue could not but be pitefull, which way so ever it tended. The duke ask-  
ed me, whether I dyd beare any armes, and howe I was mounted  
the day of the battaill. I declared unto him, as the truthe was, that  
I was mounted uppon a little hacquenay, and was no otherwyse  
armed then he sawe. Of this matter, whether I bare armure or no,  
he had made greate searche. Thus having spent almooste an hower  
in discoursing of the battaill, and the circumstancies therof; the duke  
sayd unto me, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, I cannot well accomodate yow  
for lodgynge heere in the campe; and so muche the worse, bycause I  
understande, yow have lost your trayne and baguage. And therupon  
he called one named monsieur de Surdinal, capten of Bel-isle and  
Croiffy in Bryttaine; willing him to accompany me to the castle of  
Mesieres, where he should see me lodged for that night, distant from  
his campe an Englishe myle. The sayd duke desyred me the next day  
to come to dinner to him, and then he would take occasion to talke  
more at large unto me. This was the somme of the conference had  
betwixt the sayd duke and me the xxiiii of December.

THE xxv of the same, beeing Christmass day, according to his or-  
der I repaired to his campe about x of the clocke in the fornoone:  
what tyme the duke was at Dreux with all the captenes, there so-  
lemplly at hye masse to offer up all the enseignes won at the battaill,  
and to make a generall procession for their victory; so as it was xii  
of the clocke before he returned to his campe, at which tyme there  
arryved the duke of Estampes from the kinge and the queene his mo-  
ther. The sayd xxv day I dyned with the sayd dukes of Guyse and  
Estampes; who were accompanied with monsieur de Sansac, monsieur  
de Martiguz, the conte Charny, the conte Brian, monsieur de Os-  
fune, and monsieur de Biron, knights of th'order, and many other  
captenes and gentlemen. After dinner having pausid an hower, the  
duke of Guyse and the duke of Estampes retired themselves to con-  
ferre together, and left me accompanied with the sayd knights of th'-  
order. After this manner having spent an hower together, they sent  
for me into the duke of Guise's bed chamber: what tyme, all others  
beeing avoyded but the sayd dukes and my selfe, together with mon-

sieur de Sansac and monsieur d'Offune, bothe which be of the kinge's pryyv counsaill, the duke of Guyse had theese woordes unto me.

MONSIEUR l'Ambassadeur, yow have ben longe at Orleans, in the cumpany of theese men which we have defeated, thankes be to GOD; but yet not so defeated, but that they may be an occasion more to trouble and afflicte this realme as they have don; and the rather they shal be able so to do, if the queene your mistres do ayde them as she hathe don. The kinge hathe greate cause to marvaill, what movethe her thus to doo: th'example is dangerous; and though she be not troubled as her neighbours be, her procedinges against us may be a meanes to move others to do unto her as she dothe unto us. And bycause, sayd he, yow have ben her minister heere, who is suspected and charged to be a greate aucthour of all our troubles; we have thought good to conferre with yow, and to knowe by yow which way yow may helpe us out of trouble, as yow have helped us into trouble; and further that we may knowe by yow the queene your mistres resolution, intention, and what she dothe desyre.

I A U N S W E R E D : Since my beeing at Orleans and my taryeng there, which hathe growen cheefely by the difficulty that was made to graunte me a passeport to comme thence, I have little understande the queene my mistres resolution and determination; and the rather, bycause neither could I safely send unto her Majestie, nor the same unto me. Notwithstanding, by the last advertisments which I had from thence I dyd perceive, the queene's Majesté can be well contented, that this realme were in repose; and therto would put to her helping hande, I thinke, more redily and willingly then somme of those which be officers and counsaylors of this realme. And bycause yow have charged me either as an aucthour or mover of somme of your troubles in this realme; I will frankly tell yow what I have harde, and what I judge hathē ben one of the speciall causes of this unquietnes. The duke of Guyse sayd, Yow cannot do us a greater pleasure then to deale frackly with us, and so we pray yow to do.

THEN I made a declaration of the state of the realme since the deathe of kinge Frauncis untill Marche last, not forgetting what sundry conferences had passed betwixt the kinge of Navarre and me concerning the state of religion in this realme. I dyd also touche th'establishing of th'edicte of January, howe the same was infrenged, who began first to take armes, howe the Prince of Condé for his own suretye was constrainyd to do the lyke, and nevertheles was commaunded, aucthorized, and required by the queene mother so to do. I touched also the ordonnaunce of th'estates, as well for the government of the realme in the kinge's minoritie, as also for the aucthorising of the Prince of Condé to be the kinge's Lieutenant, in caase the

kinge of Navarre, his brother, should miscary. I dyd also touche, that the queene mother dyd hold her ranke in this realme by the same authority which dyd geve the Prince of Condé the lieutenantschip. The sundry conferences, as well at Bogency, as at Paris and other places, was also remembred.

ABOUT theese matters we had longe dispute and many replicationis. Somme things the duke denyed, somme things he otherwise interpreted, and in th'end tooke exception to the assembly of the estats; disadwowing their authority, and alledging the same to be unlaufully assembled. And whan the duke had declared the many and sundry reasonable offres which were refused by the Prince of Condé and his party, taking that matter muche to his advantage; I aunswere him, that the Prince and the cheefest about him dyd no otherwise esteame those offers and conditions, then baytes and trappes to beguyle them; approving the same by their late proceedings at Paris, when they secretly practised and protested to observe nothing that shoulde be concluded with the Prince of Condé. At this matter the duke of Guyse seemed to be somewhat moved and offended; and marvayled, howe I came by the knowledge of that matter: which he began to excuse as he could, and to geve another interpretation to the wordes then I 20 had harde. Then the duke sayd: What is all this matter to the queene your mistres? What hathe she to do with our well or evill doing? Theese matters touche her nothing: she hathe no interest in them. I sayd: She had as moche interest, and touched her as moche as it dyd the kinge of Spayne and the bishop of Rome. The duke sayd: They dyd helpe the kinge to chasfise the rebelles, and the queene your mistres dothe conforte his rebelles. I sayd, your Majestic did repute them for no rebelles, but the kinge's good subiectes. About theese matters we had longe dispute. In th'end the duke sayd: We 30 would gladly knowe the queene your mistres opinion, howe we might be at reste.

I AUNSWERED: Theese matters be of sundry natures which do trouble yow. Somme be domesticque, and among yourselves; and those diseases muste be wisely cured by yourselves, as your ennemities and parciallities maye cesse. Somme be publique, wherin all princes and states have interest; sonme after one manner, and some after an other: and theese matters may not be handeled parcially nor factiously, but indifferently; for otherwise in pleasing of one, yow shall displease another: this matter I meane, is religion. Somme other thinge there is which concernethe the queene my mistres only, as the faithfull and sincere observation of your treatyes with her: this matter muste only be ended to her satisfacion, wherin she requirethe no more then is due unto her. And if by the meanes of your owne troubles

she

she hathe ben brought to the possession of somme peeces which she quarrelled not ; the way to satisfy her and yourselves is to geve her her owne, wherby she will render yow your owne ; if I may call it your owne that which the queene hath made acquisition of. Yow are wont alwaies, and lykewise other princes, to terme it proprietary which yow either buy, conquer, or comme by by sleight : and so may the queene say, that Newhaven and Tancarville is hers ; and yet her Majestie was by the inhabitants of those peeces and dyvers other tounes required, for the deffence of them, to take them into her protection.

- 10 THE duke sayd unto me : Woulde the queene your mistres be so used by her neighbours ? I sayd, Yea, in caase she had behaved herselfe as yow have don. Then I declared, what greate apparent arguments your Majestie had to mistrust their evill meaning for the observation of the treaty ; alledging their fortification of Callais, to remayne in their hands but for a little terme, the sale of the landes, the lettинг to farme, for excessive termes, of the membres and appurtenances belonginge to Calais and the countrey adjoining therto, together with all the Kinge's warrantye for all theese matters ; so as, I tolde them, your Majestie had greate cause for theese respects, and others which 20 I would not speake of, to feeke to be assured for the renditon of Calais. The duke sayd, The terme is not yet expired. I sayd, if they made any scrupulositie more to your Majestie then to the Duke of Savoy, who had his peeces rendred ; yow could be contented to retayne Newhaven for pledge, untill the terme should expire. The Duke of Guyse sayd : The keeping of Newhaven will coste yow more then it is worthe ; and yow have nothing to ayde your selves there, but yow must have it furthe of England ; and the passage is longer there then betwixt Dover and Calais. I aunswered : Calais yeldes yow as little profit, as Newhaven shall do us ; but the forbearing of Newhaven shall 30 more annoy yow, then the forbearing of Calais can annoy us. Well, sayd the Duke of Guise, I pray yow, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, helpe to bringe us out of trouble, as yow have helped us into it. Monsieur d'Estampes and I, sayd he, have hard what yow have sayd ; and we will declare the same unto the queene mother, at whose hands we shal be advertised what order shal be taken with yow : and for this night, sayd he, yow must be contented to take paynes where yow dyd the last night ; to morrowe I will sende a gentleman with yow to conducte yow to St Denys.

- 40 THEN the Duke of Guyse rose from the table, and toke me by the hande, and led me to a cupborde ; who had theese woords unto me : Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, it seemethe, the queene your mistres, by the publication of suche thinges as she dothe sette furthe in printe, dothe bestowe her whole displeasure and indignation uppon me and my

house. I will alledge at this tyme nothing for our deffence; but desyre yow to say, that, besydes it is an unusual manner for princes thus to treate parsons of qualitie and respect by diffamatoire libelles and writinges, we have had the honour by mariage to make alliance with the house of England, wherof she is discended: so as she cannot dishonour nor discredit us, but it muste touche her selfe; concydering we are discended out of her house, and she from ours: and by that tyme, peradventure, she shall have passed mo yeares in the wordle, she will more respect those that have the honnour to be allied unto her, then she dothe nowe. This was the summe of the conference 10 betwixt the duke of Guyse and me the xxv of December.

THE xxvi of the same, the sayd duke dyd send unto me the baron de Magniak, a gentleman of the king's chamber, to Mesiers where I lodged, to accompany me to St Denis, as he sayd. In my way thetherwardes I dyd meeet with the queene mother at a toune named Villepreux, with whome I dyd desyer to speake; but Monsieur de Magniak wold in no wise accorde me the same. Then I dyd send my cosyn Henry Middelmore unto her, to knowe whether I shold go, and to require a passeport for me and my trayne to returne into Englande. The sayd queene appointed me to go to St Denis, wheare her will was that I shold remayne untill she returned to Paris. The sayd baron having once talked with the queene, she changed her language, and willed me by him to go to St Germayns en laye; *where it was ment, as I did understand, that I shold be constituted prisoner in the castle.*

THE xxix of December, after the queene mother had conferred with the duke of Guyse at Rambouillet, she dispatched a currour to the sayd de Maniak to St Germain; willing him to accompanye me from thence to St Denis, and there to leave me with your Majestie's Ambassador sir Thomas Smythe. Where beeing arryved, the sayd de Maniak tolde me, that I muste not departe from hence, untill I dyd knowe further of the kinge and the queene his mother's pleasure. Since which tyme I have ones renewed the remembrance therof to the queene mother: so hathe sir Thomas Smythe, by his letters lately sent by my cosyn Middlemore, your Majestie's servant; who was sent in post from hence to Chartres (where the queene mother is at the dispatche herof) to aske audience for Mr Somer, your Majestie's servant. My dispatche and his audience be deferred unto the queene's repayre to this toune; which, she sayd, should be within twoo or three dayes.

THE sayd queene bath spoken with the prince of Condé: *who, as I bear, doth, notwithstanding his emprisonement, shewe himself very floute, and would yelde nothing to bis adversaries.* I have otherwise

also harde, that he the Prince dothe inclyne to relente. *To be better advertised hereof I have used the best meanes I can.* But howesover the Prince dothe behave himselfe; *the admirall bath sent me word, that he will make no end, but to God's glory, and your majestie's satisfaction.* He the Admirall bath sent your majestie since the battaile, as he bath advertised me, two messangers. The connestable dothe also practise to make a peace; employenge for that purpose the Prince of Melphes sonne, lately Bishop of Troyes. *These treaties by the queen mother, by the connestable, and the duke of Guise do tend to make an*

10 *ende with their countreymen and the Almains, that they all may be employed against your majestie. If they can not accorde with them; then, as I perceive, they mynde to treat with your majestie favorably,* and, I beleeve, to satisfy your Majesté about Calais: provyded, that from hence fourthe yow do no more ayde the Prince and their rebelles, as they terme them; with condition also, that your forces at Newhaven, Deepe, and Tancarville be retyred.

THE best meane, in my simple opinion, to make a good ende for your selfe, *is to animate the admirall, monsieur d' Andelot, and the count de Rochefocault to stand to their tackle; and to assure them of your*

20 *majestie's ayde to help the prince furthe of prison, and to advance God's cause.* But it shal be verey convenient, if it please your Majesté, *that these confortes be sent spedely and very secretly.* The Admirall with his force is presently at Bloys. I do not knowe certainly, whether he have won the sayd towne: but bycause the Duke of Guyse with his force dothe presently with greate speede marche thitherwards; I do rather thinke, the sayd towne of Bloys is not won then won, and that the Duke dothe use this hast to succour the same. It is not otherwise lyke, but that they will fight once agayne. The Mareschal of Hesse, as I do understande, is verey willing to trye the battaill once agayne:

30 *who behaved him selfe verey valiantly at this last fight; where he was hurte in the face, but not daungerously.* I do heere, that the peeces in Piedmont be rendered to the Duke of Savoy, and Monsieur de Bourdillon made Marshal of Fraunce. The Admiral hathe together better then 5000 horse, *and not past 2000 footmen, which be very evill armed.* The Duke of Guyse hathe 3000 horse and 16000 footemen; which be muche better armed then they were, by devalising of the Prince's Almaysns. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From St Denis in France, the 111 daye of Januarie 1562. Your Majestie's moost humble, faithfull, obedient subiect and seruaunte

40

M. Throckmorton

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
COUNSAYLOUR AND PRINCIPAL SECRETARY TO THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmore  
ton to Secre-  
tary Cecil,

From St.  
Denis,

3 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

SYR, yt may lyke you to looke for satysfaction off all adverysments from syr Thomas Smythe, who ys at lybertie and here yn bet-  
ter credytt with some folks then I am, and not from me, who ys but  
newly dyscheargid off my gards, and am injoynyd to stay me here at  
St Denis with syr Thomas Smythe; from whens I am cheargid not  
to departe, untyll I be dysmyssed; wyche ys promysyd to be short-  
ly, but I do not beleve yt. Nether can I have lybertie or passeport to  
send awey my trayne, or any part therof. And synce these folks be  
so unwylling to send me home evyn now; I pray yow, lett me not  
fynd the same humor from thens to accord with theyrs here to kepe  
me from home. These men have two stryngs to theyr bow: to  
accord with the Prynce and hys: to accord with hir Majestie also, but  
not with bothe at once to bothe satysfactions. They seke to make a  
dyvorse, and then t'affayle the partie lefte at the cart's tale. To se  
how thys gere wyll frame, I am kepte here. For suche other matter  
as I have adverysyd I do reaferre you to hyr Majestie's letter, and so  
do humbly take my leave of yow.

SYR, whether monsieur de Shantonett, the spanyshe embassador  
here, dothe hys evyll offycis by commyssion, I do not know: but  
I am fuer, theyr ys no man, nor meyne more contrary to hyr Ma-  
jestie's proffyt, suertie, and honor then he, nor no man so erneste to  
kepe us from Cales as he. The proffett off the haunt of ower marche-  
ants staplers to Bruges, and somme other respects of lyke nature, may  
move hym somwhat to dysfavor us: but yff he looke well ynto the  
matter; he hathe more reason, for respects of gretter consequence, to  
furder the rendytion off Cales and the marchys theroff ynto hyr Ma-  
jestie's hands. I have delyveryd to syr Thomas Smythe the treatis  
made at Cambresys bothe for England and Scotland: so have I lyke-  
wyse delyveryd unto hym hyr Majestie's plate. In suche thyngs as  
he lykythe to be advysyd, resolvyd, and instructid by me, I have and  
wyll shew him my oppinion. And so once ageyne I do humbly take  
my leave of you. From Saynet Denis, the 111 of Janewary.

Yours to use and command

SYR

SYR I wyll not deskant uppon other men's affections, nor how they procede: but I do well perceave, that sir Thomas Smythe ys not moche affectyd to serve hymselffe by any of myne here; ynso-  
moche as he wold gladly be rydd of my cosyn Mydylmore, now hyr Majestie's servant. Causys be alleadged, suche as they be; but I do know, amongst other matters, the cardynall off Farare ys the worker of thys humor. Iff hyr Majestie's enemies may have theyr wyll t'appoynte hyr mynysters; I feare, ytt woll not be well. Mr Chers ys moche desyred here: I pray GOD, yt prove well.

10 To THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

**I**T may please your honors to be advertised, that this day I receyvid The Earl of Warwick &c to the Council, a letter from the count Mungumbry (which here inclosed you shall receyve) with two other direct to sir Hugh Poulet: by the which letters he earnestly requirethe bothe ayde of men and money for the garde and suretie of the pece. Wherein, as concerning the men, we purpose, after conference had with mounseur Beauvoir, to sende him suche sup- From New-haven, port as we conveniently may with the suretie of this towne, untill 3 Jan. 1563.

20 suchetyme as we may be advertised frome your honors of the quene's Majestie's further pleasure in that behalf: but of money we are utterly destitute; and therfoir must loke to be furnisht therof from thense, bothe for theym and us: wherunto we trust you will have suche consideration as apperteynith.

ALSO we are advertised of great preparation bothe of men, vittailes, and artillary: which vitteils are nowe in massing at Mountrevill, Harflewr, and other places there abowt; meaning therby, as may be presupposed, some attempt shortly towards this pece, Deape, or bothe. Wheroft here is some more likelihod, as well by sundry reaports, as

30 in that the Ringroff hath lately doble advertised mounseur Beauvoir of a great hope and apparence of a peace; and that the Prince is permitted upon his faith to go to Orlians for that purpose. And the brute is here, that the constable is likewise licensed to come to Dreux, where Guise contynuethe with his armie, not without suspect to us of some particuler great practise to some of these parts, upon the same. It appeareth, on th'other syde, bothe by letters sent to mounseur Beauvoir, and other intelligence to him from th'Admirall, that the said Admyrall lyeth betwixt Chartres and Orlyance with the nombres of 5 or 6000 horsemen, and 5000 fotemen; standing in some termes with 40 theym for want of paye, and attendethe the quene's Majestie's ayde.

MOREOVER we have in our former letters advertised your honors of the small store of vittailes that are presently here for this great nom-

VOL. II.

U u u

<sup>• So the MS.</sup> bre. For the better furniture wherof it semeth good, not onely \* to have moo staples of vitteills then one for this place; as, in our opinions, to have one at Portesmouthe, another at Dover and Rye, and the thirde at Waymouthe or about those parts: wherby the masse of vitteills alwayes in readynes shal be greater, by the helpe of those severall contries, then can be made in any one place; and may then also be commonly sent hither from one or mo of the sayd places, howsoever any reasonable wynde shall in maner happen to blowe; as hath appeared by experience at this present, in that there hathe comme vessells hither frome Rye, Dover, and those parts, where none could come 10 frome Portesmouthe. And, amongst other provision of vitteills, it semethe mete to have a certeyn proportion of so moche wheate meale and bisket, as may furnish this towne and garison for so many monthes as shal be thought mete; and therwithall to have a like store of wyne, fecks, and other wynes to answer that proportion; and furthermore to have a like convenient furniture of oyles, honeye, vinegar, and such things of store; besids the provision of beare, beif, butter, cheese, and such other necessarie vitteills as we do dayly and ordinarily spende, for such tyme as the same may be extended to the like. For the which, and also for horse-mills, hande-myles, bedds, and of the daunger that 20 we stande in for the taking awaye of our water and wynde-mylasses by th'envymie, we have written to your Honors in our former letters; but have hard nothing frome you sinse th'arryvall of sir Hughe Poulet: beseeching you, that, amongst other things, the pioners, with a convenient masse of money and vitteills, may be sent hither with all spedē.

LASTLYE the gally, for want of men and other necessaries, is able to do no service; and yet the Quene's Majestie is chardged dayly both with vittells and wages of a nombre reserved, in hope of the rest: which we pray you may be sent hither with all spedē, with the Gravesand bargessses; which, we trust, my Lord Admyrall hathe cawfed to be in readynes by this tyme. We be advertised, that there be certeyn vessels preparing her by, for the cutting of of our vitteils: and here we have not one of the Quene's ships, nor had not of a long tyme. And thus we commit your Honors to almighty GOD. From Newhaven, this 3d of January 1562.

P. S. THERE came farder intelligence upon the point of th'inclosing of this letter, that Guise dothe surely intende to make an attempt within these five dayes: insomuche as Brisack (as it is reaportēd) is already marched thitherward with xvi cannons and other felde ordynance; meaning, as we can learn, to begynn with the taking of 40 that place, and so to come hither towards us. And do well understande, that the Quene's Majestie's frends of the Frenche, fynding some fawte of the losse of Rouen, for lack of a sufficyent ayde frome hir high-

nes to the defens therof, do nowe earnestly loke, that not onely this  
10 towne and Deape shall be by hir Majestie's helpe gardyd and susteynyd,  
but that also th' Admyrall shall be so ayded and supported with  
men and money, as he may be of abilitie to stande against th'enymie  
in the felde ; hoping upon suche a prosperous successe of the same,  
as in their opinions God hath reserved to the Quene's Majestie th'honor  
of this great and waughtie enterprice. It semethe good, in our op-  
inions, that captaine Ribald were returned to Deape with all spedie,  
both for his knowledge and credite there. Your honors most assured

John Dudley  
Sir John Grey  
Sir Edward Grey  
Sir Thomas Grey  
John Thynne

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

20 **M**ADAME, Je croy que vostre Majesté a de cette heure bien peu Monseur d'Andelot à la Reine d'Angleterre.  
entendre le succez qui est advenu en la bataille qui fut donnée le xix de l'autre mois : et comme DIEU a tellement departy la victoire, que l'avantage (par la seule prinse de Monsieur le Prince) n'a D'Orleans.  
esté ne d'un costé ne d'autre, combien que nous ayons faict la moins Jan. 1563.  
perte d'hommes ; ains ce bon DIEU s'en est voulu a luy seul re- ARCHIVES ROYALES.  
server la gloire. Toutesfois, tout ainsi que l'autheur des troubles, esquelz nous sommes envelopez, ne s'est jamais proposé autre but, que De l'Original.  
la totale destruction de la religion chrestienne, et la ruyne et extermination des gens de bien de ce roiaume, pour puis apres parvenir a ses desseings ; qui sont par tout si ouvertement publiez, que tout le monde  
30 en a connoissance : aussi maintenant qu'il se retrouve seul, pour usurper l'autorité que injustement il occupe, il est tellement enflé d'arrogance, si desbordé et presumptueux, qu'il ne se peult aucunement contenir es limites de modestie et discretion. De sorte que, sans avoir esgard a la tendre jeunesse de nostre Roy, a la dureté de la saison ou nous

sommes, ny aux rigueurs et injures du temps, il a bien contrainct sa Majesté et la royne sa mere de partir de Paris, pour luy servir de spe-  
ctateurs aux sanguinaires tragedies qu'il se delibere de jouer, et notamment sur cette ville, si DIEU par sa misericorde ne luy couppoit les cor-  
deaulx de ses machinations.

OR pource, Madame, que nous nous deliberons (moiennant l'assistance divine) si bien luy resister et faire teste, que nous esperons, qu'il n'en rapportera (au lieu d'honneur qu'il se promet) sinon la honte et la confusion qu'il merite : d'autant que noz reistres sont de present sur le troysieme mois qu'ilz font service, sans avoir receu leur solde ; le 10 payement de laquelle a tousjours esté fondé sur le bien et gratuit plaisir qu'il a pleu a vostre Majesté nous conferer, et dont l'occasion ne s'est jamais presentée propre pour joindre vostre secours et recevoir vostre liberal prest : estimans bien, que l'ennemy nous amusera tant qu'il pourra icy aupres, pour empêcher que ne soions accommodez de vostre part ; aussi qu'il seroit a craindre que la longueur du temps n'apportast quelque mescontentement aus dictz reistres ; je me suis avisé, attendant que Monsieur l'Admiral, mon frere, (qui est a deux journées d'icy avecques l'armée) en escribe a vostre Majesté, la supplier tres humblement par cette depesche, qu'il luy plaise de tant nous favoriser, honorer, et subvenir, que de mander au Mareschal de Hessen, et autres colonnelz Allemans, comment le prest, que vous nous avez octroié, est destiné pour les souldoyer ; et que puisque l'incommode de leur pouvoir faire promptement tenir, a cause de la difficulté des chemyns, est si grande, qu'ilz soient contens d'aviser du lieu leur ou ilz vouldront recevoir l'argent ; et là vostre Majesté, Madame, donnera ordre de le leur faire fournir : y adjoustant, s'il vous plaist, une affectionné priere de continuer en cette bonne volonté laquelle ilz ont si bien commencée de demontrer ; affin que, par vostre bon moyen et le leur, nous puissions delivrer la France de l'oppression et tiranny ou elle est miserablement detenue : avecques ce retirer de l'indigne captivité Monsieur le Prince, de laquelle le sieur de Guyse, par son audace, s'efforce de triumper : ce que je puis veritablement dire. 30

CAR la royne, ayant entendu comme les choses estoient passées, partit (par l'avis des plus fideles de son conseil) incontinent en delibération de l'aller veoir, et luy bailler le lieu et preeminence qui luy appartient en ce roiaulme, et, ce faisant, d'essayer de bastir et composer une bonne paix : mais ne pouvant le dict sieur de Guyse comporter une tranquillité ; [il] alla si bravement au devant, et s'opposa avec telle fierté, et quasi par forme de menace, a sa bonne delibération, qu'elle fut forcée et contraincte de changer de langage. Ce sont, Madame, les traictz dont il est coutumier d'ainsi artificieusement user. Mais comme toute extreme et grande violence est ordinairement de courte et

et petite durée ; ainsi esperons nous de veoir la juste punition de DIEU en brief luy rabaisser son orgueil. Madame, jesupplie ce grand DIEU conserver vostre Majesté et vostre estat en toute vertueuse prosperité longuement saine et heureuse. D'Orleans, ce v<sup>me</sup> jour de Janvier 1562.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

A LA ROYNE d'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, Oultre ce que vous verrez par la lettre que mon oncle Monsieur d'Andelot vous escript le besoing que nous avons de vostre prompte faveur et bon secours, affin d'empecher le cours des desseings des ennemys de DIEU et de son evangile, et inquieta-  
teurs du repoz public de la France ; si, ne me puis je contenir d'accompagner sa depesche de cette myenne lettre, et par icelle tres humblement supplier vostre Majesté, Madame, considerer l'affliction en laquelle si tristement je me retrouve ; voiant aujourd'huy la chose de ce monde que plus j'estime et honnore si indignement traictée comme est Monsieur mon mary, detenu captif entre les mains de ceulx, qui, au lieu de le recongnoistre pour tel qu'il est en ce roiaume, usurpant violentement ce que le droit et la nature justement leur denyent,  
20 s'efforcent triumphier de luy. Chose qui ne m'est moins dure a penser, que grandement insupportable : et, sans la grace que DIEU me fait de representer devant mes yeulx, que telles visitations viennent de sa main, et que c'est le signe dont il remarque les siens, je ne sçay que je ferois.

Or combien qu'il l'ayt voulu par ce moyen esprouver, mesmes en la deffence de sa saincte querelle : si, ne nous a il pas deffendu, que nous n'ayons quelque recours aux moyens humains ; pourveu qu'ilz soient fondez sur sa grace. Et pour cette cause, Madame, prenant pitié d'une princesse tant esplorée pour l'ennuy que justement elle reçoit  
30 de la prison d'un prince son mary ; lequel il vous a pleu de tant favoriser, que de le juger digne de vostre bonne grace, par les vertueux tēmoignages que vous luy avez si ouvertement faictz declarer en la poursuite de cette cause ; qu'il vous plaise en cette urgente nécessité demontrer, combien la variete des conditions de prosperité ou d'adversité ne vous peuvent faire changer voz sainctes affections ; et promptement secourir celuy qui pour la gloire de nostre DIEU, et pour fi-

delement conserver l'estat de son roy, est a present captif, de ceulx qui, pour parvenir a leurs desseings, seroient bien aysees d'abatre ung tel rampart de cette couronne, pour puis apres, faisant plus facilement la bresche, entrer dedans la place. Vous suppliant tres humblement, madame, m'excuser, si j'en parle de telle vehemence; et de tant obliger monsieur mon mary, qu'il puisse quelque jour avoir le moien de vous faire paroistre par ses services, que l'ingratitudo et mescongnoscance n'eurent onques part en son cuer. Et de moy, madame, ne pouvant pour cette heure autre chose, je supplieray le Createur vous continuer, en parfaicte sante, tres longue et contente vie: saluant voz bonnes 10 graces de mes tres humbles recommandations. Escript a Orleans, ce v jour de Janvier 1562.

Vostre tres humble et  
tres obeissante servante

*leonor de boye*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council.

From New-  
haven,

6 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

IT may please your honors to be advertised, that being requested of the count Mungumbry, as well by certeyn letters sent unto you with our last of the 111<sup>d</sup> of this present, as by these his letters inclosed herewithall, to furnishe him with money, to the satisfaction of his souldyars, and with five ensignes of men, amounting to the nombre of a thowsand after his accompt: we, forasmuche as the pece in our opinions is of verie great importance, and that the count semeth to be in utter dispaire of the keping therof without some ayde and reliefe presently sent to him frome hense; we have sent him 500 crownes in money to relieve his souldyars withall for the present, which we have made up here amongst us with some difficultie; and have addrest unto him out of this towne 300 men, under the conduct of captaine Horsey and captaine Blunt, to be supplyed here agayn with those that are at Tankerville; which we purpose out of hande to call from thense, bothe for that the place is not gardable against the cannon, and also becausse we thinke these two peces, videlicet Deape and this towne, sufficient to be kept for this tym. Which money and nombre of men are nothing correspondent to his expectation; and yet greater in men, besides the money, then we could conveniently spare from hense, or dirst in maner to sende without knowledge of the Quene's Majestie's pleasure therein, saving that the presente necessitie

femed to requier it: thinking assuredly, that the same shall serve to good purpose, and stande theym in good stede, untill he may be better furnished of money and men by order from your Honors out of England. Which we thinke expedient to be done with all possible sped, till the place shal be thought mete to be kept; for that, as it may appere by the purport of the faid count's last letters, and as we are otherwise credibly advertised, the towne is verie like to be shortly assailed, besids a practise of treason intended within the same: referring th'importance of the same, with the commodities and discommodities that may infue by the keping or abandoning therof, to the sayd  
 10 count's opinion specifyde in the sayd letters; which semithe to be grounded upon good reason, in respect of this towne and contray, and of the Quene's Majestie's service depending upon the same.

MORE OVER sinse the writing of these premisses, here is by the goodnes of GOD a great treason intended towards this towne and Deape reveled, as by the discourse therof here inclosed may appere unto you; which is the coppie of a blanck letter sent hither frome the Ringroffe to one named le Menye, late captaine of Tankerville, and nowe prisoner here. The bearer wherof being somewhat suspected at the gate  
 20 for a spie, was searched; and having the blanke of thre shets of paper founde in his bosome, were tryed by the fyre to be of th'effect herein specifyde. Wherupon the said spie, and the said Le Menewe, and one called Vitemale, captaine Blundell, and captaine Macomble, with dyvers others, are imprisoned, upon some suspect and further examinations: appering by the sayd Le Menye, to whom the said letter was addressed, that the persons specifyde in the same, by the name of "graunde amye" was intended to be the sayd Vitemall, and by an other terme, videlicet "a celuy a qui je me fiois le plus", was intended captaine Blundell, and by the thirde terme, videlicet "mon  
 30 amye", was intended captaine Macomble; as by the farder discourse therof and other the premisses shall more plainly appere unto your Honors by the declaration of Mr comptroller here, presently addressed unto you, as well in consideration of this great and waightie matter of treason, (and for the conveyance unto you of one John Morice and John Vaughan, committed here, upon advertisements from your Honors, to answer to suche things as they shal be chardged withall levied in Surrey) as also for some particular matters of his own; which, as you perceyve, stands him moche upon, and may be nevertheles sone put in ordre by himself, and not otherwise: beseeching your Honors,  
 40 that he may be returned hither with as moche sped as may conveniently be.

AND touching the late bataill betwene the Prince and Guise, your Honors have receyvid the advertisements that we have any wayes

learned by our last former letters; understanding ferdermore, upon intelligence atteynid by mounseur Beuvois, that th' Admirall lyethe about Orleans with vi thousand horsemen or therabout, and v or vi [thousand] fotemen; and that there are to the nombre of iv thousand Almayns in Lorayn marching towards the said Admirall. Also it hathe bene reaptred, that the baron des Addresses hathe taken Toulouse, and marcheth with his power towards Orlyans. And thus we committ your honors to almighty GOD. At Newhaven, this vi<sup>th</sup> of January 1562.

Your honors most assured

10

Anne Boleyn

Anne Boleyn

Anne Boleyn

#### A MONSIEUR LE MENYE.

Le Reingroff  
a son espion  
dans Havre.  
de-grace.  
.....  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

J'AY veu ce que m'avez escript, et ay eu grande peine a le lire. Quant a ce que desirez sçavoir des nouvelles: d'autant que vous en donnez sy estranges; je ne vous sçaurois dire aultre chose, synon que l'affocation du Prince est bien esgarée: et quant a luy; je croy, qu'il tachera faire sa paix. Monsieur l'Amiral fera ce qu'il vouldra. Vous ne m'avez point mandé de celuy a qui me fyois tant. S'il ne 20 m'excuse de la mort de son filz, et si ceste fortune luy a changé l'affection; je n'en puis mais: quand l'heure est venue, l'on ne la peult fuyr. Et quant a mon grand amy, que dictes qu'il viendra vers moy, je feray pour luy ce que l'amy pourra fayre pour l'autre; et le soustendray, et luy feray enteriner ses lettres au parlement, veulent ou non. Une foys je luy asseureray tout son affaire. Il n'est pas tant haï comme il pense: car je l'ay oy dire par plusieurs, qu'il a esté suborné, et que c'est ung brave et vaillant gentilhomme. Beaucoup le regrettent: mais

mais, qu'il eust parlé a moy, j'espere, qu'il demeurera content de moy. Je ne sçay, s'il pretend avoir une compagnie (car il le faudra mander a la court) ou quelque bon traictement avecques moy : car je ne luy espargneray rien. Qu'il me soit tant seulement fidele ; peult estre il se contentera tellement de moy, qu'il ne me changeroit pour aultre. Vous m'escrivis, que je luy envoye ung paſſport pour luy [et] xxv. Je ne l'ay osé donner a ce messagier ; de peur qu'il ne fust fouillé, et que vous ne tumbissiés en peine et hasard de vostre vie. Mais dictes luy, qu'il m'envoye son tabourin, ou quelque aultre a qui il se fie, et  
 10 que je luy envoyeray ; combien qu'il n'est pas de besoign, et ne doit rien craindre : car je luy donne ma foy, il se peult fier ; je ne trompe jamais personne, et peult bien venir. Sy mes gens le trouvent, qu'il hausse la main ; ils ne luy feront aultre mal, que le m'amener.

Vous avés bien faict avoir envoié des ſoldatz a Dieppe : je le manderay a la royne, et que ung mon amy y a quelques uns auffy. J'espere, qu'ilz feront pratiquer bonne entreprinſe. Je feray bruyt, que les bourgeois ont voulu faire ferment au recompense de la ville et du roy. Mongommery n'a à payer ses gens : il eſt desja en grande peine. Et entens, que les Anglois n'y fe veulent mettre ; diſants, qu'elle ne  
 20 vault rien, que fe faire coupper la gorge : prenés peine de sçavoir la vérité.

JE voy bien, de faire entrée sur le lieu ou vous eſtes il n'y a plus d'ordre ; puisque les François s'en vont tous dehors. Sans cela il me vint une bonne troupe pour faire une bonne execution, ſy fe preſen-toit quelque occaſion. Mon amy devoit, pour bien faire, faire ung bon butin en s'en venant, que nous nous entendiffions à dresser une escarmouche. Il aura et les siens ung ſignal que je advertirois a tous les miens : et fe faſifiroit du plus ſouffrant de ceulx qui feront fortis, mef-mement du Mylord ; qui luy donneroit trente mille escuz. Ou ſy ce-  
 30 la ne fe peult faire a une escarmouche ; qu'il en ſera, ung jour quand le Milord va a courrir la bague : mais qu'il fe tienne preſt avec ſa troupe. Je viendray a une heure qui ſera nommée entre nous ; et, comme il aura l'alarme de moy, et fe vouldra retirer, qu'il ſ'en faſit de ſa per-ſonne. Je donneray a toute bride, pour luy tenir ſpaule, et donner loifir de retirer vers moy et avecques moy ; et meſneray telles forces, (que je metteray en ung lieu caché) que ſi tout forte, je leur romperay la teste, ou feray ung entrée peſle et meſle. Qu'il advise : ce luy ſeroit reputation a jamais : mais ſ'il luy ſembla difficile, ne la fault hasarder.

40 DICTES luy, qu'il envoye touſjours de ſes gens a Dieppe : car ſy par ſon moyen je pouvois entrer, et la remettre en main du roy ; je feray tant, que la capitainerie luy ſera donné pour jamais. S'il y veult

Vol. II. Y y y

penfer, nous en viendrons au bout : quand je le verray, je luy diray quelque chose que ne luy puis escripre. J'eusse presque voulu, que luy mesme fut allé la avec sa compagnie : car si luy veult faire comme je luy diray ; je m'asseure, que je feray dedans, et le feray riche : car je luy donneray ung moyen, qu'il me fera entrer par la porte avecques le consentment de toute la ville en ung matin, ou la nuiet, et que chacung aura sa chandelle a la fenestre, affin que nul desordre se faço. S'il le veult entreprendre ; il sera bien recompensé, et de la ville, et du Roy : et ne peult faillir que la capitainerie ne luy demeure ; qui luy seroit commode, qui est de ce païs. Je luy donneray le moyen. Mais 10 il fauldroit, pour pouvoir parler a moy sans que personne n'en sçeut rien, qu'il entreprint, pour sa personne, passer par terre et de nuiet ; faudant vouloir passer par sa maison : et il me nommera ung lieu ycy pres ou il passera, et j'yray la l'attendre, et parlerons ensemble une demy heure ou une heure : et puis il passera oultre, ou il s'en retournera a Havre ; faudant avoir rencontré de mes gens, qui luy ayent donné la chasse. Ainsy personne vivant ne sçaura rien que nous aurons parlé ensemble.

JE suis marry, que ne me pouvés plus envoier le messagier : il fault trouver ung aultre, ou quelque aultre moyen pour avoir souvent de 20 nouvelles de vous, et de celuy a qui me fie ; priant me recommander a luy.

Indorsed by Sec. Cecill : The Rynggrave to the spye in Newhaven.

#### A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

From St  
Denis.

6 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

PLEASITHE it your Majestie, by your currour Francisco I dyd ad-  
vertise yow, by my lettres of the 111 of January, th'issuе of the  
battaill, and the state I was in at his dispatche. Since which tyme,  
the v of this monethe, the Kinge departed from Paris towardes Char-  
tres, there to fynde the Queene his mother. By whose departing it is  
gathered, and by suche intelligences *as I have at this present it is con-*  
*firmed, that neither the king nor the queen his mother doth meane to*  
*returne to Paris or there aboutes of long time;* and the rather, for that  
*the admirall and suche force as he bath, that is to say, very neare six*  
*thousand borsēmen and five thousand footmen, is passed the river of*  
*Loyre, and hathe taken the way towardes Lyons, as I hear;* minding there  
and thereaboutes to renforce himself with greater numbers of borsēmen  
and footmen under the leading of the baron des Adresses, and also furthe  
of Languedoc by the order of his brother the cardinal Chastillon and  
monsieur de Cursolles.

THE treatye of peace is still in hande amongst them: wherin the Queene mother dothe employ herselfe, and so doth the constable, by suche ministers as they think best. Nevertheles I hear, that the admirall is further off than ever he was, and doth shewe himself more stoute then he did before the battaill, both in his condicions and answers. Some do judge, the peace is in more towardenes than doth openly appeare; bycause the cheefe President and certain other of the moost apparant councelours of this parliament be repayred to Chartres by the Queene's commaundement, to condiscende to suche articles of  
 10 peace as bitherto they and the Parisians have impugned. The Prince of Condé is garded by Monsieur Dampville very straightly, and is at this dispatche in a castle within a league of Chartres.

I HAVE advised sir Thomas Smythe your Majestie's Ambassadour, notwithstanding the Queene mother's order for his and my abyding heere, to repaire to the court, and to take Mr Somer with him; who at this dispatche had had no audience, but was defferred as I wrote in my laste lettres. I do meane also t'accompany your sayd Ambassadour to Chartres, and to knowe further what theese folkes meane to do with me. If I do not verey shortly repayre unto your Majestie;  
 20 it may please your Majestie to declare unto the french ambassadour there, that yow fynde it verey straunge, that I am thus deteyned, and cannot be suffered to returne according to your commaundement. The lyke language also it may please your Majestie to give in charge to sir Thomas Smythe to use to the Queen mother, and to the councell here.

IT may please your Majestie, thinges standing as they do, it is most necessary, in my simple opinion, that yow have somme one of no great note to reside continually with the admirall and suche force as is kept together by him. For it is moost convenient, that your Majestie should be advertised truly, not only of the state of the said admirall and his  
 30 force, but also of his procedinges in all matters from tyme to tyme: for therby yow shal be in better case to geve order for your owne affaires; and it is not meete, that you should depend only of brutes, or the advertisement from your ambassadour resident here in those cases, neither to stay thyselfe wholye uppon suche intelligences as yow may receave from the said admirall and his party; for your Majestie knowethe, he and they will use those thinges to their owne advantage. Therfore, if it may so stande with your Majestie's pleasure, me thinkethe, my cofin Henry Middlemore were not unmeete to be there employed: wheroft if it shall lyke your Majestie to allowe; it may please yow  
 40 to geve somme order for his entertainement, and to signefy the same unto sir Thomas Smythe, and also to send him his letters of credance from your Majestie to the admirall and his brother monsieur d'Andelot

with such other instructions as your Majestie shall thinke meete. Thus almighty GOD longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From St Denis, the vi day of January 1562.

Your Majestie's mooste humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and sarvaunte

*N Throsmorton*

L'AVIS DE MONSIEUR LE VIDAME DE CHARTRES, ET DE MESSIEURS DE BRIQUEMAULT ET DE LA HAYE, TOUCHANT LES AFFAIRES DE FRANCE.

L'avis des  
ministres du  
Prince de  
Condé.

11 Jan 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

P UYSQU'IL plaist a la royne d'entreprendre nostre cause, voire en faire son propre faict, et la tenir comme sienne, ainsy qu'il nous fut hyer donné a entendre par messieurs ses conseillers ; lesquelz ne- antmoings nous declarerent l'incommodeit que ce luy seroit, de faire passer presentement la mer a ses subjectz, pour le secours que demande Monsieur l'Admiral de France, chef de l'armée des fideles en l'absence de Monseigneur le Prince de Condé ; et qu'ilz nous prirent d'avoir noz adviz sur ce qui se pourroit faire pour le dict secours, au lieu des Angloys que nous demandions : nous disons, puyssqu'il plaist a sa Majesté, que il fauldroit en toute diligence, tant de sa part que de la nostre, advertir Monsieur l'Admiral, qu'il n'y a point aultre chemyn que de Normandye, tant pour recepvoir son argent pour la paye de ses gens, que pour recuillir le renfort que sa dicte Majesté luy donneroit d'ailleurs. Et sembleroit, que l'endroict de sa retraiete pour ce faire, seroit bien a propos a Lyon : ce qu'il feroit avec ses chevauxx seulement, laissant ses gens de pied a Orleans avec ung bon chef ou deux ; affin que sy noz ennemis s'y adressent, que nous les puyssions encores trouver la devant pour les combatre.

LE secours propre pour renforcer le dict sieur Admiral et l'entretenir, jusques a ce que sa dicte Majesté feist descendre ses forces d'Allemaigne, ou que le feissions en nostre nom par le moyen qu'elle nous en donneroit, sy elle aymoit mieux qu'il y fust procedé de ceste facon, seroit, que, au lieu des Angloys que nous demandions, il plaise a sa Majesté nous donner le moyen de faire une levée de Souysses, jusques au nombre de six mil : avec lesquelz, et les forces qu'il pourra ramasser autour de Lyon, il puyssie marcher au devant des dictz Allemandz,

mandz, pour les favoriser a leur entrée dedans le France, et les joindre avec luy. Et pour ce faire sembleroit, que l'argent se debvoit faire tenir a Strasbourg; car de la facilement se fera respondre pour la levée des dictz Souysses a Basle ou Genesve, et a Lyon pour la paye de ceux que le dict sieur Admiral a presentement avec luy. Il ne s'y fault prendre a moins que cela, qui vouldra ne se tromper; considerant les forces de noz ennemis, qui sont de ceste heure gaillardes, et se pourront, comme nous, renforcer. Parquoy il seroit bon de les prevenir: car qui est armé le premier a grand advantage; comme nous l'avons 10 dernierement esprouvé, a noz despens. Et sy, celuy qui fait fa levée le premier a moyen de choysir les meilleurs; et, sy, empesche grandement celuy qui fait fa levée apres luy. S'il plaist a sa Majesté de faire ceste despence; c'est chose seure, qu'elle viendra au dessus de ses desseings; et sy avons vengeance de noz ennemys.

M A Y s il fauldroit se resoultre promptement, et l'executer encores plus diligemment: car qui fera les choses longues, il en pourroit advenir la perte du dict sieur Admiral. Pour ce qu'il demoure tousjours irresolu de ce qu'il doibt entreprendre, et ne peult prendre son party jusques a ce qu'il sache le renfort qu'il peult avoir de deça; la longue 20 attente le pourroit faire perdre, se persuadant d'estre secouru de ce costé, et ne l'estre poinct. Et ses ennemis, qui se vont renforçant tous les jours, l'on n'en pourroit par une longueur esperer que mal: voire, qu'il pourroit tomber en telle nécessité, et se trouver sy foyble, que sa compaignye luy pourroit faire faute, et se condescendre a ung accord desadantageux pour ceste cause commune. Parquoy supplyons tres humblement sa dicte Majesté, de ne perdre plus de temps; et, par la prudence qu'il a pleu a DIEU departir aux hommes, remedyer aux inconveniens qui aultrement se preparent a l'entiere ruyne de ce que vous et nous pouvons desirer.

30 ET pour ce, aussy, que l'on nous a demandé par plusieurs foys, a quelle fin nous avons pris Dyeppe, et a quoy elle nous peult servir, la tenant en noz mains: nous disons, que Dyeppe est de grande consequence, meritant d'estre songneusement gardée pour l'avancement de nostre cause; premyerement, pour faire retraiete des soldatz François et aultres fideles de la Normandye, dont par ce moyen le Havre sera deschargé; puis, pour retirer ce qu'il y aura trop de navires au dict Havre; dont par plusieurs foys l'on nous a faict instance de les oster, pour la crainte de feu. D'avantage ce sont deux places qui se pourront secourir l'une l'autre par mer et par terre. Ville de laquelle 40 l'on peult tirer beaucoup de gens de service pour la mer, et des meilleurs qui navigent, et aussy de bons soldatz. Passage pour aller en France fort a propos: car sy le vent vous rejette, pensant aller au Havre, il n'y a lieu en toute la coste de dela où l'on se peult retirer seure-

ment. Aussy que sy l'on a à faire diligence, l'on y pourra passer d'ung vent qui ne serviroit pour passer au Havre. Et quant a la forteresse, elle est bonne : il est vray, qu'en la place la plus parfaicte il y a tous-jours quelque chose a faire, comme aussy y a il en ceste la ; que se dira, quand on s'en vouldra enquérir. Donques nous supplyons tres humblement sa dicte Majesté, de nous donner moyen d'entretenir pour ung temps le conte de Mongomery, qui est la, et les forces qu'il a avec luy ; faisant de plus en plus congoystre le zele qu'elle a à l'avancement du royaume de JESUS CHRIST : ce qui rendra eternelle la reputation que luy a donnée par tout le monde une sy sainte et louable entreprise.

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

L'Amiral de France a la Reine d'Angleterre, que j'avoys prise apres icelle de faire pour quelques jours refrayscbir Du camp a noz reijtres, suivant la requeste qu'ilz m'en avoient faict : de sorte, Villefranche qu'il n'est besoing de ennuyer vostre majesté, a vous en faire nouvelle 12 Jan. 1563. recite. Seullement donques vous diray, madame, que l'autheur de ces ARCHIVES ROYALES. [troubles] dont ce povere royaume est affligé, se voyant seul, et pensant le chemin de son ambition estre assez ouvert maintenant, et bien préparé, 20 au lieu d'estre touché de quelque douleur et compassion de tant de maulx et desolations qu'on voyt partout, et cercher les moyens de y mettre une bonne fin par quelque feur accord, il rallie les siens de toutes partz, et fait plus grans effortz que jamais pour parvenir au but de ses pernicieux desseings : qui sont, de defraciner du tout l'evangile de ce royaume, ou il avoit desja pris si grand accroissement, et ruyner entierement tous les fideles et bons serviteurs de ceste couronne, et generalement tous ceux qui veulent se opposer a ses entreprisées et violences. Mais au contraire ce bon DIEU par sa grace nous fortifie et arme tellement de vertu, force, et constance, que nous avons encors plus ferme resolution que au- 30 paravant de employer noz biens et vies, jusques au dernier soupir, pour le service de DIEU, et la liberté du roy et de ce royaume.

Et parce, madame, que vostre majesté s'est toujours employée pour maintenir l'evangile, avec aussy grand zele et sainte affection, que prince ny princesse dont il soit memoire ; et que particulierement vous avez demontré congoystre et favoriser de bonne affection la justice de nostre cause, et nous vouloir subvenir ; nous avons recours a vostre majesté, comme a celle que nous cognoissions que DIEU a choisi et reservée en ce temps pour l'avancement de sa gloire et doctrine : vous suppli- 40 ans tres humblement, pour cest effect, nous vouloir aider des grandz moyens de gens et d'argent, que DIEU vous a mis en main, autant qu'il

vous sera possible, et que l'occasion et la nécessité le requierent. Et mesmes, madame, parce que noz reistres sont desja sur le troyziesme moys qu'ilz font service, sans en avoir leur payement ; lequel a tousjors esté fonde sur le secours que nous avons attendu de vostre Majesté, et dont de vostre grace il vous a pleu faire offre a le prince de Condé ; qu'il plaise a vostre Majesté, suyvant le dict offre, de tant nous favoriser, honorer, et subvenir, que de mander au mareschal de Hessen et a ses capitaynes, comme l'argent et prest que vous nous avez octroyé est destiné pour les souldoyer ; et que puisque l'incommodité est grande de leur faire toucher leur payement, a cause de la difficulté des chemins, qu'ilz advisent de lieu seur, ou ilz le vouldront recevoir ; et là vostre Majesté donnera ordre de le leur faire tenir : y adjoustant, s'il vous plaist, une affectionnée priere, de continuer en ceste bonne volonté qu'ilz ont si bien demontré avoient en une si juste, sainte, et louable entreprise ; a fin que par vostre moyen et le leur la France soit delivrée de la tyrannie et oppression ou elle est reduite, et le prince de Condé de la captivité en laquelle le detiennent injustement ceux qui demonstrent assez vouloir usurper le lieu qui justement luy appartient.

CE faisant, vous ferez, madame, chose que vous sçavez estre agréable a DIEU ; estant la vraye charge et devoir des grandz roys et princes de subvenir aux oppressez, et maintenir la vraye religion ; que les ennemis de DIEU veulent abolir en ce royaume. En oultre, le prince de Condé, toute ceste compagnie, et la noblesse de France vous seront tenuz et obligez a jamais, pour ung bienfaict si grand, et faict si a propos. Sur ce je supplieray l'infnie bonté de DIEU vous donner, madame, en tres parfaite santé et prosperité, tres longue et tres heureuse vie. Du camp a Villefranche, ce douziesme de Janvier.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

*CHASTILLON*

30 To THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

PLEASITHE it your Majesté, the x of January sir Thomas Smythe, Mr Sommer and I arryved at Chartres. The xi of the same sir Thomas Smythe and Mr Somer had audience : I might not be admitt- ed to accompany them. For the satisfaction of your Majesté's de- 13 Jan. 1563. maundes, they had good wordes ; which was all they had in payment at the dispatche herof. Their resolute aunswere was not geven ; but defferr- ed (as I take it) to hear what will be the issue both of their treaty, and al-

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original

*so of the duke of Guise and the Admiral's doinges: bothe whose armes be passed the ryver of Loyre at Bogeancy (thoughe the one before the other) and are presently in suche place and case in the countrey of Berry as it is thought they will fight once agayne. Heere hathe ben greate brute, that the baron des Adresses hath accorded with the duke de Nemours, (which I do see no cause to beleeve) in suche sorte as the countrey of Daulphiné should be rendered to the said duke. If there be an other battaill, and the same as bluddy as the last was, the noblesse of Fraunce wil be shrewedly wasted; for at the last there was slayne 800 gentlemen, and many of them of verey good appearance.* 10   
*Since my last lettres the duke of Nevers, Monsieur Danebault, and la Broffe's sonne be dead of their hurtes: even so do I heere there is also fower or fyve hundred of good qualitie. The Prince of Condé ever since his taking hathe continued prisoner; and hathe ben kept in a castle a league from this toune by the space of these ten dayes. This day he is looked for to comme to this toune, and yet nevertheles to remayne under garde. Monsieur Dampville, who had the custody of him before, dothe repayre unto the duke of Guyse's campe: so dothe there also a greate number of newe knights of th'order which were made the xii day of this monethe, that is to say, to the number of 20 xxxiii. The Marishal Vielleville is gon to besiege Diepe, if he perceyve any towardnes in his entrepryse. Since his dispatche, *the marishall Brisac is dispatched as the kinge's Lieutenant into the countrey of Normandy: who mindethe to employ the force under his charge, as I understande, furthewith upon Tancarville, and so to have somme entrepryse against Newhaven, or to builde some forte thereaboutes to beate the haven.* Therfore it may please your Majesté with speed to geve order for those matters. It will not be good for your Majestie's purpose *to suffer Diepe to be taken, neither to suffer so many of your men as be at Newhaven to be there idle:* for, as farre as I perceyve, 30 what fayre wether so ever these folkes make, or howe so ever they satisfisfy your Majesté with somme publique acte to testefy a meaning of peace, *they intende not in very deede to keepe any peace with you, nor meane not to abstaine to expelle your men furthe of Tancarville and Newhaven,* if they can ones fall at a poynte amongst themselves by any meanes, either by accorde or by victory. *Your majestie might therfore more have made your advantage, in my simple judgement, upon their publication of warr, and so to have then made warr in deed, than to abstaine from the same through their coloured peace;* which I do beleeve they wil be contented to make *show of,* uppon this your 40 Majestie's laste mocyon by Mr Somer. Of this I dare be bold to assure your Majestie, *that you shall not bring them to reason, nor to your purpose, but by constraint: and a better occasion coulde not be offered to**

con-

*constraine them, than even at this time, when they have their bandes full otherwise.*

- THIS day the queene mother hathe sente me woord, she will speake with me: *but I do not looke for my dispatche, untill she may see the issue of these matters;* and then if the duke of Guise do prosper, *I looke for no speedy dispatche hence.* The connestable dothe remayne still at Orleans, and nowe his wief hathe liberty to go unto him therer. Some be of opinion, the duke of Guyse will besiege Orleans: *but yet I do not beleeve it, untill he have tryed his fortune against the*
- 10 *Admiralle's force. If your force on this side the sea had ben occupied and well employed; I do thinke, by this tyme you had brought these men to your pourpose;* and so had your charge ben no greater then it is: *for they are very glad, seeing your men are at Newhaven, and in so great numbers, that they be there idle and do them no harme,* and spende your money and lyve upon your countrey. I must humbly beseeche your Majesté not to be offended, *that I do say, ceremonies in warr do never well, nor prosper the entrepryse.* And when so ever these men shall be at better leasure, your forbearing to affaile them shall not win you favour at their bandes, *nor good interpretation.*
- 20 The duke of Guyse is governour of Champaigne, the Prince of Roche-sur-yon is governour of Daulphiné, and the Duke of Nemours is governour of Lionoys. The countrey of Languedoc is at the Prince of Condé's devotion: so is the toune of Lions and Lionnoys; and in lyke manner the greatest parte of the countrey of Daulphiné, if the baron des Adresses be not revolted. Monsieur de Subiz dothe keepe Lyons. There be many newe cumpaines rayfed of men of armes of late: *Mary, there be too many to be well paid. The admirall and other your friendes in this countrey do think, that your force do neither stand them nor your self in steade;* because they lye still and do nothing.
- 30 I D Y D sende your Majesté a lettre of the viii of Januari to be conveyed unto yow by the order of the erle of Mongomery. Monsieur de Montbron is in Valence, and doth keepe it; and the Duke de Nemours is at Ville-france with suche force as he hathe. *The duke of Guise, as far as I can perceive, will in no wise accorde to peace, till the protestants be utterly extermized. The queen mother at this present doth seeme more to leane to peace than she did before,* and to accept more reasonable condicions for the matters of religion. It is sayd, the connestable and the Prince of Condé shall common togethir; *but yet I see no great apparence thereof. It shall be well done, that your majesté do com-*
- 40 *maunde suche as have the charge of your isles of Jarsay and Gernesey to looke well to those places;* for I do heere, *that there is some practice in band ones again to surprise one of them.* And also I am advertised, *that they be to arme some shippes upon the coste of Breaigne: therefore it shall be good, that your marchantes be not over basardous in this casual*

*worle.* Thus almighty GOD longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Chartres, the xiii of January 1562.

Your Majestie's moost humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and saraunte

TO SIR THOMAS SMYTH.

The Queen  
to Sir Thomas Smith,  
13 Jan. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE. **R**Ight trusty and welbeloved we grete yow well. We thynk the tarryeng of our servant Jhon Sommer somewhat long; not so much for the matter of his chardg, although therof we desyre to heare, as for that we be very defyroos to understand, how the journey **10** of the Queen mother to Chartres hath taken place: and yet consider-  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand. yng hyr journey is so farr from thence, we doo hold this delaye of Sommer's depeche for excused. It is very necessary for us to here from thence uppon all alterations; for therupon muste we also direct our owne proceedings.

OF late a matter hath happened here very strang and odible. An Italian hath bene hyred to kill one other, prively with a dagg, being our servant. The act was enterprised at the gate of Durham hows, wher the spanish Embassadour lodgeth; who also receyved the malefactor, and conveyed hym awey. The author and conductor, as the **20** malefactor confesseth, was one of the hostagees, named the provost of Paris. The party that shott the dagg was missing two dayes, and by dillygence was taken beneth Gravesend, stealing into Flanders in a Flemmish hoye; having disguised hymself, to be unknownen: and within two dayes, after some other fayned spechees, he hath franckly utred, that the provost of Paris hyred hym therunto. And therupon our counsell caused the Mayre of London to take into his hows the provost; wher he remayneth with good and gentle usage: and on de Vill, his servant, was than also sent to prison; who also hath confessed the matter of delyvery of the dagg to the murderer by the **30** provost's commandement.

THE next daye following the committynge of the provost, the French Embassador cam to our counsell, and required to know the cause of the committynge of the hostage: and being told particularly of the matter, he seemed to abhor the fact, and judged it wordy deth; but he challenged the party, being here a publick person and so privileged, to be delyvered to hym, and to be sent in[to] France, to be there judged. Wherunto our counsell did not consent; but mayntened by

reason, that nether the hostage, nor embassadour hymself be free from our lawes in criminall causees. And so the embaxador discended to intreay, that, for his sake, and for frendshipp, he might have the provost with hym; promisyng to delyver hym to justice. Therin he was better allowed; and made to understand, that after examynation of the provost, he the embassadour shuld fynd consideration had of his request.

IT appereth, that the embaxador is more ernest in this case of the provost, than he wold be for the lyke of an other: for the provost is knownen to be a soore and extreme adversary to the Prince of Condee and his cause, and wholly devoted to the Guisees. And therfor the embaxador concluded with a request, that we wold cause the kyng ther understand of the matter, and how ernest he had bene here for the recovery of the provost to his custodye: and so he was promised. Wherfor we will, that with spedē yow gyve knoledge of the matter, as by the copies of certen wrytyngs ye shall certenly understand, that herwith ar sent unto yow; owt of the which ye shall collect that which for the present maye suffise: and in declaration herof ye shall exaggerat the intent of this cryme, as ye see cause. And so we end: wylhyng, that ye woll impart the whole herof to sir Nicholas Throkmorton, if he be not come from thence hitherward; so as with his advise ye maye also herin procede. The provost is not yet examyned, but shall be to morrow or the next daye: who although by lykeloode will deny the fact, yet the proves ar to evident to convynece hym therin.

Indorsed: 13 January 1562. Copie of the quene's Majestie's lettre to sir Thomas Smyth.

#### To THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**H**IT may please your Majestie t'understand, the french king de-  
parting from Paris the v<sup>th</sup> of this monethe towardes Chartres  
30 to his mother, we had order from her the vii to comme thither for  
our audyence: and so sondaye the x we arryvid at Chartres, accom-  
panyed from St Denis with a knight of Malta, namid Monfieur de  
Mery, sent from the Mareschall de Montmorency, and with a gentleman  
of the queene's, namid Boiffevrier, sent to meeete us vi leagues from  
Chartres. The same sonday night the knight of Malta advertisid the  
queene of our comming; and brought us word, that the next morn-  
ing she wold let us understand of the tyme of our audyence. Mon-  
daye morning the chevalier de Sevre came to my (sir Thomas Smythe's)  
lodging, and told me, that the king and queene wold heere us after  
40 dyner; and therfore willid us to be there: which we did. To whome  
I sir Thomas Smythe presented mr Somer, as comme from your Ma-  
jestie with lettres to theim,

Sir Thomas  
Smith and  
Mr Sommer  
to the Queen

14 Jan. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE  
From the  
Original.

THER UPON I Somer, doing your Majestie's hartie commendacions in maner accustunid, delyverid your lettres to theim bothe. The king asked, how your Majestie did. I answerid as I knew. The queene said, that the lettres conteynid credit to be gyven to me, wherin the king and she wold heere me willingly. Then I Sommer addressing my speche to the king, and yet in suche sorte as the queene might well heere me, standing very neere together, declarid unto him that parte of myne instruction as was thought meete for the entrey into the matter: which was; that your Majesté hath understand by divers good meanes, that the xi day of December last there was a proclamation published in his name, and in his towne of Paris, conteyninge a declaration and denouncing of warre against your Majesté and your subjects: for confirmation wherof your Majesté had seene by complaints of certein your subjects, that they have ben treatid in hostile maner at Bourdeaux, Conquet, and Boullough; constrainyng some to redeeme their goodes by ransom, and stayeng others, by pretence of the same proclamation. Wherupon your Majestie, meaning to proceede by all good and douce meanes to come to the sure understanding of their meaning, commandid your cownsell to informe theimselfes of Monsieur de Foix, his Ambassadour in England, and of the hostages, of that they cowde saye therunto: and that they answerid, they had nothing to saye of certentye, but that such was the bruite at Paris; Mary, that they thought surely, there was no such thing meant by the king; but rather the contrary, for the maintaining of peace betweene their Majesties.

WHICH answers notwithstanding, for as much as (besydes the reports which have ben constantly made in this realme, in the Low-countrys, and in England) your Majestie is well assured, that suche a proclamation was published by sownd of trumpet in Paris; your Majestie thought it meete to send me expresselly to theim, your good brother and suster, to enquyre and know of theim their intents uppon that mater: requyring them to deale with your Majestie lyke princes of honour; and in case he meant to have warre denounced, and the proclamation to contynue in force, to speake it plainly and apertly; or if he meane otherwise, then to cause some publicke action to be published to reprove and revoke the former; notifyeng therby to his people in Paris and in other places requisite, namely uppon his coastes, his meaning not to be suche as hath ben bruted and sowne abrode: without the which your Majesté cowd not be satisfyd. Thus much I utrid to the king; reserving the rest to be spoken to the queene in sundrye speeches, uppon her answers, to be by her the better borene awaye.

To

To this the queene answered, that she thought your Majesté was not ignorant of her former answers made upon this matter to me sir Thomas Smythe; which wer: that in deede, about the tyme rehearſid, the king her ſon cawſid to be publithid in Paris (when the conſtable went into the feeld with the king her ſon's army) that all gentlemen and others bearing armes ſhuld attend upon the conſtable; and that all strangers bearing armes againſt the king and his authoritee ſhulde furthwith departe out of the realme, upon payne to be reputid and followed as ennemyes and rebelles: this was (ſhe ſaid) in Paris  
10 by the king her ſon's and her commaundement. Mary, quoth ſhe, they ſayd, there was an other publithid; wherof they have no knowleſe; which ſhulde be ſtrange.

THE R T O I Somer ſaid, that I tooke it to be true: that your ma-jeſtie had ben adverſized, as ſhe rehearſid; but beſides that there was an other, naming directly your ma-jeſtie and your ſubjects in ſuch forte, as that open warre was denoncid: and therfore to meeete with this evel, wherof more inconvenyences may grow then your ma-jeſtie wold, yow ſaw no better meane, then by lyke publike proclamation of the contrary to ceaffe the opinion that is therof ſpread through all  
20 Christendome. And, quoth I Somer, your ma-jeſtie thinketh meeete; that ſuch a publication be made for two cawſees: th'one for your awne ſatisfyeng; th'other (being of greate importance) for the ſatisfaction and ſtaye of your ſubjects: who having knowledge of this proclamation, understanding alſo of your ſubjects uſage in this realme in hostile maner, wer fully perfwadid of an open warre in deede, notwithstanding anye pryuate ſpeeche uſid to your ma-jeſtie to the contrary; and therupon armid theimſelvſ to the ſea, with intent to invade, and to uſe all diligences requisite and uſid in warre. Wherof your ma-jeſtie being adverſid, not meaning to grownd your actions upon ra-  
30 ports in a mater of ſuche weight (though they wer true in deede) ſent commaundement and deffence to all of your coaſt not to proſequete their intents, till your ma-jeſtie wer more amplye adverſid and ſatisfied of the king and queene's intents, and that by me at my retourne: which being not done, your ma-jeſtie ſeeithe no meanes to ſtaye your ſubjects, and therof lyke to ſpring more evel then will easily be redoubbid: the cauſe wherof ſhall by all the world be judged to come from hence; your ma-jeſtie having ſo frendly adverſized theim therof, and that in tyme, to reameſye it.

THE queene anſwerid, that, as for a revocation of that proclamation, if any ſuch wer made, il ne tiendra pas a cela; and that ſo is it meeete, that your ma-jeſtie do the lyke in England. And as for the ſtayeng and ransoming of any your ſhippes, goodes, and ſubjects, ſhe ſaid, ſhe had not heard of any ſuch thing: mary, that uppon com-

plaint made long ago, she had cawsid dyvers of your marchants shippes stayed in Bretain to be releassid. And that as for certein vessells found at Roan ; for that the same wer brought thither by such as she thought your Majestie did disavow, and that did healpe the rebelles, the king had cawsed theim to be stayed, as was meete. I said, that as to the complaints wherof I spake, I had a memoriall of some (and that there wer mo behynd) which was exhibited to your Majesté on Christmas eve ; wherby she might perceyve, your subjects wer stayd, and the said proclamation alledged against theim. And there I delyverid to the Queene an informacion of certeyn your Majestie's subjects delyverid unto me by the Lord Adinyrall. The queene receyved it and said, that the king her son had dealt better and freendlyer with your Majesté, then he hath ben dealt withall againe : for he hath lyved quetyly in all good peace and amytie with your Majestie, and so wold contynue ; but your Majesté (she said) had sent over ayde to the king's ennemyes, receyvid his people in England, and landid forces in his towne of Newhaven, and so keepe it : and therfore your Majestie mynding to lyve in peace, shuld do very well to revoke your forces from thence. Therto I said, that, as for those points, heere was your Majestie's Ambassadour to answer in his charge ; and that the king had his Ambassadour with your Majesté to be answerid at your hands ; and that I had no charge to speake therof, but to deale as she had heard : wherunto I desyred her speedy answer ; the rather, having ben on this side so long, and being lookid for of your Majesté. She answerid, that she wold communicate the whole to the cownsell, and then wold make answer. This was our first negotiacion.

TIEWSDAYE in th'afternoone we sent to the secretary Laubespine to put the queene in remembraunce for th'answer. We had word, that the next daye we shuld have knowledge therof: whiche daye we went to the courte, and with us sir Nicholas Throkmorton ; for so did the queene appoint him, without seeking. The queene said to us sir Thomas Smyth and Somer, that she had in a maner made us answer to our matter at our first audyence ; and that having sythens consulted with the king her son's cownsell upon the matter, and enquyred therof, (the rather, for that the said proclamacion was so earnestly affirmid by me Somer) fownd in deede, that there was none other proclamation published but such as she had told us before ; and therfore having donne no such thing as was alleagid, the cownsell thought, there was no cause to make anye revocation. I Somer said, that, what foever was now excusid or gyven theim t'understand, your Majestie was right well assured, that such a proclamacion was made : and that, in case they the king and queene had no knowledge of it, it was verie lykely, that those of Paris had published the other, and addid ther-

unto those speciall words against your Majestie and your subjects. The Queene said, that though those of Paris ar offendid with your Majesté for landing your forcees at Newhaven; yet durst they do no such thing, without the king's commandement and knowledge.

I SOMER replied, that though in deede there wer no such made (as your Majesté is well perswadid there was) yet to staye the bruict and opinion that all the world hath therof, specially in this realme, as might partly appeere by th'information which I delyverid th'other daye to her, if the king and she mynded the contynnuance of peace, they 10 wold make no difficultie to notiffye to the world by publication of a revocacion, that their meaning was not as is spread and bruted abrode: which if they refusid to do, and that your Majestie be no better satisfye then with this answer, I cowde not see how yow cowde satisfye your subjects; wherof (as I had said before) the cawse shal be seene to come from hence, they being so freendly warnid by your Majesté. The Queene answerid: as for the amytie betwixt the king her son and your Majestie; it hath well appeerid, that he myndeth to keepe it, fynding the lyke will in your Majestie; which she trustid he shuld fynd: and as to any such publication, she cowde saye no 20 more then she had said; and therwith callid the cardinall of Bourbon, and the Duke of Montpensier, to witnesse with her: who agreed with her sayeng.

THERTO I sir Thomas Smythe said, there wer two proclamacions made the said xi daye of December: th'one wherof conteynid suche mater as she had alleadgid, and one other conteyning in effect these words: "pouraultant que la Royne d'Angleterre a faulſé fa foy, et s'est emparée de places du roy, et aidé ses rebelles; le roy luy declare et denonce la guerre, a ses terres et subjects." Therto the Queene said, that by her honour there was no suche thing: which the king 30 himself also assured, and so did the cardinall and Duke verye constan- ly. And, as to the memoriall which I Somer had delyverid unto her, she said, that she had heard of no such thing; but wold wryte to the places, and uppon knowledge wold do as the cause requyred. As to him that was stayed at Boulloun; she thought, there was no such thing alledged there as I had sette furthe, but might perhappes stay for want of post horſees. I said, that he needid no post horſes there; for it was the port to passe over. She said, she knew not the cawſe of his staye, but, upon knowledge therof, had gyven order for his re-leafing. This matter was iterated in sundrye other speeches, but 40 they ever contynued in their former pourposees: adding therto, that those of Paris wer so offendid with the landing of your Majestie's forcees at Newhaven, and keeping it, as perhappes they might make suche

a bruict of warre; but that there was no suche thing in deede, nor none entendid by the king nor her.

THEN I Somer, seeing that for all this pressing none other answer cowde be gotten, requyred the Queene, that I might have the king's and her lettres to your Majesté, as answer to those which I brought. She said, she had writhen to the king her son's Ambassadour concerning this mater, and that I shuld also have their lettres to your Majesté. Therwith I tooke my leave; they both willing me to do their hartie commendations to your Majestie. This is the whole of our negociacion upon this mater with the king and queene. And so we pray GOD 10 long to preserve your Majestie in healthe and all felicité. From Chartres, the xiiiij of January 1562. Your Majestie's most humble and obedient servants and subjects

The image shows two handwritten signatures. The top signature reads "T: Smith" above a decorative knot-like flourish. The bottom signature reads "J: Somer" followed by another flourish.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen, From Chartres, 14 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original. IT may please your Majesté t'understand, after Mr Somer had taken his leave of the King and Queene, she callid me to hir, and said; Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, ye demaunde also an answer to the writing trea. ye gave me. Yea, Madame, quoth I, if it shall please yow to gyve it 20 unto me. She said, she cowde make me none other answer, then she had alreadye made me at the first: which answer I did furthwith write to your Majesté. And because it was indeede but generall and uncerteyn, and yet said in th'end, that she wold advise herself therof, I thought not myself so satisfyed; seeing she had before promyfed to sende me it in wryting, and all this while had not done it: and therfore said now; Madame, ye promysid to delyver [an answer to] my demaunds in wryting also, and I thinke it reason so to have it. Well, quoth she, ye shall have it so. But I cannot perceyve, that it will be so soone as to send it now to your Majesté. 30

AND now that this proclamation is denied as not made, I do most humbly beseeche your Majesté to direct me, how I shall furder proceede upon the matter of the said demaunds; and whither I shall any furder

further press the queene therin, if she still delaye it, as she hath done hitherto. For by th'answer to Mr Somer's demaunds I perceyve, it will be farre inough of, either from agreeing to my demaunds, or taking order for accord ; but they will still denye and delaye, till they be readye with force to assaye to expell your men out of Newhaven. And therfore I beseeche your Majesté to gyve me a direct order, how I shall behave my self heerafter ; for I do not mynde to aske the answer, except I have such charge from your Majesté : and though they delyver it unto me, yet I will referre it unto yow ; who I will saye  
10 to be at libertie uppon the said proclamacion.

Yf your Majesté be myndid to have warre with theim : now in Deepe and Newhaven ye have the most parte of their shippes : they ar throughly occupyd, a good waye from yow : your Majesté needethe but to allow this answer made to Mr Somer, and take the warre as proclaymed first by theim at Paris, and therupon to revoke me your Ambassadour. Yf your Majesté will not have warre with theim ; yow maye be sure, that so soone as they can have anye agreement, advantaige, or superioritee emong theimselfs, they will streight withe all their force compell yow, if they can, to abandon Newhaven ; and  
20 maynteyn, that yow have lost your right to Callais. All is at this howre heere rulid by the howse of Guise ; to whose order the king and Queene seeme wholly to have gyven theimselfs. Uppon a new battaill, which is looked for shortly betwixt the Admyrall and the Duke of Guise, a great matter will depend ; and a great tourne is lyke to be, on which syde soever the victorie dothe fall. And thus I beseeche God to preserue your Majesté in healthe and all felicité. From Chartres, the xiiii of Januarey 1562.

Your Majestie's humble and most obedient subject

30

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, Je serois digne de grande reprehension, si par oubly  
ou par nonchalance je faillois a tenir aussi souuent vostre Ma-  
jesté advertye de la disposition des affaires de par deça, et de l'estat au-  
quel se trouve Monsieur mon mary a présent reduict, que le commo-  
dité des messagers et la seureté des chemyns le pourront permettre.  
Car, oultre l'obligation que j'en ressens, accompagnée d'une bonne vo-  
lunté, j'en ay ordinairement de luy le commandement tres expres : et  
mesmes par la derniere depesche qu'il ma faicté, il m'en charge nom-  
inal.

La Princesse  
de Condé à  
la Reine d'  
Angleterre.

D'Orleans,

14 Jan. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

De l'Origi-  
nal.

VOL. II.

4 C

mément de vous envoier presenter ses tres humbles recommandations a vostre bonne grace ; et vous faire entendre de sa part, que combien que sa personne soit captive ; (voire, par trop, plus indignement [et] estroitement detenue, que sa qualité et le merite de ses services ne requierent) si, s'est il neanmoins reservé ung cuer franc et libre ; plus resolu et deliberé de poursuivre, moennant la grace et assistance de nostre bon DIEU, le cours de ses saintes entreprisées, qui ne tendent qu'a l'avancement du regne de l'evangile, repos et liberté de ce roiaume soubz l'autorité de nostre roy, qu'il ne fut onques.

MAIS comme, pour l'execution de telz affaires, il convient s'ayder des secours humains lesquelz DIEU nous suscite et presente : aussi, Madame, ayant pleu a vostre Majesté si liberalement prester celuy que avez envoyé, il vous supplie, et moy avecques lui, tres humblement, maintenant que le besoing se presente, et toutes occasions le demandent et appellent, de vouloir commander, que ceulx qui sont au Havre s'emploient vivement a ce coup a subvenir et defendre la juste querelle pour laquelle ilz sont venuz ; affin de delivrer de prison celuy qu'il vous plaist de tant favoriser, ensemble cette pauvre France de la miserable servitude et tiranny, a laquelle les ennemys de la tranquillité chrestienne taschent de les confiner et assubjectir. A quoy nous espérons bien pourveoir, et estre garantiz ; ayant ung DIEU des armes pour chef, et des hommes vertueux qui s'y opposeront : ne vous voulant a ce propoz celer, Madame, le vertueux et louable devoir auquel le Mareschal de Hessen et toutes ses troupes s'emploient, et noz François, qui ne sont moins courageux. Tellement que, intervenant de brief ceulx de vostre part, nous ne nous pouvons promettre que une bonne et heureuse yssue, a la confusion de ceulx qui si obstinement attendent, et contre DIEU, et contre tout droit de nature : dont, apres ce grand DIEU, vous en recevrez la meilleure part de la louange.

M'ASSEURANT donq, Madame, que y pourvoirez selon vostre accoustumée sainte affection ; laquelle ne se laissera aller aux ruzes et menées qu'ilz essayent de traffiquer vers vostre Majesté ; apres avoir salué voz bonnes graces de mes tres humbles recommandations, je supplieray le Createur, Madame, vous donner, en parfaicté santé, l'heureux accomplissement de voz vertueux desirs. Escript a Orleans, ce xiiii<sup>e</sup> jour de Janvier 1562.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissante servante

*leonor de roye*

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

PLEASE yt your Majesté to be advertised, that what talke so ever Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen, From Charters.  
 hath bene here of conclusion of peace within themselves, yt semith now, at the departure of Mr Somers, of theis men here peace or accord cleane to be dyspayred, untill such tyme as th'one parte or th'other have an overthrough. On wedinsday the xiiii in the morning by breake of day, as yt is here brutid, the puke of Guise with all his horsemen, without any cariage or baguage, went over the ryver of Loire at the bridge of Baugency; and set men there to kepe, that 17 Jan. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.  
 no man should pas, after his company was passyd: what exploicte he went abowte, as yet yt ys unknownen.

THE xiiii cam a secretary with lettres from the cardinal of Lorreine. They worke there marvelous fast; and offerith to Ferdinand, th'Emperour's sonne, the mariage of the quene of Scotland. She servith them for a good scale: she hath bene offerid to the king of Spayne's sonne, the king of Navarre, the king of Sweden, the Emperor's sonne, the cardinall of Bourbon; who is no priest, bicawse he might have the name of the generall, and the duke be his lieutaunt, and so shake of the prince. Fayne wold they have one to have hir who should breake the amytie betwixt England and Scotland, and make warre upon yow that way, and enhaunce the howse of Guise: which is so greate now, that I beleve, both the king and quene here doth rather feare then love them; at the leest, so to do cawse they have. So longe as this warre contynueth, the Prince being in hold and the connestable, and the Mareshall St Andry deade, there is no remedye, but of necessitie the duke must governe all. Agayne they make there profit of ther king, and the duke of Orleans, and practizeth a mariage of the kinge to the daughter of the new king of Romaynes; besyde th'embassiaude of the Turke, which they say is for that purpose, and so set out in booke printid. I thinke, your Majestie hath understand of the mariage practized betwixt the Prince of Portugall and Madame Margaret, the king's sister. Thus they bestir them here on every side, and lay hold on all occasions which can make for ther purposes.

I do take yt marvelous necessary, that some man were sent to be with the admirall who now is chief on the other side; that your Majestie may be as well advertised what is done there, as you may be what is done here. Of things done on that side we can lerne els but onely such as yt please them here to brute abrode. And be wold be one who bath some familiaritie, acquaintance, and credit with them; and I think Mr Middle-

more were a very handsom and fit man. Therfore, for many occasions, yf it pleasid your Highnes to give him interteignement there, he should stande your Majesté in very greate stede. *As for help, if your majestie be not minded to revoke me,* I do not dowte but to do well enough; but mich better, yf he were there: for then betwixt us we wold thincke, by one meanes or other, to have eche of us from other now and then intelligence of the truth.

I MAY be deceived; but by all the meanes, wais, and intelligence which I can learne, they myende *to com to no agreement nor appointment with your majestie*: they will rather agree to all the Admiral's demands. As for religion; they make no difficultie here in wordes; but when yt should com to the conclusion, that is the greatest stay. *For the offices; the constable shall greatly helpe to yt:* who will begyn and doth now, as men say, suspect the greatnes of the Duke of Guise, and consider the ruyne of the house of Chastillion, being his nereſt kindred in France, next his owne children. And they do ſe, that, in ther harts, a farre greater nomber in Fraunce, then they thought, be of that religion: and a greate nombre, even of those who followeth the Guise, doth not ſtickle to make profession of it openly.

THREE things doth onely let the agreement within themſelues. Th' one and chief is, the myſtrut that they of the religion have, that th'other doth but go abowte to atrappe them; and doth not meane in dede any accorde, but onely in apparence, till they may desperfe them, and then by one and by one to destroy them. Th'other is the greatenes of the Howſe of Guise; which muſt nedes contynew, and rather encrease, ſo longe as this diſfencion doth contynew. The third, and this they tell openly abrode, is in the Parisians: who doth brave it; and ſay, they will in no wiſe agree to change ther religion, or to receive in emongs them there huguenots whom they have expellid. The wyſer that doth excuse the Parisians in it doth ſay, ther deniall is, bicawſe they feare, yf their huguenots ſhould retorne, they wold conſpire againſt the reſt and revenge their old injuries. Theiſ be the diſſiculties of accorde within themſelues: which, indede, be no ſmall things.

ANOTHER, and which peradventure doth way as miche as all the reſt, is the reſpect which they have to the pope, the king of Spayne, and other princes who doth now helpe them for the preſtence of religion: to whom what promyſſe they have made, I know not; no more then I know, how they will, if they agree, defeate themſelues therof. But yf yt ſtode onely upon that point; I do not dowte, but French headeſ wold ſone fiend an excuse to aunſwer them: I dowte herin more of ther will, then of ther wyt. Yet methincks I do ſe, that if the Admiral do holde out a while, or give them again but a doubtful battel as the

*the last was, necessitie will compell them to com to accorde, except they will se the utter ruyne of their countrey. What consideration the admiral and his sequele will have of your majestie, I am not able to say; with whom I never had conference nor acquaintaunce: but if one were with him from your majestie as your minister; I wold thincke, it wold stand your highnes to so good purpose, as none could be more.*

MARY, for all that I cannot \* yet se or lerne, best it were for your \*<sup>so the MS.</sup> Majesté to trust unto your owen strength, and so provide, as that which  
 10 *you wold do were done with all sped; to lose no tyme, so long as you may have help of the Frenche of that faction which be now at your devotion; to use both their countenaunce and help, while time may serve thereto: making of them as confederates who be sone wary of the tra-vaile, where all the profit is not thers; and who, when they se, they make there profit and saufetie, will not sticke furst to agreea for themselves, and after say, they will also provyde for yow. So hath other confederats done hertofore, wherof th'examples be not yet out of the memory of man. Nevertheless, your Majestie allwais hitherto hath had an honorable regard to provid for them; and I hope so they will*  
 20 *do agayne, and not forget yow, nor shew themselves sone ingrate and unmyndfull of your benefit.*

ON thursday last was a little escarmouche betwixt the band of the Guyfians, hacquebutters on horsebacke, who had passed the water, and them of Orleance. The escarmouche was abowte Clery: they of Orleance lost, as yt is said, not past 11, who presed to far forward; but they repulsid the other, and slew and toke prisoners all the hole band of the Guifians: onely on escapid. Thei here make no greate bost of that matter: the praise of that charge is given to Monsieur Davarat. The Guyfyans campe is still on this side the water, and  
 30 *dare go no ferther; and so pressed, that they are fayne to forage for ther horse xii leagues of; and for other victualles in such penury, that men thinke, thei shall shortly be compellid to retyre and breake up ther campe.*

ALL the talke yesterday and this day is of a meeting at Chasteaudun; where the Quene, the Duke of Guise, the connestable, and the Prince should mete, eche of the said prisoners on ther owen faith; and that to morow, which is the xviii of this moneth, the quene takith hir journey thither. They be now agayne in hope of a peace there to be concludid: what will com of it, tyme will herafter declare. Chasteaudun is hence not past ix leagues. I intend to have one of my men there, to se the mannour of it. This is the estate of things here at this present; save that men say, Tankerville is besagid. And

thus I most hombly comend your highnes to almighty God. From Chartres, the xvii of January 1562.

Your Majestie's obedient and faithfull subject

A L'AMIRAL DE FRANCE.

*La Reine d'  
Angleterre,  
a l'Amiral  
de France.  
20 Jan. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.*

TRES cher et tres aymé cousin, ayant reçeu voz lettres du second de ce moys, combien que soyons bien marrye de l'infortune, que a porté la bataille, de la prinse du Prince vostre chief: toutesfois nous avecques plusieurs aultres de voz associez, chiefz de vostre compaigne, soyez si bien eschappez; et que de l'autre costé tant des chiefz et principaulx furent alors desconfitz, mortz, et prins. Et comme il appert par voz lettres, que vous vous soyez retirez devers Orleans, seulement pour rafreschir voz reistres, et sur ce proposez de revisiter voz ennemis; en laquelle chose desirez estre adverty de nostre intention, quelle ayde et secours vous pouvez esperer de nous, affin que puissiez prendre resolution de ce que auriez a faire; soit de vous joindre avecques noz forces, ou d'entreprendre quelque aultre desseing; en quoy avons esté fort sollicité par voz amys icy aupres de nous de prendre une favorable resolution: et pour autant que desirons fort, que ceste cause qu'avez entre les mains puisse prosperer, a l'honneur de DIEU, et au bien du roy et son royaulme, et au repos de la Chrestienté; il nous a semblé estre chose convenable de ne delayer nostre response, ains de communiquer a vous ce que avons consideré en toute beste matiere, selon l'occasion que avons pour le present.

DEPUIS la recepte de vos dictes lettres du deuxiesme de ce moys, nous sommes certainement advertye par lettres de noz ministres en France, que le roy s'en est allé a Chartres devers la Royne sa mere; et que les choses se trouvent en grande apparence d'accord, par le grand travail de la dicte Royne, et les moyens que faict instamment le constable; et qu'il y a bonne apparence, qu'on vous concedera plusieurs poinctz favorables envers vous, lesquelz ont esté tousjours par cy-devant impugnez, mesmement par les conseilliers et parlement de Parrys. Si que par les advertissementz qui nous furent escriptz quatre ou cinq jours apres voz lettres, et apportez a nous avecques bon credit, nous avons occasion de surseoir, ou pour le moins changer telle part

de nostre resolution que autrement la matiere nous eut peu donner occasion de faire: et pour ceste cause sommes maintenant constraincte pour le present de prendre la resolution qui s'ensuit.

S'IL est vray, que pouvez faire tel accord qui puisse estre a l'honneur de DIEU, et la seurete de vous mesmes et de voz associez; nous en serions fort bien contente: moyennant que aussi il y ait consideration de nous, comment il nous pourra estre satisfait de noz justes et raisonables demandes; a celle fin que, par faulte de ce, le discord entre nous et ce royaume la n'apporte une presente guerre, plus dorageable pour le dict royaume que l'on debvroit souhaiter pour l'estat d'iceluy; et dont nous scavons, que tant vous que tous autres de bon jugement debvriez, pour plusieurs respectz, avoir bonne consyderation. Et ainsi faisans, nous sommes bien contente vous faire bailler une certaine somme d'argent en Normandye, pour ayder a payer les frais de vostre armee. Et si ainsi soit, que le traicté qui se manye a ceste heure a Chartres viendra a telle issue, que voz adversaires ne voulront condescendre a voz raisonables conditions, pour mectre fin a ces guerres civiles: lors en ce cas, plustost que vous et voz associez, par faulte de secours, tumberies en danger, nous vous asseurons, que non seulement vous ferons faire prompt payment de l'entiere somme qu'avons promise au dict Prince de Condé, mais aussi, sur ung nouveau appointement, raisonable a estre fait et accordé entre nous et vous et voz associez durant la captivité du dict Prince, nous vous concederons telle ayde et secours, ou par argent, ou par gens, ou par l'un et l'autre, qu'on trouvera raisonnable, et convenable pour nous et nostre estat de vous octroyer et donner.

Et pour ce nous desirons bien fort, que, selon le succes que auront les choses qui sont mis en avant au dict traictement, nous puissions estre adertye de vous, par deux ou trois voyes, pour le plus seur, de ce que trouvez le plus expedient pour conduire et prosecuter la cause a une bonne fin, sans aucunement prolonger et differer le temps; qui nuit et empesche le plus les causes es affaires semblables a ceulxcy, et engendre charges importables. Et vous asseurons, que ne voulons faire delay (apres avoir receu vostre advertissement) a ce que dessus on trouvera pour nous convenable de faire, a promptement conduire a bonne fin la cause commune.

Indorsed by Sec. Cecill: 20 Jan. 1562. The Queen's Majesty to the Admirall of France,  
for answer of his of the 2.

## AU MARESCHAL DE HESSE.

La Reine d' Angleterre au Mareschal de Hesse, De West- minstre, 20 Jan. 1563. **M**ONSIEUR LE MARESCHAL, la bonne affection que nostre coufin le Lantgrave de Hesse envers nous porte, et pareillement nostre faveur pour plusieurs respectz envers luy, nous ont donné occasion plustost vous escrire ce mot de lettre, que d'en donner la charge a quelcung le vous dire de bouche. Le bon service et debvoir que ARCHIVES ROYALES. vous, et autres gentilhommes de noble race de la Germanye estans en D'une copie endossee par le Secretaire Cecill. vostre compaignye, avez faict avec le Prince de Condé, nostre cousin, et ses associez, tendant a la conservation du roy, nostre bon frere, et de la couronne de France en liberté, a donné evidemment a congoindre de quel pays et Prince avez esté envoyez. Et ferez une chose bien propre a vous, et selon vostre nayfve inclination, de persister en service tant honorable, tendant a l'honneur de DIEU, et au secours et sustentation de son eglise affligée.

Et comme ainsi soit, que nous ayons des long temps tenu en Normandye une somme d'argent toute preste, et promise par cy-devant au dict sieur Prince; laquelle somme, ainsi qu'avons entendu par Monsieur l'Admiral, le dict Prince avoit proposé d'employer au payment de vostre solde et de voz reistres: n'entendans aucunement pour son infortune changer propos, nous demeurons ferme et deliberée pour l'ayde du dict Prince et de sa cause, qui tend a l'honneur de DIEU, et au bien du roy en ce son bas aage. Et vous prions de persister toujours en ce mesme bon propos qu'avez bien monstré en vostre service, faict et executé si valiamment avecques le dict sieur Admiral: par lequel nous ayant esté advertie, que a ceste heure il vous est deu, et aux autres colonnelz Allemans, une somme d'argent; voulons en avoir telle consideration, que la sus-dicte somme, desja preste en Normandie, vous sera payée là au lieu de Havre de Grace: ou s'il vous semblera mieulx d'affigner quelques marchands d'Allemaigne le recevoir pour vous par voye de change, qui se pourra bien faire de nostre cité de Londres; l'on donnera ordre, qu'il se fera sans delay. Et quant a vostre entretienement et ayde plus oultre, vous en entendrez plus au long nostre intention par noz lettres presentement escriptes au dict sieur Admiral. Ceste mienne intention, j'entens qu'elle soit communiquée aux autres colonnelz Allemans qui sont avec le dict sieur Admiral. Et a tant, Monsieur le Mareschal, nous prions DIEU vous avoir en sa garde. Escript a nostre palais de Westmynstre, ce xx<sup>e</sup> de Janvier 1562.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORD ROBERT DUBDELEY,  
KNIGHT OF TH' ORDER, AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL  
KNIGHT, PRINCIPAL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
JESTIE.

W YTH most harty commendacyons yt may lyke you to be ad- The Earl of Warwick and Sir Hugh Poulet to Lord Robert Duddley and Sec. Cecil.  
vertysed, that, accordyng to the quene's Majestie's warrant addressed unto me sir Hugh Poulet, the count Mongommery shal be satysfyed of the twoo thowsand frenche crownes appoynted unto hym by the same (accomptyng theryn the fyve hundred crownes apperyng

- 10 by the last letters to have ben sent unto the sayd count frome hens:) wych ys but the one half of the money lately requested by hym, with an expectacyon of a more summe shortly herafter, besyds hys other demaunds apperteynyng; wych must be referred to the Quene's Ma- PAPER OFFICE.  
jestie's pleasure, and your dyscrete consyderacyons: hoopyng that the From the sodennesse and ymportance of the case of Diepe (standyng upon an Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.  
utter dyspeyre, yf present releff followed not, of the abandonnyng of yt agayn, to the Quene's Majestie's yncommodyté, and losse of thes and others her highnes frends yn thes partes, and to the greate enreas of the enemye's comfort and commodyté yn that behalf) may bere
- 20 suffycyent matter, by your good meane, to the Quene's Majestie's fatusfactyon, for the ayde sent from hens to the seyd count. In wiche behalfe, and other lyke occurring, yt may please her highnes to have yn memory that part of the symple dyscours made by me sir Hugh Poulet to her Majestie and you bothe, at tymes, before my cummyng hyther: wych tended yn effect to the purpose, that thys was a tykely and daungerous place for eny man to serve yn thankefully, becaus that yn meny cases men shall stand here as yt were betwene Scilla and Caribdis; for that ther may many accidents arryve dayely, wych may seme nedefull yn appearance to the advancement of a good servyce,
- 30 or to the help of a myscheff with avoydyng of a farther ynconveny- ent, to be presently followed unto sum effect, without tyme for the sekyng of advyse theryn at her highnes or you of her honorable counsell: (as the ymportance of thys seyd affayre myght seme to crave:) and dyd therfor conclude with an humble request, that yt myght please her highnes to accept yn good part all thyngs passyng here of a faithfull, trewe, and good meanyng; wych was then promyzed.

- AND yn that behalf, touchyng thys seyd caus, yf ther were no such matter of honor and commodyté to the Quene's Majestie, fewerty and ayde to thys pece, by the possessyng of that towne and ha-  
40 ven; nor such losses of honour, commodyté, and relieff ensewyng therby to the ennemye, as the former letters and those presently ad-

dressed frome the hole body of the counsell here do purport: yet the only avoydying of a nomber of the bands of frenche souldyers out of thys towne, and some longer delaye of the siege from thys piece, lyke ynough to followe by that occacyon, to the wynnyng of tyme yn fortysycatyon here, to grete purpose (yf the nomber of pyoners prescribed were arryved) may seme worthy the charges, and the forberyng of the 260 Englyshmen sent from hens thyther; whos contynewance at that place shall not nede to be for eny longer tyme then may stand with her highnes pleasure. Assuryng you, that yn thys only part of the avoydying of the frenche souldyors from hens, yt ys thought no 10 grete evyll chaunge, to spare a hundredth of our englishe souldyors for the avoydying of twoo or thre hundred of the Frenche: of whos untrewthe and trayterous practyses here ys more care, then feare of the ennemyes eny other waye; ynsomuch as I the Lord Leuetenant wold rather willyngly undertake the charge of thystowne with 4000 Englyshmen, without anye of the Frenche emongest us, then with 6000 men in th'estate that we are yn nowe, beyng meddeled with a gretter nomber of them then we can certeynly judge of; but do nowe make such an orderly vysytacyon of all the howses yn the towne, under colour, and for sum occacyon yndede, of the placynge of the vic- 20 tells and souldyours, nowe here and yn cummyng, (as hathe ben advertysed) as we thynke to knowe well nere what people ther are of all sortes yn the towne.

You shall understand the summe of all our newes here, to the answere of your prescrybed pleasures yn that behalfe, by letters presently addressed from the hole counsell here, and by the Rengraffe's letter heryn enclosed, as farre as can be gathered therupon. The wych newes cummyng out of all partes, beyng conferred together, may seme to conteyne grete contraryeté; yn that ther shold be a grete appearance of the conclucyon of a peace, and yet the contynewance of warre betwen the Guyse and the Admyrall. Wich may be demed to stand together in thys fort: that the Prynce of Condé beyng a prysoner is seduced to the conclucyon of thys peace: or els the Guyse bruty thyt, to hope for the better enclynacyon of the others to hys purpose; well knowyng the Prynce to rest yn such detencyon, as no man can knowe the contrary of hys mowthe to that wych he wyll have blownen abrode; pursewyng neverthelasse the Admyrall, on the other part, as one whose obstatnacye he wold have understanden of the world to be the occacyon of thes cyvyll warres yn Fraunce; and so not only to bryng hym yn greate hattred and obloquy that way, but also yn makynge the 30 same to understand, that the Prynce hath accorded; to the entent therby to withdrawe the Prynce's frends and forces frome the seyd Admyrall, and so, weakenyng hym that waye, to dryve hym by all the 40

meanes that he can unto the conclucyon of a peace, to the Guyse's purpose, and lytell we beleve to the quene's Majestie's honor or benefyt. And cannot thynk, that her highnes shall take any good yn that part, onlasse that the Admyrall do hold hys promyse yn makyng her majestie partycypant of the treatye: wych may seme doutfull whether he wyll, or can be able to accomlyshe the same, onlasse that by her highnes speedy ayde and comfort he shal be able to stand agenst the enemye yn the feld; wherunto, as yt may seme, hys present force can not suffycyently extend: besechyng almyghty God to send good newes of the successe.

For the certeyn yntellygens wherof and of other occurrences, lyke as I the lord levetenant dyd send thos twoo messengers speccyfyed yn the letters before mencyoned with severall bylletts of requests of yntelligence unto sir Thomas Smythe, the quene's Majestie's embassadour; whome they could not fynd at Chartres or about the frenche court, nor yn the Guyse's camp, and therfor retorne agayn with those premysed newes: so have I nowe sent one and appoynted another to the lyke purpose, who have undertaken every of them to lerne what they may on all partes, and not to fayle the fyndyng out the seyd embassadour wheresover he be yn Fraunce: havyng furthermore advertyfed hym, by a fewe wordes yn zypher sent by thys last, to retorne me all hys advertysements of ymportance by zypher, or blancks, or bothe, enterlyned the one emongest the other; and that the seyd embassadour, or hys servants (whome he shall put trust yn [or] trust therwythall) may take frome hensforth sum eame or gesse of any such messenger as shal be herafter sent unto hym, yn that the messenger shall have sum lyft, lace, garter, or poynt, or sum lyke sygne of the couleurs of blacke, redde, or blewe upon hys left legge, or about the wrests, or sum other part of hys left dublet flyff or arme, or upon the left syde of hys cappe, and no lyke thyng on the ryght syde; to the entent that therby beyng seen yn the market place, or elswhere, of eny of the embassadour's seyd servants, he may be conveyed to hys presens with lasse suspect, then the seyd messenger shuld be yn makyng eny grete enquiry or sekyng therof: besechyng you to geve the lyke advertysement yn thys behalf unto the seyd embassadour, least perchaunce thys messenger may be yntercepted, or fayle of the fyndyng out of hym with thys seyd letters.

MOREOVER, that parson named St Omer yn the last letters directed to you mr Secretary, beyng servant to the count Mongommery, hath ben partycypant of the practyses of trehyson here and at Diepe, unknownen certeynly, in our opynyons, unto the seyd count hys master. And mete yt ys to have hym stayed; for the matter semyth to be manyfest touchyng the seyd St Omer, as well by letters nowe yn-

tercepted, and others before, wych have passed betwen the Rengraffe  
and hym yn blanke, as by other yntellygens leadyng [to] the same:  
wherof you shal be advertysed by the next; and so commyt you, for  
thy present hasted passage, wythout more, unto the tuycyon of al-  
myghty God. Frome Newhaven, the xx1<sup>st</sup> of January 1562.

Your owne assured

Your honors to command

**POSTSCRIPTA.** Sythens the wrytyng of thes premysses, Monsieur 10  
de Beauvois hathe shewed us a letter dyrected unto hym, and present-  
ly receved, from Madame the Pryncess of Cond<sup>y</sup>, declaryng the  
prynce her husband to be yn good estate and of good courage: and  
seyd furthermore, that she attended to heare of ayde to the Admyrall  
(yn money spcually, for payment of the royttters) frome the quene's  
Majestie. Wherunto captain Sanctamana standyng by answered, that  
her highnes shewed hym, that she had one hundred thowsand  
crownes at Newehaven redy for the purpose. Wych could be none  
otherwyse replied unto of eny of us, then yn affermynge, that whatso-  
ever the quene's Majestie had promysed, they myght be assured of 20  
the performance therof; but that every waye her highnes must fyrst  
understand, howe and to whome the same myght be surely conveyed:  
the wych was presently undertaken in wordes by Monsieur Beauvois  
to be receaved at eny daye that shuld be appoynted, about Honflewe  
or thos partes, by the Admyrall hymself, or by hys suffycyent power.  
And so passing over the same yn termes wyth them, we referre the  
successe to her highnes gracyous pleasure and consyderacyon.

UPON the tayle herof ther cummyth fleyng newes ynto the towne,  
without eny certeyn author, but cheffely of the report of a frenche  
prysoner of ours, out of the Rengraffe's camp, that ther hath ben a 30  
battayle

battayle betwen the Guyse and the Admyrall and d'Andelott: and that the Admyrall (namyng the cheff bruyt upon d'Andelot) hathe wonne the feld, so as the Guyse shold be taken or slayne. Nowe to sum lyklyhode of such a matter: a lackey of the duke of Languevilles, that came thys mornynge with letters frome the duke to me the Lord Levetenant, yn the favour of hys servant Le Misnes prysoner here, affyrmed, that he was yn the Guyse's camp at Misat with the duke hys master besyds Orleance, the xiiith of thys present; the Admyrall beyng then yn camp also withyn two leagues of the same:  
 10 and then yt was seyd ther, by the boye's report, that they wold fyght together the morowe after.

REMONSTRANCE DU VIDAME DE CHARTRES ET MONSIEUR  
DE BRIQUEMAULT AUX SEIGNEURS DU CONSEIL D'ANGLE-  
TERRE.

**M**ESSEIGNEURS, aiants entendu par vous la volonté de sa Ma-  
jesté estre de n'abandonner point Monsieur l'Admiral, s'il pour-  
suit et maintient la cause pour laquelle luy et les associez portent les  
armes; nous avons a remercier tres humblement sa Majesté, et prier  
DIEU pour sa prosperité, et qu'il maintienne et croisse ceste volonté.  
 20 Cependant nous a semblé convenable vous remonstrer quelques poinctz:  
entre aultres, c'est que, encores que nous cognoissions bien, que ce  
qu'il a pleu a sa Majesté d'accorder presentement n'est somme suffi-  
sante pour sur icelle faire fondement de continuer la guerre, (qui voul-  
droit en deliberer par raison, discours, et conseil humain;) neanmoins  
la cognoissance que nous avons du zèle de Monsieur l'Admiral, chef a  
present de l'association, jointet le recent tesmoignage que nous avons es  
lettres de Madame la Princesse et Monsieur d'Andelot, par lesquelles  
appert de la perseverance et constance de Monsieur le Prince de Condé,  
et que les coeurs ny de l'une ny de l'autre partie n'inclinent a faire  
 30 paix, nous faict tenir pour certain, que Monsieur l'Admiral ayant re-  
ceu les nouvelles de sa Majesté, et aiant moyen de contenter et retenir  
les Allemans, faira comme vertueux seigneur, et bon soldat et cheva-  
lier de JESUS CHRIST; et ne se discouragera ny desesperera de pou-  
voir continuer la guerre par faulte d'argent, mais aura confiance, que  
DIEU disposera de plus en plus le coeur de sa Majesté a luy donner  
les moyens de mettre a fin ceste guerre, qu'il souftient pour le desir  
qu'il a que DIEU soit servy et honnoré purement en France, et que  
ceulx qui ont pareil zèle ne soient contrainctz a blasphemer, et faire  
contre leur conscience. Pourtant vous supplions ne doubter, que Mon-  
 40 sieur l'Admiral et sa compagnie ne continué de consacrer leur vye a  
la poursuite de ceste querelle, tandis qu'il aura moyen de retenir les  
hommes mercenaires; sans lesquelz il est facile a juger, que la partie

Remon-  
trance des  
ministres  
du Prince de  
Condé aux  
Seigneurs du  
Conseil d'  
Angleterre.  
22 Jan. 1563  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'origi-  
nal, endossé  
par Cecil.

ne seroit pas egale. Ceste ferme esperance et confiance, fondée premierement en la bonté de Dieu et justice de la querelle, et en second lieu sur la bonne grace et zele de sa Majesté, et de vous, Messeigneurs, ses conseilliers, nous la luy confermerons par noz lettres le plus qu'il nous sera possible : nous assurans, que, luy faisans entendre vostre chrestienne et charitable deliberation pour vous unir a nous, et conferer a ceste guerre, le zele que Dieu a mis, tant en sa Majesté que en vous, produira de jour en jour des fruitz en abondance ; telle, que les soldatz mercenaires qui sont affamez d'argent, en pourront estre assouvis et contentez, jusques a ce que l'oeuvre du SEIGNEUR soit consommé. 10

CEPENDANT, Messeigneurs, pour ce que ne debvons ny contemner, ny negligemment employer les moyens que Dieu nous presente ; nous vous supplions, qu'il vous plaise faire trouver bon a sa Majesté une deliberation de laquelle nous avons ces jours passez plusieurs foys parlé : qui est, que combien qu'il ne semble de prime face raisonna ble, que, n'ayantz assurance que de cent mil escus, oultre l'argent par cy-devant promis a Monsieur le Prince, nous le voulions employer a faire une levée en Allemagne ; neanmoins, pour beaucoup de raisons que vous avons dictes, nous persistons, qu'il est non seulement raisonnable, mais nécessaire, de faire la dicté levée en la plus grande diligence qu'il sera possible. Desquelles raisons les principales sont : que ceste levée se doibt faire, affin que les ennemys ne nous y previennent ; lesquelz en font les preparatifs, dont nous avons feur advertissement par homme exprez. Et s'ilz entendent (comme vous desirez) que nous ayez promis tout secours et faveur, ilz se hasteront tant plus : sçachans bien, que, quand ceste resolution sera prisne entre vous, l'argent ne manquera point ; et pourtant s'efforceront de faire leur levée la premiere. L'autre raison est ; que Monsieur l'Admiral, ayant perdu partie de son infanterie, et ne recevant point de renfort de sa Majesté, comme il esperoit, n'est pas a ceste heure du tout assez fort pour demeurer a la campagne a la teste de son ennemy. Pourtant estimons, qu'il prendra party de retirer son infanterie dedans Orleans, et partie de la cavallerie, autant qu'il en sera besoing pour la garde de la dicté ville ; et avec le demeurant de la cavallerye fauldra qu'il temporise, jusques a ce qu'il luy vienne quelque grand renfort. Lequel temps tant plus il sera long, tant plus il y aura de danger pour la ville d'Orleans, de laquelle les vivres se mangeront, et aussi pour les effortz que les ennemys pourroient avoir loisir de faire, s'ilz se renforceroient en grand nombre, comme ilz en ont beaucoup de moyens : lezquelz il n'est besoing de deviser ; veu que vous sçavez bien, que tous ceux qui les favorisent n'espargneront rien pour destruire, le plus tost qu'il sera possible, les forces qui sont demeurées a Monsieur l'Admiral. Autre raison pourquoy ne se doibt perdre temps a faire la levée, est, qu'elle ne pourra estre conduite en France, qu'il ne passe prez de troys moys, 20 30 40

comptant le temps qu'il fault pour aller d'icy en Allemaigne. Pourtant vous supplions tres humblement de conseiller et persuader sa Majesté, qu'il luy plaise faire fournir presentement sur son credit la somme qui est nécessaire pour faire la dicte levée : qui se peult monter à septante cinq mille livres françois.

ET pource que sa Majesté pourroit faire difficulté de faire la rescription, devant qu'avoir certitude de la volonté et resolution de Monsieur l'Admiral, (combien que les lettres de Madame la Princesse et de Monsieur d'Andelot en donnent grand tesmoignage :) pour faire toutes choses avec le contentement et seureté de sa Majesté, ceste somme de la levée se pourra employer sur le blanc signé de Monsieur le Prince, (qui est par deça) datté devant sa captivité. Et quant a la somme de cent quatre vingt deux mille livres françois, a quoy se monte la paye du premier moys ; nous supplions tres humblement, que sa Majesté par son credit la faço tenir en Allemaigne, pour estre delivrée, a la requisition de Monsieur l'Admiral, a celuy qui aura puissance et procription speciale, quand le dict seigneur Admiral envoyera entre les mains du docteur Montius, ou aultre qu'il plaira a sa Majesté nommer, une promesse, telle que luy en sera d'icy envoyé une minute. Pour la vérification de la dicte promesse, si elle est de Monsieur l'Admiral ou non, pourront estre envoyées de par deça des signatures du dict sieur Admiral au dict docteur Montius, pour estre confrontées : et aussi s'en pourra faire verification par Monsieur le conte Palatin, ou aultre. Ce que dessus nous le requerons, affin d'éviter la perte de temps qui iroit à envoyer d'icy vers Monsieur l'Admiral et recevoir réponse de luy, et puis aprez envoyer en Allemaigne ; lequel temps seroit perdu avec grand prejudice de la cause : mais faisant comme nous requerons, la levée pourra estre faicte et conduite, preste à sortir d'Allemaigne, pendant que Monsieur l'Admiral sera adverty et envoyera la promesse, telle que sa Majesté la desire de luy.

SUPPLIONS aussi, qu'il plaise a sa Majesté promettre au Mareschal de Hessen ce qui luy est deu, et la paye pour troys autres moys, s'il continue au service de la cause, et ne s'en depart point sans la permission de sa Majesté. Par ainsi le tout dependra de la volonté de sa Majesté ; et ne pourra doubter, que aucune chose se faço sans son bon plaisir.

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

L'Amiral de France à la Reine d'Angleterre, affayres de deça, suivant le grand desir que j'ay tousjors eu, avec ceste D'Orleans, compagnie, de vous fayre entendre entierement toutes noz principales actions (comme il est trop raysonnable) si la difficulté des chemins et passages ne nous en empeschoit trop souvent. Or maintenant, avec la commodité de ce porteur, je n'ay voulu faillir d'escrire la presente a vostre majesté, pour l'avertir, comme le dict prince de Condé, encors qu'il soit fort estroitement observé et gardé, a eu moyen de nous faire sçavoir si ouvertement de ses bonnes nouvelles, que au lieu de recevoir consolation de nous en sa captivité, au contraire il nous renforce le courage, et nous fait assez cognoistre le zèle et ferme affection qu'il a à la vraye relygion : nous ayant assurement mandé, que, quoyqu'il luy puisse advenir, il ne consentira jamais a chose qui soit contre le service de DIEU, et la liberté des consciences, ne qui offendre la justice de nostre cause ; usant par mesme moyen d'une instante et affectionnée priere et requeste a tous ceulx qui luy ont assisté en une si sainte et louable entreprise de ne le vouloir en ceste saison abandonner, ne la cause de DIEU avec luy. Ce qu'il m'a semblé ne devoir faillir de faire entendre a vostre majesté ; en la suppliant tres humblement, avec toute ceste compagnie, de vouloir pourchasser la delivrance du dict prince de Condé, et embrasser ceste dicté cause durant mesmes la minorité de nostre jeune roy, laquelle touche non seulement sa liberte et celle de son royaume et des consciences, mais aussi, et principalement, le service de DIEU ; employant pour ung si bon effet, et en une si sainte entreprise, les grandz moyens que DIEU vous a mis en main, suivant le vray debvoir des roys et princes de la terre, (entre lesquelz vous tenez ung si grand lieu) qui est de maintenir la religion et subvenir aux oppressez, selon aussi la parfaicte fiance que toute ceste compagnie a en vostre constance et pieté, dont nous attendons, aprez DIEU, tous nostre principal ayde et secours : recognoissantz en vous une vertu et assistance divine, et que DIEU vous a choisie et reservée en ce temps, et vous presente ceste occasion, pour, par vostre moyen, redresser et restablir son pur service, et abatre l'idolatrie par toute la Chrestienté, et mesmes en ce royaume ; comme font assez de foy toutes vos precedentes actions, et tant d'effez de vostre vertu et religion, aussi grandz et louables qu'on en ayt veu en prince ny princesse dont il soyt memoire ; ayant vostre majesté par tout demontré si evidemment, n'avoir autre but proposé, que l'avancement de la gloire de DIEU : de sorte que nous avons tous pris ceste ferme assurance, que, ne la captivité de le prince de Condé, ne les

30 30 40

les faultes que l'on nous pourroit objecter, ne la debilité ou diminution de noz forces, ne tous les effortz de Satan, ne les ruzes et artifices de noz ennemys, n'auront ceste puissance sur vous, que de riens diminuer ou refroidir de ce bon zèle et affection que vous avez demontré y avoir; plustost y adjousteroint.

Or pour vous rendre bon et ample compte de l'estat en quoy se retrouvent noz affaires, ensemble de noz nécessitez; je vous diray, madame, que, suivant le traicté de l'association, que vostre majesté a peu veoir, m'ayant tousjors le prince de Condé nommé et donné la charge de commander en son absence a ceste armée et compagnie; depuys sa prinse, tous ceux de ceste diète armée, tant estrangiers que de ce royaume, m'ont accepté et recognu pour chef; comme chascun sçayt assez. Et parce que les estrangiers me demanderent aprez la bataille a se refreshir; je les ay mis en trois villes sur la riviere du Cher, que j'ay pris assez prez de nos ennemys. Lesquelz parce qu'ilz faisoient contenance de venir assieger Orleans, ayant passé le pont de Baugency partie de leur armée, pour se meectre dedans ung faulxbourg nommé le Porte Reau; je me rapproche d'eulx: ce qui leur fist incontinent changer de desseing, et repasser le pont. De sorte que, pour achever puis aprez de rafraichir nos dictz reistres, je les ay mis depuis en autre garnison au dessus d'Orleans, deça et delà la riviere, pour la tenir libre: et ay esté constraint de prendre pour cest effect, au nez de nos dictz ennemis, quelques villes par force, ou sont maintenant logez noz dictz reistres et noſtre cavalerie; qui sont en nombre de quatre mil chevaux et plus, deliberez de bien combatre, quand on les vouldra employer.

Tout ce que nous craignons est, que les dictz reistres prennent ung mescontentement du retardement de leur payement de trois moys, qui leur sera deu a la fin de cestuycy; se montant a, chascun moys, tant pour eux que pour leurs gens de pied Alemans, fix vingt mille livres: duquel nous nous estions assurez, tant sur le premyer offre qu'il a pleu a vostre majesté faire si liberalement a le prince de Condé et a ceste compagnie, que sur les soixante mil escuz d'oultre plus dont le dict prince de Condé vous a requis par monſieur de Briquemault. Ce qui nous fait tous supplier tres bumblement vostre majesté de nous faire ceste grace, de vouloir meectre a execution ce que nous avons tousjors actendu et esperé de vostre bonté; a fin de pouvoir mener a une si heureuse fin ceste sainte entreprise, que, suivant vostre intention, l'evangile puisse avoir cours en ce royaume, et qu'il soit delivré de la violence et tyrannie dont il est oppreſſé. Et pour cest effect, il vous plaise vouloir faire tenir les dictes sommes prestes au Havre, ou nous les irons prendre et nous joindre avec vos gens, pour de la aller parachever, soubz la confiance de ce bon Dieu et par vostre bon avis, ce qui se trouvera estre convenable: vous suppliant tres bumblement vouloir auffy escrire une lettre

*au mareschal de Hessen, pour contynuer de bien s'employer en ceste cause, et pour la liberte du prince de Condé.*

*Au reste, madame, je ne veulx obmestre a vous dire, qu'on est en termes de quelque abouchement entre le prince de Condé et le connestable, mis en avant par la reine mere, pour cercher les moyens d'accord et pacification : lequel advenant, je ne fauldray d'en advertir incontinent, et particulierement vostre majesté ; vous assurant, que de mon consentement jamays ne sera rien arresté en ce fait, sans vous y comprendre, et que premier n'en soyez advertie, pour sur ce avoir vostre avis. Et encores que les choses ayent esté bien devant Paris ; je vous puis 10 dire en verité, madame, que nostre intention estoit d'arrester premiere-ment le point de la religion, (pour lequel nous avons pris les armes legitiment) et pour faire cognoistre de quel esprit nous sommes menez, pour puis apres vous advertir de tout, en scavoir vostre avis, et me-etre en avant ce qui vous touche : chose qui est par là assez aisée a cognoistre, que mesmes le prince de Condé ne fit aucune mention du degré qui luy appartient en ce royaume, ne d'autres choses que par mesme moyen il estoit nécessaire de vuyder, premier que d'arrester une bonne et feure paix.*

*Et quant a ce que j'ay entendu, madame, que vostre ambassadeur 20 monsieur Fragmarton (auquel j'ay toujours cogneu ung grand zele au service de DIEU, et au vostre) a escript, luy avoir esté dict par le prince de Condé, qu'il n'avoit point de traicté avec vostre majesté ; je n'ay jamais entendu tenir ung tel propos a le prince de Condé : bien le dict ambassadeur a dict quelques fois, que vous ne aviez point de traicté avec nous, mais bien avec les subiectz de Normandie (ainsi que luy mesmes pourra dire et s'en ressouvenir, estant a present de retour auprez de vostre majesté ; et adjousta davantage, qu'il n'avoit point de charge et instruction pour negotier avec nous. Sur quoy je luy ay fait tousjors entendre, que je m'affurois, que l'intention de vostre majesté estoit, que 30 pourveu que l'evangile fust presché en ce royaume, et qu'il y eust liberté de consciences, ensemble que vostre droict vous fust bien gardé et demeurast en son entier ; que vous seriez bien aise de veoir ces troubles pacifiez par ung bon accord : il appert assez par vostre protestation : vous suppliant tres bumblement croire, madame, que nous estimons tant vostre vertu et grandeur, et toutes voz actions si louables et memorables, que nous ne ferions jamais une si grande faulte, que d'oublier la bonté dont vous nous avez usé, a la defense de ceste cause de DIEU, et pour la liberte du roy et de ce royaume ; comme j'ay prié monsieur le Vidame et les sieurs de Briquemault et de la Haye vous faire entendre, ensemble ce qu'il semble nécessaire, que vostre majesté fache, s'il luy plaist, pour le recouvrement de la liberte de le prince de Condé. Lesquelz je vous supplie tres bumblement croire de ce qu'ils vous diront de ma part,* 40

comme moy-mesmes: qui, sur ce, supplieray ce bon Dieu conserver vostre majesté, madame, en tres parfaicté santé et prosperité, et benir voz actions. D'Orleans, ce vingt quatriesme de Janvier. Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur.

MASILLON

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

P LEASITH yt your Majestie to be advertized, the newes at this courte this xix day of Januarie was, that, as yesterday the xviii, there was an escarmouche abowte the bridge of Baugency; and that 10 Monsieur d'Avaret hath acquited himself valiantly, and repulsid the horsemen and other of the Guyfians as had passed the bredge. They name to have bene slayne there above 300; emong whom 60 of bravest horsemen, Espaniards. Yt was reported a while, that Monsieur de Guise himself was there hurte; but this rumour was not fownd true. Yt is told more constantly, that Monsieur de Sansac is either slayne, or taken prisoner. This same morning also the newes cam to the courte, that Tankerville is rendred by agreement, and 60 Englishmen which was in yt departid thence by composition with bag and baggage. This newes was not able to chere agayne the grief 20 which they toke of th'other newes of the repulse at Baugency.

Now all the hote talke of the meeting for accorde emongs theis parties, and of the departure of the quene to Chasteau-dun, or where the rest should meete, is utterly quayled. Yt is said of som, that the Admirall hath made aunswere: they know his demaunds: yf they will agree to them, he will mete; yf no, yt is but a follie to be deludid any more. Other say, that the duke of Guise never will agree that any accord should be made. How so ever and wher so ever the let is; men speake no more of accorde now, nor have any hope therof. Yt is said more, and is openly and comonly talkid in this courte, that 30 the Admirall hath in the field 6000 horsemen and 8000 footemen. And this afternone there hath bene marvelous stirre in the courte: men talk together in heapes and lumpes, and seme marvelously amased: thei fetch in ther horse which be in the villages herabouts, and besterrs them up and downe like men in some dowte.

AND this night, abowte vii of the clocke, the Prince of Condé was brought into this towne with greate garde. He cam to the towne on horseback, and was brought through the towne in a coche co-

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen,  
From Paris.

24 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE  
From the  
Original.

verid with black velvet, by torche light, and the wyndows of the coche open; but the torche was so caried before, that a man could not se him. Men say, that there was advertisement given, that as that night, or the next, 2000 ruisiers, which had passed the water at Gergeau, had myendid with force to have taken him out of the castell where he was kept, two leagues from hence, callid Vevielle; and, yf nede had bene, had made shifte to have brought a cowple of cannons to yt: to be fuer, now he is brought into this towne of Chartres, and is lodgid in a small abbey callid St Pierre; where is barres of iron for the wyndowes and other barres for the streate preparid, to make him 10 more fuer.

THE xx of this moneth monsieur de Sevre cam to me; sent from the quene, as he said; who willed him to shew me, that within a day or two she myendid to departe from this towne to Paris. And becausse, partly for the Prince, and partly for other occasions, at hir departure, the towne of Chartres should be filled with men of armes; therfore he counsellid me to departe so sone as I could to Paris; and for my comoditie rather before the trayne then after, to avoide all danger; and with yt, yt should be troble: and to th'end I should not be dysquyetid at Paris, yf I cam before the quene, I should have hir lett- 20 re to the Marescall Montmorency. Which lettre was sent me the same night; the copye wherof I send your Majestie herwith. And to the end your Majestie shall perceive the fynés of theis people, who doth belike thincke, that I loke to nere into their doengs; I, wening to get one day before them, the xxii went from Chartres to Gues de Lorée, to Paris warde; the xxii early in the morning the xinge and quene and the hole courte partid toward Chasteau-dun, the cleane contrary way from Paris. The xxii at none I cam to St Arnoul: and ther both at ones met I your Majestie's pacquet coming from England, and understande how I was servid in the cowrt of Fraunce; and that the quene was thence goeng to Bleas, and so to Amboise. I toke cownsell owt of hand, and sent Wilson my man with a lettre to monsieur d'Aulbespyne; who should waite upon the courte there till I cam, and send me word, yf any notable occurrent should chaunce, by one meanes or other. And seing I was com so farre; I thought best to go to Paris, to helpe to furnish me agayne of money, wherof I had lack, (and should have had more, yf I should have gone so farre of without eny helpe that I knew ellswhere to get) and to dispach this post unto your Majestie. 30

THERE is diverse talks of this departure of the queene, and of 40 the chaunging of that jorney to Paris; which was so brutid, that men did almost take yt as fuer: but by any thing that I can se, they be in a marvelous feare of the Admirall and his companie, which even the

the Guiians themselves do confess to be bigger and stronger then theirs; and they marvaile, how he should com by them. And now they againe brute abrode, that the quene will make a peace betwixt them, and that they have som hope of it: and I thincke, they were never nerer to it; for this parte was never in greater dyspaier, as I can learne, of their owen streingth, nor in greater dowte and feare of th' Admirall's. The Prince also, by all the intelligence which I can have, is still marvelous stowte, and farre from the yelding that men have notid abrode, or from thoſe croſſe mariages that were talkid of: and yet yt is hard to affirme, what this will com to at the last; so little trust there is now in the talks of men, and ſo untrue many tymes the comon brutes be.

THAT thing which I movid unto your Majestie in my last lettre is ſo neceſſarie, and wold be to ſuch purpose for all events, that without it, methincks, ſo long as Fraunce ſhall stand in theiſ termes, your Majestie ſhall deale with men which goeth, as yt weare, in a maske; that ye ſhall not be able to tell by their owtward doengs, what persons they be within. Wherfore I humbly pray your Highnes to conſider that motion: and yf it may stand with your Majestie's pleafur, let me understand your reſolution therin. I have ſent unto yow with this dispache Mr Mydlemor, becauſe I wold have it done owt of hand, yf ſo yt ſhould be your gracious pleafur: for, methincks, every day in diſſerring of it is two loſt. I do not ſe, that either the Quene, for all hir promises, will make me aunſwer to my demaund, nor that they here have any miend to treate with your Highnes; but for all accord they wold have your Majestie and your mynysters cleane excludid: wheroft, I truſt, ones they will have caufe to repente them, and to be better aduized. Thus I moſt humbly take my leave of your Highnes. From Paris, the xxiiii of January 1562.

POSTSCRIPT. Monsieur le Mareſhall Montmorency, as he did promis me when I did ſpeakē with hym, not onely for the Quene's lettred, but alſo for your Majestie's ſake (whom he ſaiſt he doth with all his hart honour, and owt service unto) and for the good enterteignement which he had in England, and the great honour which your Highnes did hym there, hath offerid me all the pleafur and ſervice that he can do: and indede I have found hym allwaies very curteus and gentle. And to me he did not ſtick to ſay, that, ſo myche as he might ſauſelie do, he did favour thoſe of the relligion: and to ſay the truthe, that opynion the papists and the Parisians hath of hym; wherfor he is of them the leſs belovid. Your Majestie's moſt humble ſubject and ſervaunt.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
TOWNSSELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Middel-  
more to Sec.  
Cecill,  
From Paris,  
24 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

**R**Ight Honorable, Albeit I ame assayryd, you are sufficient-  
lye and trulye advertised from hence from sir Thomas Smythe,  
hir Majestie's Ambassador resident here, of all suche occurrants and  
intelligences as from tyme to tyme do appere to him worthye your  
knowledge and understandinge: nevertheless, sir, I beinge nowe, by  
the quene's Majestie's order and your good meanes and furtherance,  
admyttd hir nighnes servant (whose pleasure I understand ys to serve 10  
hirsellfe here by me for some tyme under my sayde Lorde Ambassa-  
dor) having no waye for the present wherby I maye better make de-  
claracione of my desier to do hir Majestic most humble and faythfull  
service, nor meane more effectuall to expresse howe muche I take my  
selffe bownden unto your honor, have thowght yt no lese my part  
then dutye (being also speciallye so wyllyd and advisyd by my olde  
master sir Nicholas Throkmorton, at the tyme of his departinge hence)  
to lett you understande from tyme to tyme suche things as I doo here  
or canne learne mete for your knowledge, or that shall in any fort  
concerne the quene's Majestic's service. Wherin I shall by so muche 20  
the more employ myselffe willynglye, by how muche I maye under-  
stande the same my doings to be agreeable to you; and so in lyke case,  
sir, in all other your services that I maye have the credytt and be so  
happye as to be usyd in.

SIR, the xv of this present I spake with the Prince of Melphe  
(some tyme busshop of Troys in Champaine) who came latelye from  
Orleance hither with some motion, as he sayethe, for peaxe. He  
hathe had often accesse to this quene, but nowe hath lefte of his pour  
suyte of peace, and is wonne by the quene mother, as I perceave, to  
leave also the Prince's partye. Hereupon he dothe retyer himselfe 30  
home to his howse in the contrey; where he sayethe he ys permitt-  
yd to lyve with his familie in the libertye of their consciences. Ma-  
rye he fearethe, that grace wyll no longer contynue then the Prince's  
syde doth holde good; of whome he standethe in some dowbte at  
this present: and therfore is greatly desierous, in case yt shulde so  
come to passe, that yt might please the quene's Majestie to receave  
him into hir realme; beinge, sayeth he, at this daye the beste refuge  
of all others for the pore afflictyd persons of CHRIST's churche, and  
a place where all suche doo and maye frelye enjoye the libertye of theyr  
consciences; with much other talke greatly to hir Majestie's praise and 40  
honor; as, I ame suer, you shall here at good lengthe by my Lorde

Ambassador's letters at this tyme; who spake with the sayde Prince of Melphe the same daye he departyd this towne to goo to his owne howsse.

THE xvii of this present I met with doctor Balduyn, beinge newely reatournyd from the cowncell of Trent: of whom (throwghe my former acquaintance with him) I requyryd to heare some of his newes. Wherupon he made me a longe discourse, as well of the manner as order of that cowncell: namyng unto me all suche princes Ambassadors as affistyd therat, the ranks and order of them, and some poynts  
 10 that had bene disputyd of in the same. He confirmyd unto me myne opinione of the smale hope ther was of any thinge from thence; and assueryd me, that the sayde cowncell wolde breake up abowt mydle lent. But of all these things, sir, I knowe, you are muche better and more trulye advertised by hir Majestie's ministers in those partyes: neyther is it in myne intent otherwise to speake of them, then to mak youe prevye to suche talke as he had with me. The sayd Balduyne tolde me, that the kynge of Romaynes since his coronation hathe abatyd a sayle towards the protestants, and shewethe himselfe nowe more inclyned to the papists syde, beinge before his crownyng  
 20 holye for the protestants. He sayethe, that the Emperour and the Kinge of Romaynes doo fynde themselfs shortlye at Isbourg, where the cardinall of Lorrayne metethe them, and there they kepe theyr Shraf-tyde togeather: I pray God, yt be for good. But I ame geven to understande from a good place, that the sayd cardynall ys ones againe in hande with the utterance of his beste marchawndice, and so wyll at this metynge sette in sale his nece the pore Quene of Scotlande; of whome all that howsse at this daye make theyr profett on that sorte  
 30 to all the princes of Christendome: neyther more nor lesse then dyd the late deceffyd Marshal of St Andre here of his dawghter to all the noblemen of Frawnce. They hope by the motione of that mariage betwixt Charles of Austriche and the sayd quene, and by theyr con-  
 nyng handeling of that matter, to keape bothe the Emperour and the Kynge of Romayns from attemptinge any thinge to the prejudice of them or theyrs here. Balduyne hathe bene twise with the Prince of Condé, since his commynge, by the quene mother's order; unto whome he hathe by commandment, as I here, declaryd all disadvan-  
 tagious newes for him and his cause: wheroft the Prince makethe smale accompt, but beleavethe and esteamethe bothe the author and the newes as they be worthye, and bearethe himselfe styll very stowte  
 40 against them all, holdynge good all manner of wayes, as farre as I canne learne. There ys on other matter which the sayd Balduyne made me prevye unto, seamynge very sorye, that he coulde not declare the same and some other things to his olde acquayntance sir Nicholas Throk-

morton before his reatourne: which is: that there ys on Alphanus Episcopus, alias Noarre, at this cownceill, that hathe taken in hande, and dothe wryte against the late apolloge made by the bushope of Salisbury, and that verye sharplye. He sayethe, that the sayde Alphanus dyd shewe him a dozen or twenty leaves of that he had donne, in written hande; and that askyng him, how yt happenyde, that he dyd take the matter upon him, he made him answer, that the kynge of Spaine had sent him the sayd booke, beinge before sent to him by the quene of Englande or some other from thence, and dyd desier hime very instantlye to answer yt, whiche he wolde doo very shortlye. This Alphanus ys very well learnyd, and was ones confessor to th'Emperour that nowe ys. He ys greatlye hatyd of the pope, and therfore darethe not reatourne into Italye, but comethe, after the breakynge up of this cownceil, into the Lowe-contreys, as Balduyne sayeth; where yt is thowght the sayd kynge of Spaine dothe gyve him enteraynement. After thus muche had passyd betwext the sayde Balduyne and me, I browght him to my Lorde Ambassador, who had good and longe talke with him, as I ame fuer he dothe wryte unto you in this his dispatche.

SIR, I beleave, there ys no on thinge that wyll at this daye more profett these towards the concludinge of some accorde, then the great envye the constable barethe this reigne of the Duke of Guise, the gelouseye he hathe them in for manye causes, and the smale pacience he hath to enduer his captivitye. I ame tolde by a good frynde of myne, that the Admyrall hath six thousand horse and eight thousand fotemen; which I pray God be true. In very dede I dyd never here him so muche fearyd at this court as I doo nowe, nor sawe the same so muche trowbelyd for him as I have seane within these two dayes. The duke hathe not two thowsand horse, and but ten thousand fotemen at the most, as I ame credably enformyd. But of these matters your honor shall, I ame fuer, here at good lengthe and of more credyt from my Lorde Ambassador. The quene mother hathe dispatchyd on to the kynge of Spaine in great diligence for more ayde, and to esfaye by all possyble meanes to bryng him to breakе with the quene's Majestie. Newe order ys gonне for six thowsande Suyſes, and another ys sent into Almayne to leavye four thowsande rysters. All this laste I do assuer for a trothe. Nowe the sayd quene mother ys gonне in hande with a newe accorde, which she worketh by all the meanes she canne to the quene's Majestie's disadvantage. Neverthelesse I here as yet of no yeldynge to yt on the Prince's or Admyrall's fyde. Sir, yt maye lyke you not to be offendyd, that I do tell you, that these men lett not to saye in great mockerye, that the Englishemen have nowe almoste trifelyd owt all theyr advantagyes that tymе hath duryng these

these trowbles offeryd them in these partyes; and that they might as well have had all Normandye as Newhaven onye, or anye other ende that they wolde have defyeryd in any sort at the kyng's hands here, so as they wolde have pressyd the same as they had both occasion and oportunytye. But nowe theyr good fortune wearethe awaye apace; and I dowbt not but to se them shortlye largelye repent themselffs of theyr forslowen offers, with the losse of theyr nakyd Newehaven, which of yt selffe, and as they holde yt, ys not able to gett meate to putt into hir owne mowthe, nor to holde owt above six wekes, being  
 10 well besiedgyd. I do here, that there ys even nowe in hande another practise for Newehaven by the Ryngrave. Therfore yt shal be good, the matter be lokyd to in tyme, and suche daingerous enimie chafyd further of: for yt ys nothinge but *his lyinge* so nere and so quyetlye that engendrethe all suche perillous practises. Sir, I trust, I shall not nede by many words to recommende unto your good furtherance my pore estate and abylitye; as well for that yt is alredye sufficentlye knownen unto you, as bycause my assueryd trust ys, you wyll as well take pleasure to make me altogeahter your creature, as yt hathe pleasyd you to begynne me of nothinge. Thus, sir, havinge nothinge more for  
 20 the present that I canne esteame worthy your knowledge, I most humblye take my leave. From Paris, the xxiiii of Januarie 1562.

Your honor's most humblye  
to use and commande

*Henry Myddelmore*

A MEMORIALL FOR SIR THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT, SENT BY  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE THE ..... OF JANUARY 1562.

THE consideration of the state of th'affayres presently in France, A memorial  
varying and altering daylie from one condicion to an other, mov- sent to Sir  
eth us to deale in the same at this tyme with the more regarde and Smith,  
 30 circumspection: and therefore, knowing your dexteritie, and the good <sup>25 Jan. 1563.</sup> PAPER  
will yow beare to our service, we have thought mete to open unto OFFICE.  
yow the inward secrecye of our intent and meaning in this matter;  
and so committ the conduction of our affayres unto your wysdome and judgement, assuring ourselves of your just and true meaning therein.

THIS matter, by the accident of this battell, semeth so chargeable to us, by reason the Admyrall and his partie, as we be enformed, cannot contynue theyr state without our full mayntenance of them both with men and monny, that surely we see not howe we shall be

VOL. II.

4 I

hable to beare so great a burden alone, withoutt great decays to our owne estate. For though hitherto they have not had any great ayde of us in monny: yet nowe it is urgently pressed on theyr parte, that we wolde forthwith pay them the thirty thousand pounds which was promised to the Prince; and that we must mayntayne the conte Montgomery with 2000 men in Depe; and that we must also procure them monny, and to levye a newe army presently in Almayne: which, we thinke, will not be all doon, under over great a somme for us to beare. Which requests be so earnestly pressed to be had, that it semeth, if the greater parte thereof be not graunted, the Admyrall 10 shall be forced to make somme accorde not beneficall for us.

WHEREFORE although we trust to be hable by the ayde of our subjects to mayntayne that which we possesse, untill reason be gyven us for Calleys, and other reasonable demands: yet we doo meane so well to the prosperitie of the Admirall, for the commen cause of religion, that we woolde gladly, somme indirect and politik meanes might be by your good wysdome and circumspection there devised, howe the Admirall might comme to summe reasonable accorde for delyvery of the Prince, and for the toleration in summe sorte of religion, though it be not for stablishing it universally in France as 20 he desyreth; and we to have our right in Calleys and the membres, with suche monny as we have lent to the Prince and his assciats, and fynally to comme to somme settled peace with France.

IN this matter of the monny we meane thus: that rather then to remayne still in theese great charges of warre, to yelde sumewhate in the summes, but specially to have Calleys; withoutt which we be fully resolved to persist as we doo. Ye see what we desire, and ye understande the causes thereof: and we think, none can better devise and put in execution the meanes how to compasse this then yow, being where yow ar, withoutt opening your self to be a dooer therein; 30 for we doo certenly judge, that if th'adversary sholde fele any parte of these newe motions to come from us or our ministers, both we sholde be the longar kept from our purpose, and the Admirall also make the woorisse ende.

AND bycause ye shall see how we deale with the Admirall to keepe hym in conforte, as reason is; we sende yow the copies of his lettre to us and of our aunswer to hym. And we think it muche to purpose, that the adversary sholde think suerly, that we meane to help the Admirall to the uttermost of our power: which we wolde the Admirall and his parte sholde noteifie. And this yow may cause to be 40 divulged; that our nobilitie and people assembled in this parliament have resolved to yelde herunto theyr whole powers in goods and bodies to recover Caleys, and to bring these matters to suche ende as shall

seeme beneficiall for this our crowne of Englande. And in dede we assure yow, for our awne interest, we doubt not, but to be very well hable to mayntayne it, in despite of that crowne of Fraunce; as well as the lyke hath byn maintayned, when that crowne dyd otherwyse florishe both with treasure and men.

Yow see, we prescribe to yow no particularities; bycause, if we sholde, it might be, that circumstancies there of things, dayly varying and altering, sholde not agree with our devises. And yet of two things we pray yow have speciaill regarde: one is, that the Admirall

- 10 fynde not any lack of good will in us towards hym and his cause, lest he should uppon somme humour of unkyndenes deale to our manifest daunger: the other is, that the adversary fynde not any remisnesse on our parte for the prosecuution of the cause. Which two if ye can regarde, and yet insinuat meanes of accord, we shall think yow worthy of our speciaill favour and recommendation. And bycause we think, that ye will use this practise for our service by the Admirall, rather then by any other on the other part; we think, that ye will use our servaunt Henry Mydlemore herein, rather then any other: whome we think very mete to remayne for a tyme, either at Orleance, or
- 20 abowt the Admirall; and for his chardges we will allowe hym by the day . . . . , to begyn from the xx of this monneth.

WE sende unto yow herewith lettres from us unto the Admirall, and the Mareshall of Heles; wherof, the Admyrall's lettre being in ciphre, and the other being not in ciphre, we send to yow copyes in your ciphre: and our meaning is, that yow shuld cause both the sayd lettres sealed with our signett to be also sent to them by as good and sure meanes as ye can. We fynde daylie practises in Newehaven of treasons by Frenchmen against our suretie there: and the same being taken, we perceyve, that nether Monsieur de Beauvois, nor the conte Mont-

- 30 gomery ar willing to have capitally punisched; pretending that thereby we sholde hazarde the good will of the noblemen in Normandy: which allso gyveth us the rather occasion to deale as we doo in this matter.
- 40 \* Our meaning is, that this former practise, which ye see we doo of grete trust committ to yow, shuld be used or not used as occasions of there procedyngs there shall induce yow: for if the Admyrall shall have made his accord; then it shall be in vayne to procede with hym, if it be not to induce hym to have regard, that for the benefitt of the Prynce we furst entred into this matter, and therfor it shall be there part to favor us in the same. And although the Admyrall shall percase make it very strang for hym to deale in our cause, because our entry into France at this tyme maye principally touch hym: yet as a counsellor, meaning to have that realme universally pacifyed, he maye by indirect meanes cause us to be rather

\* What fol-  
lows is in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

delt and treated withall by embassad or speche, than by hostilité or warr: But nether in this maner, nor any other particular procedyng, can we sufficiently direct yow: but, notyng unto yow the generalitees of our desyre, referr yow to apply your doings to the varieté and occurrency of thyngs there.

IT must be considered, that in the oppening of this matter to the Admyrall, it appeare not, that either we lack good will to help hym; or that he fynd, that we be not hable to goo thorough with our enterprise for recovery of Calliss. But for this latter part it may be sayd, that we fynd our three estats now assembled fully bent to contribut towards the mayntenance of Newhaven, and any war that shall ariss therof, but not so redy to employe there contribution towards the mayntenance also of the chardges that shall grow to mayntene the army of the Admyrall in France; although in that behalf there ar found of our three estats very manny, that, for the zeale of relligion, wold aventure there owne proper goods and lyves. This latter part is to be inculked; lest, by deminishingyng of our habilité to help hym, he and his might thynk us unnable to mayntean our owne enterprisées.

Indorsed: 25<sup>th</sup> January 1562.

INSTRUCTION TO BE SHEWED AND COMMUNICATED WITH SIR 20  
THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT, EMBASSADOR IN FRANCE, BY  
JHON SOMMER, HIR MAJESTIE'S CLERK OF THE SIGNATURE.

Memorial  
for Mr So-  
mer sent to  
the French  
King.

25 Jan. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

YE shall retorn to our Embassador, sir Thomas Smyth, in France: and after ye have oppened to hym all that yow have in chardg, ye shall, as cause shall be gyven, repayre with our lettres to the French kyng and the Queen his mother. And ye shall saye: that uppon your retorn, and report made to us that ye cold have no other answer of the sayd kyng nor quene to our request, but that she knew of no such proclamation as before ye mentioned, nether that she wold consent to any notification to the world of the contrary, we cold not by 30 any advise of our counsell thynk us therin reasonably answered; consideryng we know both by credible testymony, that such an injurioos proclamation was made, and by an universall opinion conceyved in all contreys nere to us, that such one is credited to have bene made: and if they meane good peace, it shall be convenient for us both, that it be so published, to reforme the comen opinion of our subjects to the contrary; and therfor we so require the quene to order it with sped, or els we shall not take our selves satisfiyed with reasoun. And if they shall herto agree; use the best meanes ye can to have it doone with sped, and with notice.

40

I F

If ye can not; than shall yow, for a second degree, expressly saye: that if they will not publish it to satisfy the world; yet seing they deny it in privat speche, we thynke it reason, the kynge and his mother shuld certefy us therof expressly by wrytyng under there hands. And ye shall joyne therunto: if they will deny so much reason; that than we gyve them a honorable warning, that if any inconvenient follow therupon by any meanes, they must impute it to there owne occasions: and so end, with a suspens of speche; nother intymatyng warr, nor assuryng peace. This manner of dealyng is thus to be

- 10 ordred. If they there be not accorded, nor lyke to accord, nor otherwise at an end; than to be the more precisely uttered and stand unto: and if they be accorded, or nere thereto, or at any other end; than to use this messadg more mildly, or not at all. If more mildly, than thus to deale: that after your retorn, and report made to us, we, perceiving a greate nomber of our subiects redy to goo to the seas, uppon a brute contynued, by reason of the former proclamation, of warr, cam in dout what to order therin: for by reason the answer there did not fully satisfy us, because it was testefyed nother by oppen act, nor by privat lettres, but only by a speche to our embassador, we knew  
20 not what to doo; and yet in favour of peace we thought mete eftsones to send for some more certen answer, and in the meane season to stey our subiects from goyng to the seas, as they wer disposed: so as if they there will ether notefye the contrary to that proclamation by publick act, or by privat wrytyng to our selves; we shall therupon gyve order to all our subiects to kepe good peace: if not, ye may saye, we shall hardly doo it: and so ernestly require the one or the other.

- AND if it shall be sene mete, by reason of the alteration of thyngs ther to the avantage of the Guisees, that this matter be not styrred  
30 in; than shall yow Jhon Sommers cause to be notefyed, the cause of the emprisonment of the provost of Pariss to be the cawse of your comming: wherin ye shall sufficiently inform your self by a note of the matters delyvered yow in wrytyng, uppon the examinations had in that matter. And upon that matter shall yow pretend all your cause of this jornaye, and that doone make your retorn; except ye shall see cause to abyde, for prosecuution of the other matter committed to sir Thomas Smyth by a privat instruction.

Indorsed: 25 January 1562.

## AU ROY TRES-CHRESTIEN.

La Reine d'  
Angleterre.  
au Roy tres  
chrétien.  
26 Jan. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

RES hault, tres puissant Prince &c. Comme il soit qu'avons entendu, et eue tres certaine intelligence d'une proclamation faicté et publiée en vostre nom, et en vostre ville de Paris, le xi<sup>e</sup> jour de Decembre dernier, contenant une publication de guerre contre nous et noz subjectz, soubz ces motz, entre autres, " Pour autant que la royne d'Angleterre a faulé sa foy, et s'est emparée des places du roy, et aydé ses rebelles ; le roy luy declare et denonce la guerre, [et] a ses terres et subjectz :" voulans sur ce user de tous les meilleurs et plus doulx moyens qu'avons peu, pour entendre vostre intention sur ce point ; despeschasmes ung de noz secretaires, le sieur de Somer, present porteur, vers vous avec noz lettres de creance, et pour vous dire en somme : que si entendez, que la dicté proclamation auroit lieu pour nous denoncer la guerre, le vouloir dire apertement : ou aultrement, si telle n'estoit vostre intention, et que ayez chere nostre amytié ; pour obvier aux inconveniens qui en pourront sourdre, faire publier quelque action publique, tant pour notifier au monde n'estre vostre intention telle comme a esté semé et divulgué, que pour empescher les deliberations hostiles qui s'estoyent et encores sont dressées par noz subjectz mesmes sur noz costes, se fondans sur la dicté proclamation, et plusieurs actions d'hostilité executées sur noz subjectz en aulcuns de voz portz, se fortifiants sur icelle : a quoy ne pouvons donner ordre sans telle publication du contraire. A quoy avez respondu, par nostre bonne sœur la royne vostre mere, a nostre Ambassadeur resenant pres de vous, et a nostre dict secretaire, que n'aviez faict faire, ny eu connoissance d'aucune telle proclamation ; et pourtant n'avez trouvé bon de faire publier action publique pour la reprocurer et revoquer.

AVECQUES laquelle respunce ne nous trouvans aulcunement satisfacie, estans trop persuadée et assurée de ceste nostre opinion ; avons bien voulu vous renvoyer nostre dicté secretaire, tant par cestes noz lettres comme de bouche vous declarer derechef, estre nostre desir, que vouliez faire publiquement revoquer ce qui a cesté ainsy publié ; ou de nous assurer, et notifier directement par voz lettres a nous, signées par vous, et soubs vostre seel, que n'aviez faict faire, ny fceu de telle proclamation et intention, et que n'entendez que aucune telle se façoë ; et avecques icelles nous retourner promptement nostre dict secretaire. Sur quoy nous fonderons noz actions et procedures, selon que le cas le requerra. Pryant DIEU &c.

## A LA PRINCESSE DE CONDE.

**M**ADAME, j'ay reçeu voz lettres du v<sup>e</sup> de ce moys : et, comme ne peux que grandement avecques vous condouloir l'infortune qui est tombé sur mon cousin le Prince de Condé, vostre mary, le jour de la bataille ; ainsi toutesfois suis fort bien aise d'entendre, que DIEU, de sa providence, ait tellement moderé l'issue de la dicté journée, qu'il n'est demouré a l'ennemy juste occasion de s'en triumpher ; bien que, par le cours qu'il tient, il tasche de persuader le monde, la victoire avoir esté de son costé. Et d'autant qu'il se monstre neantmoins si obstiné, qu'il ne veult entendre a aucun raisonnéable accord, ains poursuit de toutes ses forces ses premiers desseings ; je ne double rien, que DIEU a la fin, de sa bonté infinie, ne y meétra telle fin que desirez ; estant la cause vrayement sienne : vous priant, Madame, cependant, vous y consoler en toute bonne esperance, comme j'espere que vous faictes ; en vous assurant aussi, que cest accident du dict sieur Prince n'ait en rien appetisé nostre faveur envers luy ; ains que je me y tiens tant plus ferme et deliberée a luy donner secours, et a ses associez, par tous les bons moyens que je le pourray faire ; comme bien amplement ay donné a cognoistre a Monsieur le visdame de Chartres, et les sieurs de Bricquemault et de la Haye icy reseans, et aussi par mes lettres presentement escriptes a Monsieur l'Admiral : priant DIEU, Madame ma bonne coufne, vous avoir en sa sainte garde, et vous faire joyssante de ce que plus desirez. Escript a &c.

La Reine d.  
Angleterre  
a la Princesse  
de Conde,  
26 Jan. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

Endossée : 26 Janv. 1562. The Q. Majestie to the Princesse of Condé.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

**I**MOST hartely thancke yow for your two lettres of the XIIII. Bar- Sir Thomas  
lowe my man, that brought them, after long lieng upon the seas, Smith to  
was driven to Donkirke ; and so coming to Graveling, and from thence Sec. Cecill.  
From Paris.  
30 to Calais, at Bologne met Mr Somers, who for the like tempest was 27 Jan. 1563  
not yet passid the seas : so that yt was the XXII of this moneth be- PAPER  
fore your pacquet cam unto me. OFFICE.

THE hole history of matters passid here sith the departure of Mr From the  
Somers I have written in two lettres to the queene's Majesté. I am very Original.  
glad to here the mannour of that propensid murther, bicawse I shall  
be able to aunswere every man that shall make eny thing ado of Mon-  
sieur de Nantouillet's staieng ; but (ye may perceive that by my let-  
tres) here they be busied with greater matters, and may skarsely at-  
tend such things. At the court here, now when I departid by such

occasion as I have written, and all the while it hath bene at Chartres, there was never an embassadour but the Duke of Savoy's and I. He is a contynuall courtier: and me they wold fayne have away, as ye may well understand. Now when I shall com againe to the courte (as I do intend to go, and never to be deceived agayne whiles I am in Fraunce, neither by the Queene nor yet Monsieur de Sevres, worke they never so fynely) I do myend to take that an occasion of accesse: but I wold gladlie have an aunswer of my last lettres sent by Mr Somers, whether I should preesse my demaunde or no to the queene.

I AM marvelous glad, that that treason at Newhaven was dysco-verid. The Ringrave, by reaport at this court, made himself almost suer of the towne. Mary I did not suspect, that he ment by treason: to be suer, yf I should have my wysh, there shoulde be no French-men in that towne; not onely for dowte of treason, but also for other matters, as ye shall perceyve by a lettre sent from the spanish Ambassadour to me in Chartres; the copie wheroft and myne aunswer I send yow herwith.

I WROTE at Christmas of a mocion of a mariage for the greate Turk's daughter here; and I write now again to the Quene's Ma-jestie. I thincke yow laughed at it then, and peradventure will do now; but that yt ys not nothing, I send yow here a litle booke de-dicate to the provost of the marchaunts in Paris; where yf ye torne, ye shall fiend the note of a Turke in the margent, and in the booke what is said. Monsieur de Sevre cam one afternone to se me. I axid him merely, and praied him to tell me, yf he might, what the Turk's Ambassadour did here. He said, he could not tell. I said, I mar-veiled at that, seing he was the hole enterteignour of them. For cer-teigne gentle offices, saith he, and to requier a certeigne old det which King Frauncis and King Henrie's Ambassadours had taken up in Tur-  
key. Naie, quoth I, it is for a mariage here with the howse of Fraunce: and they offer eight millions of golde, and such aide as ye will de-maund. Oh, saith he, ther aide is farre hence, and I never hard but of two millions: but, saith he, that ayde was of the Turks in Argiers, and to recover Provynce, which is now at the King's devucion al-  
redy. Well, quoth I, somwhat it was. But of the mariage, he saide, he knew nothinge. And then I said, I did; both by heresay of cer-teigne Spaniards; and also yt is set out in printe. That he denied. Then I shewid him the booke: wherwith he was so troblid, that he wold not tary; and shortly after sent for the booke to me, and imme-diately told the Quene, and shewid the booke. Meſſieurs de Paris, which by chaunce were there, were ſent for, and rebukid for ſuffer-ing the booke to go abrode; and all those bookes which weare at Chartres ſtreight taken up, and abolished: ſo that if I had not ſavid this,

this, ye had not bene like to have seen yt. But the rest of the booke is of as Turquish an argument, or rather, to allow more barbarous crueltie then is used in Turquie, to murder men without hering or aunswering; as they do yet dayly at Paris.

THE rendering of Tankerville lieth still in my stomake, bicawse I wolde not have them have any thing whereupon to glory; as though Englishmen lackid courage to kepe any thing that is tenable by force or policie. In my miend, I had rather, both by water and land, we had made the profe of our furst strength and constancy there, as of a 10 taft and essay, before they cam to Newhaven. I pray yow let me know, what opinion ye have of that attempt whereof I wrote to the Queen's majestie by Francis; I meane, whereof I dowtid more of the possibilite then the comoditie. In my mynde, it is not to be easely overslipped at this tyme, considering how things do stand even now.

I HAVE written also of a thing now to the Queen's majestie, and in both my lettres, which is so necessary, that, after my phantasy, yt must not be let pas; that is, to have one on the other side with the admirall: and I have named him who, for th'acquaintance with the admirall and all of that faction, the knowledge of the countrey, and all 20 other respects, is most fit. But you must dispatch him streight, and owt of hand. I pray yow, talke with sir Nicholas, and beleve him and me in that. I am suer, when ye shall consider all, ye will well understand, and better then we, how necessary yt is, as this tyme doth shape and so longe as it doth thus stande; and the soner the better: nam dum in dubio est animus, paulo momento hoc illuc impellitur. You must not stic for honest allowance in tyme of service, and specially such tyme; when, as I have written, ye may be ells servid as with a maske, except ye have one to se them at home in ther owen clothes. What tales so ever be told; what comfort, hope, despaier, or ned- 30 lesnes be laid unto yow; I do assure yow, there is nothing more necessary now, nor more likely to be necessary for this half yere at the leſt, yf it be not a twelvemoneth or more, bowe long soever it be that France doth stand in those termes in which it doth now stand.

MONSIEUR Danville, as I here sith I came to Paris, is to com over into England shortly, with certeigne agreements of the prince of Condé. It may well be answered: that I have put up my demaunds in writing, to the which the quene here yet have made no aunswer; and whie should yow aunswer there, seing they will make me none here? and yf ye should, seing I am here the Queen's majestie's ambaf- 40 sador, it weare reason, before yow should make any aunswer to that which they bring, that I should speake with the prince of Condé himſelfe furſt, and common with him aparte, to know whither yt be his hand and agreement ye or no that they bringe; and whither, if it

be his, it be not by compulsion and because he is a prisoner; and whither the prince of Condé doth understand truly, what the queen's majestie hath done, or I her ambassador, in that matter and on his behalf. This or such like may be aunswerid, or as yow shall better devise then I. But the truth is, this is but a delay, and a tempting of yow, and to espie what power you have ready, and a pretence owtwardly made to take occasion privilie and under hand toworke a ferther mischief: for he shuld go from thence into Scotland to kindle or set forward som new practize there, to the detriment of England, and such noblemen of Scotland as favoreth the religion, and wold contynew the amytie between Scotland and us: which bicause they can not bring to pas that the duke of Chatelrault do break, they are in such rage withall, that ye wold marvel at it: for they do not sticke som tyme openly to utter it. But as they here do by all meanes essay and go abowte it; so I do not dowte, but the quene's Majestie will and doth with all meanes provide, that there travail be in vaine. *He will ax a passport to go presently into Scotland: and this is his errand in dede which I shew yow.*

*THAT once coming of Debaye or Deese, tb' Almaigne, belonging to monsieur Danvill into England is suspectid to as many here as doth favour the religion, that it should be for no good. And altho' this had not chauncid (wherin I perceive, by the notes of th'examination, that his hede hath ben half a worker in the matter of captain Mezy) I had given yow warning of him at this tyme; I do here his often coming to and fro so much talkid on here of them who be ernest and curious for the matter of religion. As for Danvile; I do assure yow, he is taken here one of the most pervertid men, and one of the greatest enemies now to relligion. The prince of Condé is now in bis custodie, as a man most suer against him. As Sardigna did corrupt the king of Navarre, so tb' admirallitie hath cleane corruptid him: and therfore the quene's Majesté must talke with him, as one whome the Guisians do recon as a man most suer to ther faction, and they of the religion do most abhorre and suspect.*

*FOR the campes: at this present the Guisians be at and abowte Bawgency; where they have a bridge to pas the river of Loier toward th'enemy. The ruystres and th'Admirall's campe be at and abowte Gergeau; where they also have a bridge to passe over on this side: and so they may mete th'one th'other when they will; whosoever is the bolder, to seke th'other. The Queene's departure with the king is interpretid, either to make a peace, yf it may be (which they brute abrode;) or ells to advow and encorage the host of the Guisians, half out of harte: or els to make a starte to Amboise to se hir children, the duke of Anjou and Madame Margaryt. Men talke diversly of it*

here in Paris, and not allwais so honorably as it becomith subjects to talke of ther prince. By all wais and meanes that I can se or leerne, she had rather abide any thing then to comon with us, or to have the Quene's Majestie or hir ministres to entermedil: such stomacke she hath against us, and such desier to revenge, and so proud an harte not to acknowledg in what case they be in, or to ax aide of them who doth offer to helpe to end the matter uppon reasonable condicions. Thus I bid yow most hartely farewell. From Paris, the xxvii of January 1562.

10

Yours allwais at commaundement

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, je n'ay volu faillir de advertir incontinent vostre majes-  
té par ce porteur, comme ce-jourduy j'ay pris resolution avec le  
marechal de Hessen, les reitmessres et reistres, de les mener en Nor-  
mandie; leur ayant donné assurance de là leur faire recevoir, par  
le moyen et bon ayde de vostre majesté, leur payement: duquel  
ceste compagnie s'est entierement assurée sur vostre bonté, et sur  
les promesses et offres qu'il a pleu a vostre majesté faire si liberalement

L'Amiral  
France a  
la Reine d'  
Angleterre,  
D'Orleans,  
19 Jan. 1563  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

- 20 a le prince de Condé et a nous; ayans tousjours tenu ce secours in- de l' Orig-  
dubitable; et d'autant plus certayn, que, depuis que DIEU vous a mis  
le sceptre en la mayn, chascun a veu, que vous avez embrassé ceste cause  
de DIEU avec une ferveur si chrestienne, et des deportements si memo-  
rables, que nous ne pourrions jamais penser, que aucune mutation, ou  
artifice humain vous eust peu desmouvoir de ceste bonne voulunté et saincte  
intention. Advisant au reste vostre majesté, madame, que j'ay fait  
condescendre les reistres a laisser tous leur bagages et empêchemens en ces-  
te ville, (chose non auparavant ouye:) de sorte que dedans le dix ou  
douziesme de ce moys de Fevrier prochain au plus tard, avec l'aide de  
30 DIEU, nous serons bien prez du Havre de Grace; en bonne delibera-  
tion et resolution de nous employer et eulx, par vostre avis et soubz  
la confiance de nostre bon DIEU, en ce qui se trouvera a estre convenable,  
apres qu'ilz auront reçeu leur payement qui leur est deu de troys moys;  
se montant, chascun moys, a six vingt mil livres, comme j'ay cy-  
devant faict entendre a vostre majesté. Laquelle seulement je supplieray  
sur ce tres bumblement, madame, vouloir mettre en confyderation, com-  
bien cela importeroyt, non seulement a moy, a toute ceste compagnie, et

generalement a tous les fideles de ce royaume; mais aussy de quelle consequence ce qui en adviendra par aprez seroit pour toute l'eglise chrestienne, ensemble pour le recouvrement de la liberte de le prince de Condé, si, les ayant menez jusques la, il y avoyt faulte de leur dict payement, et que nostre attente fust frustrée: chose que nous assurrons, que DIEU et vostre majesté ne permettra point.

IL me reste doncques a vous tenir advertie, madame, de l'estat en quoy se retrouvent noz affayres: qui est tel: que le prince de Condé continue de se deporter en sa captivité constamment et vertueusement, comme nous cognoissons par toutes les nouvelles que nous avons de lui. 10  
Noz ennemys font courir le bruit de venir assieger ceste ville; ou si ilz s'adressent, ilz y trouveront des gens si bien deliberés de les recevoir, que, avec l'ayde de DIEU, ilz n'y gaigneront que de la honte et confusion: et y ay laissé monsieur d'Andelot mon frere pour la garder. Nous venons maintenant d'estre advertyz de Lion par monsieur de Soubize, comme le baron des Adrez, ayant esté practiqué par monsieur de Nemours, avoit comploté de faire entrer quelque gendarmerie et gens de pied de monsieur de Nemours dedans Rommans ville du Dauphiné: dont il a esté empesché par le sieur de Mourvans, et par la noblesse du pays; qui se sont saisiz de sa personne, et le ont mené prisonnier a Valence, pour le envoyer en Languedoc devers mon frere, nagueres cardinal de Chastillon, et monsieur de Crussol (qui ont presque delivré tout le dict pays de Languedoc de la tyrannie des ennemys de DIEU et du roy) 20 a fin de le faire punir, et servir d'exemple aux autres deserteurs de DIEU, de leur debvoir, et de la patrie. Sur ce voyant le dict monsieur de Nemours son entreprinse faillie, et aussy que beaucoup de gens de guerre estoient sortyz de Lyon, pour y faire entrer des vivres, a volu surprendre le dict Lyon par escalade; mais il a esté repoussé vivement avec meurtre de ses gens, et la diete ville pourveue de vivres pour plus de troys moys: de sorte que le Lyonnais et Dauphiné sont aujourdhuy 30 conservez du grand danger ou ilz estoient par les menées de noz ennemys.

C'EST tout ce que je feray entendre pour le present a vostre majesté, pour ne l'ennuyer de longue lettre: la suppliant tres bumblement d'avoir si bonne souvenance de le prince de Condé et de toute ceste compagnie, que nous ressentons le secours et faveur de vostre bonté et grandeur, autant que l'occasion, la necessité presente, et la justice de ceste cause le requierent; sur ce faisant requeste a DIEU de conserver vostre majesté, madame, en tres parfaicte santé et prosperité, et benyr toutes vos actions. Je ne veulx aussy obmeétre a vous dire, madame, que monsieur de Guyse a faict escrire une lettre, signée du roy, de la royne-mere, et de quelques princes, adressante aux princes de l'empire, et une autre au Mareschal de Hessen et reit mestres, que pareillement le dict sieur de Guyse a constraint jusques aux petitz princes estanz en bas aage de figner,

ner, pour declarer, que toute ceste compagnie est rebelle et seditieuse.  
Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur. D'Orleans, ce xxix<sup>e</sup>  
Janvier 1562.

Chastillon

Il vous playra, madame, croire messieurs le Vidame, Briquemault,  
et de la Haye, ensemble ce gentilhomme, present porteur, de ce qu'ilz  
diront a vostre majesté de ma part.

A MEMORIAL FOR HENRY MYDLEMORE, OUR SERVANT,  
SENT INTO FRANCE.

10



YE shall repayre to our Ambassadour in France; and shall under- The Queen's Instructions to Mr Mid-delmore, 2 Feb. 1563.  
stande what he hath doon, upon the comming to hym of our servant John Sommer, in certayne matters appointed by us to be executed by yow: and if he hath otherwyse put the same in ure, by-  
cause of your absence; then may yow forbeare, or procede furder, as shal be thought mete for our service. If it shal be thought mete to employe yow, as we think it will appere; then shall yow understande well all those things which before were by us sent to our sayd Ambassadour by John Sommer. And for better understanding there-  
of, and for our present intention howe our former chardge shall be nowe followed, ye shall well remember, that the Admiral may be kept in comfort, to procure these three things: the releffe of the cause of religion from utter ruyne and oppression; the surety of himself and his associats, not to be entrapped by theyr adversaryes; and thyrdry that suche consideration be had of us and our great charges, that we be nether occasioned hereafter to forbeare to help any our neighbors, being in suche nede as they now were, for God's cause; nor yet made less hable to help and asyst them, if bereafter theyr adversaries should attempt the ruin of them and theires for things nowe past.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

If these three can be considered, and obteyned by accord; we shall be content, and so let the *admiral* not refuse to treate with his adversaries. But if he shal perceyve, that by treaty he cannot have these three assured to him: then our advise is, that he forbeare, and let not his time be spent to the commoditie of his adversary; who, as we think, by contynuance of tyme shall grow dayly strongar than the *admiral* can in our opinion. And ye may say from us, that, if the truth be as by reportes we here, the estate of the adversary is thought so weake, as in no tyme sence the begynning he might be more more easily defeated. And yow shall, as yow see occasion, make reporte to the *admiral*, how great charges we have alredy susteyned; and that although our subjects ar well content to contynewe the defraying of our charges employed uppon themselves, in an assured accompt ... how they wil contribut to the mayntenance of warres used by him and that nation. Nevertheless ye shall (if ye see no just cause to the contrary) assure the *Admyrall*, that we will not onely kepe that appointment which we made with the *prince of Condé* for delyvery to him of a sum of monny towarde the pay of his *Almain horfmen*, but also, if his case shall so require, delyver our bandes to any marchaunts that will there-upon lend him a hundred thousand crownes. And if any manner of reporte hath byn made to him, as you shall perceyve, by the which he bath byn put in doubt of our friendly meaning towarde him and his cause; ye shall use all the best meanes that yow can to assure him of the contrary. And if he shall sem to gather any doubt or missiking of any aunswer made here to any of his frendes or ministers; ye may (if ye cannot otherwyse satisfy him) say, that ye think we ment not to be so plaine with any of his, as we have thought mete to open our intent to himself by you; knowing not how messages might be carried in this daungerous time. Fynally ye shall intende your whole actions to procure, that no accord be made without our interest regarded: and if that may be, ye shall doo your best to furder it. Ye shall doo your best to advertise us from tyme to tyme of all things of valemce and use, to sende the same both by meanes of our Ambassadour and otherwyse also; usyng the cyphre which sir Nicholas Throgmorton late-ly had. Ye shall have letters of credit to the *admiral*, and the *marshal of Hess*: and ye shall use all good woords on our behalf to incorage the *marshal* to persist in the service there of God joyntly with the *admiral*: and for money towarde the payment of his horfmen; if ye see nede thereto, ye shall put it to his choyse, whyther he will have the monney at Newhaven, or by exchange, made into Almayn. 40

Indorsed by Sec. Cecill: 2 Febr. 1562. Instructions for H. Middlemore sent into France.  
These wer not sent, because he was sent to Newhaven.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

IT may please your Honors to receyve, herewith inclosed, a note of E. of Warwick &c. to the Council.  
certeyn articles intended to have bene passed here by proclamation.  
Which being participated to Mounsieur Beauvoir; he, miche misliking  
a great parte of the contents, as it semed, desiered some tyme to con-  
sider theym and so to declare his opinion therupon: and hathe accord-  
ingly returned his mynde in writing, as may appeare by the minute From New-haven.  
therof likewise inclosed, (wherby your Honors may understand, wher-4 feb. 1563.

- 10 unto he accordethe, and wherunto he oppugnith) with a litle discours PAPER OFFICE.  
of suche a replication to his objections, as our discretions, upon so  
short a tyme of consideration, thoght mete to be returned; referring  
the same to your better advice: which we crave with expedition, for  
the matters are of great importance to the suretie of this pece; and  
shall, nevertheles, ryd awaye this meane tyme as meny mo frenche  
souldyars, and others that we think most suspected, as we maye:  
and wold knowe your pleasures, whether that the Lord Livetenant  
may requier to see Mounsieur Beauvoir's commission of his auctoritie  
or jurisdiction here; which, as it is thoght, he hathe not to shewe,  
20 nor can clayme other state of governement here, then of the Quene's  
highnes permission or sufferance.

- MOREOVER it may please yow to understand, that the processe  
of treason lately practised here (wherein captaine Blundell, Le Mes-  
nyle, and Maccombe with others are towched) hath bene so far pro-  
ceded juridyklye by Mounsieur Beauvoir, the ordinarie judges, and the  
advocats their assistants, in the presence alwais of some of us of the  
counsell here at their examinations and assemblies for that purpose,  
as, the judge and advocats being assembled here together for the dif-  
finitive sentence of the same towching the said persons on friday laste,  
30 of the nombre of tenne advocats fyve gave their opinions to have Le  
Mesnyll racked and executed, two referred his sentence of deathe to  
the lawe of armes, and towe wold have him condempned to the gally  
perpetually. Also six of theym wold, that Maccombe shuld have  
the torture onely; oneles that therupon there dyd fawle out some far-  
der matter against him. Four others and the judge were of a contrary  
opinion, reputing the said Maccombe worthye to lose his head; and  
dyd all agre, that captaine Blundell's cawse and the rest shuld re-  
mayne in th'estate they be in, untill the processe against these others  
were throughly prosecuuted. Which Blundell presented by his wyfe  
40 the day before a supplication and exception, herewith enclosed, against  
Mounsieur Beauvoir, as by the same may appeare; uppon the circum-  
stances wherof, more matter is like to fawle out towching the accu-  
fers and accusées.

Nowe of these six advocatts, whose opinions were that Macom-

ble had not merited the paynes of deathe upon the processe, thre of theym in that point gave their opinions contrary to that which they seemed to determyne uppon at two sittings before ; and the other thre were newly come to the matter the said mornynge, (suspected to come of purpose for the making of the more nombre that waye) of the which one confessed himself there to be cosyn jermyn unto Maccombe. So as, by lawe and ordre of justice, there were but fyve opinions to be accompted uppon of that parte ; like as there were fyve with the judge of th'other : well appearing by these fyne Frenche practises, that there is little hope to be had of the due ponishment of any suche conspirators of Englishemen's deathe and destruction, by any ordinarye meane of justice, where any Frenche fynés can be used to the evation, stay, or delay therof : making their accompt, towching Le Mesnil (as it might seme) that he shuld escape deathe ; for that there might appeare to be some creweltie used towards him, if he shuld suffer, being a prisoner. Nevertheles, upon the said diversities, the matter is deferred to come in deliberation and playne judgement to morrowe, if Mounseur Beauvoir have his healthe ; being somewhat diseased this present, as he advertised, or els it had bene fitten upon presentlye.

OUR wants here may appeare unto your Honors by our formour ad- 20 vertisements: wheroft we have hitherto receyvid nothing at all, amongst the which we have present want : and do not se, howe we may comme to a store here of your pretended furniture for two monthes ; oneles order be taken for the transporation of suche quantities of vitteills here at one instant passage, as may furnishe that proportion, with another monthe's vitteill comming upon the necke therof : for otherwise, upon contrary wyndes and other slackings, we shal be no better served then frome hande to mouthe, with suche contynuall scarsitie therof as we are nowe ; to no lytle perill and daunger of this pece : having great cawse to praise God for the last passage, without the which we had 30 not bene able to have preserved the garison to this daye. Likewise, for want of money, the pore souldyars are without apparell ; and, when they faull seke, can have no releife of freshe meate, for want of money to bye the same : of whome there are some, to the nombre of six or seven, gone of late by stealthe to the service of the Ringrof, as we are credibly enformed. And whether the same have proceded of their miseries for want of money, and by evill bedding, or of their own trayterous nature, or upon some practise used towards them by th'enymie, we have not yett certenly learned ; but do set sutche a ward on them, as, if there go any mo, we hope to have them arrested in 40 their passage.

THE works likewise cannot go forward with any expedition, for lacke of pyoners ; which it may please your Honors to se supplied

as

- as spedily as may be, with suche other things as we have heretofore written of : assuring yow, that in our opinions this pece shall necessarily requier the furniture of every part of the same. And, for the proceedings here upon matters according to the marciall lawe, and th' examinations of the same, here is great want of a civilion. Also it may please yow to understand, that there hath the bene not onely proclamations made of late at Cane, for the restraint of all kinde of vitteills to be broght to this towne, but also there be for that purpose garrisons layde upon the strays, and about Honaflewe, Esterham, and Barnes, for the stay of the passage therof to us, ether by water or lande. And by Fraunces Clerck's reaort it appearethe, that there be in riging to the seas at Feckham four shippes; one of the burthen of two hundred, an other of six score, the thirde of four score, and the fourth not moche lesse ; which, as he affirmethe, are preparyed for the annoyace of suche vittellers and passangers as shall come hither out of England: wherof we thought good to advertise yow, and to let yow understande, that the said Clercke wold have gone agayn to the seas upon this occasion; but we have stayd him, untill your further pleasure be knowne therein.
- 20 THERE happened at Rone, about eight dayes past, a quarell to ryse betwixt Mounsieur Vilyvill and Mounsieur Vilbone, upon the slaughter of one of the king's advocats, happenyng uppon certeyn differents rising there; upon the which Vilivill dyd cut of Mounsieur Vilbon's hande: being affirmed, that the deathe of the said advocate happened upon a quarell of matters of religion, as some reaort; but the certentie we knowe not. We are also informed, that there be great exactions taken at Rye of suche as repaire hither with vitteills; in so moche as the Mayour (as they saye) takes of every bote five shillings: for the release wherof it may please your honours to give order. And thus we commit yow to the protection of almighty God. At Newhaven, this iv<sup>th</sup> of February 1562. Your honors most assured

The image shows four handwritten signatures in black ink, each enclosed in a thin horizontal line. The top signature is 'Sir Edward Dyer'. Below it is 'Sir John Popham'. To the left is 'Sir Edward Coke'. To the right is 'Sir Francis Walsingham'. All signatures are in a cursive Gothic script.

**POSTSCRIPT.** Althoghe in the discourse of th'articles we make some mention of a plague ; yet (thankes be to GOD) there is no suche matter entred amongst us, nor verie certeyn of eny in the towne ; but some suspition therof, by the deathe of towe or thre which lay not long feke.

TO TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick

6 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**I GHT trusty and right welbeloved coosyn, we grete yow well. For as much as we have ordred to send over one thowsand pyonors to that towne, accordyng to your requests made at sondry tymes ; whose labors we trust yow will employe to the fortification of the most nedefull placees there : we have thought mete, uppon good deliberation with our counsell here, to have as manny of the other nombres alredy there to be rebated ; being, as appereth by the muster-books in Poles, five thousand four hundred and fifteen, beside such nombres as serve upon the seas, and beside that we doo paye there for the nombre of three hundred fourscore and sixteen uppon dead payes. The chargees of all which be so great, as we may not conveniently increas the same with these thowsand pyonors ; except more necessité therof shuld appeare, than is seene : for indeede we perceave, that the expencees both of treasur and victells for such a nombre, except ye war presently beseged, wer better saved ageynst the tyme of a sege, than now to be in this fort contynually spent. Wherfor we have by advise of our counsell resolved, that our chargees shuld not excede the enterteynment of five thowsand persons in that towne : but in the order herof we fynd some difficultees, for sondry respects ; so as we must referr the execution herof to your good wifdom and discretion.

**I**NDEDE we wold not, that ether the ennemy, or our frends, shuld understand by any meanes, that we doo diminishe our nombres there, or revocque any ; lest the one shuld take corradg, and the other discomfort : and therfor we have herin delt but with a certen nombre of our pryncipall and trustyeſt counsellors ; intendyng, that this our determination shuld not be knownen abrode. Befyde that we meane, that none shuld know this our meaning, but yourself, sir Hugh Paulett, the controllor, and other the necessary officers. And for the doing herof, first, ye may doo well with sped to sorte owt the sick, the weake, and unfitt soldiors in every band ; and to faye to the captayns, that ye will not kepe them in wages to spend our monny and victells without service, but dimiss them home : and so we pray yow doo ; gyving owt knoledg, that ye will procure new men from hence to fill upp the bands. Yow may also gyve leave to some such as ye thynk serve there ageynſt ther wills to come over, dischargyng them owt of our

wages. And where certen bands be at this present unperfect, ye shall not permitt them to be filled to increas our nombres ; without some other bands be cassed, accordyng to the rate. Generally ye shall doo all that ye can conveniently to deminish the nombres, to make the same to come to five thowsand in the whole ; usyng it so as nether the en-nemy nor our frends fynd it. Nether wold we, that it shuld appere to the garrison, but that, in respect of new nombres both of the py-onors and others comming thyther, any one shuld come. And it shall be mete, that the nombres of our garrison there be reputed gretar  
10 than they be in all comen reports.

Endorsed : 6 Febr. 1562. Copie of the quene's majestie's lettre to th'erle of Warwick.

A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE WARWICK.

**M**ONSIEUR, Suyvant le commandement que je receus hier de Monsieur l'Admiral, je ne puis moins pour m'acquiter de mon debvoir, que vous supplier et remonstrer, combien il est necessaire, que Honnefleur soit saify, avant qu'il aborde la coste de dela ; et combien d'incommodité ce luy seroit, ayant abandonné ses gens de pied pour se venir joindre aux forces de la Royne, de ne trouver son logis faict : qui ne seroit pas sy petit danger, qu'il n'y eust une manifeste ruyne de son armée, et s'ensuyveroit la desolation de toute la Chre-stienté.

JE me suys ingeré de dresser quelques petits articles ; que je vous supplye estymer n'avoir entreprins vous presenter par presomption. Mais d'autant que je scay, que l'entreprinse n'est digne de vous ; et qu'il est raisonnable, suyvant le rang que vous tenez, representant par deça la personne de sa Majesté, vous employiez voz forces et vostre presence en plus haultes entreprinses ; je ne doubteray de l'entreprendre : espe-rant tant en la bonté de DIEU, que, sy vous secourez et des hommes et des moiens que je vous demande, que la Royne aura contentement de service que je feray, et Monsieur l'Amyral moien d'attendre plus aisément, et avec nul peril, encores quelques jours le secours et d'argent et d'hommes, qu'il plaira a sa Majesté luy envoyer. Je vous supplye donc, Monsieur, au nom de DIEU, apres avoir mys en consideration l'importance du faict avec messieurs de vostre conseil, adviser, que au plus bref nous puissions parfaire ceste entreprinse : a quoy j'emploi-eray ma vye d'aussy bon coeur, comme j'ay delibéré vous obeir en tout ce que vous commanderez vostre humble compere et ami a vous faire service.

Monsieur  
Beauvoir la  
Nocle au  
Conte de  
Warwick,

7 Feb. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

De l'Origi-nal, daté par  
Mr. Cecill.

*JP au monsieur la Nocle*

## LES ARTICLES DESSUS MENTIONNEZ.

POUR l'execution de l'entrepris de Honnefleur, me semble, sauf meilleur advys, qu'elle ne se peult executer a moins de quinze ou dix huict cens hommes. EST nécessaire pourveoir aux bateaux, pour porter les dict hommēs. EST besoing de victuailles pour trois ou quatre jours: attendant qu'on se soit tellement habitué par dela, qu'on puisse faire crier par les villages, qu'en default d'apporter vivres au camp, qui seront payez, les dict villages seront saccagez et pillez.

POUR ne faillir d'emporter d'abord la ville de Honnefleur, il est nécessaire de mener quatre pieces, deux canons, deux couleuvrines, (ou une couleuvrine et une batarde) avec leur equipage, et bouletz et pouldre pour tirer mil coups. POUR la descente; elle se trouvera aisée, avec l'aide de DIEU: en fault parler aux capitaines de la marine, et a Chaudet, qui est Honnefleur; et cependant envoyer recongnoistre, quelz gens de guerre il y a dans la place, et quel moien ilz deliberent tenir pour se fortifier contre monsieur l'Admiral. ME SEMBLE, qu'avant que faire partir de ce lieu l'artillerye, qu'il est besoing faire la descente, et prendre les faulx-bourgs: lesquelz quand ilz seront prins, il sera aisé de faire descendre l'artillerye assez prez de là ou la fauldra assooir pour la mettre en batterye: ce que fera aisément et a peu de depense et danger, quand on sera saisy des faulx-bourgs. EST besoing, que la galere tienne la riviere, avec les deux . . . : a quoy je pourvoiray, si on me donne argent pour paier les matelots: et empescheront le passage et secours qui pourroit venir de Harfleur et . . . la riviere, de Caudebec ou d'ailleurs.

## TO THE QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE.

Queen Eliz. to the Queen mother of France. 7 Feb. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught in Sec. Cecil's hand. **T**RES haulte &c. By your lettres of the 25<sup>th</sup> of this month, delyvered to us by your sonne our good brother's embaxador, we perceyve, that yow take it for a matter extraordynary, that the vost of Paris is here hardely treated and emprisoned, and one of his gentillmen also: wheroft although yow have herd of the occasion, yet yow ar abashed; and beleve, that we, having well thought therof, will agree to such remonstrances as le sieur de Foix shall therupon make unto us.

UPON the readyng of which lettred, with that which he hath required of us, that he shuld be sent thither into France or delyvered to hym, we have found, both your lettres strangely wrytten, and the requests not to be granted by us in manner as they be made and grounded: wherin we have shewed our meaning to the sayd sieur de Foix  
your

your sonne's Embassadour. And for that ye fynd it extraordynary to have emprisoned your provost of Paris; howsoever your lettre hath bene conceaved in favor of the sayd provost, we shuld have done very extraordynarely, and contrary to the office that we beare by God's goodnes in this our realme, if we had in so horrible and extraordynary a fact permitted hym to have escaped, as one that had some extraordynary power, not of almighty God (for it is before hym abhymnable) but some other weys, to procure the deth of men; in such a sorte, as, being therto permitted, he might kill moo in a daye, than 10 otherweys he durst doo in a whole yere. And for his emprisonment; he was used therin with so much favor, being only in the hows of one of the principall marchants and Aldermen of our citee of London, that we rather looked for thanks than for any reprehension. And when yow shall, good sister, have better considered on the indignite of this matter, and remember what chardg God hath layed upon us princi- 20 ces for administration of justice; we dout not, but ye will use some other speche towards us, both for commendyng of us in our procedyng, and to procure favor towards hym. Whom we can tell how to use, in order both of justice and also of favor, we nide not be taught: and accordyng to the manner of procedyng with us herin, so can we answer therto in our actions; avowyng our selves, for administration of justice upon any fact committed by any person, of what estate soever he be, in our contreys or dominions, to acknowledg no superior under God: and yet in demonstrations of amyty towards any prince our neighbor, being therto frendly provoked, we meane to be inferior to none. For the rest, we remitt the declaration of our furder doyngs herin to such report as our owne Embassadour shall make unto yow.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
30 THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRINCIPALL SECRETARY.

MY duetie humbly remembrid, the admiral with his reisters went  
towardes Normandy, as my lord ambassadour wrote to you by  
bis last: and now the opinion is, that he is com back again; for that  
bis passage at all the briques wer taken away. He is followid by six com-  
panies of the duke's borse, and by such garnisons as ly in the townes that  
way; but not so neere as to be within their danger. If it be true, 9 Feb. 1563.  
that they have failed of their passaige, and be come backe againe; it will  
greatly encourage th'ennemy, to se the admiral cut of from the queen's  
helpe. The duke is now so aloft, that he thinkethe all is his by taking  
40 the suburbs of Orleans, and maketh bis want to have the rest shortly  
good cheape. I cannot heere of any new forces for the prince very shortly;  
nor I cannot perceive, that the admiral hath above thre thousand foot-

Mr Sommer  
to Secretary  
Cecill.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

men, and betwene foure and fve thoufand horſe. His footmen ar all in Orleance, and litle inough to keepe the towne; for they looke verily for a ſiege: and then the duke building in that ſuburbes, with a ſharpe ſiege, it will be harde for the admiral to kepe him from bis will. The duke kepith ſtill Boygency, to be maiftier of that paſſage. He bath fifteene thoufand footmen: theſe, yow know, may do muſche, where no reſiſtance is, nor ſpedy ſouccor. If tberfore he be not fearid by ſom entrepreiſe in ſome other place, and that luſtely; I cannot but feare that whicb I pray God I may never ſee.

ALL those that have new companyis gyven theim ar gone to put <sup>10</sup> the ſame in ordre, to be ready with all poſſible diligēce. They make their accōmpt to be all reddy, and with the duke, about the beginning of May. One of them of my longe acquaintance, whome I met, pretendid to tell me of good will, and ſware by his honoř, that, by the middel of May, the king ſhould have forteene thoufand horſe, and forty thoufand footmen, beſides ſtrangers. Mary, a man may beleve as muſche and as little as he luſt: and yet he is a knight of th'order. They have ſent for more Suiſſes. Heere is a briuct, that the duke of Holſt commythe hither, with two thoufand horſe; and that Maximilian will ſende hither ſome forces. But I wold be glad to ſe ſome com out of <sup>20</sup> band; for ſo the cace requireth. I truſt to have audyence within theſe three dayes, and therupon hope to be ſhortly with yow. And ſo I pray God proſper yow in all your doings. From Bonnevall, the ix of February 1562.

Your moſt bownden ever at your commandment

#### TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick.  
20 Feb. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draughtin  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**I GHT truſty and right well beloved coofyn, we grete yow well. And where we perceave by fondry advertisements, both from yow and otherwise, that the Admyrall of France with four or five <sup>30</sup> thoufand horſſmen, Almayns, ſhould be come by this daye into Normandy, and intendeth to come nere to that towne, to have of us a ſomme of monny hertofor by us promiſed to be there payd; which we meane to obſerve: because we also understand, that he will deſyre to have Hunſleur taken, and to that end ye have alredy bene required to grant to Monsieur de Beavoiff the ayde of four or five enſignes of

footemen, to joyne with all the french footemen that he and his can make to that purpoose, with the ayde also of some artillarye and munition owt of that towne for that purpoos; and that lykewise ye have had overtur made unto yow for the takyng of Feckham, lyeng on the sea syde, being of no strength, but well replenished with victell and good shippes: uppon which motions and requests made unto yow, as we perceave, yow have forbore to accord to any thyng; pretendyng lack of commission and powar to deale therin: wherupon we have by advise of our counsell thought mete to have both these matters well wayed, and specially that of Hunfleu, as a matter that cannot abyde delaye.

AND for that nothyng hath more moved us hertofore to restreyne yow from enterprisyng any lyke matters without that towne, but the favor we have to spare our people, whom we wold not have indangered but upon matters of great importance and necessité: we now esteming, that the enterprisees to recover both Hunflu and Feckham ar not onely of great importance to the weale and suerty of that towne, but also may be so conducted by wisedom, as the danger or perill shall be ether none or very small; we ar accorded to remitt the consideration of both these attempts to your self, and to the discretest and wiest of our counsell there with yow; and, knowyng the care and respect that we thynk suerly ye have, and ought to have to our honor and to the avancement of our service, ar contented to gyve yow full autorité to doo and command herin as to your office and place belongeth being our Lieutenant Generall, without aventing yowr owne person, how so ever your corraddg doth (as we well know) serve yow: forseing, that if ye shall send any force to joyne with the French in any of thes matters, that the chardg and oppen act of doyng and execusion may be imputed to the French; so as the takyng of the one or the other be not avowed to be doone principally by yow, or any of our men, but that your succors may be as it wer but an accompanieng of the French to behold ther doyngs, and a defence to them if they shuld be in danger.

LYKEWISE at the comming of the Admyrall, if he shuld offer or desyre to come and visitt yow; we wold, that ye shuld not refuse to lett hym come: so as, nevertheles, ye doo for order sake prescribe hym to come with some reasonable nomber of gentilmen, as few as ye may induce hym unto, and not to excede fifty or sixty; alledgyng, that ye doo not prescribe this for any mistrust to hym, but to shew your self circumspect to the world (which properlye, ye know, ought to belongeth to men of warr, of which nombre ye wold be one;) otherwise ye maye seme dowlfull, how your doyngs may be interpretid.

Indorsed: 10 February 1563. Minute to my Lord of Warwyk.

PROCLAMATION DE PAR LE MILORD CONTE DE WARWIC  
LIEUTENANT GENERAL POUR LA MAJESTE DE LA ROYNE  
D'ANGLETERRE EN NORMANDYE, ET DEFENSEUR DE CESTE  
VILLE DE GRACE, ET PAR MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR, GOU-  
VERNEUR D'ICELLE VILLE.

Proclamat-  
on a Havre  
de Grace,

.. Fev. 1563  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
D'une copie  
endossee par  
le Secretaire  
Cecill.

**E**T PREMIEREMENT, suivant le contenu du ban faict depuis ceulx qui sont desja sortis de ceste ville, et font a ceste heure leur demeurances a Monstrevillier, Harfleur, ou aultre part du pais, se facent sortir hors de ceste ville, d'icy a mardy prochain venant ; en peine de la vie et confiscation de leurs biens. **I**TEM, que tous ceulx, tant hommes que femmes, qui estans venus en ceste ville icy depuis le temps de quatre mois passés, de Rouen, Monstrevillier, Harfleur, Honnefleur, ou des aultres telz endroictez du pais, habitent ou demourent a present en ceste ville, se facent sortir d'icelle, d'icy a mecredy prochain venant ; en peine de confiscation de tous leurs biens et meubles, et de l'emprisonnement de leurs corps, au bon plaisir du dict seigneur le Lieutenant, et du dict sieur de Beauvoir. Pourveu, que tous ceulx qui sont cognus ou reputés bons, fideles, se peuvent retirer en Angleterre, soubz le saufconduict ou passeport du dict sieur Lieutenant : là ou ilz seront receus, et aussy bien entretenus, que sont les propres subjectz de la dicte Majesté. **I**TEM, que, sur la mesme peine de confiscation des biens, et d'emprisonnement de corps, tous ceulx lesquelz sont a ceste heure estimés et reputés pour soldatz, et qui tiennent a ceste heure, ou ont tenu dedans l'espace d'ung mois passé, la place ou reputation des soldatz, se facent pareillement sortir hors de la ville a Dieppe, ou aultre part, d'icy a lundy prochain venant. **I**TEM, que toutes les dictes confiscations des biens de tous ceulx qui seront trouvés disobeissans a la dicte ban ou proclamation demeureront et seront a ceulx ou celuy qui aura pris, trouvé, ou revelé les noms des dictz delinquans au dict Monsieur le Lieutenant : pourveu que personne, sur aulcun istel moyen ou couleur, ne se mette point a ravir ou saisir aulcuns biens ou meubles d'aulcuns telz delinquans ou des suspectz d'icelles offences, jusques a ce que le forfaict ayt esté bien approuvé, et que le dict sieur Lieutenant et Monsieur de Beauvoir y ayent mis ordre. **I**TEM, sy personne a present, ou a quelque aultre temps en apres, peult faire saisir le corps d'aulcun espion, demourant, ou allant, ou venant a la ville-icy, soit homme ou femme, garson ou garce ; ou qui aura revelé aucun traditeur ou praticqueur de trahison a la personne du dict seigneur, ou a ceste ville, et a ceulx de la garnison : il aura pareillement la confiscation de tous les biens et meubles de telz accusés, estans trouvés

trouvés coupables ; et davantage sera bien guerdonné et remuneré du dict seigneur Lieutenant, selon ce que l'importance du service de faict peult bien meriter ; en sorte que le dict service, pour le moins, sera faict vaillant vingt escuz a l'accusateur. ITEM, que tous ceulx qui ont des navires, ou aultres vaisseaulx dans ce havre, façent presenter au dict sieur Lieutenant et a monsieur de Beauvoir, d'icy a . . . . . et les portages de leurs dictz navires ; et de le certifier, en quel poinct ilz sont, c'est asçavoir, serviceables ou non : et quelz mariniers ilz ont en louage a ceste presente pour servir en icelles ; sur 10 peine de confiscation des dictz navires avec toutes leurs appartenances.

ITEM, que nul des habitans de ceste ville, ne soldat Anglois ne françois, ne sortent point hors de leurs maisons ou logis, pour quelque occasion, apres dix heures du soir ; sur peine d'estre emprisonnés, et d'estre punis comme gens de mal comportement et desordonnés : sauf et reservé tant seulement ceulx du guet, et qui y sont expresslement et especialement ordonnés et deutez par le dict seigneur Lieutenant, monsieur de Beauvoir, ou les sieurs du conseil.

Indorsed by Sec. Cecill: Feb. 1562. Proclamation of the Earle of Warwyk at Newhaven.

20 A TRES HAULTE ET TRES EXCELLENTE PRINCESSE, NOSTRE  
TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE SEUR ET COUSINE, LA ROYNE  
D'ANGLETERRE.

TRES haulte et tres excellente Princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée sœur et cousine, salut. L'autre voyage que le sieur de Somer, ung de vos secretaires, present porteur, vint devers nous, sur Angleterre, l'occasion de la proclamation faicte a Paris au mois de Decembre dernier, que vous pretendiez contenir publication de guerre contre nous 16 Fev. 1563 et voz subjectz ; nous luy feismes faire des lors response, que nous n'avions eu aucune congoissance, que telle publication eust esté faicte, et ne l'avions jamais faict faire : par ou, et par les deportementz dont 30 nous avons tousjours et depuis usé, il vous est aisé a croire, et tout le monde congnoistra aussi assez, que nostre dicte response est conforme a nostre dicte intention : chose qui vous devoit tenir plus que satisfacie.

ET toutesfois ayant veu par la lettre qu'il nous a presentee de vostre part, du 26<sup>me</sup> de Janvier dernier, que ceste opinion vous dure encores, et desirez que nous en donnions assurance par noz lettres : combien que la parole d'ung prince, tel que nous sommes, fortifiee de celle de la royne, nostre tres chere et tres honorée dame et mere (qui fait de par nous la dicte response) ayt accoustumée d'estre entre les grandz princes tenue pour le plus seur tesmoignage que l'on en puisse prendre ; et 40 que, depuis que nous avons commencé a parler, nous avons apri's avecq l'instinct des roys noz predecesseurs de tres louable memoire, et du

VOL. II.

4 P

Le Roy tres  
chrétien a la  
Reine d'  
De Blois,

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'origi-  
nal.

Lang dont nous sommes sortiz, a ne dire riens que la verité, et rendre noz effectz conformes a noz paroles : si est ce, que, voulant mettre toute la raison de nostre costé, nous avons bien voulu, satisfaisant au contenu de vostre dicté lettre, encores vous en esclercyr, et assurer, que nous n'avons point faict faire la dicté proclamation ; et telle n'a esté aucunement nostre intention, mais en toutes choses chemyner et nous deporter sincerement, et comme il appartient a prince d'honneur et de vertu ; tel que nous trouveront tous ceulx qui auront affaire a nous : priant a tant DIEU, tres haulte et tres excellente Princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et cousine, vous avoir en sa sainte garde. Escript 10  
a Bloys, le 16<sup>me</sup> jour de Fevrier 1562.

Vostre bon frere et cousin •

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
COUNSAYLOUR AND PRINCIPAL SECRETARY TO THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to Sec.  
Cecill,  
From Port-  
smouth,  
18 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

SIR, perceivinge the contrariousnes of the weather for my passage, and partly by the impediment of cariage of the money with me, beeing charged uppon a myulet, which could make no fast way, I 20 dyd not arrive at Portesmouthe untill the xviii day in the morninge; where I founde twoo of your lettres, one bering date the xiv<sup>th</sup>, and the other the xv<sup>th</sup>, together with an accoumpt of fortie thousand crownes. In your lettred of the xiv<sup>th</sup> you speke of the wante of 900 pounde disbursed by sir William Kelloway of the fourteen thousand pounde remaining in his handes. In your lettred of the xv<sup>th</sup> yow assure me of ten thou-

sand pounde to depart from London the xv<sup>th</sup> or xvi<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, to be sent after me, and in the same lettre yow say also, that yow will sende xi hundred pounde more to perfourme the want of money disbursed by the sayd Mr Kelloway: with whome uppon conference, I do fynde, that I shall not be assured to cary with me more then thirteen thousand pounde; so as the reckoning will come shorte of fourteen thousand pounde (as he sayethe) one thousande pounde: which somme it may please yow to sende, together with the ten thousand pounde mencyoned in your lettre.

10 I D Y D fynde heere at Portesmouthe Monsieur de Briquemore, De la Costure and Boy le conte, twoo of the Admiralle's gentlemen. I do meane, God willing, to embarke this night: and do go in the Ayde with the treasure. The Frenchmen do passe in the Phenix. And thoughe the Sacre were redye to accompany me; I have thought good to leave that shippe behinde, to transporte the treasure which shall come after me. Whosoever hathe charge of yt had neade to have a good eye to it uppon the way: for I was well made affrayde; but, indeede, more aferde then hurte. Sir William Kelloway dothe sende one of his sonnes and one of his servants with the money delyvered  
20 by him with me, to delyver the same unto my hands on the other syde.

AND wheras, by a note geven me by sir Thomas Gressam of the rates of the money remaining in the hands of sir William Kelloway, I dyd make accoumpt to have the moost parte therof in sundry coynes currant in Fraunce: I do nowe perceyve by the sayd sir William Kelloway, that of the money to be receaved by me from him there is eight thousand pounde in englishe sifferans; for after that sorte, he sayethe, it was delyvered unto him by sir Hughe Paulet: which dothe muche differ from the rates specified in sir Thomas Gressam's memorial. Mr Kelloway sayeth, that Mr Pawlet did take over with him a somme of money in frenche crownes, angelles, and pitoletz: so as it seemethe, he did supply the sayd money with englishe sifferans.

MR BASING, the captain of the shippe wherein I go, dothe advise me to imbarke this night about fyve of the clocke in the evening: which I intende to do, God willing. Thus I humbly take my leave of yow. From Portesmouthe, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of February 1562. Yours to use and command



TO THE RYGHTE HONORABLE SYR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRYNCIPIALL SECRETORIE.

Possescript  
forgotten to  
be inclosed  
in the preced-  
ing letter.

SYR, I pray you, forgett not to make shew and brute to make  
a grett armie by sea and by land forthewith: for uppon my  
goyng (wyche, you know, cannot be hyddyn) the same woll assuryd-  
ly well serve to porpose. I had forgotton to inclose this yn my other  
letter: but I pray you forgett not the matter. Ewyne now I do go to  
embarke: GOD my speede. Yours to command

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE 10  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST, HAST, HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Council, From New-haven, 25 Feb. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may please your Honors to be advertised, that according to our former letters we have appointed the fyve bands of our fotemen with the munition to passe to morowe to th'Admirall, under the conduct and chardge of MR Pellam; whose place the Master of th'ordynance is well content to supplye here, during his absence: beseeching you to have suche consideracion unto the sayd Pellam for his interteynement, during this service, as to your wisdomes shall seeme convenient; and therof to advertise us by your next letters. And herewithall Mounfieur Beauvoir, by the appointment of the said Admiral, dothe take forthe to this service all the able men of the Frenche within this towne: which hath occasioned us more willingly to agre to the sending of our nombres before mentioned. Th'Admirall is presently in or abowte Cane; and hath good hope, with suche ayde as he shall receyve from hens, to be shortly master as well of the castle as he is already of the towne, notwithstanding the late repaire of the Marques d'Elbeuffe to the sayd castle, which is a place of greatest importance in all these parts; mynding, nevertheles, not to leave Hounflewe unattempted.

30

TOWCHING the gallye here: althogh the charge therof wil be great, yet we thinke hir service verie nedefull, as well for the keping of this ryver, as the cost abowte Sand-head; wherby our own vittellers

lers shall come in more savetie, as also that suche vitteylls and other commodities as dayly passe up this ryver as far as Rouen, to the relieve of our enymies, may be cut of. To the which service the said gally, with the two foists dayly loked forr, wil be lytle enogh; considering the preparation of th'adversaries, as well at Rouen, where they have in readynes a gallyas, a gally, and gallion, besids certeyn shaloops, as also foure ships ready at Feckham: which, as we here, have taken thre of our vittellers this last night, and mo of theym presently in daunger upon that part, and out of all succour, by the quene's Majestie's shipps lying here by reason of the calme; so that we are fayne to man forthe the shallopss that we can make here to their support. There be also certeyn other shipps in riging at Feckham, which will be ready to go to the seas forthewith; over and above six other that be already abrode, as we have perfyt intellygence, out of St Maloes; and a farther provisyon likewise at Brest, and those parts, of dyvers shipps which will shortly be in readynes to sett forthe, as we are advertised. So that it shal be verie necessarie, in our judgments, not onely to have the said vessells to contynewe here for the keping of this ryver, but also that a greater nombre of the quene's Majestie's shipps do remayne upon this cost from tyme to tyme, with great chardge to attende the service of the same as apperteynithe.

THE remaynder of the vitteylls here, before th'arryvall of our shipps this day, you shall receyve herewith: which have growne so scarse, as a great nombre of the garison have bene proportioned after the rate of four persons to a litle two peny love by the daye (wherof also they have sometymes fayled) and forced to drinke water for the most parte these fourteen dayes past. Wherby your honors may perceyve, what extremitie, or rather miserie, the pore souldyars shuld forthwith have bene dryven unto, to the no litle perill of the pece, if God (as he dyd of late in the like case) had not with a favorable winde holpen us. But what there shall arryve nowe, we cannot say as yet: trusting, that a better furniture and store shall shortly followe; and have no lesse hope of money also, to the pore men's further comfort and relief.

WE do not a litle marveill, that we here nothing of the Newcastle coles, for the which we have so often written; wherof here hath bene and is great want, and also of wood, which cannot be gotten here for money: by the want wherof, the malt hathe rested unbruied, when the pore souldyars have stand in great nede of drinke. This shal be as moche as we will troble your honors withall at this tyme; referring the rest unto our furder advertisements, and to suche furder matter as shall fall out upon conference with Mr comptroller, being arryved here this daye.

AFTER the writing of the premisses, here arryved the count Mullgumbray in Rocker's barke of Rye, mynding to go se th' Admyrall: who by the way at Feckham was assailed with thre barkeres and shallopes of that towne, wherof one was well appointed with a brave ensigne in the same; which the sayd count encountered with a smaller nombre, and after a good fight broght the same with him to this towne. And thus we committ your honors to almighty God. At Newhaven, this xxv<sup>th</sup> of February 1562.

Your Honors most assured

The image shows three handwritten signatures in black ink. The top signature is 'Francis drake gentl pnyer'. Below it is 'Agayn wryngg Cncll vancys'. The bottom signature is 'Sir Willm Frobisher genl flffyngs'.

POSTSCRIPT. Forasmuche as the bands of men nowe sent frome hense to th' Admiral's ayde can not be susteynid there without some money to their relieve: we have bene dryven to take 1500 Frenche crownes, by way of prest, of th' Admirall Chatellon and his commissaries, uppon our credite and promes of repayment of the same within xx1 dayes, to be distributed in like prest amongst the capitaines and those which have chardge there; hoping to have theym returned agayn within lesse then xiv dayes, or els the same shall requier 20 to be farder advaunced unto theym: beseeching your Honors to have regard as well to the sending hither of these 1500 crownes, to our dischardge in that behalf, as for that may be requisite to be likewise furder advaunced upon this occation; which, as it may please you to consider, standethe upon such a point to the present relieve of these bands, as it can not be in reason deducted upon any paye due for the tyme past. Moreover it semethe good to appoint theym for the bet-  
ter ordre of the compayne one Provost Marshall and harbinger, wherunto Robert Tenis is appointed, and also a sergeant mayor, wherunto Richard Saunders is appointed, and Richard Goodall to the chardge 30 of the pyoners attending the peces of artillary and munition: whose

allowances must depende upon order frome your honors, wherof it may like you to returne us your pleasures. And besides this, we thinke the transportation of the men and munitions to and fro, and the attendance of the vessells about Cane for the same, will growe to a chardge of 400 crownes, or more rather then lesse.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**P**LEASE yt your Majestie to be advertezed, the xx<sup>th</sup> of this moneth Sir Thomas Smith to the Queen, From Blois, 26 Feb. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

I wrote unto your Highnes by the Master d'hostell or steward of Mounsieur de Nantouillet, provost of Paris, in his favour; by the 10 which I did also certifie your Highnes of the stroke with a pistolet which the Duke of Guise had received: which lettre bicawse I know not whither it was deliverid, I send the copie therof. He promyssed me, that he went in post, and wold deliver yt imediately.

ON Ash-wedinsday, the xxiiii of this moneth, betwixt ix and x of the clock in the morning, the said Duke died of that wounide. The man who did hurte him was taken the next daie after he had striken hym, confessid the facte. His dag was made for the nones so stronge, that it received three pellots and three charges in one chamber; and he confessith, that the pellotts were jaggid, and with 20 spit and powder the jaggs fillid: but they all passid through his bodie. The furgion that openid the Duke said, he thought, yf the surgians had not cut him so mich, he might have livid. He that slew the Duke saith, he did it at the instigation furst of de Subeze, who kepit now Lions, of whom he had the dag; and that he was sent from him to the Admirall before he went into Normandie, who gave him 300 crownes; and that he was confirmid to the doeng therof by Theodore Beze, affirming him with a sauf conscience to do it, though he should die therfore, to deliver his countrey from such a tyran, who is th'occasion chiefly and almost onely of this myserie and myself chief wherin the countrey of Fraunce is at this tyme. He is a yong gentilman abowte nineteen or twenty yere old, a Xantongeoys; which is a contrey abowte Poictiers. He is of a very stowte courage, and is appointid this day to be sent to Paris, there to suffer his torment and death. The Duke after he was hurtid (as it is reportid in the campe) there cam a gentleman by with a furrid cloke: he callid him, and bad him give him his cloke, for he was hurte; and hymself to ryde in all hast so far as he could toward Paris, till he cam into the post way; and then to take post, and tell his bretherne of Paris, that it was nothing, he should do well enough. These be such things as 30 Wilson my man could lerne yesterday at the campe, when he went for a passeport: which whither they be all true, or som things of

them spred abrode to get hatrid to th'Admirall and those of that faction, I know not.

THE duke's bodye yesterday my man dyd se. Yt was laid openly araid in his clothes, with gloves upon his hands, his eies almost closed, upon the Queene's bed of black damask in hir chamber, while a masse was said before him: and so in the Queene's owen lodging yet it is kept. The Queene is removid to another. The duke is much lamentid in the campe of all the gentlemen there: and they do commend very much his stout courage, and his pacience, and wise and discrete words now in his last sicknes, and torments of th'incisions 10 which the surgeons made.

THE same day the duke died, duke d'Omalle was sent for, (who is thought shall succede in his brother's charge) also Monluk, and Monsieur Bourdillion, and the Duke de Nemours, with such companies as he hath: and in the meane tyme, the Duke d'E stampes hath the charge. My man met two companies of Swiffez who were comyng hytherward: and axing of there captaine, a Frenchman, whyther they went; he said, they went to Amboise, to conducte the Prince of Condé to Bleas: what that should meane, I know not. The Duke's bodye, they saye, shall be brought hither. Yt ys told in the campe, 20 that there was three messengers in one day cam to the duke, to give him warning to take heede of treason; th'one from Monluk, th'other from the Mareshal of St Andrie's wief, the thrid from the Gover-nour of Calais: but they cam the daie after he was hurte; and so the destenie of death did prevent the succour of provision.

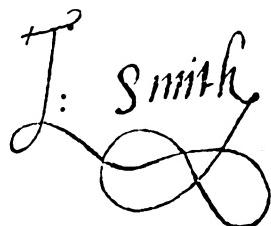
SITH the Duke's hurte, at the campe there hath bene nothing done against Orleaunce; nor thei of the towne do not yssue owte: now and then they shote into Porte-reau, and hurteth som by chaunce. One Monsieur de Lucy, the same day my man cam thither, was hurte in the arme with an harquebus, as he went to farre upon the bridge. 30 And as there is no feates of warre, so there hath bene no talke of peax or accord emongs them sith that tyme.

ONES agayne, as it aperith, they be at a new deliberacion. The death of this nobleman will make some greate torne. The papists have lost ther greatest staye, hope, and confort. Many noblemen and gentlemen did follow the campe and that faction, rather for the love of him then for eny other zeale or affection. He was in dede the best captaine or Generall in all Fraunce, some will saye in all Christendom: for he had all the proprieties which belongith or are to be wished in a generall; a redie wit and well advised, a bodie to endure 40 paines, a courage to forsake no dangerous adventures, use and experiance to conducte any armie, mich courtesie in enterteigning of all men, greate eloquence to utter all his miend: and he was very liberal both

both of money and honour to yong gentilmen, captaines, and soul-diars; wherby he gate so mich love and admiration emongs the nobilitie and the souldiars in Fraunce, that I thincke, now he is gone, many gentlemen will forsake the campe: and they begin to dropp away allreadye. Then he was so earnest and so fully perswadid in his religion, that he thought nothing evill done that mainteined that secte; and therfore the papists againe thought nothing evill bestowid upon him: all ther money and treasour of the church, parte of ther lands, even th'onour of the crowne of Fraunce, they could have fownd in ther harts to have given him. And so all ther joye, hope, and comfort one litle stroke of a pistolet hath taken awaye: such a vanitie God can shew men's hope to be, when it pleasith him.

OF the thre things that did let this realme to com to unitie and acconde, I take th'one to be taken away. How th'other two wil be now salved, th'one that the papists may relent somwhat of ther pertinacie, and the protestants have som affiaunce or trust in there doengs, and so th'one live with th'other in quiet, I do not yet se. After this sodein braule which this stroke hath made, which way this terrible daunce will go, backwards or forward, yt is hard yet to judge.  
 20 As I do not se, how they shal be able to mainteigne ther warres for want of men, of money, of powder, and of such a captaine; so I do no se, how they can, nor whither they will defeate themselves therof. The greatest and onely hope that is lefte is in king Phillippe, and the duke of Savoie: which two, I thincke, now will rather counsell them t'accord and peax with all the world, then to mainteigne warre eny lenger: of the which thing I have allreadie som conjectures; but not so evident, that I dare as yet affirme them to your Majestie. I trust, I shall shortly and by the next be more hable to shew, which waie this matter will torne, and give your highnes a  
 30 somwhat more clere light of the state of Fraunce. In the meane while I comit your Majestie to the tuicion of almighty God. From Bleas, the xxvi of February 1562.

Your highnes humble subject and servaunt,



## TO THE QUEENE'S MOOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to the Queen. From Caen, 2 Mar. 1563. From the Original. PAPER OFFICE.

**I**N as moche as your Majestie hathe by my letters to Mr secretary understand all my doinges since my departing from the same untill this present; I will omitte at this dispatche to reiterat those things unto your Majestie, save to geve you t'understand, that I have before my departing from Newhaven payd to messieurs de Briquemault, de Besze, and Bertrand, authorised by th'Admiral to receave, all suche sommes of money as I receaved there at London by your Majestie's order, that is to say 1600 pounde, and all suche somes of money as sir William Kelloway sent over with me by his servants, that is to say 12000 and about 600 pounde, (the parfaict computation wherof I cannot certainly signefy unto your Majestie, for certain difficulties about the valuation of the sortes of money betwixt the Admirall's commis and me) and also 300 pounds which I receaved of sir Hughe Paulet.

THE XXVI<sup>th</sup> of February I imbarqued at Newhaven, and arrived the XXVII<sup>th</sup> of the same at Caen, together with such force, and succours of artillery and munition, as my Lord of Warwick dyd send unto th'Admiral, for the atchieving his entrepryses of the castle of Caen, under the leading of Mr Pellam, as cheef, with the capitaines of the bands. Towards the winning wherof, at this dispatche thinges were thus advanced, as that the castle was in manner trenched round about, though not verey depely; the artillery to batter and to flank readye to be planted; and all thinges in suche towardnes, as the first day of Marche it was assuredly intended, the battry should be made, and the assaulte geven forthewith, assoone as the place should be made faultable. Within the sayd castle the Marquis d'Albeuf, and one other knight of th'order, beeing ordinary Governour therof, named Renoire, be accompanied with no greate force, confydering the largeenes of the sayd place. It is sayd, the Marquis is sick of a continual feever. The place is more stronge by nature then by arte. It is sayd, they have no want neither of artillerye, victual, nor pouder. And for the better furnishing the same of pouder, I am enfourmed, that an Englishe merchant, whose name I cannot yet learne, hathe of late brought ten thousand pound to the sayd castle: a matter somewhat displeasant (and not without cause) to th'Admiral and your Majestie's freends on this side.

THE XXVIII<sup>th</sup> of February I presented your Majestie's letters unto the Admiral, and declared unto him at good lenght that parte of your Majestie's instructions which might assure your good affection to his doinges, and also to perswade *him not to refuse reasonable and*

*convenient conditions of peace, if they were offered.* The tyme serv-  
ed no otherwise as that either I could proceade any farther, or the Ad-  
miral had leysure to make me aunswere; having invited me and all the  
captaines of your Majestie's force to dyne with him that day. What  
tyme also a gentleman was sent unto him from his brother Monsieur  
d'Andelot in greate dilligence to advertise him, that the Duke of Guyse  
dyd of his hurte the xxiv<sup>th</sup> of February, which he receaved the  
xviii<sup>th</sup> of the same, being geven him after a strange manner: for a  
gentleman, named Merey, of no greate appearance, nor shewe of any  
greate manlynes, belonging to Monsieur de Subize, Governour at Ly-  
ons for the Prince of Condé, dyd shoote a pistolet at the sayd Duke, who  
was accompanied with three or four gentlemen, returning from Por-  
treau of Orleans to a place named St Mesme where he lodged. The  
sayd de Merey, which dyd this aēte, was alone, apparailled lyke a  
reighthre, mounted on a gennet: who after he had discharged his pi-  
stolet, and stryken the Duke in the shoulder, (which at the first ap-  
peared to be no mortall wounde) retyred himselfe, and travaylled all  
that night. In which tyme he might have had tyme ynough to have  
retayred himselfe into some place of surety: but God, who govern-  
eth the all men's doinges to one ende or other, suffered the man to be so  
confused, as he coulde not retyre himselfe farre of from the place  
where he was apprehended, which was within twoo myles of the Duke  
of Guyse's campe. And since his apprehension and examination, as I  
understand, he confesseth verey assuredly, that it was he that shotte  
the pistolet at Monsieur de Guyse, with resolute intent to kill him;  
moved and sollicited therunto only, as he sayd, by his owne zeale  
to revenge the tiranny which the Duke of Guyse had committed against  
the Christians, and was lyke to exercise, if he might have any longe  
lief: and this was, sayd he, the end that God provyded for all infor-  
30 lent and tirannical princes.

THE Duke d'Aumalle, as I understand, is at Mante, in verey yll  
estate of his helthe; the one halfe of his body beeing becomme pa-  
ralitike by his hurts which he had at the battaill. Theese evenements,  
as I gesse, together with the atchieving of this entrepryse of Caen, if  
it prosper, (as it is verey lyke) will render thinges more easye for th'  
Admiralle's purpose; for the constable, as I heere, since the hurte  
and deathe of the Duke of Guyse, is becomme verey sadde and astonish-  
ed. In my simple opinion, it shal be verey necessary for your Ma-  
jestie, concydering what hathe happened and may happen, to grately  
40 the Admiral with the entiere payment of 100000 crounes with  
speede, according to your Majestie's former determination; and also  
to lette him understand by Monsieur de Thelligny, and otherwise,  
your Majestie's affection to stande him and his cause in stead.

IT is sayd heere, that messieurs de Sansac and de Sipierre dothe commaunde the duke of Guyse's army which is before Orleans, untill further order be taken. But, I beleeve, the deathe of the duke wil be an occasion to diminishe that force, and to cause many men to retire themselves, and to medle no farther in this matter against the Prince of Condé. And wheras in my late letters to Mr secretary I dyd advertise, that messieurs de Sterney and Boucart were appointed by the Prince of Condé and the Admiral to treate of an accord: the sayd Sterney is returned hither from thence about four dayes past, and sayethe, the matters be as farre of from peace as ever they were; for the Queene mother and the Duke of Guyse will accorde no reasonable conditions. But nowe it is to be thought, the Queene mother's haultenes wil be somwhat qualefyed by the deathe of the Duke of Guyse.

THIS is the present state of thinges heere: wherof I thought meete to advertise your Majestie; and also to put you in remembrance, that seeing the Duke of Guyse is dead, you can no way *better serve your owne turne, then to make greate shewe*, that you do mynde to employe all your force and power to the maintenance of this cause, and in the favour of the Prince of Condé and th'Admiral: for nowe it is not otherwise lyke, but that matters will succead heere muche to their 20 devotion and advantage. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majestie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Caen, the last of February 1562.

POSTSCRIPTA. I intended to make this dispatche unto your Majestie yesterday, but the weather dyd not serve for the shippe to departe from hence to Diepe: and having therby retayned the same in my hands untill this present; this may be to advertise your Majestie, the battrye to the castle of Caen of seven cannons and two culverynes dyd beginne this day about six of the clocke in the morning; so as the peeces had shotte of at this dispatche seven tymes. The Admiral dothe presse my Lord of Warwick verely ernestly to have ten or twelve thousand pound more of pouder, as well for this entrepryse, as for the relyef of Orleans: which, in my simple opinion, is not to be refused him, concydering the tyme and the circumstances. From Caen, the first day of Marche 1562.

Your Majestie's moost humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and sarvant



To

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**Y**T may please your Majestie to understande, that they Princes of Condye and monseur d'Andellot hath wrytten to the Admyrall, that monseur de Guyse is slayne, and, as he is informed, by a jentillman whoe dysgised hymself lyke a rayter, and so, beinge mownted upon a jennit of Spaine, cam to the trenche where Guyse was, fayninge to have some matter of greate importaunce to communycat unto hym: and so the duke, mystrustinge nothinge less then to be trapped after that sorte, cam towards the sayde jentillman; who in the steade of a letter presfented hym the pistollet, beinge hydden under his longe cloke, and so shott hym through the sholder; of the whitch hurte he dyed within 4 daies after. The Ringrave in lyke case dyd wryte to me of yt, the whitch doth make me to geve the more credyt to the matter.

**T**H E Admyrall hath allready layde his battery to the castell of Cane; wherein is the Marques d'Allbeuffe, and far, as I can perceave, against his will: for he ment not to put hymself into the castell, when he cam into Normandy; but his only errande was to the Dutches of Denavers, as a tutor to her in the behalff of his brother the graunde-pryor. And so a jentillman of good reputatyon, whose name is Colombyre, hercinge of it, incontynent assembled a greate powre together; thinckinge thereby to have taken him in the sayde howse. The Marques, havinge no other refudge to go to but only the castell of Cane, dyd with all sped, and not without some daunger, put himself in the castell: where, through your Majestie's great help and succour, he is not lyke there longe to remayne; for that the Admyrall doth hope to put it into your Majestie's hands ever it be longe. And havinge Cane, Newchaven, and Dyepe, your Majesty maie well thinck your selff mystris of all Normandye. Now yt hath pleased God to take away the instrument, the which hath wrought all this myscheff and trobell; there is no dowt, but that your Majesty may make what peace and composyssyon shall please you. The quene-mother hath appointed, in the place of monseure de Guyse, to take chardge of the wholle army tow jentyllmen, the whitch ar called Sansas and Cypire. They ar accompted men of good experiance: it neverthelesse, it is thought, that their governaunce will not be so well accepted as the others was; for that they ar but meane both, so that it wil be an occassyon to brede the greater contempt amongst theim.

**S**YNCE I had written this motch unto your Majesty, the Ringrave sent a jentillman unto me, and hath offered me greate curtosye, in that he hath promysed me to fende home all those runnygates the

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen.From New-haven.2 Mar. 1563  
PAPER OFFICE.From the Original in his own hand.

which went from hence. In my opynion, he cold not do your ma-  
jesty a greater servyce then this way : for lyke as it hath not byn sene  
heretofore, that any sotch dysforder hath ever byn used amongst our  
natyon ; even so sotch sharpe executyon must be myniſtred unto theim,  
that they tyrrour thereof may be the greater to the rest of your garris-  
ſon here. Besides that, the Ringrave hath advertyſed me, that they  
graund-prior is dead, and duke d'Omalle is in greate daunger of his  
hurt the whitch he receaved at the battaill. Marques d'Allbeuff, as  
the Admyrall is credably informed, is ſore fyck of a contynuall fevore.  
Yt is a greate myracle that GOD hath shewyd upon their howſe: for, 10  
now when they thought theimſelves moſt auſſured, your Maſteſty may  
perceave, that they ar deſtroyed by they handy worck of GOD, even  
as it wer at one iſtaunt. Well, the LORDE be bleſſed for it: for  
by this meaneſ your Maſteſty ſhall ſone be at an ende of all theſe tro-  
bels; where otherwyſe, if they howſe of Guyſe had proſpered, you  
had never byn out of warr. I truſt, the next letter I wryte unto your  
Maſteſty ſhall not only conſyrm all theſe things, but alſo to advertyſe  
you of ſotch newes as ſhal be to your Maſteſtie's contentatyon. This,  
my humbell ſervice remembred unto your Maſteſty, I commit you to  
the tuityone of the lyvinge GOD; who ſende your Maſteſty a longe 20  
and proſperous rayne, to the greate comeſort of all us your true and  
faithfull ſubjects. From Newhaven, the 2 of March 1562.

Your Maſteſtye's moſt humbell and obedient ſubject

#### TO THE QUEENE'S MOOſT EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to the Queen, From Caen, 3 Mar. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

**Y**OUR Majestie by my letters of the firſt of Marche dyd under-  
ſtand, in what towardnes the entrepryſe of the caſtle of Caen  
was, and howe farre furthe the ſame was advaſtcd; the battrye  
beeing begonne the ſayd firſt day in the morninge, and laſted till night:  
which indeede made not the breache faultable, nor eaſye to assayle. 30  
Nevertheleſs, the ſeconde day of Marche in the morning, monſieur de  
Renoire, Gouernour of the caſtle, offred to taulke; and therupon the  
rendition of the caſtle was accorded with theſe condiſons: that the  
Marquis d'Albeuf, with his bagguage and trayne, the Gouernour lyke-

wife with his bagguage and trayne, the gentlewomen and all sortes of women with their goodes, the souldiors with their armes, as well on horseback as on foote, which were to the number of four hundred or above, should safely passe furthe, and retyre themselves whether they woulde. All which was accomplished the sayd second day, though towarde the night. The castle is strongely scituate, and not evill fortifyed after the olde manner: so as it required a better appointment, and a longer keping, if a man esteaming his honnour had ben within yt. But yet, having viewed the same within, I finde it not, for many causes, a place, as the case standethe, meete to leave any of your Majestie's subiects in yt: the circumstances at good lenght I will declare unto your Majestie at my retурne.

UPON this newe victorie the Admiral dothe think good, and thereto my Lord of Warwick dothe accord, wherunto also (thoughe it be of no great moment) I have geven my consente, that the entrepryse of the taking of Humflute be furthewith executed. For which cause it is resolved, that the artillerye shal be sent from hence, to meete us there, by water; and the force, bothe of horsemen and footemen, of this campe shall marche from hence to Humflute by lande: whome I do intend to accompany thehir, albeit Mr Pellam, who hathe the principal charge of them, (and well worthy) is sufficient ynough to conduct them. For, it may please your Majestie, besydes many former good proofes that you have had of his service, this is not the least, and one that is worthy to be gracyously concydered by your Majestie; and not only towardes him, but also to all the other captaines sent by my Lord of Warwick under his charge; who have generally and particularly behaved themselves in this entrepryse for your Majestie's honour, and their owne credittes.

SINCE the deathe of the Duke of Guyse, there is nothing advertised hethir of newe other then your Majestie understande by my last of the first of Marche. The towne of Bayeulk in this countrey, having ben besieged this seavenight, hath this day rendered it selfe unto the Admiralle's devotion. Good hope there is, that some others wil be as well advyfed.

THE Admyral to retayne his reightres in order from mutininge and revolting, hathe assured them, and hathe desyred me to advowe the same language to the Marishall of Hesse, and reightmasters, that your Majestie hathe sent by me a hundred thowsand crounes; which they doo beleeve I have ready to make payment of. And also the sayd Admirall hathe required me to declare to the Marshall and reightmasters, that your Majestie hathe lente him, the Admiral, your credit for 100000 crounes in Almayn. There is already fyve moneths pay due unto them. Howe muche I want to furnishe up the somme of 100000

crounes, according to your contract, your Majestie dothe perceive, I truste, by my former letters sent to Mr secretary, that is to say, 12700 lib. : which I moost humbly beseeche your Majestie (for so your owne cace and service requirethe) to geve order that the same with all dilligence may be sent to Newhaven; wheare there is a treasurer appointed by th' Admiral, named Bertrand, to receave the same. And though, for want of sure intelligence of the true somme wanting at this payment, your Majestie hathe sent after me not so muche as will accomplishe the somme of twelve thousand seven hundred pounde; it may please you, that the same already dispatched may 10 comme, (which I take by Mr secretarye's letters to be about eleven thousand pound) though the reste comme after. As yet, by reason of theese greate matters, the Admiral and I cannot discusse nor resolve upon the valuation of the kindes of money: so as the somme of twelve thoufand seven hundred pound, before spoken of, is but according to the computation of Mr Kelloway's clarks, who payd your treasure on this side in suche rates of money, as shall appeare by my acquittance.

IT is sayd heere, that the Marishal Brisac is sente for from his charge in Normandy by the queene mother, to take the principal charge 20 of the army before Orleans which was led by the Duke of Guise. Other particularities which I have omitted to advertise your Majestie at this tyme, it may please you to be enfourmed by this bearer, Mr Frauncis Sommersette; who hath seen all the doinges heere, and can enfourme you at good lenght therof. Thus almighty GOD longe preserve your Majestie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Caen in Normandy, the 111<sup>d</sup> day of Marche 1562.

Your Majestie's moost humble, faithefulle,  
obedient subiect and farvaunte

30

TO TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

Sir Thomas Smith to the Earl of Warwick, From Blois, 3 Mar. 1563.

MY verie good Lord, your lettre of the xix of February I receyvid the 11 of this monthe: for the which I thanke your Lordship; assuring yow, that I receyvid none from yow but one other, written in Decembre, sithe that I came first into Fraunce. The deathe of the Duke of Guise, who dyed on Ash-wednisdaye last, upon a stroke given him the xviii<sup>th</sup> of February out of a pistolet, inthe waye be OFFICE, twixt Porte-reau and St Memings, hathe made some great chaunge here

here to all men's judgements. Yet at the present the quene mother, with the rest that be here alreadye, who be the duke d'Estampe, Sansac, Cipier, and now d'Ormale (not yet hole of his bruse at the bat-taill) and Brissac sent fore, but not yet come, be so buisie, and make as great braggs to take Orlyans by force, as they did when the duke was alyve. They do assige it nowe a la port Magdalena, leving men to kepe Port-reau on th'other syde the water. There is yet no generall appointed. Six hundred myners, and suche other provision as the duke made in his life tyme for the assige cometh dayly: yet I  
10 have learned frome them of Orlyans, that they have nether feare nor doubt of them for these foure monthes.

THE Prince of Condee's wyfe came out of Orleans yesterday, and was with the queene foure houres: and there is nowe great talke of peace. I here saye more, that the contrye of Poictou is revolted, and have slayne four cornetts of horsemen, and chasid the reste; and that Guyen is also revolted. I perceyve, they are weary: and thoghe they wold fayne pacifie the quene's Majestie; they thinke, belyke, I am no fitt instrument therfore, and thinke me not so easie to agre to theym as they wold, and therefore they will assay all other meanes they  
20 can; and yet I am not altogether unattempted.

I AM surely advertised, that they do desier to conclude amongst theymselves, if by any meanes it maye be, and will not sticke at religion, to th'intent to bende all their forces against your lordship. I do well understande, how yow have bene assayed there by treason, and other the Ringrof's fetches. I am glad to here, that your lordship hathe done so well. Yow cannot be to ware: when all things do seme most calme, no hurt can come with to moche suspecting. The cawse wherof the Frenche hathe given unto yow: and therfore, where they aske to moche credite, youe have the greater and juster  
30 cawse to answer theym, and to suspekte theym. There be wyse men that thinke, if the Admirall of Fraunce be admitted to peace with the quene mother here, that he wil be the cheife that shall bende to dryve yow out of Newhaven: which thing as I do not easelye beleve, so I do not take it altogether incredible. Yf the quene's Majestie be stowte and coragious, and not yelde to sone, but hold out a whyle; I do hope, that hir highnes shall have all hir desier. But in any wise, my lord, be carefull and suspitious; knowing, that yow be in a place which the French of all places do desyer to have. Thus wishing to your lordship that which, I trust, yow shall have, great honour of  
40 your chardge, I commit yow to God. From Bloys, the 111<sup>de</sup> of Marche 1562. Yours to commaunde. T. S.

Indorsed: Copie of sir Tho. Smythe's lettre to the Earle of Warwick.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

*Sir Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecil, From Blois, 7 Mar. 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original. \*S. the MS.*

SIR, the fourth of Marche I received lettres from yow of the seventh, the eighth, and the twenty seventh of Februarie, deli- verid by the lord of Lidington's man; who, and his master also, I wold thei had kept them still in Edinborough, and not entermeadle themself with our matters. I am in such forwardnes, (yet in so greate a matter, so ticlish, and so variable, I dare almost affirme nothing, till I even gripe it and have it in myne owen hand holie) that I thinck, the peace shal be conductid to the Queene's Majestie's contentacion better by me alone, then eyther the Quene of Scotts, or Cavalcanti. And if the Quene of Scotts entermeadling do not let me (for as for Cavalcantie's doengs, I care not) I have set it in a marvelous forward\*: not I, (for what can I do, but with my tongue and good will?) but God hath done it; who hath sent such a sthomacke and courage to the Queene's Majestie, and suche events and succeſſe to drive the aduersarie to it, and yow so good advise and counsell to encourage hir Majestie. I was and am yet in full hope, before one moneth to an eande, that I shall bring th'entaming of it to hir Majestie's hand, without any more charge or troble; still I saie, yf the Queene of Scotts entermeadling do not let yt. For the French, yf thei may have any other with whom to dalie, they wold not medle with me: so that I must still tarie, till thei have dalied a while with them; (and so, I feare, thei will do with the Queene of Scotts) and then, peradventure, thei will retorne againe to me, as thei have done. But theis letts and stoppes coming so overthawrtlie; how miche they do greve me, yow may geſſe.

THE Guise's death, and the Queene's Majestie's stowte and couragious doengs in paieng th'Admirall, and making ſuch other prepa- racion, had brought them *even into my lappe*. Ye know now what is to be done: ye must cawſe *musters to be made, appointing of captains,* and all ſuche as may be done *without charge*. *Let the Admirall know,* that yow entend to ſend a power even after him; and yf they will not agreea to your desires, that ye will *have all Normandy again this fomer.* I wold, ye did ſhow that courage which I do to them. *I tell them plainly, I know what mony, what municion, and what captaines they have;* and what men, and what mannour of men *they are able to make;* and that *the Queene's majestie,* now the weather doth com in propyce for it, will not lenger be dalied withall: yf thei will do reason I wil be, as I have bene hitherto, a contynuall mocioner of peace: yf no, now hir highnes is provided of money, men and cou-

rage, we will demaund our right, after th'old manour of England, with sword in hand; for otherwise we shall have no reason at their hands, nor never had: and if we ones enter, and put our men abrode, then thei shall understand, what our warres be, and how hardely thei shall drive us owt againe: yf th'Admirall be gratefull, as we do not dowte he will, then thei know what helpe we have in their owen realme; yf no, England is, and shal be able with hir owen power, both to helpe our alies, as we have done, and after to defend our right, both with ther helpe, and without it: that ther peace with-  
10 in themselves, without peace with us and foreigne princes, can be no peace; for ther enimities and revenge will make them sone fall out againe, and then th'one partie wil be glad to fall againe to us for refuge.

*For hostages, or assurances for Calais hereafter to be rendred, I will not ones here of it; no, nor to kepe Newhaven quietly so long. I tell them, I will never mocion yt to the Queene's Majestie: for I assure them, thei shall never have love, amitie, true peace, nor friendshipp with England, so long as they kepe Calais from us; being, as it is, our right to have it now: and seing I have demaunded it, and it not 20 rendrid, the forfeite of fyve hundred thousand crownes is also due: and the realme of England will not abide, that thei should kepe ther right away any lenger; and will rather spend all ther substaunce and liefes: as they toke ther tyme for Bolougne, thei shal be well assurid, we will take ours, eyther to have Calais again, or that which shal be five tymes so good: and the more charge we be at before yt com to conclusion, the more cost wil be thers at the end; for seing they be in mora, we will loke to have our costes, domages, and interestes.*

THUS farre we have gone: and thei have to me, although mar-  
30 velous hardely, *confessid ther weaknes, and ther nede of our friendshipp. They begin now to seke upon me; and have offered more then I will yet affirm to you,* bicause it is not yet so affirmid to me as I wold have it. By the next ye shall know more, and, I trust, advertizement to send comissioners over for the articulating and conclusion of this matter. Yt shall not be amys to thinck upon suche personages before-hand. I feare yet most, and onelie, the entermeadling of the Queen of Scots; except som other crosse occurrents do com in the waie to stoppe our doengs.

I PERCEIVE by yow, that the Queen's Majestie is verie hard to  
40 departe with any more allowaunce for my dietts, nor graunt to have my banck made in Flaunders. Yf theis matters com well to pas yet, then I hope the Queen's Majestie will consider both my losse and charges in this service; and not forget me in the distributing of lands

and offices abowt Calais, as I was forgotten at hir Majestie's furst cominge to hir crowne. I shall be able to do hir Majestie, I trust, there as good service as another. Upon that hope I shall the better beare both this troblesome tyme, and myne owen private losses and expenses; which I am faine to suffer by th'exchaunge of the money, and the dearth of all things, more then any other Ambassadour did in Fraunce.

I DID feele, sith the scottish messenger did com and had deliverid his lettres, that thei which comonid with me begins to draw back: but I trust, when thei have dalied a while with them, thei shal be faine to have recourse againe to me. This daie the Kinge removeth from hence to Amboise: they saie, it is but for feare of the plage (which is, indeede, marvelous rief in every place of this towne; and so it is in all Fraunce:) thei report, he shall not tarie there longe. Others thincks, it is for feare of the reistres which, thei saie, are coming hither. And this day is the begininge of ther parlamenting of peace in a litle yle above the towne of Orleans.

I THANCKE yow for the two pardons. The pioner is not yet com: I feare me, he doth hurt at Orleans. And I have to thanck yow for the newes of parliament matters: which, if thei be to high and depe for yow, yt is no marvell though thei pas my capacicie. Those mat- 20 ters I comit to GOD, and to the realme's good fortune. I cannot like, that our howse is still so extreme in making more penal lawes: and, in my myend, speciallie it is not that that can advaunce religion; as we may se by Fraunce: but I do not here all reasons, and therfore I cannot judge. The hardest ponishment for all papists, by myne ad- vice, should be to confyne them into Italie, and there let them live by sucking the Pope's teates. And for masse; he that paieth a hun- dred doble ducates for one, methincks, he bieth it dere. Here thei may have them for six blancks, which is three pence halfpenny a pece; and yet the priests do almost die for honger, even in this popish towne. 30 A priest cannot get for his masse so miche as will pay for his diner and supper, though he eate but an hearing at eache meale; which makith some of them so pore, that ther black hosen be heeled even to the mides of the calfe, and stiched with white thred for want of other: and this is not so mich for lacke of them which wold saie masse, as for lacke of them which will buy masse.

MR Fox, whome I sent from Paris, I do not loke for agayne; nor generally none whome I do not write to yow expressly, that ye should send him away to me againe. He is an honest quiet man as can be in any man's howse, but not fit for me; partly bicawse, yf he wold, 40 yt is not in him to do me that service which I wold require; and partly bicawse his religion is so rowted in him, that I perceive, his sthomak could not serve him to do me and the Queene's Majestie that service

service which I did loke for, and for which cawse I toke him with me, knowing well enough his religion. But I se, yt wil be verie hard for the Queene's Majestie to be well, truly, and affectionatly servid, but of those who, beside the love of ther countrey, be also favorers in harte of the same religion: for the affection to the contrary religion doth many tymes drowen the love of the prince ther master, and ther countrey; and makes them, in this case, rather hurtefull then profittable seruaunts, who be so enfectid with that affection. Fare ye well. From Blois, the vii<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1562.

10

Yours at commaundement

A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, tout ainsi que j'ay tousjours singulierement desiré estre Le Prince de  
trouvé aussi véritable en mes effectz, comme mes parolles en Condé à la  
ont baillé la premiere assurance: aussi, desirant que mes actions ren- Reine d'  
dissent ung clair et ouvert tesmoignage de l'interieur de mon coeur, je Angleterre,  
n'ay pas voulu oublier incontinent, que l'on m'a commencé a entamer D'Orléans,  
quelque propoz d'entrer en une pacification des troubles esquelz la 8 Mar. 1563.  
France est enveloppée pour le faict de la religion, de satisfaire a la pro- ARCHIVES  
messé faicté de ma part a vostre Majesté de soubdain vous en tenir ROYALES.  
ad- De l'Orig-  
vertye; qui est la principale occasion de cette depesche. Par laquelle  
vous entendrez, comme depuis la mort de feu Monsieur de Guise il a  
pleu a DIEU tellement disposer les coeurs des personnes de l'un et de  
l'autre costé, que, apres avoir bien discouru, tantost sur la calamité qui  
afflige ce roiaulme, et tantost sur la commodité des remedes, finale-  
ment la Royne, avecques la meilleure et plus faine partie du conseil du  
roy mon seigneur, principalement des princes du sang, a avisé, que  
Monsieur le connestable et moy, qui estions tous deux prisonniers, nous  
entreverrions, affin que, comme ceulx qui avoient le plus de moiens,  
nous eussions a diligemment y vaquer et entendre: ce que le jour d'hier  
nous commenceasmes; et n'y eut seulement que une visitation de ca-  
resses et salutations, entremeslées de plainctes de veoir ainsi les Fran-  
çois se precipiter d'eulx mesmes a une piteuse ruyne.

Et pour autant que la captivité et prison de l'un et de l'autre ne  
pouvoit comporter de librement conduire une chose si importante a  
quelque bonne et heureuse fin; nous deliberasmes de supplier tres hum-  
blement la Royne d'estre contente, que sur nostre foy chacun de nous

VOL. II.

4 U

feroit mis en liberté: ce que sa Majesté nous a ce jour d'huy accordé, et a moy particulierement ung saufconduict pour la seureté de ce gentilhomme qui s'en va vers la vostre. Laquelle je supplieray tres humblement, Madame, que, suivant les vertueux offices de pieté dont si faintement vous avez usé a l'endroict de ceulx qui taschent de conserver la pure religion, et que DIEU a tant honnorez que de les faire instrumens de la gloire de son filz JESUS CHRIST, du nombre desquelz il vous a appellée au premier rang, maintenant vous façiez congoistre tant au Roy vostre bon frere, que a ceulx que vous avez daigné tant favoriser que de les recevoir en vostre bonne grace, combien cette cause vous est chere et affectionnée, et que autre occasion ne vous a mené a nous favoriser que le seul zele que vous portez a la protection des fideles qui desirerent la publication de la pureté de l'evangile, selon que la protestation que vostre Majesté en a si manifestement faict le porte et declare. Vous avisant, Madame, que, a mesure que nous entrerons au faict de ce negoce, je ne feray paresseux de continuer a vous faire entendre le plus souvent qu'il me sera possible, tant par mes lettres, que par ce que j'en communiqueray avecques vostre Ambassadeur de par deça, comme les choses passeront. Cependant, s'il vous plaist, vous ne discontinuerez a me maintenir en vostre bonne grace: laquelle je salue de mes tres humbles recommendations; suppliant ce bon DIEU conserver vostre Majesté en toute vertueuse prosperité longuement saine et heureuse. Escript a Orleans, ce VIII jour de Mars 1562.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant servyteur

A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR L'AMBASSADEUR DE LA ROYNE  
D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Prince de  
Condé a  
Mr Tho.  
Smith.

D'Orleans,  
11 Mars 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**M**ONSIEUR l'Ambassadeur, j'ay esté fort ayse d'entendre par mon oncle monsieur d'Andelot le moyen qu'il avoyt de vous tenir feurement adverty de l'occurrence des affaires, et de l'estat enquoy les choses passent pour la pacification de ces troubles; affin que, par ce que je vous en manderay, ce vous soyt plus juste occasion de le faire scavoir au vray a la Royne vostre maistresse, et rendre capable sa Majesté, de la quelle franchise et sincerité je me veulx conduire en toutes mes actions, et consequemment rompre, s'il m'est possible, le cours

des faulx briucts, que l'on pourroit semer au prejudice de ma reputa-  
tion en son endroict.

Qui me fera vous dire, que, combien que, auparavant la blessure  
de feu Monsieur de Guyse, il y eut quelque propoz de nous faire parler  
ensemble, Monsieur le connestable et moy, et regarder, s'il se pourroit  
trouver quelque remede expedient pour esteindre le turbulent feu de  
sedition, et faire respirer la France d'un repos plus desiré, que esperé  
ne attendu; toutesfois les obstacles des negotiations passées avoyent en-  
gendrer telz soubzsons et meffiances d'une part et d'autre, que les feure-  
tez de cette entreveue seulement, se retrouvans difficiles a accorder,  
rendoient l'acceſſion de cest achemynement mal aysé, voire impossible.  
Mais depuis qu'il eut pleu a DIEU appeller le feu seigneur de  
Guise, duquel je ne veulx qu'en toute sobrieté modestement parler; il  
sembla, que toutes les difficultez et doubtes eussent avecques sa vie prins  
fin. De façon que la Royne reprenant les premiers arrestz de ses des-  
ſeings, qui tendoient de parvenir a la paix, y a si vivement procedé,  
que ayant ordonné que sur la foy de l'un et de l'autre nous nous entre-  
veorions en l'Isle aux Bouviers, joignant presque les murs de ceste ville,  
dimenche dernier cela fut executé. Et de fait, apres avoir divisé de  
prime faſe des choses plus communes, nous entraſmes ſur celles qui  
cauſoient ce veoiage, et de ce qui ſe pouvoit faire pour contenter ſa  
Majesté, et restaurer les ruynes et calamitez de ce royaule; et dont  
le diſcourſ des propoz ſeroit trop long a reciter, fy non, pour conclu-  
ſion, nous arreſtasmes que, pour plus librement y adiſer, il eſtoit re-  
quis, que luy d'un coté et moy de l'autre devyons confeſer, moy  
avecques ceulx de ceste ville, et luy a la Royne, de ce qui nous ſem-  
bloit le plus propre.

Et ainsy nous departiſmes jufques au lendemain, ou la dicte dame  
vint au meſme lieu pour nous octroyer ceste licence: laquelle obtenue,  
tellement a été disputé par l'espace de deux heures, de ma part, ſur  
l'instance que je faifois pour l'obſervation et entretienement des edictz  
du Roy mon ſeigneur, et principalement de celuy que ſa Majesté feit au  
moys de Janvier cinq cens foixante ung, avecques une tres notable et  
inſigne aſſemblée pour le fait de la religion; et de celle de Monsieur  
le connestable, ſur l'impossibilité qu'il alleguoit de le pouvoiſtolerer  
par les papistes, veu l'infraction que par violence en avoit été faicte,  
que finablement ſa Majesté de fon auctorité nous envoia par eſcript ung  
memoire, dont la copie eſt cy encloſe, pour ſur icelui répondre de ce  
qui ſe pourroit davantage requerir. A quoy, tant pour teſmoigner des  
effectz de noſtre continuelle obeiffance envers ſa Majesté, que pour ai-  
der a la neceſſité d'un temps fi nubileux, apres avoir protesté ne vou-  
loyr en rien nous departir de la ſubſtance de la loy de mon Roy, fy non  
en tant qu'il eſtoit beſoing de prevenir le peril qui menaçoit ſa cou-

ronne en son estat, je, par l'advis des seigneurs, gentilzhommes, et autres gens de bien qui sont icy, en dressay ung autre a peu pres pareil ; duquel semblablement je vous envoie la copie, pour vous faire connoistre, que, tout ainsy que je ressens les grandes obligations dont je suis redevable envers la royne vostre bonne maistresse, m'ayant assisté de sa faveur en mes affaires et afflictions, aussy je ne veulx estre paresseux de la rendre participante du bien et consolation qui se prepare pour nous, premier que nous l'ayons receu.

Vous priant, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, luy faire fidelement entendre, que l'inclination de mon naturel est telle, que mon cuer ne scauroit comporter une ingratitudo, comme le vice entre les plus enormes qui m'est autant odieux et en horreur. Et quand DIEU permettra que j'aye les moyens en ce royaume de luy demonstrer par effect ce que je sens entyerement beaucoup mieulx que je ne puis en apparence declarer; alors sa Majesté, s'il luy plaist, confessera, qu'elle n'aura point regrect d'avoir obligé ung prince de si bonne volonté, et de s'estre acquis ung tel serviteur: priant le CREATEUR, qu'il m'en façoit bien tost la grace, et vous doynt, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, avecques la sienne tres saincte, ce que plus desirez. Escript a Orleans, ce xi<sup>me</sup> jour de Mars 1562.

JE vous prye, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, faire entendre a la royne vostre bonne maistresse, que comme je n'ay pris les armes que pour la gloire de DIEU, et la conservation des edictz du roy; aussy ne m'en departiray je point, que je ne veoye son service premierelement establie, mon roy obey, et ses subjectz en repos et liberté de leurs consciences, au contentement de tous les princes chrestiens, et au soulagement des pauvres fideles.

Vostre bien bon amy a jamais

### LOYS DE BOURBON.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

30

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen,  
From Blois,  
12 Mar. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

**P**LEASE yt your Majesté, after I had made my former dispache redie, and thought to have sent it away, I se them hie so fast to an accorde within themselves, that I thought to staie my man a lytle, to se to what effect yt wold com to. I dyd understand, that the Prince Roche-sur-yon was sent to the Prince of Condee: which Prince of Condé arrived here the fourth of this moneth, abowte vi of the clock in the night, and lodgid in an inne in the faubourgs, conductid by Monsieur Danville, and a greate nomber of the garde and other gendarmes, as a prisoner, but stowte and merie. The next daie, earlie in the morning, he was conductid from hence to the campe. On sonday,

day, the vi<sup>th</sup>, the Prince of Condee and the connestable met together in a litle yle above Orleaunce. There was an handsom bote made readie for them, laid over with plancks, to make yt broder and chamber like, and coverid with bords and tapefferie for the sonne ; where thei should have parliamentid togither: but they both lyked better to walke ; and so walkid togither two long howres in that yle, in the sight of every man ; Danville, Laubespine, and Daussy standing by, and waiting all the while, but not within the hering of them. At their departure the Prince was conductid to his garde, and the connestable to Orleaunce againe.

THE next daie the Queene, the Prince, and the connestable met vii Martii. in the same yle ; and thei thre talkid togither three or four large howres, the Prince then having his sword by his syde, not like a prisoner. Thei semid very merie and famylyar ; and at ther departing, the Queene cam awaie talking with monsieur d'Aumale, and was very mery, and laughed very often : so that men do judge, that then at that tyme they were fullie agreed emonges themselves. What th'articles be, as yet it is unknownen : and theis comon brutes be verie uncertaigne.

Y<sup>r</sup> ys mutterid privilie here, that *the king of Spain's messenger* was detrusid by the way *into Italy*, and his pacquet brought to *the frenche ambaffadour at Trent* : who, opening the pacquet, in reading of the lettres did discover a practize *between the king of Spain and the emperor* to envade *France* : wherof he hath advertized the Queene here. This goeth now abrode : and thei here do suspecte, that *the king of Spain and your Majestie are agreed*; and that he can be content, ye should make *war with France* to recover *Calais*, *yea and more too*, yf nede be. I do not perceive mich otherwyse myself, by the familiar conferences which I have *with the spanish ambaffadour*.

DON Hernando de Toledo, the duke of Alvaie's bastard sonne, grand prior of St Jaques in Hispaine, is lokid for here to com in post with xx<sup>ti</sup> horse. The meting of him was the cawse whie the spanish Ambaffadour cam hither, as he tellith me: and yf he com not; the spanish Ambaffadour saith, he will to Paris; yf peace be made, he will home. Whither the duke of Guise's death hath tournid or stoppid don Hernandoe's journey or no, yt is yet uncertaigne. How so ever *the French* have agreed within themselves; as hitherto, by all the meanes I can make, I can learne no certeintie.

MONSIEUR de Sevre cam yesternight to the towne, to take up his x Martii. money, and make his dispache. This night, or to morow, he takith xi Martii. his journey in post to Rome, as thei saie, to have the Pope's consent to their agreement for religion: and by the waie he goeth to Ferrara, Florence, and Venise, in parte to content the alies of that side who lent money, and to shew them their necessitie to have peace: other

faith, he is made grand priour. I perceive, a greate staie of the matter doth lye in the Admiral: who, as I understand, doth not like the conditions so well as the Prince doth, and holdeth stowtely owte; and will furst have the King to avow that armie which the Prince made, and all ther doengs, as done by the Queene's comaundement, and in the defence of the King and his mother against the force and violence of the Guise; and that he will have your Majestie and their other allies of Germany satisfied of such things as are promised them. But this I have not of so good a place, as I dare avow for a certein truth; I thincke, sir Nicholas Throckmarton, and such as be with him, can 10 better and more certeinly tell.

<sup>xx Martii,</sup> YESTERDAIE the chauncellour went to the campe: without whose advice, thei saie, thei will not draw th'articles of accord. This night, which is the XII, he wil be there. *The Admiral is lokid for to com bither in post, with five or six horses onely: and all is said to stay upon his coming.* I wold to God, he did worke wisely; that he be not attrappid either by the way or here. I do not like, nor cannot but mystrust, so long as the Duke d'Aumale and the Guisians be so greate about the Queen mother, making such a brute to ron upon the Admirall as thei have, leest thei make him in that manner to be slain, as 20 thei saye he caused the Duke of Guise to be killid.

TALKING with the Ambassador of Spain (with whome I am now verie familiar) and axing of him, what newes, seing I hard saie, that the daie before he had set with the cownsell in the campe, and as I will now and then saie merelie unto him, that he governeth all the counsell of France; he wold tell me nothing: for he said, thei were so dysmaid and troblid with the newes of the rendring of the castle of Caen, that thei wist not what to saie or do. And still he was enquiring of me, whither the Englishmen had it holly in ther governement, or at the leest weare able to master the Frenchmen. I said, as yet I had no 30 certaintie. Well, saith he, yf yow be masters there, I dare give yow Calais, yea and three hundred of the five hundred thousand crownes which ye ax for the forfeit, rather then ye should kepe that castle, Diepe, and Newhaven: and yf ye kepe those in your hands; your peace is made, if the Queen's Majestie will, and all your requestes granted. But he doth not thinck, eyther the Admirall, or any other Frenchman to be trusted; but in any wise he wold, that in all those thre Englishmen should be onelie, or at the leest able to master all the rest, at all tymes: whose cownsell in this I take as faithfull as may be, and most necessarie to be followid.

I HAVE sent your Majestie suche letters out of Orleans, as ye shall perceive by them from whence thei com, and of what importaunce thei be to understand the state of affaires as they go bere. Your Ma-

jesté, I do not dowte, will consider them; and perceive, whie thei leave practizing with me. Thei have won the prince of Condé: and I know he hath promissid, that, *granting his demands*, he wil be one of the furst and chief, *after one or two somons, that shall help to drive your power out of France.* I have sent also the copie of a lettre which I received from my lord of Warwicke frow Newhaven, and myne aunswere to it. I have received also lettres from the admirall and sir Nicholas from Caen, at the last, with my man which I did misse so long. *Those of Orleans I take of most importance; and most ado I*  
 10 *have to get them. One of my men I have lost there. Orleans is kept as streight now, in this truce tyme, as ever it was.* In the rest which cam from Caen there was no greate matter, but of the rendring of Baieux and Falese. Yf the admirall be no trustier then the prince, I do not se but all the warre will be tornid thither. By the emperor's messenger, monsieur Achilles, I cannot perceive, that the french king will render Metz, Toul, and Verdune: and, not so doenge, for ought I can lerne by him, the emperor will denounce warre. But if the admirall hold out and be trustie, all shall be well. Thus I most hombly take my leave of your majestie. From Blois, the xiij of March 1562.

20

Your Majestie's faithfull subject and servant

## ARTICLES TO BE CONSIDERED.

FIRST, whether the lord levetenant may make staye or restitu-  
 tion of th'Englishe, Spanyards, or Flemmings goodes in this  
 towne, that have bene taken by the Frenche: and what orders shal  
 be taken in th'examinations and discussing of the tytles pretended ther-  
 unto. Note the count Mounghumbrie's request, to have the prises  
 of Flemyngs taken by him to be had to Deape, and there tryed.

Articles sent  
from New-  
haven.

...Mar. 1563  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

- ITEM, whether the lord levetenant shall permit and suffer any  
 30 Flemyngs or other marchaunts to passe into this ryver to Roan, or  
 those partes, with any kynde of vittells or commodities; or may staye  
 the same, to be returned into Englande or otherwise to the quene's  
 majestie's frends. ITEM, whether the licenses graunted by th'  
 Admirall, the count Mongombry, or monsieur de Beauvoir, for the  
 passing of fishe, salt, or any other like things, from hense to Roan,  
 or those partes, shal be permitted to passe accordingly, or not. ITEM,

whether it shal be mete to let passe the ships and vessells of this haven, as well the Frenche king's owne as others, licensed by th' Admirall to go to the seas, not onely in waye of marchandise, but also to the spoyle of all enymies to the religion, being Frenche, Spaniards, Italyans, or others. ITEM, whether the Lord Levetenant may commaunde the vessells and maryners here upon all occasions occurring for the quene's Majestie's service. ITEM, whether he have not full auctoritie and commaundement upon the burgeses, inhabitants, and manurants \* of the towne, in all things that may seeme mete to apperteyne to the good garde and suretie therof, the lodging and quartering of the garison, the appointing of places for stoeage of vitteills and munition, the expelling of suche foreners and others, not being burgeses, out of the towne as he shall thinke mete, and to suffer none other of the like sorte to entre; to see those burgeses and inhabitants which shall remayne vitteilled as apperteyneth, their armors and weapons to be put in suche ordre as shal be appointed; and generally for all things of estate and jurisdiction royall, and apperteyning to the suretie of this towne and garison: wherunto also it may seeme mete to requier an othe of theym for their truthe and fidelitie to the Queen's Majestie and the cawse in all things, according to the capitulations passed betwene hir highnes and the Prince of Condie. ITEM, whether the Lord Levetenant may make proclamations to these effects, and punishe according to the same by his lawe marciall: and whether that upon any offences or injuries committed against any Englishemen by the Frenche, and wherunto any of the garison is partie, shal be determined onely by the judges ordynary of the towne; or shall procede in suche wise, as the Lord Levetenant or his deputies shall be doers or participants of the same. ITEM, whether it shal be more mete to rebate the nombres of this garison, or to have the bands filled up to their formour nombres of six thousand men of all sortes; with a further supplie of towe thousand souldyars in readynes to be sent hither with expedition, upon the appearance of any seage immynent.

ITEM, whether the Queen's Majestie's gally here shal be thoroughly manned, and set forthe to the keping of this ryver and Seyne hed; or els the same to lye voyde, out of all chardges. ITEM, how the Lord Levetenant may succour Deape and Hounflewe in men and munition upon occasion of daunger. ITEM, what may seeme mete to be done to Feckham, Mountviller, and Harflewe. ITEM, what commaundement or auctoritie the Lord Levetenant may take and use upon the Frenche of this town in the Queen's Majestie's behalf: and whether the same shall or may not be as far extended in all things, as was or ought to be incident to the Frenche king's jurisdiction royall, when the towne was in his possession; reserving unto the burgeses and

and inhabitants the use of their lawes, liberties, and priviledges graunted by the frenche king, agreeable to the Queen's Majestie's confirmation of the same unto theym upon the capitulations.

## OTHER REMEMBRAUNCES.

FIRST, that this cost be well garded by a good force of the Queen's shippes, wherby our passingers may come and go in savetie: parte wherof have bene lately intercepted by those of Feckham; frome whence dyvers vessels are already at the seas, and mo preparing to the same.

ITEM, that this garison shall requier to have a full provisyon of three monthes vitteills to be here allwayes before-hande; wanting presently of the furniture of tow monthes, which shall more certenly appere by the next remayne therof. ITEM, that upon mundaye next there shal be foure monthes paye due to the garison: wherof followeth great disorder; for, without one thorowe paye, no certen order can be taken for the dischardge of vitteills and munition. ITEM for the sending hither of Flemmyng's ingyns, and for twenty masons, carpenters, with planks and bordes, heretofore requested. ITEM for a civilion to here and decide controversies, suche one as hathe the frenche tong; and for this purpose we thinke Jhon After, late of Callice, will do good service, if a learned man which hathe the langage cannot be had: and likewise for a phisition and surgion; ether Glaundfeld, Harry, my Lord Robert's man, or the Portugale. ITEM of the disorder in sending money to Deape for their paye; which shuld have passed by order frome the treasurer here, wherby suche prests as the count Moungumbry hathe had might have bene defaulked.

ITEM certeyn articles sent herewith, towching the clerke of markett's office; which is thought mete to be executed here, if it shall feme good unto yow.

Indorsed by Sec. Cecill: Articles sent from Newhaven, 62.

30 ARTICLES OF INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR POININGS, TO BE COMMUNICATED TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVIE COUNCIL. Articles sent from Newhaven,

HERE be thirty shipps presently in Newehaven, of two hundred, an hundred and fistie tonne at the leaste, mete for the warres, which wil be in reddynes to the seas within twenty dayes\*; From the which may do the quene's Majestie good service, if it shal be thoght good, so that maryners be sent for that purpose. And besides these, it is also thoght mete, that hir Highnes shuld make hirself as strong by sea as may be. ITEM, that the 2000 souldyars heretofore written fore may be spedely sent hither, for the better garde of this pece against the seige shortly loked fore. Where, upon the view \* Of these ten be nowe readye.

VOL. II.

4 Y

of this last musters, there appere but fyve hundred laborers; it is requisite to have them supplyed to the full nombres of twelve hundred, according to your former advertisements; and the same to be sent with all expedition. ITEM it is required, that the remayne of vittells taken the xxii of Marche may be supplyed to the full proportion for eight thousand men, for thre monthes at the least. Note, that albeit here be store of malt, yet it is not to be trusted unto, for that they may take our water from us. ITEM to consider what shal be done with our Englishemen at Deape; and what order shal be taken for the keping therof, for the more sure passage of vittellers &c. 10

ITEM that five thousand hande-basketts for the laborers may be sent hither; item xx dozan shovells, and xx doz. spades; item x dozan skavells; item 2000 blacke bills. ITEM to procure answer of th'articles sent by Mr Throgmorton. ITEM it shal be verie requisite to have money sent hither, for a full paye of the garison; and also a good masse over and above, to remayne in the treasurer's handes against all events.

#### TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick.

. Mar. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**Ight trusty and right welbeloved coosyn, we grete yow well. And where ye have, both by sir Nich. Throkmorton knight, 20 and by Olyver Manners, sent, besyde your severall letters, certen articlees in wrytyng, wherunto yow require to have resolut answer, for your more certeyn procedyng, as well presently in this doutfull tyme, as hereafter whan thyngs shall appeare more cleare: we have therin conferred with certayn of our counsayle, and have gyven them ordre to send yow answer to all the sayd articlees by there letters; so as, we trust, yow shall be satisfyed therin, as the tyme and the matters can beare withall.

AND for that we consider, that although your commission hath bene generall and sufficient ynough for the power of Lieutenant there; 30 yet hitherto, by particular instructions partly from us, and by the nature of the tyme and the place, where, yow being mixed with Frenchmen whom ye have hytherto also favored as your frends, yow have indeed hitherto abydden hostilité, and shewed none, and have not proceded so directly in your governance as percase tyme shall necessarily require: therfor, to th'yntent that no abridgment of your power shuld be dangeroos to the suerty of your self and that towne, whansoever it shall manifestly appeare, that the Prince of Condé and the Admyrall shall have accorded with there adversaryes, and left us not considered, so as ye shall see cause or dout of hostilité on there part; 40 we than licens yow, and by these presents doo warrant yow to use

and put in execution such former commission as yow have under our great seale of England, to all purposees that may tend to your suerty, and to the offence of any that shall damage yow, or any of our subjects serving there under yow. Which autorité we gyve yow; because yow shall not be scrupuloos to doo any thyng that belongeth to yow as our Lieutenant, and that may seeme necessary for preservation of that towne.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

- 10 **A**FTER our very hartie commendations to your good Lordship, The Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil to the  
Earl of War-  
wick. first brought to her Majestie by sir Nicolas Throkemorton, and last by MR Manners, with certen articles and memorialls in writing, to the which ye have required to have some resolute answers: and, upon conference had with her Majestie, we have thought mete, for your better satisfaction, to gyve to you severall answers to every article in order as you have conceaved them. And yet, before we enter thereunto, we thynk mete to admonish you to interprete our meanings according as the tyme shall declare unto you th'estate of the peace in France to follow. For if it shall fall out, that the Prince and the
- 20 Admirall shall accord with their adversaries, and exclude the Queen's Majestie unsatisfied; then all our meanings in theis our answers shal be taken by you, to have you doo the uttermost that in you shall lye to rule that towne to all purposes for your suertye, as though the towne and all within it were her Majestie's owne and proper, and that the French without were her manifest enemyes. But if the conclusion of this peace shall either be suspend, or clearly break of, so as the Prince, or the Admirall with his power shall remayne in lyke amytie and confederacion with us as they have don; then our meanings is, that you should use such government there as ye have hitherto don, to the fa-
- 30 vour of hir Majesty's frends, and yet not neglect the suertye of that towne otherwise than ye have doone. And if matters shall so hange in a mannuryng, as ye shall not be able to judg, whither they will break with us by according amongst themselves, or joyne still with us as they have don; then, for that meane space, we wold be glad, that ye did so governe your things there, as you might be sure in your doyngs to answer the event, howsoever the same should fall out; that is, to be able to withstand the danger, if they should breake, or, on the other part, preserve your former amytie with them, if they should continue. And because there is lesse danger, on the one part, if you
- 40 make all things sure; as the tyme standeth, you may, as we take it, use a very good reason to mayntain your doings therein, and to an-

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Scc. Cecil.

fwer any jelousy of your frends: which is this. You may well saye and avow, that by the articles of the peace which be published abroade in the name of the Prince of Condée, you do find one speciall clause agreed upon, that all strangers should be put out of that realme: and therfore ye have just cause to do much otherwise for your suerty then percase you doo: and that no frend you have there of the nation, being of any judgment, ought to think otherwise of you, untill it may appear clerely, that those articles be plainly broken, or declared as voyde and not accorded unto by the Prynce. By these our generall considerations and advisees you may well interprete and apply the intents and purposes of all our answers which hereafter shall followe to your articles. And for better understanding therof, and shortnes, we send you one of the copies of your articles, intituled with nombres of ciphres; and thereunto may you orderly referr our answers.

FOR the i<sup>st</sup>: we think, that, untill it shal be manifest, that the Admirall hath broken with the Queen's Majesty, ye shall use good words to the procurers of the Spaniards, Flemmings, and rest of the Queen's Majesty's frends; and shew them, that although you have no auuthoritie to judg betwixt them and the French for any cause; yet you will use, as ye have bene commanded, all the creditt that you have to procure, that their causes may be decided with favour, expedition, and justice; and consequently that restitution may be made unto them. And ye may upon that colour do also your best to staye the wholle gardes in the towne there, untill it may appeare to what end these matters will comme: for if the Admyrall shall break; than is it ment, that yow gyve order and direction for restitution of those goods, accordyng to the order of lawes. As for the conte Mongomery's demands for his prisées to have them tryed at Diepe; we think that somwhat partiall, and yet we remitt it to the order of the lawes there. To the ii<sup>d</sup>: we think it not mete to have any manner of victells caried to any parts there being not in sure amytie with yow; but rather to staye the same, ether for your owne uses, or to send them over into England. And for merchandize to be carryed to any place being not frendly to yow, we think the lyke; at the leſt, untill it be ſeen what will come of these matters. FOR the iii<sup>d</sup>: we alowe no license good for the passing of any manner victell from you and that towne to any place; except it be in some speciaſſ case that may happ of things ſuperfluos, for exchaunge of things wheroſ you have more nede. And for merchandize to paſſ from that towne: we wiſh all stayed there, untill the event of this matter may be more clerly ſeen; which cannot be now long, as we take it, before it ſhall be understand. To the iv<sup>th</sup>: we think it good to staye all maner of French ſhippes within that towne, untill furder prooſe of this cauſe: and

and for the doyng therof we thynk mete, that ye shuld pass it with silence, except ye shall se any shippes redy to depart; and than, if ye have no other collorable reason to answer your frends, then to use the reason before mentioned; which may well be grounded upon the article tendyng to exclude all strangers out of France. To the v<sup>th</sup>: we think, untill it shall manifestly appear that the Admirall hath broken, ye shall not do well to use any other commandements upon the French marinors and vessells then heretofore ye have; saving only to the stayeing there of the same vessells. For the vi<sup>th</sup>, concern-

ing exercise of jurisdiction royall over that towne; we think, as our former advise is, that whensoever it shall appeare that they be accorded amongst themselves, and broken their appointment with the Queen's Majestie, then ye should exercise, for all purposes for the suertye of that towne, all manner of things that a Lieutenant Generall may or ought to do to preserve a towne from the ennemy. To the vii<sup>th</sup>: we think it mete, ye should use your commission over the English nation as the Queen's Majestie's Lieutenant, by lawe martiall, or other leefull wise; and for controversyes growing betwixt our nation and the French, to cause the trialls, proces, and judgments to pass by order of both the nations indifferently. To the viii<sup>th</sup>; we think therof as we did of the vi<sup>th</sup>, saving that the French people there may be governed by their owne lawes as nigh as you may. For the ix<sup>th</sup>; we think it good presently, nether to encrease nor diminish your nombres, untill we see furder proofe: for therupon it shal be reason to encrease, to withstand the worst, as the cause shall require; wherof we meane to have good regard. To the x<sup>th</sup>, for the arming of the galley: considering the charg is so great, we think it good to forbear the same, untill we see furder proofe; and therupon she may be armed, and sett to serve. For the xi<sup>th</sup>: untill the breach betwixt the Admirall and you shall appeare manifest, you may use Diepe and Hunflew in such frendly sort as you have donn; saving we could wish, the English bands by some good policy wer drawnen from Depe. To the xii<sup>th</sup> and last: we like not the unbracing of any mo peces as yet; saving we could be content, that the shippes at Feckham wer by some good meanes defeated.

HERE FOLLOWETH ANSWERS TO A MEMORYALL BROUGHT  
BY SIR NICHOLAS THROK MORTON.

To the first: as tyme shall require, yow shall see, that the Queen's Ma- These an-  
jesty will cause the suerty of the seas betwixt this realme and that fwers are in  
40 towne to be seene unto. And for the privat victellors; there must be in hand.  
such casees some adventur gyven and born withall: but for the Queen's  
Sec. Cecill's

Majestie's victells; they shall, by our good will, never paſſ but with good conduct. To the <sup>ii<sup>d</sup>: we wold gladly, that yow had three months victells standyng in that towne; but, as we be informed, yow have scant stowadg for two months victells. To the <sup>iii<sup>d</sup>: the fustes that contynew there must nedes be ſerved out of your ſtoore there. And as for the ſhippes; Bash is appoynted to have allweife a ſtore of victells there; which we pray your Lordship may not be tooched nor spent, but only for the ſhippes. To the <sup>iv<sup>th</sup> and <sup>vi<sup>th</sup>: we looke ſhortly to here from thence what is certenly dew, all victells, preſts, and ar- mur being accompted for; and therupon we meane to procur a full <sup>10</sup> pay. To the <sup>v<sup>th</sup>: we have understand by ſir Nicholas Throkmor- ton, in what ſort yow have made ſtey of the allume, odd, and saf- fern, claymed by Christopher de Prune and other marchants of Al- mayn: wherin we doo very well allow your doyngs, untill by judg- ment of law it may appeare to whom the ſame goods do belong.</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

To the <sup>vii<sup>th</sup>, for a civillyan, a phisician, and a ſurgion; we thynk your requests neceſſary, and we will provyde therfor.</sup>

#### ANSWERS TO OTHER FOUR ARTICLES.

To the <sup>i<sup>th</sup>: it was of neceſſité to paye monny to Mr Horſey, for that he was here, and otherwise it ſhuld have bene a chardg to have <sup>20</sup> ſent it thyther, and uncertenty to have ſent it from thence to Depe: beside that the comptroller of that towne being here was privé to the payment, and ye may cauſe all allowancees to be anſwered uppon the next pay. To the <sup>ii<sup>d</sup>: we do allow your articles for the clerk of the markett, as we ſend them. To the <sup>iii<sup>d</sup> and <sup>iv<sup>th</sup>: ſome maſons and carpynters are ſent; bords, plancks, and engyns have bene ſhipped five dayes paſt, with ſondry other thyngs belongyng to the ordynance.</sup></sup></sup></sup>

#### AU PRINCE DE CONDE.

La Reine d'  
Angleterre  
au Prince  
de Condé.  
28 Mar. 1563  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**M**ONSIEUR, Par ung gentilhomme, nommé le ſieur de Chastel- <sup>30</sup> lier, envoyé icy par Monsieur l'Admiral, le xxv de ce mois, nous avons reçeu voz lettres du <sup>viii<sup>e</sup>; et entendons par icelles, qu'eſtiez lors entré en propos de paix et pacification, avec intention de la conduyre a quelque bonne fin, a l'honneur de DIEU, l'avancement de ſon evangile, et au repos d'iceluy royaule: nous pryant auſſi faire cognoiſtre au Roy nostre bon frere, quelle occaſion nous a mené vous favorizer en voz affaires.</sup>

POUR response: combien que depuis l'heure il pourroit eſtre adve- nue quelque alteration en la contynuation de voz dictes encommencées

intentions; sy est ce que, pour vous confirmer nostre grande affection, que ceste pacification sorte effect a vostre honneur et seureté, ne doutbons point, que par toutes noz actions et consultations n'ayez peu veoir, que avons tousjours approuvé, voire, au possible, cherché, que vous et tous aultres subjectz du roy, (mesmes ceulx qui pour le faict de leur consciences se sont trouvez en peine) puissiez librement vivre en repos desyré. En quoy entendions par mesme moyen, que la dicte pacification se feist par telle meure et bonne deliberation, pour la durée d'icelle a vostre profit et seureté, qu'estant desarmé n'ayez a craindre le danger qui soubz main et par faux semblant se pourroit brasser a vostre desadvantage: vous avisant, que serons tres aise d'entendre, qu'auriez ainsi par bonnes cautions conduict voz actions a bon port; dont vous soubhaitons le fruct en honneur desyré.

Nous ne doutbons aucunement de vostre esgard aux conventions passées entre nous et vous; encors qu'esperons (moyennant la grace de DIEU) maintenir noz actions contre tous advenementz, comme entendons faire: voulant aussy d'une vraye et sincere amytié vous aviser de craindre se repentir de trop maladisée haste en la cause que preendez avancer, et par la oublier et vous mesmes, voz amys et conjoynctz, 20 quy vous ont favorisé et soustenu en voz plus grandes nacessitez, et, entre aultres, ceulx quy pour vostre bien se sont mis en telle despense et peyne. Nous vous estymons prince d'honneur, reconnoissant, et sage pour conduire ung tel affaire, mesmes qui vous touche de si pres, tant en seureté comme en honneur: ce qui nous faict finalement esperer et asseurer, que, en la conclusion de cest affaire, respondrez a l'expectation et attente de tous les bien affectionnez de la Chrestienté.

QUANT au dernier poinct; ce que vous demandez se peult veoir par noz actions des le commencement, en soulageant et gardant de vylenece les persecutez tant de dela comme de deça: ce que eulx mesmes 30 peuvent suffisamment tesmoigner. A tant, nostre bon cousin, ne vous voulons faire pour ceste heure plus longue lettre que, pour fin, vous souhaiter l'honneur qui vous est deu, en la faveur de l'ETERNEL, et au contentement de voz meilleurs amys, entre lesquelz meritons par bonnes occasions estre reputez: comme entendons contynuer, n'ayans occasion au contraire; dequoy, pour l'exemple que ce pourra estre au monde, en serions plus que tres marrye. Pryant DIEU &c.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

AFTER our very harty commendations to your good lordship, we have receaved by sir Adryan Poynings your letters, with 40 certen articlees, wherunto yow require answer; as yow have doone the lyke to other articlees sent by sir Nicholas Throkmorton, and Mr

The Lords of  
the Council  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,  
29 Mar. 1563  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

Olyver Manners. To the former we have made particular answers ; and to these we cannot make, as the tyme serveth, any furder answer than as we made to the others. We thynk mete, that, untill it shall appeare, that both the Prynce of Condé and the Admyrall there ar concluded with the other parte, without regard to accomplish there pacts to the Quene's Majestie, ye shall doo well so to order that towne, as nether shippes, victell, nor merchandise be suffred to pass out of that towne ; but so to remayne as ye shall see may best tend to the commoditee of hir Majesty and hir people there resyding, in case the French, with the assent of the Prynce or th' Admyrall, shuld attempt 10 any thyng ageynst yow. And yet, for your doing herin, as we wrote before, ye may use this good reason : that consideryng ther is certen articlees of a peace assented unto by the Prynce of Condee, wherin is specially ordred, that all strangers shall be putt out of the realme, and that all the King's subiects shall gyve ther ayde therunto, ye must nedes forsee for suerty of your selves the best that ye can, untill it may certenly appeare, that theis articlees thus published shall not take effect : and so conclude, both with Monsieur de Beauvoyr and others, that ye cannot thynk but your doings have reason.

As for victells for 8000 men, and to putt in redyness both more 20 soldyors and pyonors ; we doo allow, that your requestes tend very well to suerty ; which also we must and will suerly regard. But consideryng the grete numbers alredy there, nere 6000 men, and the 700 pyonors, with other no small chargees of shippes kepyng the seas, and with the grete lossees lately sustened by victells lost on the seas ; we trust, yow will have also consideration, that untill we shall see more certenty or lykloode of the event of theis inatters, we may not haste-ly expend furder treasur than shall feme necessary : wherof we also will have such foresight, as, we trust, whantyme shall require the same, yow shall not fynd lack. Th' other provisions for th' office of th'or-30 dinance there, mentioned in your requestes, have ben shipped long fence, and staye only in the Thamiss for lack of wind ; which shall departe, affone as it may serve therto. And so we wish your Lordship helth and suerty. From W.

Proclama-  
tion for re-  
moving fo-  
reigners  
from New-  
haven,

BY MY LORD TH'ERLE OF WARWYCK, LIEUTENANT GENE-  
RALL TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE OF INGLAND ON THIS  
SYDE THE SEA.

30 Mar. 1563  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

**W**HERAS not onely Monsieur de Beauvois, by the commandement of the Lord Admeral Chastellon, but also the right honorable Lord Erle of Warwycke, the quenys Majestie's Lieutenant 40 Gennerall one this syde the sea, have gevinge in charge and commandement

ment by severall proclamacyons, that all foreners, not beinge any of the burgesses or propre enhabytants of this towne of Newhaven, nor of the garryson or armye of the Inglyshemen in the same, shulde departe owte of the said towne, at dayes lymetyd by the said proclamations, upon payn from thensfourthe to be declared and takin as goode and lawfull presoners to thoise that shall take theme; which notwithstanding, great nomber of them, comtemptewly neglecttinge the said proclamacionys, doo continewe ther aboid in this said towne: wherefor the said Erle of Warwyck, Lord Lieutenant, geveth the full power and authorety to the Provoste-Marshall of the said garryson of Inglyshmen here to apprehend and take as his good and lawfull presyoners all suche foreners, as well souldyors and maryners, as others, withoute any ex-ception, which shal be fownd in this towne ate any tyme after fyve of the clocke in the afternoone on satterday next comminge. Wherin it is intendid, that the benyfitte of all and every suche particular presyoner, taken or seassid of the said Provost-Marschall by the mean, ad-vertisment, or procurement of any the Quenys Majestis trewe and fathfull subiects or frends, shal be and remayne to the partie that so hathe bene the meane or procureur thereof; exceptinge and cleerly ex-cluding owte herof monseur de Beavoys and his family, and all the mynesters nowe beinge within this said towne. Provyded also that the said Provoste, nor any other, seassing or takinge the bodye of anye suche offender of this said proclamacion, shall not, by vertewe or col-lor thereof, spoyle any of there howsses, nor mele with the purses, goods, or mowables of the same, withoutt order or meane of justice, upon payn of deathe.

AND it is no otherwyse entendid by this said proclamacion, but that hereafter, upon the occation of the riggen and setting furthe to the seaes of any shippis or vessellis in this heaven, in trad of merchaunteyse, such nomber of maryners, foryners, of thoise that shall nowe departe, or others that shall appere to be nedfull unto the servyce of the same, maye and shal be permyttid to retorne agayne from tym to tym, by and upon the said Lord Lieutenant's speciall lycens appointid for the same, to attend the said servyce as shall seme mete to appertayn. Nether shall the said proclamacion exstend presently to any persone that shal be fownde to be so extreamely vexid or grevyd with any sikenes or dyfeas, as they cannot conveniently depart from hens within the tym; nor to any forrenner of Humflewe, or other forren parte, laytlie come in, or that herafter shall come hether, with any kynde of vytualls, and having occasion to staye here upon the sayle and utteraunce of the same: but that thoise said persons, and every of them, may staye and remayn sayfly here for suche reasonable tym as the said Lord Lieutenant shall and wyll assinge unto them in every

suche behalff; this proclamation or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandinge. Provydide furthermore, and it shal be permittid to all and every those persons that shall avoyd thes towne be vertewe and force of this proclamation to leave any parte of there owne propre goods in the charge and custody of any of there frends in this towne, withowte losses or forffytour of the same, levinge a bill of parcellis of thoise goods with the said Provost-Marschall before there said departure from hence: wherupon the said parties or ownners shall have twenty dayes lybertie to send for there said goods so lefte here behynd them, and may and shall have the said 10 Lorde Lieutenant's lycens for the transportinge or caringe awaye of the saide goods unto them upon any reasonable requeste mayd unto his Lordshippe for the same. Furthermore geving all persons, beinge within the compase of this proclamation, to understand, that as many of them as ar repewtyd and knownen to be good fedellis maye retyere themselfs into the realme of Ingland; wher thay shall be as well sup- portid and entayned as others the quenys Majestis subiectts.

TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S  
MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNSELL.

HAST, POST HAST.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the council. From New-haven. 31 Mar. 1563 PAPER OFFICE. From the Original. **I**T may please your Honors to be advertised, that by suche intelli- 20 gence as we can learne at sundry hands frome Orleance, the peace concluded hath not bene onely proclaimed there, but also that the Prince of Condye is by the same constituted Governour of the King and the realme; with great feasting and rejoysing, on all partes, betwene the Queene-mother and the rest; to whome also repayrethe thither, as it is said, the King in person: and in all this no brute or talke of the Queen's Majestie's parte therein any waye; but that we shall avoyde this towne, and that hir Highnes shall be satisfyde of the money prest-ed unto the said Prince, if she can rest contentyd therewithall. So as we make no other reckning, then to attende the siege here shortly of 30 all their forces united together into the frenche King's own entyer power: mynding therfore to execute the contents of your letters of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this month as neare, agreeably to the good intendement of the same, as our discretions can leade; and have thought it good to let your Honors to understand hereby, howe we intende to procede upon the parts apperteyning.

FIRST we purpose to avoyde this towne presently of the superfluous nombres of all foreners, being none of the burgesses and proper inhabitants of the same, according to the tenour of the proclamation enclosed, which was proclaymed here yesterdaye: ITEM to take 40

- all the armours and weapons out of their hands that shall remayne in the towne: ITEM to take a view and muster of all the said burgesses and inhabitants that shal be permitted to remayne in the towne; and therupon to cull out and avoyde all those on whome there shall appere to be any cawse of suspect or mislyking: ITEM to take a view of their vitteills frome howse to howse, to se howe the families are vitteilled; and to take order with theym for their furder convenient furnitures therof: ITEM if there shall appere to be any farder towardnes of a feige, by the bending and approche of th'enymies  
 10 power towards us; then to avoyde as many of the said burgesses and inhabitants with their families as shall not proffer to take othes for their truthe and fidelitie to the Queene's Majestie, for and concerning all things comprised in th'articles of capitulation passed betwene hir Highnes, the Prince of Condie, and th'Admirall Chatellon, and may be judged mete to remayne here therupon: ITEM to pull downe all the wawles of the decayed howses in the olde towne, and also a little churche in a village on the north side of the towne; wheroft, as it semyth, th'enymies might make a noyfull platforme: ITEM to take downe as moche as we can of the hills and reysed heights in  
 20 the said olde towne; and specially (with the helpe of the souldyars, upon some consideration towards theym for their labour and traveill) to do what we maye to the abating of the hill and olde bulwarks there where the wynde-mill standethe: ITEM to cut downe all the trees and hedges about the villages lying on that wynde-mill syde, and likewise of the forsaid village called Engovill; leaving the places as bare therof as we maye. ITEM, upon the understanding of any nere approche of th'enymie, we mynde to burne or pull downe all the howses in the said villages; and so to make the growndes as flatt to all respects as we can, for the more openyng of the country on all parts  
 30 about the towne: ITEM to make as many places of receypte for water in the towne as we maye, and wells also, upon a proffe of th'experience therof: ITEM to advaunce the fortifications of the town, as moche as we can with the nombres of the pyoners that are here; who are nowe working upon the bulwarke Le Graunge and bulwarke Royall, to reduce these peces unto some better strenght: assuring you, that 2000 pyoners might have bene well wroght here to great purpose, frome the tyme that the Queen's Majestie hath had the possession of this towne. But tyme lost cannot be redemyd: and as moche more shall be lost therto, unto a farder perill of this pece,  
 40 if it shall rest unfurnished of so many pioners as might set every neadefull parte therof in worke together out of hande, and so to bring every weak place to some good strenght; wheroft ther be many about this towne.

AND to say truthe, the whole circuite of the same is requisite to be holpen: for undoubtedly there is no one parte therof in good perfection of strenght to be trusted unto against a power royall; as sir Richard Leghe, Mr Wynter, and Mr Portonary, can well testifie, if they saye truly of it; making our best reckning of assurance to depende upon the defence of the same with hart and hande: wherof we dare assure, God willing, that there shal be no want to the deathe, for the nombres that we have; which, in our opinions, shall requier no lesse present furniture, to the suretie of the pece against all events, then to have the same made up to the full nombres of 2000 pioners 19  
\*So the MS. and 6000 souldyars, besides the help of Fleymmyng's fynns\*, not yet come hither; with also thre monthes vitteills, at the least, for those 8000 persons. Wherein they abuse your Honors which give you to understande, that here wantethe stoage for the same; for here is place enoghe to be founde to conteyne that proportion in the common grosse provitions apperteyning. And if the matters of store for a tyme of nede may be reduced to the kinds of barellyd meale, bisket, wynes, vinegar, oyle, hony, prunes, rayfins, ryse, and such other durable things of no great combersome stoage; then the furniture may be extended for as moche longer tyme, or more, if it shal be the Queen's Majestie's 20 pleasure so to extende the same; and in the meane tyme a better furniture of hand-mylls shal be verie requisite to be sent hither: supposing veryly, (under your corrections) that the most assured meane for the Queen's Majesty to attayne a good and honorable conclution of this peace, on hir highnes parte, shal be to make a speedy advauncement of the fortifications, and to have this town accordingly manned and vitteilled in such wise as the enymie may think it imprenable, or verie difficile to be taken by force or famyne; with suche a power upon the seas, as she may seme to be of good abilitie and power every waye to revitteill and releive the same at hir pleasure; and therwithall 30 to have the shewe of an armye gathared and prepared within the realme in readynes, at all men's seming, to be sent over to the ayde and succour therof, if nede requier.

WHICH we referre to your Honors better advice and discrete consideration; giving you furdermore to understand, that besides that this towne is subject in sundry partes to nere aproches of battry, and other ill accidents, it is also in suche subjection to the hill on the northe part, as they may so annoye the same with shot frome thens, that men shall rest or traveill in ill quyet and suretie within the howses, or abrode in the stretes, without mo traversies then we shal be able to 40 advaunce in a long tyme: adding hereto, that not onely frome the place under the west ende of that hill, where the bricke-howses are, they may moche annoye with their ordynance the entré of the vessells passing

ing in by Seane head, but may also moche more endamage the vessells at the turnyng in to the haven's mouthe frome some partes of the for-said olde towne ; frome whence we shall not be able to keape theym, having once planted their power upon that part : which perills we thoght not good to omit, casting the worst, and hoping nevertheles to the best ; wherunto our good indevours shall not want.

MOREOVER captaine Horsey, and the companyes at Deape shal be sent fore as spedily as we maye. Also th'orders prescribed by your Honors towchynge the Flemyngs and other marchants goodes in question here, and the staye of the frenche shipps in this haven, with the like staye of the passing of any vitteills frome hens to th'enymies ; thinking, that, amongst other things, the ships in this haven shal be accompted to be a matter of suche importance to the frenche king, as the recovery of theym out of the Queen's Majestie's hands wil be some meane of their more willing accord unto a good appointment of peace. And surely, if you will have any service done of us to the staye of vessells passing downe this ryver towardes Roan, the gallye shall requier to be furnished and set forthe ; for without hir we shall not be any waye able to commaunde or matche th'enymie. Lykewise all other things hertofore requested for this pece seme to be so necessarie for the same, as none of theym may be well spared ; and of all others none shal be more necessarie to the incoragement of the souldyars, then money to make a full paye : the playne estate wheroft shall be certifyde by th'ende of this weke ; and so it may like you to take order accordingly. And thus we commit your Honors to the protecti-on of TH' ALMIGHTIE. Frome Newhaven, this last of Marche 1562\*. \* So the MS.

Your Honors most assured

The Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil to the  
Earl of War-  
wick,

30

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

5 Apr. 1563.

AFTER our very harty commendations to your good Lordship, PAPER by your letters sent hyther by Thomas Woode we see, that OFFICE. upon such douts as ye have of the conclusion of this peace at Orleance, From the ye thynk it mete to provyde all thyngs necessary to strengthen that original draught.

VOL. II.

5 B

towne ageynst any attempt of force: and therin we doo allow very well of your carefullnes; and meane to assist yow therin to the uttermost of our power, in all manner of thyngs that shall tend to the suerty of yow and that towne: and yet presently we have matter ministred to us, that might leade us to hope for better success in matters concerning the Queen's Majesty; but we will not laye any fundacion therupon.

AND whilst we ar occupied in consideration hereof, there be certen thyngs whereof we wold be advertised with all spedē from thence: first, how much more victell wold make a full supply of three months victell for 8000 men, and what stooore ther is in that towne of any victell besyde the provision from England. Next for supply of pyonors, we fynd in books sent to us from thence such difference, as we know not what to take for certen: in one book it is certefyed, that the nombers under Mr Pelham are 930; in another certificat they are named but 724: and of this dyversité, chansyng within 15 dayes, we wold know the cause. We wold also know, whyther some nombre of your soldiours might not be made pyonors there; for we can better furnish yow of soldiours than of pyonors from hence. We wold also understand, what nomber the gally shall necessarely require; and 20 of them, how many soldiours, how many rowers; and how many yow can provide there of ether sort, that the rest may be sent from hence.

WE lyke well the proclamation that ye have made for avoydynge of all strangers out of that towne; which also we wish yow shuld diligently execute, and to shew how necessarely ye are dryven so to doo, by the strang proceeding of the matter of the peace at Orleance: and as ye shall see those conditions amend, so will ye be the less curioose of prohibityng of strangers to frequent that towne. We thynk it necessary, as we wrote before, untill ye shall certenly heare better of the 30 peace for our advantage, to kepe all shippes, marchandise, and victell within that towne as strayte as ye can; that if they will abuse the Queen's Majesty's goodnes, that towne may remayn to hir Majesty as ryche and as well furnished as in yow shall lye to make it. We thynk, now that fayre wether will come on, that there might [be] as much work doone for abatyng of grownd, or for rayfyng, by meanes of the captayns taking task work with there soldiours, as shuld be by pyonors: wherof wryte us your opinions. The engyns for Fleming's service hath bene shipped this fortnight, and therwith all other thyngs required for the ordonnaunce. And now our labor is to provyde to send yow 40 men and monny; with which twoo we dout not but to have a good accompt of this enterprise.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORDE ROBARTE DUDDELEY, AND MY VEREY LOVEING FREENDE SIR WILLIAM CYCIELL KNIGHTE, PRINCPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

AFTER most harty commendacyons, havyng occacyon to send my secretary unto the count Rengrave upon the eschaunge of prysioners, and spesially touchyng Leighton and Kellygrewe (of whos recovery out of captyvyté I have sum hope;) I requested hym by the same to send me sum newes of the conclucyon of the late peace, and of hys owen estate and determynacyon therupon. Wherunto the Rengrave answered, that he had more to saye then he could well expresse by wrytyng, or wold declare by mowthe to any other then to myself. And so, understandyng from me agayn, that I was not well at ease, nor yn case to ryde farre abrode, he requested, that sir Hugh Poulet shuld mete with hym at a place appoynted betwen thys and Montvillier: and so they mett together withyn a canon shott of thys towne.

WHERE (to avoyde the cyrcumstances of all enterloquycyons betwen them) the seyd Rengrave affyrmed upon hys feythe and honor, that he had a desyre to serve the Quene's Majestie before all the prynces of the world: yet havyng so long tyme served yn Fraunce as he hathe donne, with such honour and reputacyon as he hath gotten therby; yf he shuld nowe sodeynly flypp awaye frome that part to her highnes servyce, and serve agenst them, all the world wold speake vylany and reproche of hym: but yf thys matter do growe unto a full conclucyon of peace betwen Fraunce and England; he wyll surely vsyft the Quene's Majestie, and wyl be at her commaundement yn any servyce that he may do unto her highnes: and gave hys feyth to serve the Quene's Majestie agenst Spayn, Scotland, and all other nacyons without exceptyon (savyng Fraunce) when her pleasure shal be to employe hym, upon any warres occurryng: saying certeynly, that the kyng of Spayne ys mynded to have warre with England; and hathe not only wrought hetherto as mych as he myght by hys embas-sadour here to have had the Frenche kyng to declare warre agenst the Quene's Majestie, (lyke as he profferred to do for hys part) but wold have taken that matter yn hand hymself long before thys tyme, yf the Flemings had not ben a staye therof, by occacyon of the entercourses of marchandyse betwen that contrey and England; wych trade they wold not willyngly forbere.

AND the seyd Rengrave hathe farthermore lykewyse promyfed not to be prevy or partycypant of any practyse of treason toward me or

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Robert Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From New-haven.

8 Apr. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

thys peece; but to geve me sum warnyng of the same, yf ther shal be any such practyse yn hand: and promyseth to do the lyke of any armye or mayn force that shall cum to besiege us. Neverthelasse I wyll stand upon my gard the best I may, agenst all events; and shall not fayle to purchase the yntellygens that may be attayned otherwayes yn all thyngs apperteynyng. Of these premysses (touchyng the Rengrave's feyre promeses) I do presently adertyse the Quene's Majesty, with a present of a werkmanly chayne of gold, and a lytell clocke of crystall to the same, wych I send unto her highnes from the seyd count Rengrave, as a token of hys good hart and wyll, lyke as he requested 10 sir Hugh Poulet to say unto me yn that behalf at the delyvery of the same.

MOREOVER he seyth, that the Spanyards wych were at the Frenche camp ar retourned ynto Flaunders; for what purpose he knoweth not: and that the Kyng of Spayn hathe presently 3000 fotemen, and 600 horses at Bayone, under the conduct of the Duke of . . . sonne; meanyng, as he thynketh, to passe the same waye, nowe that the warres yn Fraunce are pacfyed: and hath 6000 fotemen more at Perpignon; also xviii galleys yn redynes, of the wych ther cummyth vii ynto these partes, to joyne with other xiiii galleys of the Frenche 20 kyng's.

FURTHERMORE he seyth, that althought the peace be concluded and proclaymed, accordyng to the contents of the edyt therof herewith enclosed; yet neverthelasse the Frenche wyll not enter yntowarre with the Quene's Majestie, yf they may otherwyse avoyde the same by any meane agreeable to ther purpose. Wheryn they wyll goo so farre, by hys saying, as to proffer her highnes the repayment of the money wych she hath desbursed thys waye; and may adde thereto a fre trade for the Englyshemen ynto all partes of Fraunce, with lybertye to transport frome thens all forbydden wares, and kynds of marchandyse standyng nowe yn restraint, wych may serve our realme to grete commodyté and benefyt, as he alegyth. And the peace so concluded shal be very honorable to the Quene's Majestie, seyth he, without more; yn that she hath ben the meane of thys peace tendyng to the fewerty of all the fidelles her frends, the restoryng of them on all partes to there dignytés, estates, pryveleges, and former lybertés to all respects; and that by the same the word of God shall have hys cours thoroughtout Fraunce: affyrmyng playnly, that they shall determynately requyre to have thys towne delyvred unto them frome the Quene's Majestie's posseffyon out of hand. 30

AND, not forgetting the defyre that he thought her highnes shuld have of the reddykyon of Caleys ynto her hands, upon the delyvery of thys towne, he sayeth, that they wyll yn no wyse agré to the rendryng

dryng therof before the tyme prefyxed by the former treatye therof; but wyll make ther arrest, that the same shall stand ferme upon the forme alredy agreyd yn that behalfe. Neyther wyll they yn any wyse assent, seyth he, that the quene's Majestie shall kepe thys towne by waye of gage untill the delyvery of the other; but that yt shall rest upon hostages, as yt nowe dothe. Wych I thynke to be there determynacyon neily to all respects, by as mych as I can gather of sundry yn-tellygences to that effect. And yf there can be so mych more gotten at ther hands as to have a farther assurance of th'accomplyshment of

10 that treaty for Calays by the confirmacyon of the estates of Fraunce, or sum other meane, yt ys lyke to be as mych as the quene's Highnes shall gett at there hands by composycyon; onlesse that the same be pressed with another maner of shewe of force and stowtnes then yet appereth.

THE count seyth also, that the prynce of Condé and the Admyrall do utterly denye, that the quene's Majestie hathe cumm ynto the possesyon of thys towne by there meane or assent; but do laye the same hoolly upon the Vysedame and Monsieur de Bauvais: affyrmyng also, that the seyd prynce and the Admyrall have assured the quene-mother to avoyde the Englyshemen frome hens, and to render thys towne ynto the frenche kyng's hands by treaty or force; and dothe veryly thynke, that they wyll drawe shortly hytherward: saying, that he told Mr Myddlemore no lasse before the deathe of the duke of Guyse; but that the quene's Majestie shuld have ane ennemye of the seyd Guyse as long as he lyved and were yn aucthoryté, and shuld fynd the lyke of the Admyrall yf the other fayled, and that he shuld succede yn aucthoryté.

THE seyd count hath also promysed to send one of hys servants pre-fently to the court for more certeyn knowlege of all procedyngs ther;

30 and shall have retorne of the same withyn viii dayes; wherupon I shall have advertysement to send sir Hugh Poulet to hym agayn for the understandyng of the same: havyng also proffered to repayre hymself unto the court, and to use the part of a meane and negociator of peace touchyng the quene's Majestie, as one that shall shewe hymself to have a good meanyng of the same for bothe partes; promysyng to advaunce her highnes pleasure theryn as mych as yn hym may lye, yf he may understand, that she shall pleas to have hym deale yn yt. Wherunto he was presently answered, that (as yt may be presuppos-ed) the quene's Majestie wold not seme to be a fewetor, or to have

40 any meane made by her procurement yn any such behalfe; thynkyng, that she hathe well meryted to have the meane therof made unto her, or rather to have such a conclucyon of the peace profferred touchyng her part, as she shuld have good cawse to rest contented: neverthe-

laſſe her Majestie ſhuld be advertyſed of hys good wyll and frendely meanyng yn thys behalf, wych ſhe could not but take gratefully; and ſo ſhuld bothe partes have caufe to take hys doyngs yn good part, yf he dyd take upon hym, as of hymſelf, to move or werke any thyng theryn.

He ſeyeth also, that Marifchall Vilvill was ſent to Metz, yn dowte of the Emperor's approche toward that part: wych cummyth to nothyng, beyng hooly stayed by the treaty of the cardynall of Lor-rayn, bÿſhop of Metz. By whose meane also ther ys for certeyn (as he ſeyth) a maryage concluded betwen the quene of Skotts and Charles <sup>10</sup> Duke of Austriche, the Emperor's ſecond ſonne: ſo as yt ys he, and not the Prynce of Spayne, that shall matche that waye.

MONSIEUR de Bauvais not beyng made partycypant of any part of the premyſed declaracyon made by the count Rengrave touchyng the feyd Vydaſme and hym, hathe neverthelaffe understandyng by other meanes, that the hoole burthen of the rendryng of thys towne ynto the quene's Majestie's hands ys leyd upon them by the Prynce of Condÿ and the Admyrall: affyrmyngh therupon unto me and ſir Hugh Poulet, that he hath the Prynce of Condÿe's commyſſyon under hys fygne; wherby yt shall appere to be donne by hys commandement and appoyntrment: praying, that the ſame may be kept ſecrete; lyke as the count Rengrave dothe lykewyſe defyre for hys part, upon the diſcourses before ſpecyfyed. <sup>20</sup>

You ſhall receave herwith the proclamacyon of the late peace yn prynce; wych I thought good to ſend, becauſe I knowe not whether ye have receaved the lyke yn thys fort. Monsieur Chatteſeler ys paſſed thys daye from hens toward the Admyrall: and yt ys feyd, that monſieur Briquemeault and Tyllenÿ are yn jorney cummyng frome Orleance toward the quene's Majestie. And ſo I end, beſechyng the almyghty GOD to ſend her highnes an honorable conclucyon of thys <sup>30</sup> peace. From Newehaven, the viii<sup>th</sup> of Apryll 1563.

Your owne affuſed

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND MY VERY GOOD LORDE,  
TH' ERLE OF WARWICKE, LIEUTENANT GENERALL TO  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE AT NEWEHAVEN.

MY good lorde, These late trowbles be so wrappyd up emongst them here by theyr late accorde, as that I cannot well tell yet what to make of them : but this I ame suer of, that neyther party ys pleaseyd, nor neyther thinkethe themselffs in safty ; which [is] a presumption of some newe garboyle, and yet they doo not lett on bothe sydes to disperce theyr forces. The Prynce of Condé ys at the court, and governethe, *as he is great*. The Admyrall retyereth himselffe home to his owne howsse for eight or tenne dayes, and so reatourneth to the court. The Parisiens wyll not suffer the accorde of peax to be publishyd in theyr towne, but exercise theyr olde craultyes upon the faythfull. *As unto the rendering of Calais forthwith to the Queen's majestie ; these here fynd yt very strainge, and wyll in no sort consent unto it ; and the prince of Condé and the Admiral be bothe against it, untill the time limited in the treaty be expirid :* which ys no juste recompence for the favour and aide they have receavid, nor accordynge to that they have promisid bir majestie. Well, we must herin make a vertu of necessitie ; and maye saye, that althowghe the French be chayngyd in religion, they retaine still their olde condition. And your Lordship bad nede to loke well about you, and to beware and lye in waite of all treasons ; but secretly, and without shewe. I wolde you had as mannye Frenchmen in Newhaven as I have there bretherne ; which to brynge to passe, I have the second of this monethe wrytten my pore opinion to master secretorie. I dowbt not but your Lordship wyll take order to have youre peace so well victualid and mannid, as that you maye at all times, against all winds, and upon all events, be able to tarye the levying of a fiedge by succours out of England : and lett therin Calais serve you for example.

YOUR Lordship must nowe make your accowmpt, *by this chainge*, that all Frenchmen are to be suspectid. And this I wyll saye, that you have, for a lyttle nomber, there as subtil and fine marchants as be betwext you and this ; and as eivel affectyd to oure nation, what faier weather somever they make. Neverthelesse, I cannot learne, that these meane as yet to take any thinge in hand against us ; and yet saye, that if we render not Newhaven shortlye into their hands they wyll make warre upon us. In the meane tyme they send most of their fotemen in garnison into the countreys of Normandy and Picardy : which wyll be, my lord, but eivel neighbours ; and howe sone they may be nearer, your Lordship knoweth better then I. There ys eight enseignes of

Henry Mid-  
delmore to  
the Earl of  
Warwick,

From Am.  
boife,

8 Apr. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

fotemen gon to lye at Mans, and therabouts, in the said contrey of Normandy; and many others be sent into Picardy. Your Lordship, I dowbte not, ys wise inowghe to make your profett of these advertisements; which be in very dede of som consequence, and mette to comme to the understandynge of fewe. And yet, yf that we holde nowe for a trothe prove true, we shall not greatly nede to feare them; whiche is, that the kynge of Romaynes ys commynge towards Metz in Lorrayne, with a great force to besiedge yt: and these here doo so lyttle beleave yt, as that they sende thyther forthwith fifteen or twenty enseignesse of fotemen, and certayne cavallarye. Monsieur de Briquemault ys sent from hence to hir Majestie, to gyve hir thanks for hir ayde and favour; and to se, if by thanks only be canne content bir.

My lord, yt hath not bene longe since I have wisshyd, for some menne's fakes in this contrey, these trowbles at an ende; thinking their natures bad chaungide togeather with their religion: but finding them as the rest be, I wisbe now unto them all alike. The admiral ys in great daynger, and many do practise to destroy him. Of all the rest yet I wold gladliest have him preservid, and that for mo causes then on. I doo this daye goo to the court, where the prince of Condé hath geven me order to comme to him, and to refyd by him: so as yf your Lordship wyll any thinke \* with me, sir Thomas Smith, ber Majestie's ambassador canne always tell what doth becomme of me. My lorde, yt ys very necessarye, that you have good and trew spial abrode. And yf the count of Mongommerye do tary in those partyes, yt shall be well donne, that by visitations and favours you winn him the most you maye. He is to doo the Queen's Majestie great pleasure and service, and nothinge in love with this new peace.

\*So the MS.

Thus farre I had wrytten the vi<sup>th</sup> of Aprell, with intent to have sent yt awaye by the first offeryd messenger, as the gentylman, bearer herof, arryvyd with your Lordship's lettres, of the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of Marche, 30 the vii<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. And where your Lordship wryteth, that you had sent him pourposely to me, I do not knowe howe you understand yt; but I ame suer, this man brought many letters, and hathe great besynes with the prince of Condé. I wolde to God, youre Lordship coulde fynd out some mete paissant or other there abouts you, that might passe betwext your lordship and my lord ambassador and me; for presentlye these men's messengers growe bothe dayngerous and dowbtfull towards us: and yet ther ys none almost nowe that goethe from hence that way, for the ende of those trowbles hathe taken awaye their occasion of sendinge. I have had offeryd me by manye to carrie my letters to Roan; 40 but bicause they knewe not the contrey further, and the most daynger lay betwext that and you, as it dothe indeede, I coulde gett them to passe no further. And in very dede, my lorde, he that shulde go betwext

*twext must be such a one, as knoweth the contrey about you very well; and so well, as by night, if nede be, he cann cum and go; for untyll he approach within eight or ten leagues of you, there is no dainger. Nevertheless, havinge fownde owt such a one, you must not refuse to write by all other ordinary and offerid messengers. Haunse arryvyd here with your letters the seconde of Aprell.*

THE duke de Nemours ys dedde; and so, yf these letters come in tyme to your hands, yt may please your Lordship to synifye into England. Yt ys nowe agayne confirmyd, that the Emperour ys 10 commynge to Metz; and, for all that, I stand in dowt of yt. Yt ys nowe sayd, that the captayne Rychelieu dothe goo to Caen with seven or eight enseignes of fotemen, to tak into his charge the castell and towne of Caen. Yt may please your Lordship, in your next, that I may understand *the state of things there*; and howe, and what your olde neighbour the Ringrave dothe; for yt shall so serve to some pourpose. The vii<sup>th</sup> of this present the Prince of Condé was establishyd and made the Kyng's Lieutenant Generall throuout his realme and state. We have no other newes for the present, but that I doo not see as yet any great lykelyhode of *their affailing us*: when they shall meane 20 it; I pray God, we may beginne. Thus I most humbly take my leave of your Lordship. From Amboise, the viii<sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1563.

Your good Lordship's most humbly  
to use and commande

He 206:7 etwzaed 6:2

TO OUR VERY GOOD LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S  
MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRYVIE COUNSAYLL.

YT may please your Honors to be advertised, that lyke as, to our dyscharges for the seurtie of this pece against all events, we have signified our opynyons unto you in all things that might seme to 30 apperteigne; so shall we rest contented with your dyrectyons therupon, 11 Apr. 1563 and shall indeavour ourselves to serve the best we may with sich forces as we shal be furnished of. The orders prescrybed by your letters of the xxix<sup>th</sup> of March, and the v<sup>th</sup> of this mounth, shal be accom- wherof your Honors do require by the same to be certfyed from hence; yt maye please you t'understand by a mynut herwith inclosed, as well the full estate of all sortes of victualls of the Quene's Majestie's store here at this present, as how much more to the same, after the rate

VOL. II.

5 D

proporcyoned, will make a full suplye of thre mountnes victualls for eight thousand men; having allso place ynough for stowage to be found here for the same. Of the store of victualls amongst th'inha-bitants of this towne we cannot adertyse your honours at this present; but passing one thing after another with them as we may, we mynd to take a thorowe viewe and surveye this next weke of all their famy-lyes and stores of victualls, and shall therupon certfyfe your honours of the perfait estate of the same.

TOUCHING the dyversities that might seme to ryse upon the certfyfatts of the nombres of pyoners under Mr Pelham; in that by 10 one certfyfcat they were nombred to nyne hundredth and thirtie persons, and by a latter passed from hence within fifteen daies following, they were named but seven hundredth thirty four: the first certfyfcat was made upon the viewe of the musters taken the second of March for January and February, wherupon the said nine hundred pyoners, with those that were at Caen, apered then to be in paye; and on the musters taken the <sup>xxiiii<sup>d</sup> of March there apeared but the numbre of seven hundred thirty four: the residewe, being one hundred fourscore and sixteen, were reported som ded and ron awaie at Cane, som others ron awaye from hence; and som others were dyscharged as sycke men 20 not able to serve, and of that noumber were allso twenty five boyes then dyscharged. And for the nombre of souldyors to be coeld owt of the bands for the wourks, we cannot certainly judge therof upon the present; but do thinke, that there may be som nombre taken owt to be employed that waie, so as the capteins might have others apter men for souldiors to furnish their place: tyll whose commyng we se not howe to do yt, in respect of the wants for watch and warde.</sup>

AND for the galley, (whose service ys so necessarye, as it canne not be well spared) acording to your plesures we have examyned what nombres of men will furnish her; and we finde, that she wyll occupye nine score and twelve rowars (having forty eight owers, at four men to every owar) and thirty marynars: which with the other ordynary gonnars and souldiors will amount in the hole to three hundred persons; wherof are allredie in her four score and sixteen, that ys to faye, offykers twenty four, gonnars four, marynars twenty, rowars forty five, and of the captaines men four: so as the same may seme to require a farther furnyture of two hundred and four men, and of them fyftee to be souldyours, which may be allwaies furnished out of this gar-ryson, without any farther charges to the quene's Majestie in that behalff.

MOREOVER yt may please your honours to conferre Mr control-  
lor's last certfyficat of the noumbres of souldyors, labourers, and galley  
men, with his docketts or scedulls sent with the same; or ells there may

happen to ryse lyke dowbtes unto you upon the dyversyties of those noumbres, as hath apered hereupon: the certaintie whero in every parts shall more plainly apeare upon the next musters, which shal be this weke: gyving your honours allso to understand, that here are presently many soldyours and laborers sycke, (besydes those that dye here dayly) who rest in chardge, and can not be dyschardged for want of monney in the treasoryer's hands to their dyspach; as knowethe the LORD, who have your honours in his blesyd tuycyon. From Newhaven, the xi<sup>th</sup> of this Apryll 1563.

10

Your honours loving frynds

## A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE WARVICK.

**M**ONSIEUR, pour ce que j'ay entendu, qu'il a esté faict arrest sur quelques navires qui sont de present au Havre de Grace, que les marchands du dict lieu ont faict apprester, equipper, et victualler, pour faire les voages du Brasil et de la Terre Neufve; et que pour ce faire ilz ont frayé beaucoup de deniers, qu'ilz ont emprunctez de plusieurs personnes a interest, pour avoir achapté les dictes victuailles et autres choses qui leur estoient necessaires a double pris, pour les incommoditez qui sont de present en ce pays la; et estantz empeschez de partir, et faire leurs voages, cela seroit cause entierement de toute leur ruyne, pour s'estre engagez de tous costez, avecques ce qu'ilz ont desja souffert et porté pour les inconvenyens des guerres passéees: et pour ce, monsieur, que je voy, qu'il y a grande pitié et desolation en eux; je vous prieray bien fort, de tant qu'il m'est possible, de ne les empescher point de faire leurs dictes voages et trafficques de marchandises; d'autant mesmes que la royne d'Angleterre, par les accordz qui ont esté faictz avecques elle, a promys de les laisser traficquer et faire voages comme ilz avoient accoustumé, et de ne les y empescher en sorte qui soit.

L'Amiral  
Chastillon  
au Conte de  
Warwick.

De Chastil-  
lon.

11 Avr. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

De l'origi-  
nal.

Q. E L T H  
ET au regard de ce que j'entendz, qu'il y a une article dedans le  
traicté de paix dont vous estes mal contens, qui porte, que les estran-  
gers sortiront hors de ce royaulme ; cela ne s'entend point pour la  
royne d'Angleterre : car mesmes Monsieur le Prince de Condé ne vou-  
lut point, qu'il fust parlé de sa Majesté, que premierement je ne fusse  
de retour du voiage que je feys dernierement en Normandye ; pour sça-  
voir en quel estat estoient les affaires, et quel langage m'avoit tenu  
Monsieur de Fracqmartin. Et quand je fuz arrivé, l'on envoya que-  
rir l'Ambassadeur de sa dicte Majesté, pour lui communiquer comme  
toutes choses se passoient pour le dict traicté de paix ; et mesmes de  
ce qui touchoit le faict de sa dicte Majesté : ce qu'on lui donna a en-  
tendre, ou il ne fut rien conclud, que premierement elle n'en fust ad-  
vertye. Et pour ce faire l'on a depesché Monsieur de Bricquemault,  
qui doibt passer par le dict Havre de Grace, et duquel vous sçaurez ce  
qu'il a à dire à sa dicte Majesté touchant ce faict ; esperant, que vous en  
demeurererez satisfait.

PARQUOY je vous prieray encores d'avoir pitié de ces pauvres gens,  
et leur permettre qu'ilz puissent faire leurs voilages, d'auttant que la  
aison se passe; et vous ferez beaucoup pour eux. Je me recommanderay  
bien affectionnement a vostre bonne grace, et supplieray le CREA- 20  
TEUR, monsieur, vous donner tres bonne et tres longue vye. De  
Chastillon, ce x1 jour d'Avril 1563.

Vostre entierement bon et bien affectionné amy

Chaplin

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

CHIEF SECRETARY TO  
Sir Thomas Smith to Secretary C-  
cill,  
From Am-  
boise,  
13 Apr. 1563  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

SIR your letters of the xxiiii of Marche I received the third of April; the which is fullie aunswerid by lettres sent to the Queen's Majestie and yow by Barlow my servaunt, who departid from me in post the second of Aprill. Your lettres of the furst of Aprill I receiv-  
id by My Lord of Lidington the xii of the same. All matters towch-  
ing th' Admirall and the peace here be fullie aunswerid, eyther in  
my said lettres of the last dyspache, or in the occurrents which now  
for a certaigne cause I write to my Lords of the cownsell. The Lord  
of Lidington did not meete Monsieur Brickmort by the way, but he  
met Barlow at Abbaville; and Brickmort toke his journey from Orleans  
two dayes after Barlow: wherfore he supposith, that Brickmort went  
by the way of Newhaven. I take the Lord of Lidington to be such  
a one

a one as yow do write: but, as I can lerne by him, seing the queen's Majesté is so precyse in the demaunde of Calais, and the French so obstinate in the deniall, he will not medle in the matter; except it cam of them, or thei at the leest do breake unto him of yt: and his mocion shal be to have commissioners appointid on eche side. He comith, he faith, for particular matters of his mistris; which be now here rawe, by the death of the duke of Guise, and absence of the cardinall of Loreigne. His abode ys most with the cardinall of Guise.

Now I do loke for full instructions from yow, what ye have done,  
 10 and what ye wold have done, and what manour of speache ye wold have me use, and to whome, yf ye will at the leest have me to trafique in theis matters after Monsieur Brickmort. And then, I pray yow, bring your matters into degrees: as what yow wold have most willingly: which if it cannot be gotten; then this: and yf not that; then the third, or break of. And I pray yow be playne, without writing of ΑΠΟΜΩΝΟΣ ΛΟΞΙΟΥ or Nostradamus oracles, that a man cannot tell what to make of them: I have but a grosse and rude wit: I can understand no such kiend of enigmais.

To make a playne discourse of the state of things here: no man  
 20 can promise himself any good of them. All things be in more feare, dowte, and ambiguitie then ever they weare. *The prince of Condé, being now appointed and sworne in his full authoritie, is thought of many of those gentlemen which have done most for him, and were nerest abowt him, to be waxen almost a new king of Navarre.* So thei which are most zelous for the religion are marvelously offendid with him; and in greate feare, that shortly all wil be worse then ever it was. Et quia nunc prodit causam religionis, as they say, ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΡΑΘΥΜΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΨΥΧΡΟΤΗΤΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑ ΚΑΛΑ, and begynnes even now ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΜΑΝΕΙΝ, as the other did; they thincke plainly,  
 30 that he will declare himself, ere it be long, unkiend to God, to us, and to himself; being won by the papists, either with reward of Balaam, or ells with Cozbi the Midianite, to adjoigne himself to Baal-peor: so vayne a staf to leane unto doth allwais man's helpe or authoritie declare itself to be. And yet all ought not to be countid cleane desperate, till suche tyme as we se, what shal be done at this assembly which shal be now out of hand at Fontainbleau: till which tyme all doth seme in suspence.

YE may perceive by my last letters, that to send any speciall man to trafique with the *admiral*, or with *monsieur d'Andelot* is but in vayne;  
 40 especially seing ye have Mr Midlemore here, who departith not from the *prince of Condé*: and yet what good he doth there, yow shall perceive by his lettres. All that is to be done is now to be done with the queen mother and the *prince*; the rest saie, that thei can do no-

thing: and to say the truth, thei have enough to do to save themselves; and if they do any thing for yow, it shal be for that respect onely, and that so long untill they thincke themselves fuer. Yf it will nedes be so, and yow will have warre with them; yt weare not amis to send out of hand som skilfull man to enterteigne such of the reistres as yow wold have. There is neither they nor the spanish capitaines but thei wold gladly serve yow, ye and the best of the i<sup>t</sup>alian capitaines and engyners also: which I do know by their offers made to me; wherin I wold do nothing, untill I had commission from yow: and for that matter, I thincke, mr Middlemore might do good service.

10

W H A T S O E V E R is pretendid, or what braggs soever is made; I know, the French is not in case to make warre with yow; nor can not very shortly be, for the cawses which I wrot before unto yow, nor, for that I can see, kepe peace emongs themselves. *The ambaffadour of Spain tellith me allwais, that the king of Spain, so long as the quarrell was for obedience, and rebellion to the king of Fraunce, or for religion, was readie to helpe, and wold have done to the uttermost:* but when it comith to be a quarrell of the crowne, or of the territo<sup>r</sup>ie of *England and France, as Calais or Newhaven;* he assurith me, he will not medle, nor will breake the old league of *Englande* for any new aliaunce, demaund we that wais what we will. This matter ye know well enough how to order: and it shall not be amys, that either with th'embaffadour there, or with the king himself this thing be well handelid, to be felt what he will do: and now in this heate and dyspleasure for the light agrement, somthing may peradventure be won of him which shall make the Frenche afraid, or make yow the more assurid. Yf ther weare no wiser then I; I wold not now demaunde, but *take Calais:* si in vobis esset mascula virtus, there was never such a tyme. But of this I have written enough before.

20

I P R A I E yow, dispache to me one of my men at the leest againe out of hand; for I do as miche desier to here out of England as yow from hence. I wold not have sent yow Favoris, but bicause I had sent so many and had no aunswer: and the waies were so dowtfull, that I thought thei were interceptid; and I had as leave he had bene hanged as an honeste man. He pretendid to me, that he had bene often and marvelously emploied and knownen there before; and was long tyme importune uppon me to go. I had written two moneths before to sir Nicholas Throckmarton, to know what he was; but I hard no aunswer: and that was the cause whie I did employ him at that tyme. I have not hard of him sithens. Fare ye most hertely well. From Amboise, the xiiii of Aprill 1563. Your allwais at com-  
maundement

30

40

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT,  
PRINCYPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE, AT  
THE COURT, YEVE THIES.

**A**FTER my very harty commendacyons, you shall receave her-  
with enclosed such newes as I receaved presently frome the  
count Rengrave, with also another letter addredded unto me frome  
the count Montgomery : wherby sumethyng apperyth, and more may  
be gathered ; but nothyng so mych as the yntellygens purporteth whych  
 10 the seyd count Montgomery hath nowe sent unto me by Mr Duker,  
the beror herof, yn whome he had some confydence ; beyng with  
hym at Cane, upon occacyons declaryng unto hym, for the fyrst  
part, with a grete lamentacyon of the estate of Fraunce, and of the  
prynce of Condye's ynconstancye, and reprochefull ynfydelyté toward  
the Quene's Majestie, that he durst not for hys lyff to wryte that  
wych he wold gladly were knownen unto me. And so, with many  
cyrcumstances touchyng hys owen estate, yn that he is expulsed frome  
governement of the castell and towne of Caen, and put to the shyft  
to retyre hymself home to hys owen howse, where he shall remayn  
 20 the Quene's Majestie's true and faithfull servant to the deathe, as he  
affyrmmed, hys dyscours tended yn summe to thys effect: that thys  
towne shuld be very shortely besieaged, by land and sea, with all the  
power that the Frenche can make and employ therupon ; yn so mych  
as a nomber of galleys are yn waye hetherward for that purpose, as  
thys seyd berer cane make you the descours more at lanthe. Whome  
I have thought good to send unto you for the same with such expedy-  
cyon, becaus of the tyde approchyng, as I had skarsely tyme to send  
yow thys mych yn wrytyng ; nothyng dowtyng, but that such re-  
gard shal be had to th'affayre yn all respects, as the ymportance ther-  
 30 of semyth to requyre. And I bydde you most hartely farewell. From  
Newehaven, the xiii of Aprill 1563.

Youre owne assured



Sir Hugh Poulet

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Rob.  
Duddeley  
and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

13 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE

From the  
Original in  
Sir Hugh  
Poulet's  
hand.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CYCILL  
KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
JESTIE. AT THE COURT.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Rob.  
Duddeley  
and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven,  
14 Apr. 1563  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
Sir Hugh  
Poulet's  
hand.

**A**FTER my very harty commendacyons, these shal be to adver-  
tyse you, that, upon the staye of Dryver here the last nyght  
by a sodeyn chaunge of the wynd, I receaved thys mornyng these let-  
ters enclosed frome sir Thomas Smyth, the quene's Majestie's Embas-  
fadour, and mr Mydlemore: wych I have thought mete to send un-  
to you, together with the copyes of two other letters presently addres-  
sed unto Monsieur Beauvais frome the Prynce of Condye and the Ad-  
myrall; leavyng you to judge upon the partes of the same, and to  
credyt that wych you shall thynke mete. 10

BUT surely, yn my opynyon, I do take the peace to be so fully  
concluded and assented upon emongest the Frenche, that there care  
and study restyth howe they may bend and prepare themselves to our  
expulcyon frome hens by force, yf the quene's Majestie cannot be  
otherwyse spedely perswaded therunto; and that they wyll use the  
same yn such sort, as there force shal be yn the feld before thys towne  
whylest the treaty shal be yn practyse. Trewe yt ys, that the count 20  
Montgomery ys not only put out of hys charge at Cane (lyke as ar  
all others of that factyon thorought out all Fraunce, onlasse yt be the  
ynconstant Prynce of Condye; who, as yt ys communely spoken and  
judged of many wyse men, bearyth a gretter name yn dygnyté, then  
he dothe or shall bere power yn doyngs) but also out of all favour and  
estymacyon emongest them, and restyth yn grete dowte or rather de-  
spaire of hymself; beyng the man that of all others yn Fraunce may  
seme by hys dealyngs and demeanour to beare a trewe Englishe hart:  
and accordyngly yt may be mych presumed, that as he may well cum  
to a ryght knowlege of these practyses, so hathe he of an honest zeale 30  
gevyn advertisements of hys knowlege yn the same.

THE Rengrave's adverstyfements, on the other part, may seme to  
have sum grownd of trewthe, beyng one that nowe professyth hym-  
self to beare the quene's Majestie good hart and wyll, and (to saye  
truely of hym) hathe not of late gevyn me any adverstyfement mych  
contrary to a trewthe; or, at the leaft waye, not contrary (in my juge-  
ment) to that wych he hathe taken for trewthe. The others frome  
sir Thomas Smythe and mr Myddlemore do beare a suffycyent credyt  
yn the worthynes of the parsons. So as ther restyth no more, but to  
dyfcerne and confyder therof on eyther part by your wysedomes: and 40  
wold wyshe, that the fame of the Emperour's presence toward Metz  
shuld

shuld not be so mych credytted or trusted on, as that therby thys piece shal be defased or desfurnesched of any thyng mete to the fewerty therof agenst all events; beyng redy for my part (with the rest here) to abyde all adventures that shall happen, with such power, forces and furnetures as I shal be garnyshed withall at the quene's Majestie's hands: besechyng the LOR D to gard and preserve her highnes (on the other syde) frome constrainct toenter ynto an extreme warre by over mych hopyng upon an uncertayn peace. Frome Newehaven,  
the xiv<sup>th</sup> of Apryll 1563.

Your owne assured

10

YESTERNYGHT also arryved the letter dyrected to the quene's Majestie frome the seyd count Montgomery; wych by the report of the berer ymporteth no other matter, then a particular fewte to her highnes. Wych seyd berer, beyng an englishe gentleman that mynded to have contynewed yn servyce with the count for a tyme, affyrmeth mych, yn effect, of that wych Dryver reporteth: saying also, that the count told hym playnlly, that he could not retayne hym without peryll to them bothe, onlasfe that he wold serve agenst hys owen con-  
20 trey; wherto he shuld be forced, yf he tarryed ther any tyme.

TO SIR EDWARD ROGERS.

**T**RUSTIE and right wel beloved, we grete you well. Because we understand from our treasurer at Newhaven, that there remayneth certen solidiors and workmen in our wages, which ought to be discharged, and yet do remain only for lack of paye; we will, that yow, by warrant herof, deliver unto Hugh Counsell, deputy to the said treasurer, or to some other trustie person with his consent, the somme of..... of such money as remayneth ether in your handes here of the loane, or is in the handes of John White, the collector in Hampshire,  
30 and yet not brought or paied unto yow: to whom yow shall wryte, that the same may be payd at Portesmouth to such as yow shall affigne; to the end the same money may be fourthwith in all hast sent over to the said treasurer by the said Hugh Counsell, or by some such other trustie person by his meanes, towards the payment and discharg

The Queen  
to Sir Ed-  
ward Rogers  
15 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecill,

of the said soldiers and laborers, and for such other service as there shall seeme nedefull: and these our letters shal be your sufficient warrant and discharg in this behalf.

\* What follows is in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

\* AND where dyvers persons in sondry shyres, to whom our letters of pryvē seale wer directed to require the loone of one hundred pownds a pece, have appeared before our privee counsell, shewing to them certen old privee seales of manor somes lent to our late sister quene Mary; wherupon they have bene content, by order of our counsell, to lend to us sondry sommes under the quantité of one hundred pownds; for the which they have receaved, uppon resumption of our former letters, new letters for there assurance: these be to will and authorise yow to receyve of any our collectors such manor sommes as shall appere to yow, by report of our principall secretary, to have bene ordred by our counsell; and that ye use the same manner in the receipt, kepyng, and payment therof, as ye have bene ordred to doo with the former.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WILLIAM CYCILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTY, AT  
THE COURT, YEVE THIES.

20

The Earl of  
Warwick,  
to Lord Ro-  
bert Dudde-  
ley and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

19 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

A FTER my hartie commendacions these shal be t'advertyse yow, that sythence the wryting of these other letters, being stayed hitherto by contrary windes, I have understood by the Frenchman de Favoris, which passed lately into Ingland with letters unto the quene's Majestie, and ys retourned with others towards sir Thomas Smyth and Mr Myddellmore, that upon old aquaintaunce betwene the secretary to Monsieur Bricquemault and hym, the said secretary shewed hym the articles of the said Mr Bricquemault's instructyons; which tended to this only effect: that the French do require the delyvery of this towne into their hands, and therupon to repaye the quene's Majestie the sommes of monney which she hath prested to the Prince of Condé and the Admyrall for the payment of their soldyors, the one halfe of the said monney to be payd in hand, and the other halfe at a farther daye, and therwithall to put in good hostages for the delyverye of Calais at the tyme heretofore prefyxed: being also confyrmed to lyke effect by Monsieur de Beauvoies declaracyon therof made to Malby my secretary syns Monsieurs Brycquemalt's comyng hither; with so myche more, as that the hostages shal be of the best of Fraunce that the quene can requyre, except the king's brethern.

MOREOVER the secretary sayd to the said Favorys, that yf the quene's Majestie do not accorde to these artycles of peace, that then the Prince of Condey with the powre of Fraunce will cominctynent-

30

ly to the seige of this towne; meanyng for the fyrt parte, as the said secretary (being allso one engyner) shewed hym, to reyse one fort upon the hill toward the sea, for the beating of Sayne hed, and an other fort upon the hyll above Ingouville, for the beating of the towne, and specially of the courtyns betwene the bulwarcke toward that part, for the dryving awaie of our men from thence, whilst that others should be about the scalyng of the walles: and said unto hym farthermore, that the Prince of Condye and the Admyrall have promysed the achyvynge of the entrepryse.

- 10 **MOREOVER**, being demaunded by the said de FAVORYS of th'entrepryse of Metz by the Emperour, and whither the reysters and Allmaynes were departed owt of Fraunce, the seid secretary shewed hym, that the cardynall of Lorrayne had pracktysed th'Emperour's staye upon th'entrepryse of Metz; and that the seid reysters and Allemaings were conducted by the Prynce of Porcean to Amoures, and those partes, within xv i leagues of Parrys; where they shold stay, untill yt were awnswered, whither that the quene's Majestie would accept these seid artycles of peace or not; and that the same being refused on her parte, they retourned agayne, to joyne with the rest of the powre of Fraunce
- 20 against this towne; which ys no farther dyspersed, then as the bands of men of warre may be sone reassembled: of the which promysses I have presently sent adverstysments unto the said sir Thomas Smyth and Mr Myddellmore, to the entent that they may make farther inquyscion upon the partes of the same.

**T**HE FRENCH SHIPPIES and vessells in the haven at this present, with their marchandyses and furnytures, are estemed to be of better valewe then twentie thousand pounds: and these reasons I have to alledge for the fetching in and staying of this latter compaynie, besydes the quene's Majestie's commaundement to suffer none to passe up the ryver; viz, the appaurance of warre towards us by the contents of the late proclamation of their peace; and that there were certayne vessells of Feckham in the compayne, by whom the marchaunts and vycstuallers passing to and fro betwene Ingland and this parte were of late and are daily robbed, spoylid, and taken prysioners, and no restitucion to be had at their hands; being allso oppenlye bruted and veryfyed by som of the compayne of these shippes, that the ingleſhe vessells are stayed at Bourdeaulx.

- 30 **A GENTLEMAN** of this towne, named Monsieur Francville, who upon occasyon hath byn with the Admyrall, and cam hither on wansdaie last straight from hym lying at his howse named Chastillon, hath declared, that the Emperour's enterpryse upon Metz ys stayed, and reduced to a treaty, and the forces lykewyse stayed which should have passed that waie: saying furthermore, that there is no parte of

the French armye dyscharged, but dyspersed abrode in such wyse as they may be sone assembled togyther.

MONSIEUR de Beauvoir, now repayred into Ingland with monsieur Brickmault, declareth hymselfe unto me to be one of whom the quene's Majestie may rest asseured for his trewe and faithfull hart toward her highnes ; and wyll conceale nothing that shall com to his knowledge, which may stand in any stede touching her Majestie or this pece. Nevertheles his wyffe and children, with his horses and all his substaunce in apparaunce, are passed into Fraunce this last fatterdaie, of necessytye, as he sayth, to be a fewter for the staye and fewrtie of her lyving and hys ; being mynded of late to have transported her into Yngland. But yf he do or intend otherwyse then well, one may beshrewe his scolemaister : in which behalfe I had warnynge gyven me by one of monsieur de Beauvoys famlye not long ago, that yf his wyffe were sent awaie, I should looke well to myselfe ; for there should be som event intendyd toward this pece. 10

THE processe touching the prysioners here for the treason procedyth so slowely forward, as I do determinye to send them over into Yngland : wheroft there can infue no hurt, but so mych good as I shal be well ryd of them this dowbtfull tyme ; and their departure that 20 waie shall put their complyses in feare of their dyscoverye ; as yt may com to passe in dede better there then here, by sych menes as your wysdoms canne devyse. Yf we shall com to a nede of service here, there wyl be greate want of yron peces for flankers ; for the which I have sundry tymes wrytten, and do thincke yt good, that they be sent hither as spedely as may be against all events.

Yt is also to be considerid, that notwithstanding this treatie of peace with the quene's Majestie, the French will practyse what they may to attaine this towne out of her highnes hands by treason and surprins, yf it can be compassed by any meanes : which is lyke ynough, 30 and may be well doubted by many manyfest presumptions , besides Mr Myddellmore's adverstiments, and as mych declared by the count Ringrave to be in practysing. Now I am well asseured, that no sych practyse can procede, or have any hope of spedē here, without the capitaines of the shippes and their retynewes : of whom the chefest and the men to be most dowbted are Frauncys Clarcke, captayne Soras, and captein Bouetamps ; having greate occasyon therof presently mynistred unto them and the rest by the staye of their shippes, and consequentlie of their accustomed traffycks and pyracyes, to conspyre our avoidance from hence by all meanes that they canne be any waie 40 able to wourcke. Therfore, wheras I dyd latelye wryte unto yow to have the said Frauncis Clarcke and captein Soras interteyned of the quene's Majestie by som convenient pencies, I thincke yt nowe good, that

that yt may plesse the quene's Majestie to send for those seid thre cappaynes to make their repayre unto her highnes, by som gentle letter dyrected to them or to me, pourporting the same to be intendyd for the taking of their advyses upon the dyscharge or order of the french shippes staied here, and to gratyffie them for their good harts and wills toward her highnes, or som lyke end ; so as the same may be the meane of their departure from hence, and abode in Yngland abowt those devyses, whilst the tyme of dawnger of this pece may be overpassed : determinyng, for my parte, that yf any of them shall refewse to com over, I will take occasyon thereupon of their avoiding from hence.

CAPT AINE Horsey, capteins Blunt and Hamelton ar com from Depe with their bands of horsmen and footemen : where they were well used of thynhabitaunts in this tyme of their abode amongst them in the towne, lyberally dealt withall at their departure, and seemed to be very sorry of their going awaie ; as the same, I perceave, hath byn adverstyfed to the Quene's Majestie from thence. In consideration wherof, and to shewe them the lyke gratitude, I have permitted six vessells of that towne, which cam into the roade here amongst the rest, late-ly stayed to passe awaie frely unto them. And so fare ye most hartely well. From Newhaven, the xix of this Aprill 1563.

Your owne assured

THE brut contyneweth of the comming of the galleis : wherein it is to be considered, that, if they once enter this ryver, all the quene's Majestie's ships can not drive theim out of it ; by reason that they ryver is full of shellfs, and many places of harbrough for theim in it, where the shippes cannot approtch.

The Queen  
to Sir Tho-  
mas Smith.

20 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

T RUSTY and well beloved we grete yow well. We have sence the receipt of your last lettres, dated the second of Aprill, con- tinued in expectation of the comming of Bricquaemault; who nether

is yet come; nether can we now thinke, that there is so good meaning in them there whom we have benefitted, as in reason we might loke for. And it semeth verystrang unto us, that nether we can here of his comming, nor of the letts therof; although by Laighton we understand, that at his comming from Paris Monsieur Danvile was come to his houls of Marlow, with commision to come hyther immediatly uppon Briqmalt's return; who, he sayd, he looked for to be returned about the XII of this month.

WHEREFORE, finding the tyme to wast awaye, without understanding what point they will be at with us, we have thought mete to send 10 unto yow: and except yow shall find at the comming of these our lettres, that the Prince and his parte have delt better with us then we can gather by your last advertisements; you shall in our name require them to deale plainlyer with us, and not in this sorte to abuse us by pretending to send messengers unto us, and to send none indeede, nor to advertise us of any reasonable excuse for the lett therof. And because ye may deale plainly with them, if ye shall fall into any argument for the restitution of Newhaven, and the recovery of Callice; we do send yow an extract of a speciall article concluded, emongst diverse others, betwixt us and the Prince of Condé: by the which it 20 shall appeare, in what sort we may avowe the keping of Newhaven, and how the said Prince is bound to do nothing that might be prejudicall to us; for assurance wheroft we have not only his hand and seale, but also the hands of th'Admirall and diverse other, as shall appeare to yow in the said extract. And for furder confirmation therof, we have also a new pact and covenant from the Admirall and the rest of his society, under there hands and seales, made at Caen in th'end 30 of February last; of the which we send unto yow also a copie: which when you have considered; we dowbt not, but ye can maynteyn good argumtent with them to prove, that our expectation is not satisfied accordyng to our honor. And ye may use such speche unto them as they may well understand, that no one thing can so much offend us, as this unkind dealing with us for our frendship in their necessytie; and that it shal be an occasion to the world to judg them hereafter, or any such in ther case, to be farr unworthy of that kindnes that they have found in us. And, if they shew yow no reason nor matter to the contrary, yow may saye, that we are determined to mainteyn that we have taken in hand; not dowting, but God shall gyve us good successe therein. As for the right we have to the restitution of Callice; we perceave by your former discourses, that yow are very 40 well armed and able to maynteyn our tytle and right thereunto: which yow may continue to utter and declare, at such time and place as shall feme mete unto yow.

WE find some lacke in your last lettres, that yow did not advertyse us of the state of the things than presently in Fraunce emongst themselves, that is to saye, who had the principall governance of the affaires, or what autorité was lyke to come to the pryncie or his part; nor in what sort the accord was allowed of ether parte; nether what became of the armes on both the sides, as well the French as the Almayns and Spanyards. Upon which matters knowne, we might have ben led to have gessed of the sequele of things lykely to followe: and therefore we will yow hereafter to write unto us in such thyngs largly, as to they be at the tyme of your writing.

Indorsed: 20 April 1563. M. from the Queen's majestie to sir Thomas Smyth.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CYCILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

AFTER my very hartie commendacions, I have receaved intellygence yesterday by messaige of mowth from the count Mongomery, that althoghe one Rychelieu ys cumyng to Cane with comysyon from monsieur Bryssac to take the charge of that castell and towne, the said count myndyth not to receave the said Rychelieu ynto yt, nor to receave those forces into the castell or towne; but to contynewe the garde and governement of the same hymselfe, untill he heare farther from the pryncie of Condé: and hath sent the lyke advertysments and advyse to the captaine of Houndflewe; who standyth upon the lyke poynct, for his part, as may appeare unto you by his letter herewith inclosed. In which behalfe I mynd rather to courage than dyscourage them; referryng to your dyscrecyons, what farther confort may feme to be sent unto the said count from the quene's Majestie in this behalfe.

UPON the sending of a messynger on munday last from monsieur Brycquemault to the count Reyngrave, there was a letter retournid unto hym of the effect herewith apperynge. Wherupon the said monsieur Brycquemault went yesterdaie to the count Reingrave to dyner; and in greate \* had secret talke togyther by the space of thre or fowre <sup>So the MS.</sup> howres after dyner: to what effect, I knowe not; but canne not judge it to tend to any good pourpose touchinge this my charge. Yn the end there retournid one of the Reingrave's seruaunts hyther in messaige of request to sir Hugh Pawlet to com unto the said Reingrave; which was interpreted by monsieur Brycmault to extend unto hym and sir Hugh Pawlēt to be this present daye at dyner with the said Reingrave at Harflewe: which was not thought mete to be followed, not only for the lytell desyre of hys company there, but also, as yt was awn-

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Rob.  
Duddeley,  
and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

21 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE  
From the  
Original.

swered, for dowbt of the staye of his passaige into Yngland, and that the messaige don by the Reingrave's seruaunt extended not to that effect; and so was awnswered, that sir Hugh Pawlet would com at any convenient tyme that he shoulde appoint: which shall be, I thincke, within these two daies, to learne sumwhat farther of hym; being reported, amonkest other curraunts, that the cunstable ys departed in malice, or dyspleasure, or bothe, from the court to hys howse.

AND lyke as the said Reingrave wryteth dayly unto me for the de-  
lyvery of the shippes of Feckham lately staied here; so I doubt not,  
but that the Quene's Majestie ys and shal be mych pressed, not only <sup>10</sup>  
for the redelyvery of those pryses, but also for the setting of the shippes  
of this haven at lybertie: hoping neverthelesse, that her Highnes will  
take sych regard to their farther staye, as the ymportaunce of the same  
requireth. Monsieur Bryssac ys at Roen, as Governour of Nor-  
mandye; to whom there are comyng twelve enseignes of footemen.  
Also the galley and gallyon of Roen, with two other shalloppe, are  
comyng up this ryver; whom we shall not be able to matche before  
the galley be sett fourthe, which may do greate servyce upon this ry-  
ver in sundry respects. And so I bid you most hartelly fare well.  
From Newhaven, the xxii of Aprill 1563.

20

Your owne assured

MONSIEUR Brycquemault was not satysfied of his long talke with  
the Reyngrave yesterday; but, seing that he could not have sir Hughe  
Pawlet for a coullor of his repaire agayne to the Reingrave, said unto  
me this day, that he must take hys leave of the said Reingrave. And  
thinkinge to me, that they shoulde have met togither about Monstre-  
viller; the matter was so handelyd, as the Reingrave cam downe  
alonkest the marshe syde, by that tyme I had dyned, to mete hym <sup>30</sup>  
within a myle of this towne: where they bestowed the afternone to-  
gether, of pourpose, as I take yt, to view that part, and the sytuacion  
of the towne upon that syde, and to confyder where they might best  
incampe thereabout; thinking verely, that they will shortly talke with  
the Quene's Majestic upon the peace in an open shewe of warre, by

as

as mich force as they canne make against this pece : wherof I have receaved more certayne intellygence this evenyng, by captayne Applyard, from the late captein of Homflewe, named captaine Sainct Marye (being dyscharged this present daye of that charge, and captein Hemery, a cruell tyraunt papyſt, appointed therunto by monſieur Bryſfac) the ſaid captein Applyard being ſent thyther from me this mornynge. To whom the ſaid captein St Marye declared, that he ſawe the present ruyne of all the protestants in Fraunce ; and gave me t'underſtand, upon ſych intellygence as he had from the court, that I  
 10 ſhould looke ſhortly for the powre of Fraunce : ſaying, that there comyth out of hand a greate compagnie to Roan, where monſieur Bryſfac lyeth, an other powre to Monſtreviller and Harflewe, and the eight enſignes to Cane heretofore advertyſed, and no parte of their late powres ſent owt of the realme, nor farther of, then the partes about Parys ; which may gyve a man to judge, without more, what they meane and pretende : ſaying farthermore, that he retyred home to his howſe, and would lyve and dye in this quarrell ; and would affeure the quene's Majestic of two thouſand gentlemen and good ſoldiors to ſerve here in theſe partes, when her pleure ſhal be to employe them : and shewed Mr Applyard a place of the caſtell of Homflewe, where the ſame might be taken at all tymes with two hundredth good ſoldiors. Thus I have not only a greate loſſe of ſo honest and truſty a  
 20 neigbour as this man was, but am alſo well affeured, that captein Hemery will ſtoppe the comyng hyther of victualls out of theſe parties, from whence this towne hath had their moſt relefte ſins captein St Marie's comyng thither. I ſhall here from the count Mongommery of his eſtate within theſe two daies ; who, as the ſaid captein St Marye declareth, ſhal be dryven to leave Cane, and doth ſell awaie and dyspoſe his things in ſyche forte, as it is lyke that he will avoyde the cuntrye.

I PRAY you, that this bill of partyclers encloſed, touching the office of the ordynaunce here, may be ſupplyed out of hand. Accord-  
 30 inge to your plesures, and other my lords of the counſayl ſignifyed unto me in the ſettinge of taske workeſ to the ſoldiors, for the better aduauncement of theſe fortyffications, I have don ſo mych therin, as the ſame nowe in hand, with the furniture of Flemynge's gynnes, will amount, by our nerest eſtymacion, unto the mounthely charges of thre hundredth pounds for this mounth and the next. For the which workeſ those ſoldiors muſt have their payments fowthwyth made unto them, yf you will have their workeſ contynewed ; which ſhall require to be accordingly conſiderid in the monney that ſhal be nowe ſent over for payment of this garryfon, ſo as the ſame  
 40 may be by ſo mych more aduaunced as may ſatysfy these ſaid taxers :

wyfing, that the Quene's Majestie may shortly attaine a good peace to her highnes dysbourthen of all charges here, or ells that no reasonable charge may be omytted of that which shall necessarylye apperteyne to the deffece, fewrye, and saffegarde of thys pece. Sir Hugh Pawlet was requested this evenyng to mete with the Reingrave to morrowe about Harffewe: and so he mytth with the Reingrave in the afternone to understand of hym what he may; [the Reingrave] havinge sent adverysments to sir Hugh Pawlet of his owne wrytinge, that a gentleman of his is comen from the court with certayne newes which he will imparte.

10

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CYCYLL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
THE COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, FOR THY LYFFE HAST, YEVE THIES.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Rob. Duddeley and Sec. Cecil.

From New-haven.

23 Apr. 1563  
PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

**A**FTER my very harty commendacyons, you shall understand, that accordyng to my last adverysments of yesterdey, sir Hugh Poulet mett with the Rengrave. To whom the same declared, emongest sondry descourses, that the cawse why he desyred to speke with hym was to descharge hys promyse lately made unto the seyd sir Hugh Poulet in my behalf; wherby the Rengrave gave assurance on hys feythe, not to werke any practyse of treason or surprynse toward me at thys ppeece, and to gyve me sum yntellygrence of that he shuld understand yn any such behalf, or of any mayn force approchynge. And so wylled me to beware of a surprynse, for ther ys such a practyse yn hand; not to be executed by hym, but cheffely by others that ar on the other syde of the water not farre dystant frome hens, under monsieur Bryssack's governement (frome whome the feate semyth to procede) with the ayde of those withyn thys towne, of whom he wold name no partyculers: affyrmynge Bryssack to be a grete ennemye to our part; and that the quene mother and he bothe have gretely reproved the feyd Rengrave by ther letters for takyng of treves with me,

20

30

and for that he suffreth me to fortyfyne, and lyeth not nere to the gates of thys towne, to empeche me of all commodytés about the same.

AND sayd furthermore, that the whole army of Fraunce, to the nomber of ten thowfand of the Frenche, and 6000 Swyssers and launce-knights (besydes the Rengrave's owen bandes) are addressed thys waye, and sondry companyes of them alredy cummyn at hand; meanyng surely, as he seyth, to attend herabout the quene's Majestie's answere to the acceptance or refusall of the artycles and condycyons of peace: wych yf she refuse, they wyll yncontynently approche thys towne

10 with ther army; wherof, sayeth he, the Frenche are more desyrous then of peace with us, so as the warre may appere to be entred by the quene's Majestie: wych they wyll affyrme so to followe, yf her highnes do kepe thys the Frenche Kyng's towne agenst hym by force; and that she shall therby lose, not only the tytell of Calays, but also the tytell and benefyt of all other thyngs comprySED yn the seyd treaty, amountyng in one part to a matter of 600,000 crownes: wherwithall they make their reckenyng to maynteyn a suffycyent power to the dryvyng of us frome hens, and to kepe Calays to.

WYCH towne they wyll yn no wyse depart withall, nor make any  
20 other compauste of the same, sayeth he, upon thys treaty, then hathe heretofore passed: and sayeth, that the quene mother (who dyrectyth and governyth all) hath utterly forbydden any mocyon to be made therof, and cannot abyde to heare of yt; insomuch as the Rengrave, by hys saying, hath hymself seen a protestacyon sygned with her hand to that effect: (wych, yf yt so be, was nowe shewed unto hym, as I judge, by Bricqmeault emongest hys other ynstrucTyons, wherof he wold yn nothyng make me partycypant) the seyd Rengrave affyrmyng agayn and agayn unto sir Hugh Poulet, that the quene's Majestie may have peace with Fraunce, yf she wyll, with confyderacyon of  
30 the money wherwith she hathe ayded the Prynce of Condye and the Admyrall; but yf that her highnes wyll stand upon the kepyng of thys towne, or the demawnd of Calays, she shall have warre surely out of hand with all the power and forces that the Frenche can make by land and sea: addyng therunto, that (with the Kyng of Spayne's ayde) there are xxv galleys in cummyng hyther.

HE thynketh, that the Admyral's raysters do passe ynto there contrey, upon the Landgrave's late commaundement of retyre thyther: and sayeth, that the constable ys gonue frome the court yll contented, for that the Prynce of Condye's sonne, and not hymself, ys made  
40 Grand-maister of France. Moreover the Rengrave affyrmeth for certeyn, (as hathe ben lately in part advertysed) that the Emperour's enterpryse ayenst Metz ys clerely stayed, and reduced to a farther tyme of treaty, by the meane and follycytacyon of the cardynall of Lor-

rayne: by whose meane also the maryage of the quene of Skotts to the duke of Astryche, the emperor's second sonne, ys undoubtedly concluded, and shall shortly take effect. Yn the treaty wherof, sayeth he, the cardynall hath affyrmed the quene of Skotts to be verry ryght enherytour to the crowne of England; and so not only ster-yth and procureth the emperor and the feyd duke to enter by warre ynto the recovery of that tytell, but also dothe what he may to hyn-der thys treaty of peace, and to have the Frenche to enter ynto warre out of hand, as one (sayeth the Rengrave) of whome the quene's Majestie may be assured to have a contynewell mortall ennemye, that wyll procure bothe Fraunce and Scotland to make warre ayenst her Highnes as mych as yn hym may lye: and sayeth, that the duke of Astryche prepareth to cume ynto Skotland with a grete nomber of raysters. 10

WYCH ys the summ of the Reingrave's descourses; omytting the talke wherwith the same was enterlaced on the other part. And promyssed therwithal to advertyse me of such farther newes as he shall lerne frome the frenche court herupon: wher he wysheth hymself to be, for more certeyn yntellygens; and wold wyllyngly take the travayle of the journey, yf that hys repaire thyther myght stand the Quene's Majestie yn any stede of servyce: to whome he protestyth to beare a grete good affectyon; and loketh partly, as yt shuld seeme, to receave sum advertysement of recommendacyons from her highnes: wherof, with the rest, you may consyder by your wysdomes. Befechyng the almyghty God to put ynto the quene's Majestie's hart that wych shall succede to her highnour, commodyté, and benefyt, upon thys weighty affayre: and can no more, for my part, then to make my arrest upon such order as shal be dyrected; and yn the meane tyme to use the best polycyes that I can devyse, and to stand upon my gard the best I may with my compayne here, to the defence of thys my charge ayenst all events: wych shal be donne, I dare assure you, with hart and hand on all partes emongest us. And so I bidde you har-tyly farewell. Frome Newhaven, the xxiiii of Apryll 1563. 20  
30

Your owne assured


THE

THE comptroller here ys very fycke, and more lyke to dye then lyve: so as, restyng unfurnyshed of a Marshall, I feare to have the other place of charge lykewyse voyde; wych shall requyre on ether part a speedy supply.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

**A**FTER our hartie commendations to your good Lordship, lyke as we have heretofore written unto you for the staye of all manner of shippes, merchandizes, and victells within that towne: so have we dayly more occasion gyven us to putt you in remembrance ther-  
 10 of; for that we heare, that sence the order was given for that pour-  
 pose, certen quantytie of merchandize hath ben caried from thence to Roan, or somme such place, by sufferance of the water-baylif there. Besides that, the Queen's Majestie is so pressed here by the embassa-  
 dours of the King of Spaine for restitution of his subjects goods, that  
 we see, that restitution must be made by order of her Majestie, if, by  
 breaking with the French, she shall take that towne to her only pos-  
 session; which cannot be don, if the same shal be suffred to be con-  
 veyed thence. And we also consider, that the faster you hold things  
 within that towne from the French, having so good colour to do the  
 20 same as ye have, the better we shall deale with them. And in this  
 behalf we think ye may do well, indirectly, without oppen proceeding,  
 to make a staye of all manner of merchandizes, victells, and goods in  
 that towne; to th'entent that, if it shall so fall out that her Majestie  
 shall retayne that towne by force, she may yet have the better parte  
 by that meanes. And yet we meane not, but that as many of the  
 30 French people as can be collorably gott out of that towne, or that  
 will of themselves, should be avoyded or suffred to depart; so as the  
 same be not don by any constraint, untill there shal be an open breache  
 betwixt us and the French: for then we think it no good polycie to  
 retain any French within that towne, otherwise then it shal be thought  
 convenient to kepe any of them, being of any great welth, or of esti-  
 mation, as prisoners.

AND where it appeareth by your letters lately wrytten, that you will send over certen Frenchmen which you have there as prisoners for the conspiracies intended against you and that towne: we do al-  
 lowe the same very well; and so we do the stayeng of certen shippes  
 with merchandizes and victells, which lately came or wer brought thither;  
 meaning indeede, that whilst the French deale with us as pre-  
 sently they do, that you should suffer no French vessells to passe by  
 40 that ryver whom you may cause to be brought into that haven. The  
 curtesy which you shewed to them of Deepe for their shippes we do-

The Lords of  
the Council  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

24 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

allowe, for the same reason that moved you. In the stayeng of any manner of shippes, we pray you have good consideration, that there be no wast nor spoile made of the same, nor of the goods therein; because, as things may fall out, the same must be answered both for justice and honour, or ells her Majestie's subjects, being in lyke manner stayed and deteyned in other places, may suffer the like or greater losse for the same.

WE perceave, that Horsey, Blunt, and Hamylton be safely come with their bands from Deepe to Newhaven: and as we wrote of late unto you, so we pray you consider again, whether it shal be convenient, that Hamylton, or any other Scottishmen or Frenchmen, do remain in service there, to the charge of the Queen's Majestie; but rather to be by some convenient meanes devised, how they may be cassed, and the Queen's Majestie discharged of the burden of them. 10

**TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE OUR VERIE GOOD LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNSELL, AT THE COURT, YEVE THIES.**

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,

From New-  
haven,  
30 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

**Y**T may please your honors to understand, that by all th'intel-  
gence we canne lerne, the French are in full pourpose to approch  
and besiege this towne very shortlye: and having taken a generall mus- 20  
ter yesterdaie of the hole garnison, we send you a note of the present  
numbres of all sortes of men upon the same, saving the scottish hors-  
men; whych could not be well taken by the absence of captein Clarcke,  
beinge at Caen, and the other not retournid hither from the court of  
Fraunce: but do well knowe, that there ys lyttell dyffERENCE betwene  
their late mustred numbres and those at this present; of whom all-  
so we make no grete accoumpt herin, for that they stand upon a dys-  
charge, having no monney to pay them upon their muster, nor to pay  
the soldiours tax wourckes. Of the lyttell numbre of pyoners  
specyfied therin we do find that there are many weake, syckly, and 30  
scarce servyceable persons, with som other things requysyt to be con-  
sideryd; which apon a reviewe within fewe daies, and som tyme of  
delyberacion therupon with Mr comptrollor's hellpe (being upon a good  
point of recovery) there shall be as good order taken, in every behalfe  
aperteynyng, as to our dyscretions may feme mete. And would that  
yt had cost us a greate parte of our poore substaunce, upon the con-  
dicion that the Quene's Majestie had furnished this towne with the  
numbre of two thowsand pyoners, sythence her fyrt entrye into the  
charge of the same, according to our sundry requests in that behalfe;  
which we beleve should have gyven sych an advauncement to the for- 40  
tyfycacions by this tyme, as the ennemye should have byn out of hope

of the recovery therof out of her highnes hands by force. And yf that we had now the furniture of that companye, and the yncrease of the two thowsand soldiors which we have lykewyse required ; we thinke to do a better service with them, then we will make a vaunt of ; reckenyng yt nedoles to recyte herin any particulers of those and other our wants, or of our estate anie waye, and opynions thereupon ; but shall refferre the same to our former adverysments, and in parte to the reporte of Mr Leighton this bearer.

WHERIN, amonge the rest, yt may plese you to consider the estate of our victualles ; which, as may be gathered upon the late certifycate therof, restyth now upon a scarce proporcion of one mounth victuell in bred corne, (of beare we can make no farther accoumpt, then as we shal be maysters of water to brewe) having neyther flesh, nor fyfhe, butter, nor chefe, nor anye meate of the Quene's Majestie's store to eate, but bacon for two daies or sych a matter. And the clercke of the store here ys as bare in monney as victualles ; or ells somthinge more in wheates, wines, prunes, ryse, and sych kindes of vyctualles of store, might have byn provided here, then are now to be had : wherof we use more wourds to your honors, then of the other wants ;

20 bycause we knowe, that the ennemyes chieffe and most asseured hope of the taking of this towne out of the quene's Majestie's hands restyth upon our famyne ; which we doubt not shal be considerid, preventid, and supplied as aperteinith. And do thinke in our opynions, that the French, comynge with their armey to the siege of this towne, may be kept in as greate or greater dystresse of their victualles, then we shall be here for our partes ; yf her highnes plesure shal be to put foruth sych a powre upon the seas in tyme, as may not only kepe Sayne hed and the entrie of this ryver open for our releaffe, but also that one parte of the navie may lye upon the west coaste, to kepe the

30 releffe of Bryttayne and those partes from them by sea, and an other parte of the navie upon the east coaste, to kepe the releffe of Flawnders and those quarters from comynge to them by Depe and that waie. Which two wings of shippes shall also kepe the myddest of the seas open to this porte, and dryve the French armey to a marvailous scarfytie and penury of vyctualles. For besydes that this cuntry of Caux, and all Normandie in effect ys allredie wasted and spoyled of grayne and other victualles, so is lykewyse all the cuntrye betwene this and Orleans on the one parte, and as farre as Parys on the other parte : so as their hole releffe now in effect must come to them thy\* Pycar-So the MS.

40 dy syde, which can no longe tyme suffyce ; neyther canne they be possybly victualled by land any waye, yf the commodities of the seas be by this said meane taken awaye.

WE do mych marvaile, that we are lefte so longe destitute of a Marshall here, in this doubtfull and carefull tyme of service, being the principall and most servyceable offycer of all the rest. Yt may allso plese you to have in remembraunce the speedy convey of the things specyfied in our last letters: addinge therunto other xxx doss: of spades, xl tonnes of elme tymber, xxx tonnes of oken tymber; and putting you in remembraunce eftstones of the xvi canons of cast yron, or porte peces in steade of them, heretofore required emongest manie other things of ymportaunce to the seurtie and savelgard of this pece; as knoweth the LOR D, who preserve your honors. From Newhaven, 10 the last of April 1563. Your honors loving frinds

A TRES HAULTE, TRES EXCELLENTE, ET TRES PUISSANTE  
PRINCESSE, NOSTRE TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE SEUR  
ET COUSINE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Roy tres chrétien a la Reine d'Angleterre. De Dam-  
piere. De l'Orig-i-nal. 30 Avr. 1563

**T**RES haulte, tres excellente, et tres puissante princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et cousine, salut, amour, et fraternelle dilection. Vous aurez de ceste heure entendu, par le sieur de Foix, nostre conseiller, et Ambassadeur resident pres de vostre personne, comme il a pleu a l'infinye bonté et misericorde de DIE U, apres avoir visité cestuy nostre royaume d'une guerre intestine et civile, et de ce qui en depend de maulx et calamitez, nous consoler d'une paix et pacification ; qui se va tellement establissant et fortifiant entre noz subjeetz, de quelque qualité qu'ilz soient, que nous avons grande occasion de louer et remercier de tout nostre cuer celuy qui nous est distributeur d'un si grand benefice, et qui a estendu sur nous sa main gracieuse et favorable, a nostre besoing : chose dont nous nous assurons que vous avez reçeu l'une des meilleures parties de l'ayse et du plaisir, pour le desir et affection que vous avez tousjors montré avoir a la pacification de nostre estat.

ET

ET pour ce que par la declaration que vous avez faict publier des causes qui vous ont meu, durant les dictes troubles, a prendre les armes, et a faire entrer de voz gens dedans aucunes de noz places et portz maritimes ; et semblablement, par ce que vous en avez declaré au dict sieur de Foix, nostre Ambassadeur, et nous en avez faict dire par le vostre, resident pres de nous, vous nous avez ordinairement faict entendre, que vostre intention n'estoit aultre que de sincerement proceder en cest affaire, et nous conserver et preserver les dictes places, sans vouloir riens usurper, ny vous aproprier a nostre prejudice, en attendant le recouvrement de nostre liberté, la reconciliation des estatz de nostre dict royaume, et l'establissement d'une bonne paix et pacification entre noz subjectz : nous avons bien voulu, pour la parfaicte assurance que nous avons toujours prise en vostre foy et parole, vous faire entendre par la presente, que toutes choses sont de ceste heure en l'estat que vous avez monstre le desirer ; tant pour le regard de nostre personne, que pour la reconciliation de noz peuples, et pacification de tous nos dictz subjectz. ET a ceste cause vous prions et requerons, que, procedant envers nous avec la sincerité que vous avez publiée par voz escriptz, declarée a nostre dict Ambassadeur, et qui nous a esté confirmée par le vostre, vous vueillez faire remettre en noz mains la ville, havre, et fortresse de nostre ville françoise de Grace, faisye et occupée par les vostres durant les dictes troubles ; avec les vaisseaux, artillerie, pouldres, boulletz, et munitions qui se sont trouvées dedans, lors qu'ilz y sont entrez. En quoy faisant vous ferez, en la cause du pupille, euvre digne de vostre grandeur et vertu, et a jamais recommandable, et qui nous obligera de le recongnoistre envers vous par tous les bons et fraternelz offices que vous pouvez attendre de vostre meilleur frere, et plus seur et parfaict amy ; felon que nous escrivons a nostre dict Ambassadeur le vous dire et declarer de nostre part plus particulierement : dont, et de ce qu'il vous requerra de par nous sur ce que dessus, nous vous prions le croire, comme vous vouldriez faire nostre propre personne. Tres haulte, tres excellente, et tres puissante princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et cousine, nous prions DIEU, qu'il vous ayt en sa sainte et digne garde. Escript a Dampiere, le dernier jour d'Avril 1563. Vostre bon frere et cousin

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,  
3 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

**R**Ight trustie and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Because it may be that reports shall come unto you of our proceedings with the French, and specially upon the message brought by sieur de Bricqmault; we have thought mete to gyve you knowledg brefely, what hath passed, and what we have resolved furder to do. First his message was from the Prince of Condé and th' Admirall, to gyve us great and many thanks. Secondly, that for our assurance to have Calice restored at the tyme heretofore limitted, we should have the treaty made at Cambresy touching the same matter newly ratified 10 by the French king; and hostages also at our choise, excepting the princes of the blood, and other princes of estate: although in that parte, by later speache used by him to some here before his departure, he said, the exception should only tend to princes of the blood that were counsellours to the king. Thirdly we should have our money which we lent to the Prince and th' Admirall repaid us, th'one half presently, th'other by assurance of sufficient men ether here or in Antwerpe: and for our charges; he thought, without affirming the same of suerty, that we should also have repayment therof. And for these things he required us, that we wold be content to leave the pos- 20 session of that towne.

To all these our answers were brefe, as the cause required. First we toke the thanks; assuring him, we knew they were rightly due unto us. For the second, we sawe no cause ether to thank them, or to require it; both because that offer was no better by them whom we had benefited, then the very same was by King Henry with whom we were in warre at the making of that treaty; and also because we had shewed and made manifest to the world, that the restitution of Callice was alredy due unto us, and therfore there was no such nede of any new ratification or hostages. Thirdly, we thought the Prince 30 and the Admirall ought to make some better answer for the redier payment of our money: and for such other matters as was due unto us by the bondes of the Prince and his associats, we wold forbear untill an other tyme; thinking, that they could not so much forgett our benefitts, nor their owne honours.

AFTER this our answer, being myxed with some tarte words here and ther, taxing their unkindnes, the said Bricqmault made many meanes, both by himself and by others, to procure us to some other answer, or to some other demand, with some qualification. But we knowing our right to Callice, and to the money lent them, could 40 not, nor meane not to come to any other moderation, but ether to have

the same restored and paied unto us, or ells to kepe that towne of Newhaven which we have. And finding us resolved to gyve no other answer, he, and some others here of his nation, did by indirect meanes seke to disswade us, by notifyeng, that within few dayes, if he should return without other answer, we should hear of warr; adding also thereunto, that the towne was imperfect in many places, and not tenable. But considering the old manner of the French braggs, we have dismissed him without any conforto to accord with us, except they will deliver Callice, and pay us our money and the charges susteyned there.

AND now since his departure, we have newly considered with our counsail what is mete for us to do: and therupon we do find necessary, and so do resolve to retaine that towne; and also to impeache the entrye of that ryver of Seane; and to staye as many vessells with goods or victells, as possyble may be brought or stayed in that towne. And because this our resolution is to be chefely mainteyned and executed by you, and our good and faifthfull captains, servants and subjects there; (of whose good will and manhood to the end we nothing dowte) we have thought mete to signify this our resolution to yow, and require you to notify the same to our said good subjects serving us there under yow; whose fayth, manhoode, and courage shall herein, we dowt not, be well tryed, if cause so require, to the honour of us, and recovery of the ancient fame and renowne of this our nation of England. And we do assure you, and all and every of them, that we will employ all good meanes to the mayntenance of you and them to be able with your good hartes to withstand the gretest mallice of th'enemy; and shall, besides that, prepare such other forces for the sea and the land, as otherwise shall so offend your enemy, as we dowt not but they shall be forced to forbear the putting of you or any of yours there to extremity.

AND now although we meane not to begyn any hostilytie or warr with them; but if they shall on their parts shew any towards you, or that they shall not come shortly to reasonable accord with us, we meane to be able to answer them in all events: we will and require you furthwith to cause all the goods, merchandizes, and victells within that towne, belongyng to the French, to be safely and fuerly preserved; and that all other merchandizes, goods or victells belonging to the French that hereafter shall by any meanes come into that haven, may be in lyke maner preserved; so as, if they shall breake into hostilytie with us, we may take the benefitt of the same towrdes the maintenance of that towne, and if they shall come to accord with us, then we may by good order cause restitution to be made therof, as reason is, and as we must in honour and justice be bound to do. And for the just doing herof we think

mete, that you sir Hugh Pawlett, for your understanding and dexterity, in a matter of such weight should be a principall doer or direster. And assone as you shall have made inventory and valuation, separating that which is or may serve as victell for that towne, we require you to send us a certificat therof, so as we may consider of what moment the same is; for that we perceave, partly by report, parly by certen inventoryes lately sent from thence of . . . . shippes arryved there the xv<sup>th</sup> and xvii<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth, that the values of the said goods and victells, with others brought thither before, are of no small value, and therfore not to be by any persons, for privat lucre, spoiled or diminished; because it is our honour to see the same answered.

WE perceave by diverse your letters, that for th'empeaching of the mouth of that haven, it is of necessytie, that the galley there, which we had of the count Montgomery, should be armed; and that the same requireth 300 men of all sorts, of the which you do require to have from hence 100 and odde; which nombre we meane that our Admirall shall send with all sped unto you. And for furder preparation for strength upon the sea, our said Admirall shall with lyke sped put our navy in redines to go to the sea within very few dayes, as we shall see occasion. We meane also furthwith to procure payment to 20 you and that garrison of that which is due: which though at this instant cometh not unto you, yet we dowt not but having sufficient provision of victell, which we also do regard, you shall the better content our garrison there to take in better parte; and therein we require you to use your creditt and discretion. And in all things that may appeare to be an extraordinary charge there, except the same shal be very necessary for the strength of the towne, we require you to forbear, untill ye shall manifestly see what kind of hostilitie th'enemy shall use; whither by threatnings or shewes of seage, or by good appearance of approche to assige you: for we have more cause to think them unable and unprepared to lay a seage to that towne, then otherwise; but yet we think it not wisdome to leave the worst unprovided for.

#### TO THE LORD ADMIRAL.

The Queen  
to the Lord  
Admiral.

3 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
sec. Cecil.

**R**I GHT trustie &c, we grete you well. Forasmuch as you knowe what resolution we made with you and others of our counsell for the maintenance of our possession in Newhaven, and the rest of our cause therupon depending: our will and pleasure is, according to the said resolution, that ye shall gyve order with all expedition to understand the state of our whole navy; and conferr with our officers, 40 how the same, and with what charges, and within how short a tyme the

the same \* might be redy to be putt to the seas with the nombre of <sup>\*So the MS.</sup> six or seven thousand men; and furder to consider, what captains were metest to serve under you as our Admirall and Generall for that voyadg. And furder also our pleasure is, ye shall by your vice-Admiralls, or otherwise, cause to be understand, what nombre of shippes, apperteyning to our subjects in any portes upon the south parte of our realme, may be, upon the proper adventure of the owners, or any other persons, madē able to go to the seas for our service within xx dayes warning; and therof to cause the owners to have charge, that <sup>10</sup> untill they may hear from you, they do not otherwise employ themselves nor their vessells, but to remayn in redines to receave, upon your next advertisement, furder direction.

AND because we perceve by daylie complaints, that our subjects trading the parts of Gascoigne and Brittan are arrested and kept in prison, and some killed, and their shippes and merchandizes put likewise under arrest: our pleasure is, that ye shall cause the lyke order to be gyven by your vice-Admiralls, or otherwise upon your letters by some others, of the ports upon the south partes, to staye quietly all manner of shippes of France comming into the same ports, and to kepe in safe-<sup>20</sup> ty all manner their goods and merchandizes, without hurt or diminution therof; and that the same arrest may seme to come rather of the privat intention of your vice-Admiralls, or the others to whom you shall write, than by your order. \*For satisfaction wherof, they may doo well to use theis reasons, which be trew: that considering sun-<sup>\* What fol-  
lows is in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.</sup>dry Englishmen with their shippes ar arrested in France, and cannot be released upon any sute or demand; they thynk it mete to stey the French, untill some good answer may be gotten for the English, and to assure, that no spoyle nor wast shall be made of any part of them.

AND wher we perceave many weyfs, that it is necessary for our <sup>30</sup> gally at Newhaven to be armed; for the which our Lieutenant at Newhaven requireth to have one hundred marynors to be sent from hence: our pleasure is, that ye shall cause one hundred to be prested and sent over with as much spedē as yow can; and to send your ad-  
vise for the order of the same gally, to the most avancement of our service therby.

## AU ROY TRES CHRETIEN.

TRES hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, nostre tres cher et tres amé frere et cousin, salut, amour, et fraternelle dilection. Par vostre Ambassadeur resident pres de nous nous avons reçeu voz <sup>40</sup> lettres du dernier d'Avril; par les quelles, oultre ce que nous y donnez a entendre de là pacification la de la guerre civile, (dont, avecques vous,

La Reine d'  
Angleterre  
au Roy tres  
chrétien,  
7 May 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

VOL. II.

5 L

remercions de tout nostre cuer Dieu tout puissant, qui vous a si gracieusement ramené voz subjectz, estans desja par une longue espace de temps et en maniere lamentable separez de vous) nous y declarez aussi, que par ceste pacification toutes choses sont de ceste heure en l'estat que avons desiré; si que vouldriez que nous feissions remectre en voz mains la ville, havre, et fortresse dela ville françoise de Grace.

POUR response a cecy: voyant que prenez les argumens de ceste demande, tant d'une declaration que feismes publier au mois de Septembre dernier, contenant les justes causes qui nous esmeurent de prendre les armes, comme sur certains rapportz a vous faictz, tant par nostre Ambassadeur resident pres de vous, comme par le vostre icy pres nous; il nous a semblé bon et convenable de toucher chascun des dictz poinctz. Et toutesfois pource que ne vouldrions que nostre lettre fut trop longue, ny encores que vous et ceulx qui gouvernent voz affaires feussiez de nous mal satisfaictz; nous avons donné charge aussi a nostre Ambassadeur, comme le cas requerra, le vous expliquer plus largement: auquel vous prions donner ferme creance.

PREMIEREMENT, nostre declaration, en la forme que l'avons faict publier, estant icelle escripte tant en latin que anglois, contient plusieurs causes qui nous ont pressées de prendre les armes; dont aucunes tendoient particulierement a la preservation de vostre personne, et au bien publicq de vostre royaume, et aucunes autres au regard que nous avons a nostre seureté, et nommément a nostre droict en la ville de Calais. Et touchant celles qui touchent seulement a vous; nous n'en voulons pour ceste heure ny escrire, ny faire dispute: mais quant a celles qui concernent nous mesmes; nous avons a alleguer, que par nostre declaration, estant bien considerée, il appert clairement par motz expres, que nous apperçovions en ces troubles juste cause de doute que nostre droict au faict de la restitution de Calais ne feust eloigné; et pour ce nous y testifiames, qu'il nous convenoit d'en prendre en ses troubles bon esgard: car telz sont noz motz expres en nostre dicte declaration, comme il se peut veoir, tant en latin que en anglois. Et combien que icelle nostre declaration fut apres mise en françois en diverse maniere, et publiée par impression, comme on pourrait penser, par commandement et ordre de Monsieur le Prince de Condé; en quoy on a plus varié de nostre exemplaire qu'il n'estoit convenable: toutesfois es mesmes copies françoizes la sentence contient le mesme propos. Si que, quant a nostre dicte declaration, nous ne pouvons veoir, que icelle ait été si droittement confyderée et poisée, comme en tel cas est bien requis.

ET quant a la maniere de parler que nostre dict Ambassadeur a usé comme de nostre part, notant que nostre intention n'estoit autre que de proceder sincérement en cest affaire, et de conserver les places pour vous jusques au recouvrement de vostre liberté, la reconciliation des

estats de vostre royaume, et l'establissement d'une bonne paix entre voz subjectz : nous ne nyons point, que tousjours luy donnions en charge de dire, que nostre intention estoit de proceder syncerement, et de conserver les places pour vous ; mais avec mesme charge aussy luy baillames en mandement de faire mention de nostre desir et intention de nous preveoir d'asseurance, et que raison nous fust faicte en ce dont a bon droict avions cause de nous plaindre. Et pour autant que souventesfois, en parlant, les parolles se passent legierement, et estans generales l'on les peult interpreter en sens divers ; nous luy mandames expressement de faire mention de nostre claime et present droict qu'avons au dict Calais : et sçavons qu'il le fait, non seulement en propos tenuz avec le cardinal de Ferrare, mais aussi par escript a la royne vostre mere : ce qu'on ne peult nyer ; et pour tesmoing de ce vous requerrons de permettre a nostre dict Ambassadeur en presence de vostre mere et de vostre conseil monstrer le double du dict escript.

QUANT aux advertissemens que vostre Ambassadeur vous a faict de nous : nostre intention n'est de mettre en question ce qu'il vous ait escript ; mais bien vous voulons affirmer, que pensons qu'il ne voudra dire que, des le commencement par plusieurs fois, luy n'ayons, tant par nous mesmes, que par plusieurs de nostre conseil, donné a cognoistre nostre droict d'avoir restitution presentement faict du dict Calais. Et pour plus oultre prouver que tousjours nostre intention estoit de demander la restitution de Calais, auparavant que nous avions faict armer aucuns de noz subjectz, nous avons pourtesmoingz plusieurs de vostre nation et de voz bien aymez serviteurs ; ce qu'on ne peult nyer : desquelz ne voulons icy faire recit, affin de ne vous molester avecques plus longue lettre. Si qu'il peult apparoître, quelle raison nous a meue de tenir noz gens au dict Havre de Grace ; dont aussi nous pensons que le sieur de Bricquemault peult amplement declarer nostre intention : en vous assurant que, ayant restitution de nostre ville, nostre desir n'est que de vivre en la meilleure paix qu'on pourra mettre en avant pour le bien et profit perpetuel de chascun de nous. \* \* \*

TO SIR THOMAS SMITHE, AMBASSADOR IN FRANCE,

RIGHT trusty &c. Sence Bricqmaul departed from hence, of whose answer we did gyve yow perfect knoledg by our lettres sent by William Killigrew, (and yet because sometyme casualtees happen in cariadg of lettres, we have willed our secretory to send yow at this present a dooble of the same lettres) we have had sondry indirect occasions gyven us to harken to some other meanes of accord, than to persist in the demand of Calliss: but fyndyng the tyme so mete for

The Queen  
to Sir Tho-  
mas Smith,  
8 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE:  
From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
sec. Cecil.

prosecution of our right, we have not altered from our first determination. And now also cam there on wednesday last to the French embassador a curror with lettres from the French kyng to us, which yesterday wer delyvered to us: wherunto we gave no resolut answer; but persistyng in the mayntenance of our demand of Callis, we told hym, that we wold make answer to the kyng. Which we have doone by our lettres now sent to yow: and therwith we have sent yow the copye, not only of our sayd lettre, but also of the French King's lettre; both which when yow have considered, ye shall the better order your self to execute this that followeth.

YE shall use some expedition to delyver our lettre; and shall requyre, that besyde the Queen mother the Prynce of Condé might be present, to the end yow may see what he will herin saye: and if the Admyrall also might be present, we thynk it the better. After the delyverie of the lettre, for mayntenance of the reasongs therin conteynid ye shall first by the words conteynid in our declaration (notid in the margent with the words of Calles, towards the later end) maynteyne, that by the same it apperid, we did notifie to the worlde our right which then we had to the towne of Calles, with the lands therto belonging; and yf neede require, you may shew unto them the very booke in latin and in englishe: and as touching the French booke printid, yow may note to them the varietie therof from that which we did publishe.

FOR the second parte, touching that which is gatherid of your owne speche: ye can best maynteyne your owne doings therin; for that ye well know, how often ye have shewed our determination to require the restitution of Calles. And yf they descend into the discussion of our right presently therto: you shall use your former argument gatherid out of the trety of Cambresy; which they first did breke, and therby forfaytid to us immediatly the title which they had therto, for the keping it unto the end of certen yeeres. And in this sorte shall ye conclude, that the resons which have moved the king to require of us to leave Newhaven ar not sufficient, without we be aunswerid for our right to Calles.

AND because we think it will be precisely demaunded of yow, whether we will not departe with Newhaven, except we may presently have Calles; yow may saye to that, that yow have no other commision but to shew our right to Calles, and that without we be due-ly satisfyed therin we cannot leave the possession of Newhaven. And yf they shall aske, whither no other meanes for the restitution of Calles at the end of the yeeres lymited in the treaty may satisfye us: yow may also precisely affirme, that we have not signified unto yow any other kinde of meanes, neyther of your selfe can ye devise any other; but

but yf they can imagin any suche meanes as ought to satisfye, they may use their owne devises therin.

In which kinde of speche or answear we wolde have yow take very good regarde, how yow utter the same; that they neyther take holde of your words, to thinke that we wolde willingly com to any appoyntment but by present restitution of Calles, nether yet to think the mater so desperate to be furder treatid in. For yf they shall seeme to offer larger and more assured conditions to have restitution made; we meane not, that yow shall by peremptory speeche gyve occasion

10 to them to leave the prosecution of suche overtures, but in those things to appeere to have no commission to deale with them, and yet, as one that privately hathe desyre to lyve there as a minister of peace rather than of warre, to leave the matter to their owne choyse.

THIS Ambassadour hathe bene here agayne this daye with us; seeming to offer more speche of treating for som meanes of peace, without present dilyvery of Calles: but we perceve, he is lothe, that any reasonable offers shuld com from himselfe, but wold rather they should growe from us. Wherin we meane not so to deale; but to gyve eare to their spechis, and take that we lyke; trusting, by well handling

20 of the matter, to com to the best.

TH'EMBASSADOUR hathe also delt with us for the putting to libertie a nombre of ships deteynid in Newhaven, and som others stayed here within our ports at Plymmouthe and Portefmouthe. To which matter we have gyven him no resolute answer; but have referrid the aunswere to be made by yow to the king there. And therfore yf demaunde be made therof, yow shall thus aunswear: that true it is, we gave no commaundement to take or staye any: but since we hard, that certen French ships have bene staied, som wherof by authoritye of commision gyven out from the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall were

30 taken, and som stayde by our subjects, as well in this relme as at Newhaven, that have suffered grete losses, not only by taking theyr ships and marchandises in sondry places of Brytayne, Gascon, and Guyen, but also in imprisoning of theyr factours and servants, and kylling som of them going to seeke for remedye; we have thought

meete, as the tyme requireth, to cause the same ships and marchandises to be safely kept and preservid, without any dyminution therof; meaning to restore the same upon satisfaction to be made to our poore subjects, whose ships and goods, for any thing that we can perceave, notwithstanding the French Ambassadour alledgith the contrary, re-

40 mayne yet in France under arreste: which yf they shall returne home safely, we will not fayle but so use the others as reason and amytie requirith.

AND yf they shall replye herunto, alledging, that this manner of dealing of reprisalls is not according to the treatyes; yow may maynteyne it with the meaning of justice, seing that the troubles of that countrey have bene suche, as no order of justice could be executed by the king himselfe, neyther yet dare we adventure our subjects lyves and goods, upon hope to have presently any better order, untill that relme shall be by som proces of tyme better fattled: and so consequentlye ye may use the like resons for mayntenance of this staye; which in deede we do principally meane, to the end, yf the French wold needs breke with us, we might have afore hand with them as 10 they weare wont to have of this relme.

THE EMBASSADOUR also hath shewed us, that the Quene mother hath willed hym to declare certen matter against one Monsieur de Savigny, being one, as he saythe, that pretendith to be the bastard sonne of the late King of Navarre, but not by order so avowed: whom, being com into this [realm], he requirid that we wold cause to be returnid home, to answer for such matter as he shuld be charged withall, for misusing of the [King] of Spayne's Ambassadour comming out of Spayne by the waye of Gascon. To the which matter we made no other aunswere, but that we understoode, that a gentleman of that 20 name was com hither; and that we tooke it for certantye, that he had in all these late troubles bene one of the societie of the Prince that had doone hym as good and acceptable service as any gentillman of his estate in all France, and had don nothing but by the Prince's direction to his behalfe, as divers other gentlemen did in sondry places of that relme. And for answer yow may make the same as this which we made: addyng therunto, that we take it, that he and suche other gentlemen that have indevoured themselves to serve the Prince of Condé are and ought to be in like estate as other noblemen of the Prince's association comprehendid within this peace. And so ye may staye, 30 without furder entring to aunswear, whither he shuld be delyverid or no; for to that, yf we shal be constrainyd, we have sufficiently to aunswear, because he is not demaunded by the King's lettre according to the forme of the trety.

Indorsed: viii May 1563. M. to sir Tho. Smithe, Amb. in France from the Queen's Majestie.

The Queen  
to the Lord  
Admiral.

10 May 1563.

TO THE LORD ADMIRAL.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

RIGHT trustie and well beloved, we grete you well. Whereas we have resolved by the advise of you and others of our counsaile, as yow know, to send for diverse French shippes remayning at Newhaven in Normandy, redy riggid to passe to the seas, which are thought 40 mete, for dyverse respects, to be brought to Portesmouth: we will

and authorise you to cause thre hundredth marinors to be prested and taken up on the sea coast next towards the sayd town of Newhaven, and sent thither with all spedie possible; giving order to some skilfull man to passe over thither before, to make choise of such number of the same best French shippes as be there, or may be most spedily made redy to be brought from thence, and to gyve order, that as many as possible may be brought to Portesmouth; there to remayn, untill ye shall furder hereafter, upon motion to be made by yow to us, understand our furder pleasure. For the execution wherof, we have also

- 10 at this tyme written to our cosin of Warwick, our Lieutenant at Newhaven, to gyve order and permission for the same: to whom yow may wryte your opinion herin.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

**R**Ight trustie, and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Forasmuch as we have sondry times hard from thence, that the nombre of the French shippes are so many within that haven, being also augmented with a nombre of merchants and victellors brought in thither the last moneth, that if there should not be some parte therof removed from thence, grete danger might growe to that towne; we

- 20 have gyven order to our Admirall of England to send certen marinors thither, to fetch awaye as many of the said French shippes as ether be, or shortly may be made redy to be brought thence. And therfore our will and pleasure is, ye shall gyve order and permission for the caryeng from thence of such shippes as shal be thought fytt, upon the coming thither of such a person whom our Admirall shall send thither with his letters for such a purpose. And for furder avoyding of any danger by the rest; lyke as it hath ben devised long sence, so we eftsones will and require you, that all such as shall appeare unmete to be put to the seas may be broken in funder, and the tymber

- 30 therof employed in serveng of your fortifications and traverses: and for such of them, beyng not servisable, as for lack of workmen cannot be presently broken, to be rather sonk and drowned then to remain subject to fyre. For the others which shall feme able for service, and yet for lack of tyme, or other occasion, cannot be brought from thence; we think, ye shall do well to cause the upper buildings therof to be broken downe, so as there may be lesse danger to fyre them. And generally we charge you to cause some men of understanding to take care herof; that, as much as any devise may serve, the enemy may be frustrate of offending yow by that menes.

- 40 AND where there remayneth in that towne great quantytie of merchandize and victells, claymed by diverse strangers, and namely such

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick,  
10 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE  
From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

as be subjects to the king of Spaine : our will and pleasure is, that although we knowe your self to be fully occupied with other things tending to the defence and fortification of that towne, yet ye shall gyve order and expresse charge to some speciall men, that all maner of merchandize and victells belonging to any maner of strangers, as well French as others, may be duly registred, and so ordered and preserv-ed, that, whensoever cause shall require, good accompt may be made therof, as in reason we shall be bound to doo ; and that all such goods as may serve for victuelling of that garison, the same be so used as due answer may be made for th'expence therof: and for the merchandize which shal be proved to appertein to any other nation then the French, that the same may be by us answered to the owners, as to justice and honour must belong : and for all such goods and merchandizes as shall any wise belong to the French, our meaning is, the same should be preserved to our use onely ; that is, if they enter in hostility, to convert it to the relief of our charge for defence of that towne ; and otherwise, if they shall accord with us, they may be answered as the matter shall fall out.

#### To SIR HUGH POULET.

The Queen  
to Sir Hugh  
Poulet,

18 May 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**I GHT trusty and welbeloved, we grete yow well. The count 20 Rhyngrave hath many wayes declared hymselfff affectionated towards us and this our crowne of late tyme ; and hath not lett by presents of horsees afore theis trooblesom tymes, but also now of late by a token of a cheyne and a clock sent to us from thence, to make his good will appeare to us: wheroft we cannot but have good regard. And meaning to have willed yow to gyve to hym our harty thanks for the same ; we herd, that he was sent for to the french king's court, which caused us to forbeare : and now hearing, that he is returned ; we praye yow to lett hym understand, that we ar desyroos to acquite this his devotion ; and dout not but now, whan it appereth that he may shew most good will, he will contynew his former intention and cours, and to kepe in remembrance what he hath promised to our coosyn of Warwyck, our Lievttenant there, and to yow also privatly, for forbearyng to be any principall ennemy to that pece. And in so doyng we shall thynk hym to be such one towards us, as he shall fynd us a prince of honor and consideration. And for the goodness and justice of our cause, we dout not but, by the assistance of almighty GOD, we shall be hable to recover our right.

To

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

**A**FTER our right hartie commendations, you shall receyve here-  
 with, as well Mr Mydlemour's letter discyfered, to avoyde your  
 traveill of the long discours of the same, as sir Thomas Smythe's let-  
 ter ; having apprehended John Brittayn, specifyde in Mr Mydlemour's  
 letter, and one Bunga, a marchaint of Orleance, that beareth some  
 of the markes mentioned in the same ; being yet in doubt, whether  
 it be the man that Mr Mydlemour wrytethe of, because he hath a  
 brother (which, as we have learned, was here on fundaye last, be-  
 fore the receipt of thes letters, and returned agayn the same daye)  
 who, as we are credibly enformed, bearethe more nearely in sundry  
 things the prescribed markes. Nevertheles as we are well assured, that  
 this John Britteyn is the man intended ; so it is like, that although  
 this Bunga shall not be approved to be the said pretended practiser, that  
 yet he is participant of the pretence, and can declare the hole. Of  
 whome hitherto there can be nothing by searche or examynation got-  
 ten ; but shall indeavour to geyt what we maye, not omitting the  
 meanes that our discretions can any way comprehend or use against  
 the perills and daungers of the practises towards this pece specifyde in  
 those contents : and shall wishe ourselves to be as well furnished everye  
 waye to the resistance of the enymie's force by force, as we thinke  
 our selves (by God's grace) well assured to avoyde the perill of suche  
 practises and suddeyn attemptes ; hartely praying you to take order,  
 that the formour requests in men, money, vitteills, and munition,  
 may be as well supplyde in tyme, as we shall therewithall use our best  
 indeavour to the resistance and defence of the enymie's attempts. Against  
 the which this large and rawe pece (being devideed a sunder, and, as  
 it were, by the haven, frome one uniforme force into towे) will  
 surely requier of itself, without any farther inlargement, a far greater  
 nombre of pyoners to the fortifications, and souldyars to the defence  
 therof, then are here at this present: standing nowe upon suche a  
 point, whiles the dykes abowte the towne are in working, that our  
 watche certenly comethe abowte (to moche to be contynued) by course  
 every iv<sup>th</sup> night ; wherein also every counsellor here kepethe his tourne,  
 for the better suretie of the same.

WE are verie glad of Mr Portynary's arryvall here ; by whose de-  
 vice and direction the fortifying of a pece in the olde towne here go-  
 eth the forward, according to the platt of the same herewithall sent un-  
 to you: which shal be advaunced as spedily as it maye be p<sup>oss</sup>ible  
 with the helpe that we can make therto of all hands here ; in soche

VOL. II.

5 N

forte as we have good hope, it shal be passed to a good perfection agaist all suddeyns within fourteen dayes. Beginnyng with one daye's worke of fre gifte at the souldyars hands, for the rest there shal be as moche done at reasonable taxes as maye be; having of ordynarye pyoners at this present not above 600 in nombre that can be accompted to be in point to occupie the spade and basket, as hath appeared to the said Portynary upon a view and muster taken of theym in his presence: praing you therfore, as well as for other respects apperteyning, that we may (amongste others) be spedily furnished, not onely of pyoners, and of tooles for theym and the rest that shal be put in work, wherof here is great nede, but also of the nombres of souldyars heretofore requested. Wherwith we will do as moche as we maye without any farder demaunde of increase in that parte, untill we shal be dryven to a greater extremitie, notwithstanding the inlargement of the pece by this said meane; considering that the garde of the same shal be a good suretie to a great parte of the towne, and standethe so, as the one may at all tymes ayde the other upon all occations occurring: having good hope, that with those supplyes we shall make th' enemis as willing to leave us unattempted any waye, as we shal be on our partes to rest in quyet.

THE late brawle at Parys, by suche intelligence as we have learned, hathe hitherto retyred the frenche king's power frome this part. Ne vertheles his forces remayne unsparkled, and dyvers bands of theym are already drawn hitherward: and what shall furder followe towards us will shortly appere by the Ringroff's demaynour upon his retурne frome the court, which is dayly nowe loked fore. Also it is said for certeyn, that the gallyes are comyng frome Mercelles: and sure we are, that in the meane tyme those of Roan, Kilbeife, Hounflewe, and Feckham, have preparyed the vessells that they can make mete to serve upon this ryver, and abowte Seyne hed.

Y ou may perceyve, by certeyn examynations herewith enclosed, what late practises here hathe ben for the burnyng of the shippes in this haven: which was reveled by Mr Whitingham, and the partés also founde out by him, upon intelligence given unto him by one Mounsieur le Barre, principall minister of this towne; a man of great learning, and no lesse fidelitie towards this cawse, being nowe departed hens to Cane with a great nombre of the burgeses: whom the onely brute of warre hathe dryven from hens, without any compulsion used therein towards theym; althoghe a nombre of others, being no burgeses, are passed awaye by ordre; and nowe upon the receipt of a proclamation, which herewith you shall receive, furder order is given for the removing of the rest of all sorts. And surely the Queen's Majestie hathe verie well determinyd to take away the servisable shippes

frome hens ; of the which, we suppose, she may have ten or twelve faire vessells, in good readynes, with a lytle helpe, to be put to the feas : and a good nombre mo may be made servisale, with a lytle tyme and some chardges bestowde upon theym. Therfore the soner they be removed the better. In the meane tyme the daunger of fyre is verie great ; being so many in nombre, and lying so close together, as if one shuld perishe by that meane, the rest are without all hope. Here are thre hanosome pynesses and shalops for this ryver ; which with a little chardge maye be set forthe with the helpe of some souldyars of this  
 10 garison, and shal be a great ayde to the gallye and the rest : praing you, that order may be given out of hande for the same, and for th'appointing of a vitteiller for the sayd gallye, with th'others ; and also that the Queen's Majestie's shippes repairing hither may be vitteyled for one monthe before hande, at their comyng into these parties.

The xiii<sup>th</sup> of this monthe here arryved, from Mr Smythe, Hawnce ; affirmyng, that his letters were taken frome him at Hownflewe ; which gave some suspition, that he hathe not done his indeavour uprightly. Befydes this, ther was an other messenger dispatched at the same tyme from th'Ambassadour, which brought the letters inclosed towe or thre  
 20 dayes before Hawnse came to this town. Upon these presumtions we have thought good to sende him to sir Nicolas Throgmerton, his olde master, to be farder examyned. The xvii<sup>th</sup> of this present Coke came hither from the sayd Mr Smythe, with letters from him and Mr Myddlemour, moche of the like effect to thes formour letters inclosed. Who after the delyvery of the same was appointed to go and repose himself in a chambre within my howse : wherupon he departed immediatly, without any man's knowledge, out of the gate, and so abowte the ditches to the olde towne which we are nowe abowte to fortifie ; where he was stayde, and therupon committed. There was  
 30 founde abowt him an unknowne and doble cipher : th'one part, as it may be supposed, he ment to have left behinde him here. There was a boye (that came frome Mr Smythe) that was with Coke at Rone, who came hither on sote on fryday last ; but Coke, being well horst, was not here before sunday at none after : which, with the rest of his doings, are so suspitious, as we think him not mete to be returned ; but do stay him here till your furder pleasures be known.

We have sent you herewithall a note frome the Master of th'ordynance of such wants as be here, towching the works here and his office : which it may please you to send hither with all diligence ; for  
 40 we finde great nede already of dyvers things, and specially of spades and shovells. We do understande also, that there be lately come to Mounteville and Harflewe 500 rutters and eighteen ensignes of the Frenche. Finally it may please you to gyve ordre for the send-

Q. E L I Z A B E T H. A. D. 1563.

ing hither of some frenche money, for the payment of the spes, by the next; and likewise to consider, howe necessary it is to have the Marshall's place furnished with a man of knowledge and experience.

HEREWITH also you shall receyve a note of the remainder of our vittells at this present; wherby you maye understande, what is requisite in this cace to be with sped supplyed. And thus we commit you to the protection of TH' ALMIGHTIE. From Newhaven, this xviii<sup>th</sup> of Maye 1563.

Your good lordships most assured

10

To MY VEARY LOVING FRINDE SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL  
KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
JESTY.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Secretary  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

18 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
in his own  
hand.

MY good Mr secretory, I have receaved your most curtouse letter; wherfore I do not only render unto yow my harty thancks, but allso thinck my self no less bownd unto yow in that it hath pleased yow so often to remember me with your awne hande writtinge. 20 Yf GOD spare me lyff, I trust, yow shall not fynde your frindship bestowed upon an ungratefull frinde, but upon sotch a one whoe is and shal be yours unfainedly to the death.

I do well perceave the greate care yow hade, both for the vittellinge of us here, and for furnyshinge of us of all other our wants besides: the which indeede hitherto hath not byn so well looked unto, as I trust hereafter it shal be through your good meanes; for havinge store of vyttayll, we shall be the better abell to forbear the rest. Yf our

our enemyes geve us but a monthe's respite; I hope, through the helpe of our soldiers, to make the old towne of sotch force, as that we shall be abell to withstande all their malyce. I assure yow, syr, it is of as greate importaunce, as the towne it selff; for that by this meanes we shall kepe our haven in despite of them, and a great deffence to all that syde of they towne besydes.

THERE is no talk here but all of warr: and for the better confirminge of it, I have sent yow a proclematyon the which hath byn already proclaimed. Yt shall well appeare by that, they intende forth-  
10 with to vysitt us. But the best is, all our thought is taken: for they cannot come so sone as they shall be wellcome; for we ar all deter-  
myned, even from the highest to the lowest, ether to make our  
mistris a good accompt of this chardge commytyed to me, or els to  
ende our lyves together. But affore it shall come to any sotch extre-  
mité; I trust, through they help of G.O.D, that it shall cost so many  
of their lyves, as that they shall ever after be afeard to here the name  
of Newhaven.

THEY Admyrall, as far as I can learne, will not come as it to  
the court: so that, by all lykelyhood, he ether feareth his owne ef-  
20 tate, or els doth mitch myflyke with the Prince's goverment. I as-  
sure yow, there was never man so evell spoken of, as is this lyttell un-  
constant Prince of Condé. They say, he is worse then ever was his  
brother: and I beleve, they same ende will light uppon him that hap-  
pened to the other; for it is unpossibell he shuld longe prosper, he  
hath so many cursies of the powr afflicted peopell here in this contry.

OR I had written this motch, there cam one pressently from Paris  
who hath credably informed me, that he sawe 42 cannons shipped  
there to come hither. This, lokinge every day for our good gests, I  
end in troblinge yow any furder, and commytt yow to God: who  
30 send yow as well to do as I do wishe yow. From Newhaven, the 18  
of Maye 1563.

Your owne assured for ever

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,  
22 May 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

**R**Ight trustie and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Understanding by report of such as came last from you, that you have avoyded all the French out of that towne; we do allowe therof, as a matter that must nedes tende to your quietnes and suertye. But hearing, that they be departed without any parte of their goods and houshold stuff, we do not so allowe therof; but trust, that eyther some better moderation be therein used, or at the least it be not so executed but it may be remedied, if it be not so extremely as it is reported. We wold gladly that ye shuld advertise us, how they were used at their departure; what kind of people were most favorably used, and what kind otherwise; what quantytie and portion was allowed unto them; and what difference was made betwixt those burgeses which had deserved best towards us, and others that had left deserved: for we think, there was some such consideration used. We cannot but have some compassion of such, as for the help of their countrey were willing to receave our power into the towne: and, sauing that it is requisite for your suertye, that they should now, as the tyme is, be removed thence; yet we wold they were so used, by permission to have their owne stuff and goods, (being no merchandize of any great value, or victell wherewith the enemy might be accommodate) that nether we might be towched in honour for any ungratefull usage towards them, nor they afflicted with the malitious reprofe of their enemyes.

GENERALLY we have always advised you, that no kind of victell might be caried from thence, nether any quantytie of riches or merchandizes belonging to any Frenchman whose devotion hath ben knownen to be against us. And for a present resolution: if it be true, that such as were favorable to th'entry of our power there be departed uncontented, by lack of their stuff and goods; we wold, that ye should fourthwith notify to them, that it is our expresse commandement, upon the hearing of their departure, that they should be as well considered in their goods, as though they had remayned there. And for assurance therof, you shall cause to be delivered unto them all their houshold stuff, if it may be conveniently caried thence without annoyance of your suertye: and for their merchandize; you shall signify unto them, that inventaries shal be made therof, and the doubles delivered to them being signed with your hand; for the which you shall promise to be respondent: and that order we think indede mete you should take. And herof we praye you take some earnest regard, for satisfaction of our honour. We heare, that monsieur de Beau-

voyr's stuff and goods there should be putt in arrest; which semeth very strange: and therfore we think it mete, ye should dissolve that arrest, considering in what hard termes he standeth with his owne contrey for yelding to us the possession of that towne.

AND now although we do make assured accompt of your earnest intention to governe our people there in the feare of GOD and of us: yet we must put you in remembrance of some things that, we feare, are more disordered there then you knowe; whereunto we wold ye gave some speciall regard. It is not unknownen, what great riches

10 was found, and hath come to that towne by many meanes: and considering we be answerable in honour and justice to all demands that shal be made therfore; we thought suerly, by diverse orders gyven from hence, that all the same had ben safely kept and staied there. But we feare it to be over true that is reported, that great quantytie therof hath ben by private officers corruptly licensed to be conveyed thence; and that parte also is spoiled and come to privat men's hands. Of which matter we will and require you, calling such of our counsaile there as ye shall think mete, to see the same seriously examined; for we intend certenly to have an earnest accompt made therof.

20 WE be sory to heare, that ther hath ben of late tymes so often scarsitie of victell; which we trust by this daye is well remedied, and shall so continew. But we be as sory to heare, that emongst your captens and soldiours no maner of dayes be observed, as they ought to be in a towne of warr, for fish dayes and fasting: a matter that in all garrisons is allwayes streightly observed; and ought there chieffly to be, considering how chargeable and farr of your victells are brought. We are lothe to troble you with these kind of things at this tyme; but being so necessary as they are to be regarded, we afflute our selves, that you will omitt no meanes to serche out the truthe herof, and to remedy the same.

THIS matter of the removing of the French so much to their discontentation troubleth us not a litle in our mynd, for the compassion that we have; and except the same shal be some wise remedied, we may dowe, that GOD shall not be contented with the rest that is to followe: and therfore eftsones we require you to see earnestly to some satisfaction therof in the sight of the world.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council.

From New-  
haven.

22 May 1563

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

40 AFTER our right hartie commendations, yesterdaye, being the PAPER  
xxi of this present, I receyvid a letter from sir Thomas Smythe OFFICE.  
which I have sent to the Queen's Majestie, the coppie wherof your From the  
Original.

Lordships shall receyve here inclosed ; trusting, that nowe, upon the certentie of their repaire hither, you will se us furnished with all diligence of those things mentioned in our formour letters.

YESTERDAYE also, upon a letter sent unto me from the Ringroffe, I sent captaine Horsey unto him, to se what he could learne at his hands ; for that he was lately come frome the courte : who amongst other things sent me worde, that, untill this day at afternone, he wolde not molest any of this garison ; but afterward at our perills. Notwithstanding, contrary to his promes, he sent this mornyng, abowte two of the clocke, abowt xx ensignes of fotemen and 300 horse within a flight shot of the newe forte in the olde towne, with bag and baggage ; mynding to have incamped theymselfes there in a litle village, wherinto they were all entred. Which being discovered by our skowte, worde was broght unto me the Lord Livetenant : and therupon I went to the said newe forte, where the night before I had plased four captaines of 200 a pece, namely Mr Reede, Mr Antwisill, Mr Apleyerde, and Mr Maners ; and bringing some other bands with me, I put out certeyn of theym and others (with captaine Tremayn's onely band of horsemen) to the skymushe : which behaved theymseilfes so valiantly, that they repulsed the Ringrofe's whole force ; and slewen and toke 20 of fotemen and horsemen upon the point of 400 ; with one ensigne and seven droms ; not having of ours slayne and hurt above 20, and not one, to our knowledge, taken. And so, leaving their bagage and vitteills behinde them, they gave place, and went over the hill ; where nowe the Ringroffe is incamped, above Englefeld towne, and hathe plased towre or thre felde peces upon the hill, wherwith he hathe already shott towards this towne, but done no hurt. This brekefast (praised be GOD) we have given him to his welcome ; which may put him in mynde to kepe better promesse hereafter. The rest of his conference with Mr Horsey you shall receyve herewith in writing. 30

CERTEN of the prisoners, a nombre wherof are now knownen to be captaines and gentlemen of reputation, have confess, that they loke for certeyn ensignes of Swysers, Spanyards, and others out of hande : so as it semyth they are determyned to bende their whole force against us ; which we shall indeavour our selves, by GOD's grace, to withstande to the uttermost of our abilities : trusting, that your Lordships will se us furnished of all things accordingly ; specially of men and vitteills, with money, for the releife and confort of our pore and nedye souldyars. Assuredly there was never prince served with men of more valiant corage, as this morning's worke hathe well declared ; wherby they have deserved so well, from the captaine to the meanest souldyar, as I cannot sufficiently commende theym. 40

HERE-

HEREWITH your lordships shall receyve frome the clerke of the vitteills a note of suche wares as were mentioned in a cedula inclosed within your letters of the XII<sup>th</sup> of this present; which are nothing in respect of that which semythe to have bene reaported unto you, as shall appere by the said note: wherby also your lordships shall perceyve, what small provision here is presently for the vitteylling of so great a nombre; wheroft GOD graunt we may in tyme be supplyed.

ACCORDING to the Queen's Majestie's pleasure signifyde to us by your lordships, Mr Wynter hath chofin out suche shippes as he thinks mete presently to be caried awaye; to whom there is also given a note of all suche takeling and other furniture as can be founde within the town, apperteyning to the shippes in this haven. The Skotts bands are already mustered, and are nowe upon their dispatch so fone as they can receyve their paye. It semyth, they were very willing to have served hir Majestie, and therfore lothe to departe. And thus we commit your lordships to the protection of TH' ALMIGHTY. From Newhaven, this XXII of Maye 1563.

Your good lordships most assured

The image shows three handwritten signatures in black ink. The top signature is 'Sir Francis Walsingham'. Below it is a signature that appears to be 'Sir Christopher Hatton'. At the bottom is a signature that appears to be 'Sir John Throckmorton'.

POSTSCRIPT. Mr Winter, the bearer, herof, can more at lardge certifie your lordships upon that he hathe seene, and is also certifyde by us: whom it may please you to credite. It may please you to have Mr Portnary in remembrance for his interteynement; who serveth here bothe diligently and paynefully.

TO THE HONNORABLE AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR  
WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE  
QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Kemys  
to Secretary  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

22 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**T**H'ENNEMYES, to let the fortyfication which is begonne in the owt towne sythens the comyng of Mr Portinarye, have hastenyd their comyng somewhat sone then they were looked for, and somewhat to sone allso for themselves; for that in their furst approche into the village hard by the same (where they did meane to settle and incampe) they lost, thanks be to God, 500 men, horsemen and foote-men: of whome the greatest parte was slaine, and the rest taken and brought into this towne, before eight of the clock this morning, by captain Read, Darcy, Sowthe, Apleyard, Antwysell, Tuttye, Warde, Perkinson, and Tremayne with their bands; with the losse of lesse then twenty of ours: amongst whome was flaine one of the garde, eynseygne to Mr comptroller, and one Thomas Edwards, a gentleman, servant to my lord lyvetenant; the rest were common soldiers. The victory was great, considering their great nomber; which by estimation could not be lesse then 4000: who, being thus repulsed to the abbey, drew upp to the hill, and there joyened with the rest of their companye (which nomber is not knownen) and so marched alongs the same, tyll they came on that parte that lyeth next and direct against the towne, Engolfyld the village betwene bothe; and there by noone this day had settelled themselves, and planted certein small pyeces of artyllarye; and in the afternone descendid into the said village, and into the marche, now being drye, and their skyrmysched with us; but to lyttel purpose, other then for the perusing of the grounde.

YESTERDAY our brigandins, going owt to bring in a shipp which was passing up the ryver (as they dyd) espied byfore Hownflewe three or four pynaces, uppon whome they and our galley bestowed a great mayny of shott; but could do lyttle herte, for that the water wold not serve for the galley to approche them. This day arryved here from Rye 300 maryners, to traunsporte the best of the shypps which Mr Winter hath appointed: I wold, there had come allso 1000 pioners, that they might bring to perfection that which the soldiors (who, for their small nomber, shall have enowghe to do otherwise) have bygonne abowt the ramforcyng of the sayd new forte. This is all which presently I have to advertyse your honour. Wherfor (beseeching the same to have me in remembraunce, according to your accustomed goodnes, yf anny suplye of men come) I end, prayeng to almighty God to preserve yow in helth and long lyfe. At Newhaven, this 40  
xxii of May.

Your most humble servant

## TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**I**t may please your Majestie to understande, that the xxii of this moneth the Ringrave thinking to have done some great exployct upon th'olde town which we ar now fortifieng, cam thither by thre of the clock in the morning with, at the left, 4000 fotemen and 500 horse: but they founde all things in so good order in the new fortifications, as that they durst not attempt it. Yet nevertheless they procured a hote skirmishe even harde to the very forte, to th'ende they might have planted themselfs in the village. But I considered, 10 it was no fit place for them; for that, they having that grounde, we shuld not be hable to go thorow with our fortifications. And bicause I woold give them no longer tyme; I presently called the captayns to me, and declared to them, what daunger it was to suffer th'ennemy to lodge so nere us: for the which cause I thought it very requisite to give a hasty charge upon them; and rather than they shuld be unbeat-en from thens (the which shuld so moche annoy us) it wer better to adventure a grete parte of our lyves. I had not so sone spoken these woords to the captains, but well was he that might first have gon to spend their lyves in your Majestie's service; suche grete good will they 20 have to serve you.

So furthwith I appointed vi or vii enseignes to take this mater in hande: of which company I made capten Rede, who is bothe a valiant and discrete souldiour, their hed and chieftayn for the tyme. But if it had pleased God, I woold your Majestie with a wishe had byn in some save place to have seen and behold the grete corage of your poore souldiours: than should you have seen that don with as moche to your honour as ever any thing was don to any of your auncestours heretofore. For what could men have don more than they did? For th'ennemy having gotten suche a ground of advantage, and 30 besides that had planted all their harquebusers after suche forte likwise, as the souldiours had as good have gon to assaulte, as to assayle them in that place where they wer so strongly planted: yet for all that, thorough the helpe of God, and their grete courage, they first got one place, and after an other, and so by litle and litle drove them clerly out of their strength, and entred pele-mele with them. Ther was no weapon that was not occupied: and when the armed men joynd togither, and that they came over to the pushe of the pike; then dyd they shew themselfs like the valiant race they came of, like Englishemen indeed: so that in shorte tyme they distressed their ennemis, and put 40 them to flight, and wer masters of the felde. Ther was slayn, as I am credibly enformed, 400 fotemen, besides four score horsemen;

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,  
From New-  
haven.

23 May 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

and about six score taken prisoners, besides a grete nomber that wer hurte. Thus hath your Majestie had an honorable begynning, and the ending, by the grace of GOD, shal be everlastingly. I do nothing doubte, but that you shall wyn as moche honor by the keping of this town, as ever dyd any prince in the worlde. Thus I commit your Majestie to the tuition of almighty GOD: who ever have you in his bleffed keping, and sende your Majestie a long and prosperous reign, to the grete conforte of all us that be your trew and faithfull seruaunts. From Newhaven, the xxiii of May 1563.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

10

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

28 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

**R**Ight trustie and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Lyke as we have great cause to thank almighty GOD for the speciall favour shewed towards us in the prosperous succeſſe of all our actions, both at home and abrode; so have we now preſently offrid unto us a moſt evident argument of his good will to the mayntenance of our just quarrell for the recovery of our right by the late overthrow gyvin to our ennemys there at Newhaven, the xxii of this month, throughe the good direction of you, and the great courage and manhode of our captens and ſouldiors there: of which victory, beſydes the playne and modeſt declaration made by your letters unto us, we 20 have ben very glad to understand at length the particularities by our ſervant William Wynter. And conſydering the notable ſervice don by thoſe captens and ſouldiors, which have ſo manfully ſerved in the overthroweng of the ennemys, beyng in nombre ſo many above ours, we cannot conteyne but require you to call them before you, and in our name expreſſly gyve them our harty thanks; and to affiſe them, that this their faythfull ſervice ſhall remayne with us in memory to be rewarded; as the fame doth well deserve. And for the more affurid conservation therof in our mynde, we pray you to cauſe the very names of all the captens and ſoldiors that did execute that ſervice to be in- 30 roſled and ſent unto us, with a brefe declaration of the very manner and proceeding therin.

\* What fol-  
lows is in  
Sec. Cecill's  
band.

\* AND we affiſe yow, that hereafter we our ſelves will have as good conſideration, that your neceſſitees in all thyngs, and ſpecially for viuellis, ſhall be supplyed, as though it wer in our owne howſhold for our owne dyett and foode. And to laye the better fundacion, we have preſently ſent your brother in law, ſir Henry Sydney knight, in poſt to Portefmouth, for the execution of certhen thyngs thereto belongyng: from whom we dout not but ye ſhall here, before theis our letters can come to your hands.

40

To

## TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**Y**T may please your Majestie to understand, that upon satturday, beinge the 5<sup>th</sup> of May\*, the Ringrave, as it shuld seeme, not well contented with his losses he hath receaved since he cam affore this towne, cam downe toward the new forte with a greate nomber of men; thinckinge therby to have procured some skirmysh. And for that I wold not hazard your Majestie's peopell, without greate occaſion; I wold not suffer any of them to iſſue out, but caused imme- diatly five or ſix enſingnes to be in a readines, whatſoever shuld hap-

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,  
6 June 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE:  
From the  
original  
in his own  
hand.

pen: and had the towne ſo ſufficiently garded beſydes, as that if it had byn a farr greater powr then they Ringrave hath, they shuld have byn all anſwered to their coſt. But in the ende the enemy approched ſo neare they dytche of they new fortyfycation; they which as it is not in that caſe, as I wold willingly geve them ſo lardge a ſcope as to veyew they dytches: upon which occaſion I was forced to put out thofe bandes the which I had in a readines for the purpose: whoe indede behaved themſelves ſo valyauntly, as that within ſhort ſpace they made our good neighbourres try who cold run fastiſt away; in the which chace was there a greate nomber of them ſlayne. They cold not receive a greater dyſhonor then the dyd, for that, in compariſon of thofe nomber, ours was but a handfull: for that they weir none els but ſotch leywſe ſhott as was ſent out only to maynteine the skirmysh, for all thiſ whill they pykes and ſotch as were appointed to back them dyd never ſtyrr. But at the lengh they enemyes cam ſo faſte downe to the ſuccoringe of thofe that rann away, as that, I affure your Majestie, yt proved ſo hott a skirmysh, and ſo well mayntained of both parts, as that they eldeſt ſowldyer here doth ſay, that in all their lyves they have not ſene the lyke; but, thancks be to God, veary few of ours hurt and kylled. Gilberd is hurt with a hargabuſſe,

but in no dainger: ſurely, there is not a vallyanter man that lyveth; and ſo hath his dedes well ſhewyd it now at thiſ time.

WHYLEST the Ringrave had thus occupied us at they forte, he had ſent a four or five hundred men even hard to the bullwarck of Saincte-Drefſes; where I had left ſir Hew Pawlett to loke to the towne, for that I myſelfff went to the fort: and by whose dyscrete order they wer ſo well welcomēd, as that they left thre ſcore or four ſcore of their men ded behinde them, and but two or three of ours hurte. The controller was on the other fyde; who ſerved veary well, and deserved great commendatyōn. This dyd they ſkirmysh contynew allmoſt two owres, untill it grew towards night. Then I caused Mr Pellam to will the captaines to retyre their ſoldyers: who

dyd it after sotch sort, as that they retyred, their face to the enemy, and in contynuall shott; so that they veary enemy hath since reported, that they dyd never mete with so vallyant men, nor it with more expert soldyers. There was taken of them at this conflyct a captaine of greate reputation amonkest them, and one that had the whooll chardge of the fyeld that day. Treymaine's death is sufficiently inougue revenged; for there is, at the leſt, five or ſix of their best captaines ſlayne.

THIS last skirmyſh was a happy turne for a great part of they powr soldyers; for that ſome of them, that had ſkant a paire of hōſe to put on his legs, brought home fayre velvet hōſes with them. Mr Pellam is a lyttell hurt with a ſhott. I affiſſe your Maieſty, he is ſo carefull a man, and one of ſotch ſervice indede, as that I had as leffe myſſe on of my hands as to ſpare him. It nevtheleſs, there is not they beſt of us all but is ſubject to a bloe, and muſt be contented withall: and I am well aſhured, there was never hurt that dyd better content hym then this, conſideringe he hath receiued it in your Maieſtie's ſervyce. This I beſetche the lyvinge God to preſerve and kepe yow, and to ſend yow a long and proſperous rainge, to the great comfort of us all your true and faythfull ſubjects. From Newhaven, the 6 of June 1563. 20

Your Maieſtie's moſt humbell and obedient ſubject

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAIESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Lords of the Council. From Newhaven. 7 June 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.

IT may please your good Lordships to be adverтиſed, that upon ſaturday the v<sup>th</sup> of this preſent, abowte vii of the clocke at night, the Ringroff ſent downe his whole force towards the newe forte; except a fewe, to the nombre of four or five hundred, which he ſent towards the bulwarke Saincte Addresses, to kepe us occupied there, whilst th'other might do their feate: which was, ether to have entered the ſaid forte, or at the leaſt to view our dyches and force therof; and was not to be ſuffred. And therfor I put certeyn of our bands to the ſcrymifh, to kepe theym aloue: which behaved theymſelues ſo valiantly, as with the ſhot of our great ordynance they kept theym playe by the ſpace of two howres, without ſuffering th'enemie to approche, ſo as he might ether ſe or understand any thing to his ad-

vaantage. The like was done also at the sayd bulwark Addresses, where the great ordynance flew many. This scrymishe was verie hott, during which tyme dyvers chardges were given: and in th'ende, the night approching, th'enymies were repulst with the losse of a great nombre of theym, which they caryed away the same night from bothe the sayd places. A captaine of th'Almayns which had the cheife chardge for that service was hurt and taken prisoner, with one or twoe others, and his Levetenant slayne.

UPON saterday at the first skrymishe there was a valiant and notable captaine of theirs slayne; whome the Ryngroff dothe nowe moche lament, for before he thought he had bene taken. At the last conflict there were a fewe of our souldyars hurt and slayne: which in suche a case could not be avoyded; for the oldest souldyers here confesse, they never sawe a hoter skrymishe in all their tyme: and yet not one of ours of any credite slayne or hurt, save Mr Pellam, and captaine Gilbert Pellam; ([the latter] I sent to retyre our men; and th'other was there before, and had behaved himself verie valiantly:) these two were hurt with shot, th'one in the leg, and th'other in the shoulder, but not in any dawnger, praised be GOD. The comptroller was also there, and behaved himself verie well in giving order to the rest. I assure your Lordships, not onely this captaine which is taken (a man by reaport of great credyte, and long contynuance in the warres) but also the Ringrof, which behelde this skrymishe, confesse, that they never met with the like souldyars in all their dayes.

AND where I have receywyd lettres from certeyn of your Lordships to be circumspect in putting out my men, for that the losse of a fewe to us is more then a nombre to th'enymie: I assure you, as I meane not upon every light occation, ether to procure or answere any skrymishe; so I thinke it in no case tolerable to suffre th'enymie to approche so nere, as he may view our dyches: which thing, besydes their force of fotemen, they attempted at this tyme with 600 horse, which came for that purpose (and to have cut of our men) even to the village hard by the newe forte aforsayd. And as they are not to be suffred in suche caces; so can they not be withstande and repulsed, without hazard and losse of some of all sortes: which, praysed be GOD, have bene hitherunto as small a nombre, as hathe bene seen in so hot and daungerous conflicts.

YOUR Lordships shall receyve herewith two lettres from Mr Smythe and Mydlemore of suche advertisements as they have sent hither: in the which also they have written for the delyvery of one Bunga, a prisoner here; of whome nothing can be learned, as in our formour lettres we signified unto yow, but that he may be suspected to be participant of his brother's practises, who departed this town the day be-

fore this was taken: towching whom it may like yow by your next lettres to signifie your pleasures; for that both Mr Smyth and Mr Mydlemore have wrytten, as yow may perceyve, for his libertie.

THERE are arryved at Codebecke twenty five canons; wherof five be already come hither, and thre of theym have shot this day into this town frome the hill where they are plased. We want here the nombres of gunners and carpenters before requested: which we pray your Lordships may be supplyed with all sped; lykewise to remembre our former and often requests for men, money, and vitteiles: for by want of money our workes are wonderfully hindred, and the men discoraged, and lyve in great miserie. Here is also come amongst us a straunge disease wherof nine dyed this mornynge (and many before) verie sodenlye: so as it is tyme we had a supplye of men, and vitteils for the same; having a smal company at this present for the mannyng of this towne and the new forte against the powers that be bent and pretended towards it; being nowe in suche cace, as the souldyars are forst to watche every other night, besyds th'answering of all soddeyn alarums and approches: which is verie moche for men to indure any long tyme, without a farder and speedy supply; trusting, your Lordships will consider it accordingly. And so we commit yow to the protection of almighty GOD. At Newehaven, this viii of June 1563.

Your good Lordships most assured



Sir Francis Walsingham



William Frobisher



John Ferrers

SINSE the wryting herof, we are come to the knowledge of the captaine at this last skrymishe: whose name is Bassompere, as he himself has confess; one of the notablest souldyars that ever was of his nation.

To

TO THE RIGHT HONNORABLE AND MY SINGULER GOOD MAST-  
TER, SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARY  
TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**I**F I shold nowe passe over with scylence the good successe which Mr Kemys  
to Secretary  
Cecill,  
God, this last satterdaye, did give us against the Rinegrave and  
his compayne; I might justlye feme unto your honnour, eyther very From New-  
flowthfull, or ells to moche forgetfull of my dewtye. For avoyding haven,  
whereof, thies shal be to advertyse the same, that, abowt vi of the 7 June 1563.  
clock the same night, a skyrmyfhe was procured and bygonne betwene PAPER  
OFFICE.  
10 the scowts of our new forte and ther scowts lieng in the marche by  
the village Lieur; for the mayntenance whereof the ennemy brought From the  
downe from the hyll the greatyst part of his shot, not so few as 1500  
men, besides armed men 1000 to back them. With which nomber  
they played with our men, not passing 500, more then two long  
howers; and in th'end were, to their great shames, repulsed with  
no small losse: and yf night had not bene so nyghe, they had bene  
dryven to theyr tents.

IN which skyrmyfhe, besydes the losse of a greate nomber of their  
men flayne and hurte, we toke onlye one of theirs, a captaine of good  
20 estimation; suche a one as, not understanding the composytion be-  
twene my Lorde and the Rinegrave (which is, that every officer of ey-  
ther partie shal be redemed for his quartorege) offred two thousand  
crownes for his ransome: his name is capten Beston, a Dowcheman.  
And of our syde were flayne not passing four or five at the most, and  
not manny hurte: emongst which nomber Mr Pelham was shot through  
the calf of his legg, and Mr Gilbert through the showlde, but in  
no daunger. At the same instant they offred to skyrmyche on the  
beache, by bulwark des Addresses; whear they gayned as in the  
other. This daye they have planted four cannons on the hill, and with  
30 them have shot into the toune, but to lytle purpose. And nowe ar  
they abowte to plante ordinance at the bryckyll, to beate the roade;  
which will do no great harme.

MANNY of our men have bene hurte in thies few skyrmyfhes,  
but manny moo by drynking of this wine, which hath cast downe a  
great nomber, of hoate burning diffeases and impostumations, not un-  
lyke the plague: from which God of his infynyt goodnes kepe us, and  
preserve your honnour in helth and long lyfe, with moche encrease.  
At Newhaven, the vii of Juigne 1563, by your most humble servant

TO MY ASSURED LOVING FREND SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Sec. Cecill.  
From New-  
haven.

9 June 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
in his own  
hand.

\*So the MS.

SIR, I have receved your letter by Mr Randell : of whose comminge I am not a lyttell glad; consideringe what a man of service of\* he is, and what great want we had of sotch an expert man, in this office he is placed in, now all this whill.

AND wheras yow wrytt, that yow are more sorryer for the death of Tremain, then yow can be glad of the death of an hundred Almaynes; I assure yow, syr, there is never a man but is of the same opinyon: it nevertheless, every man must content himself with God's appointment. And lykeas her majesty can't be served without los of men, as well captaines as others; for that, I think, none is sent hither but for servyce sake: even so I trust, that nether her majesty, nor it any of yow of the counsell, hath so small creditt of me, as to thinck, that without great occassion I wold venter they simplest man's lyff in this towne. It, occassion being offred, I am well assured, that from the highest to the lowest, there is none that doth accompt their lyves to deare to spende in the quene's service. Peradventure it is thought, that uppon every call I put out men. Indede, yf I shuld do so, I wold condem myself, and think, that I were not worthy to 20 take my chardge; for that I am not so simpell, but I consider, it were better, for them to lose ten then we on: it nevertheless, uppon sotch occassion as hath byn or may be offered, it were better to venter an hundred times on, then, by gevinge the enemy mocht scowp, put a thousand in daunger. And, thanks be to God, pore Tremaine's death hath byn sufficiently inough revenged: for wheras we lost but him only; it is well known, the Ringrave hath lost six of they best captaines he hath, besydes a great nomber of his best sort hurt and slayne.

I ASSURE yow, sir, to be plaine with yow, it doth almost dis- cowrage me and the rest that serveth in trust here, to se, that we 30 shuld be so unkindely dealt withall, as to have nothinge referred to our discessions; but do stande uppon sotch termes, that, uppon the losse of every captaine, I shall stand in danger of the quene's displeasure, and the evell opinyon of all yow of the privy counsell. Surely, I thinck, there was never man so straightly dealt withall afore this time. Seing that men come hither to venter ther lyves for her majesty and their contry; I do thinck it reason, every man shuld stand to that the which God hath apointed, ether to lyve or dye. This, desseringe yow to beare with my bold letter, that I have so plainly uttered all my greffe unto you, I ende in troblinge yow any furder: besechinge 40

God ever to have yow in his kepinge. From Newhaven, the 9 of June 1563.  
Your owne assured

To SIR THOMAS SMITH.

**R**Ight trusty and wel beloved we grete yow well. Here hath ben The Queen  
to Sir Thomas Smith. with us Monsieur d'Alluy and la Haye, who have used diverse meanes to recover Havre. D'Alluy hath used more rounder meanes; 13 June 1563 offering only the ratification of the treaty at Cambresy, and in generall words such other assurance as shall seme reasonable, so it be not PAPER  
OFFICE repugnant to the treaty: and yet he and the Embassadour both hath From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil. by their spech with others gyven it out, that they think suerly, we shall have no such hostages as we wold; for that such kind of great personages be not so redy at commandement in this the king's yong age, but, as they think, will by one meanes or other refuse to come hither. La Haye hath used the same offers: and hath added certen reasons to move us on the Prince's behalf, that we wold come to an accord; wherby the Prince might growe into credytt and auctoritye there, and therby be able to gratify us in our requests, wheroft he maketh great assuraunce in words; and therby also occasion might be gyven, by th'agreement of us and the princes of Almain with him and his parte, to advance and sett furth the cause of relligion through christiendome.

OUR answer to all this hath ben a persisting in the demand of Callice. And finding no more francknes or auctoritye in them to descend into particuler offers of assurance, we have also forborne to deale with any particuler speach of the manners of assurances: and yet we think they suppose, that if there were particuler and good overtures made to us of assurance that might be honorable and of good suerty, we might be brought to gyve better eare therunto. But seing **30** yt appeareth, that eyther they have no auctority so to deale with us, or that it is not ment indeede to make any such assurance as ought to content us; they are departed, and we well content to suffer them to go. And yet we have thought mete, for the testimony to the world of our demand, to send this beror, our servant Thomas Danet, in message to the king there for demanding of Callice, in lyke sort as they have sent hither to demand Newhaven; for the which he hath

instruction from us in writing: which being communicated with yow; our pleasure is, that ye should joyne with him therein, for th'execu-  
tion of that and such other writings which herewith he bringeth un-  
to yow from us.

UPON the perusing of the instructions gyven to Danet, yow shall  
perceave, that we thynk mete, the dilatynge of thyngs shuld be your  
chardg, because of your acqueyntance with the matters: and as sone  
as ye can, send one of your servants to us, and let Danet stey onely  
two or three dayes, to understand what shall follow of the matter con-  
teyned in a second instruction; wherof Danet is not privee, nor shall 10  
be, untill yow shall shew hym the same. And of that matter we  
chardg yow wryte to no person here but to our selffe, nether lett Da-  
nett wryte therof but to us, untill his retorn.

Indorsed: 13 June 1563. M. from the Q. to sir Tho: Smyth by mr Danet.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THOMAS DANNET ESQUIER, SENT BY THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTY TO THE FRENCH KING, THE XIII OF  
JUNE 1563.

The Queen's Instructions to Mr Danet  
23 June 1563  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecil.

YE shall repaire to the French King with as much sped as ye can;  
using therein the advise of our Embassadour there resident, for  
your more speedy acceso. And after the delyvery of our lettres to the  
Kyng, and the salutations done to hym and his mother the quene 20  
that ar convenient, ye shall faye: that we do require the king our  
good brother to understand, that, by the breaking of the treaty made  
at Chasteau en Cambresy by his father, we have had of long tyme  
right to demand the restitucion of Callice, and the somme of 500000  
crownes forfaited to us; which we have demanded at severall tymes her-  
to fore, both in the tyme of his brother the late King Francis, by whom  
the same treaty was many weys broken, and lykwise we have note-  
fyed our right therunto by manny other meanes now of late in his  
tyme. And if it be ment to have peace kept betwixt us, as it is to be  
wished, we do require hym, that on his part the towne of Callice 30  
with the territoryes may be rendred unto us, and the said somme of  
money; and uppon our parte, according to his request latelymade by  
Monsieur d'Alluy, we will delyver Havre de Grace: and otherwise  
we do require him, that we may not offend him in amytie for the  
keping in possession of that which we have.

AND because we think, there wil be such short answer made  
hereunto, as it shal be nedfull to mayntain our demand of Callis  
by reason and justice: for that our Ambassadour resident is acquainted  
very well to deale therein; yow shall leave the burden of that argu- 40  
ment

ment to him, who may shortly and playnely deale therin as he seeth cause. And if there shall fall out any overtures of a new ratification of the sayd treaty of Cambresy, and therewith other assurances to be devised for the same; yow shall shew your self to have no commission to deale furder therein: but yet faye, yow will report what is said unto yow, and do think, that monsieur d'Alluy or la Haye who wer last here cann report what lykelyhood they found of any liking therof, if they did deale therein with us; wherof yow may make yourself ignorant. And after your first audience, except ye see great  
cause to the contrary, ye shall depeache to us somme messenger with  
the report of your negotiation, and stey after that two or three dayes,  
to see what els may be offred unto yow, and so therupon take your  
leave and retorn.

Indorsed: 13 Junij 1563. M. of mr Danet's instructions sent into France.

**ARTICLES TO BE CONSIDERED BY SIR FRAUNCES KNOLLES  
KNIGHT, THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S VICE-CHAMBERLAYNE,  
AND ONE OF HIR PRIVEE COUNSELL, SENT BY HIR MAJES-  
TIE TO NEWHAVEN.**

20 **F**YRST he shall doo the best that he can, uppon conference with the Lorde Lieutenant there, to understande the just nombre of soldiours serving there; and as nere as he may, either by muster, if it shall be so thought fyt, or otherwyse, obtayne a rolle of the names of all manner of captaynes having intertwynement there, with theyr officers and bands: so as at his returne hir Majestie may certaynely understande, not onely what nombres be there for the suretie of the towne, but also what charges ar to be considered for the payment and maintenance thereof.

ITEM he shall also understande the state of the victuells, and cause to be delyvered unto hym a just remayne of all hir Majestie's store there in theyr severall kindes, and how muche is issued and spent thereof, either by the day or by the weeke. He shall also seeke to be informed, what other kindes of victuells there ar in that towne, being no parcell of the Quene's Majestie's provision or store. He shall also view the state of the brewhouses, the bakehouses, and the mylls; and informe hymself, howe muche they can grynde, brewe, and bake by the day or weeke: and in that behalf he shall consider the condition and state of their freshe water there.

ITEM he shall view the state of the french shippes there; and devise, by all meanes that he can, howe a greater nombre of them might be brought into Englande for the quene's service: and shall use sume secrete and earnest inquisition, what taklyng, fayles, and

other apparaling for shippes be secretly layed up in that towne; by recovery whereof a greater nombre of the same shippes might be brought over then of late was, for lack of suche apparaling. And upon the knowledge of any suche, he shall cause the same, in whose possession so ever the same be, to be by authoritie of the Lord Lieutenant there employed to that use; and thereof advertise, by his letters or otherwyse, William Wynter, nowe having the charge upon the narrowe sees. And in caase there can be no suche apparaling for the shippes founde in that towne; he shall consult with the Lord Lieutenant, and any others there, by what good meanes sume sure ordre may be taken for all those shippes there, that suche as be serviceable might be brought from that towne, and the rest to be spoyled and put to the use of the fortifications there. And in caase it shall appere, that any of th'apparrell or takling for the sayd shippes doo remayne in the hands of any of the quene's Majestie's subjects there, and that they have indeede bought and payed for the same without crym; then he shall doo well to cause the owners thereof to be commonden withall, so as they may have repayment made, and yet in any wyse the sayd takle and apparaling fayle not to be employed to the use aforesayd.

ITEM he shall by all good meanes informe hymself of the strengthes 20 and fortifications of that towne, as well for all places of imperfections therein as otherwyse for the strength. And specially he shall understande the state of the last fortifications in the olde towne, called Fort-Warwick; in what state of defence the same is presently, and within what tyme it may be gardable, and what imperfections there be presently in the same, and how many wayes the same may be annoyed by th'ennemie. He shall also consider, what nombres of men may watche and warde the same newe peece by it self, and how many the towne shall also require for the garde thereof. He shall also view the state of the rampiers, and the maundes; bycause it hath byn informed, that not long ago the artillerie in many places of that towne were in daunger to be dismounted by lack of maundes and gabions. He shall also consider, howe the freshe water lately founde in the sayd forte may be preserved, and the spring thereof helped for more abundance of water, if the same possiblie may be. He shall consider, from what place th'ennemie may most annoye that towne, or impeache the entrie of any vessells into the same; and what devises may be inventyd to wistande and remedy the same.

ITEM, bycause it is informed, that the stopping up of a scluse next to the castle hath gyven occasion for the mouthe of the haven next to 40 the sayd castle to be choked with peable, he shall confidre the annoyances and daungers that may arryse thereof; and informe hymself by men of understanding, what remedies ar best to be devised for any annoyance, if suche shall be.

ITEM he shall enquire, how the munition and powder be safely preserved in that towne, and gyve his advice and charge above all other things to be carefull thereof; because it is informed, that the ennemis make summe account to practise the destruction thereof.

ITEM he shall conferre with the Lord Lieutenant, to what purpose the horsemen may remayne there, considering the lack of horse-meat, and specially of freshe water for the sayd horses: and if it shall be founde expedient to sende them away; he may gyve advice accordingly, and yet the men to remayne in service as footemen.

10 ITEM he shall gyve advice, that all syck men, being unfaynedly syck, may be dismissed; and the lyke to be doon with the hurt men that ar not lyke very shortly to recover and be serviceable: and rather then they shold stay for lack of pay there, to cause them to have billets, signed with the threasourer and comptroller, for suches sumes as ar due unto them; upon the sight whereof they shall not fayle but to be payed here.

ITEM he shall gyve advice and procure, that all woomen and other unnescessarie people that are not serviceable there, and all prisoners that shall not be thought mete to be delyvered shortly upon 20 rausorne, to \* be sent away into Englande for saving of victuells; <sup>\*So the Ms.</sup> and specially the good prisoners wolde be safely sent into Englande for feare of miscarriying there.

ITEM he shall gyve advice, that no manner of commoditie, specially nothing that may serve for victuell, be suffred by any manner of meanes to be carried owt of that towne to the ennemie, or any parte of France; but to the uttermost to empeache the passage of any commoditie by the river of Sene upwarde to the use of the Frenche: and in this parte he shall informe hymself, by all the best meanes he can, of what importance the impeaching of the passage of that ryver is, or 30 hereafter may be to the Frenche; and how the same may be best doon by the parte of Englande. And bycause it is understande, that the ennemie, lying upon this syde of Caux, hath a great parte of theyr victuells from the other syde of Normandy, which is sent over the water to Caudebek and other places; he shall devise with them that have the charge of the marine matters there, how the same may be empeached and sume tyme distressed, both for the disappointing of th' ennemie, and obtayning of sume encrease of the masse of victualls; foreseing, the same be not attempted, without sume manifest assurance for avoyding of the daunger of the quene's Majestie's vessels.

40 ITEM where hit highnes, emongst other nombres of men presently sent over, hath caused the nombre of 400 soldiours to be sent to Newhaven owt of the counties of Norffolke and Suffolke, to serve for the supplie and furnishing of the broken and decayed bandes there;

he shall, in caase the sayd 400 men doo come into Newehaven before his coming from thence, gyve his advice, and have speciall regarde, that they may forthwith be placed and bestowed emongst the sayd decayed bands, for the supplie of the same, according to hir Majestie's pleasure and meaning..

FARTHER, forasmuche as it is supposed, that the soldiours that ar presently sent owt of Norffolke and Suffolke to Newehaven cannot well be furnished of armour and weapon by the countree, but that they must be of necessitie provided thereof at theyr comming thither; for which purpose, we understande, theyr captaynes have receyved monny of the countrie: he shall have speciall regard, that, at the arryall of the sayd soldiours at Newehaven, he gyve ordre, that the sayd monney that the sayd captaynes have receyved for that purpose be employed abowt the provision and furniture of armoure and weapon for theyr soldiours. And in caase the store of armoure there shall not be so large, as there can so muche be well spared; he may cause so muche as shall be nedfull to be sent for to Portesmouth, where remayneth presently good store thereof.

\* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand. \* AND where the shires of the realm have bene at gret chargees with the furnitur of ther soldiours of armur and weapon; and that it is seene, that manny of them doo dayly dye, depart or come from thence: it is very mete, that some consideration wer had, how the captayns might be answerable for that armur; specially considering, the same is of great weight and value: wherin ye shall doo your best to devise there with the Lord Lieutenant and counsell.

#### REQUESTES FOR NEWHAVEN BY SIR HUGH PAULET AT GREENWICH.

Requests for  
Newhaven.

24 June 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original,  
with Sir  
Hugh Pou-  
let's and  
Sec. Cecill's  
notes.

\* Note, that  
the spyoll  
money, and  
suche other  
forrayne  
Payments,  
are not rated  
here; because yt ys not certaynly knownen, to what somme the same amounteth. [Poulet.] 10000 lib: is sent. [Cecill.]  
† Ordred for 1500 new men. [Cecill.] † Ordred. [Cecill.]

YRSTE, for the full paye of the garryson, pyoners, and taskers for fyve monethes (ending the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of June) amounting, by the estimat made thereof, unto the sume of sixteen thousand one hundred seventy one pounds, sixteen shillings, and one penny three farthings, over and besyds all suche sommes of money as the treasourer there hath receyved before the saide day toward the same\*

ITEM, that the saide treasorer may have herewithall a present preste of two thowsand pounds, for dyspatche of sycke men, the payment of taske-works, and suche other extraordynary charges as shall accurre from and after the saide xiiii<sup>th</sup> of June.

ITEM to advaunce the garryson unto the nomber of seven thousand souldyars, besyds all other retenues; and to make an encrease of one thowsand pyoners†. Item, that the Lorde Lieutenant may have the placing of the captaines to the supply of these souldyars†. Item,

to

to have two thousand souldyars more in readynes apon the sea coste,  
for supply of the said nombers apon occasyon occurynge.\*

\* Ordered.  
[Cecill.]

ITEM, to appoynt a provision of ordynary victualls; to be alwayes  
in store at Newhaven, for nine thousand men thre monethes; with other  
two monethes store of the same in provision at Portesmowth, Dover, and  
Waymowthe, for the supply thereof from tyme to tyme. Item,  
to have thre monethes victuells more of ded store in Newhaven, for  
the said nine thousand men. Which said provisions shall require a  
presente defrayment of twenty six thousand nine hundred sevnty one  
10 pounds, fourteen shillings, and eight pence, over and besyds money  
alredy prested to Mr Abyngdon &c. for the same †.

ITEM to have a more nomber of hoyes and crares (30) appoynted for  
the transportacion of victuells, then do now serve the same ||. Item,  
to have a farther prest of one thousand pounds, to rest in the clerke  
of victuells handes at Newhaven, for suche provisions as may be made  
of victuells arryving there. Item, to have a more nomber of the  
Quene's Magestie's shippes (20) apon the seas, for the keping of the nar-  
rowe seas, and the sure waftage of the victuells from all partes.

† Note, that  
nether the  
transporta-  
tions, nor the  
waste of vic-  
tuells, or the  
wages of th'  
officers and  
mynsters  
are consider-  
ed in this  
said rate.

ITEM, to have the Quene's Magestie's two galleys, with suche  
20 foysts and small pynnaffes as her highnes hath in redynes and mete to  
serve, for the kepinge of the ryver. Item, to sende one hundred  
and twenty marryners to Newhaven for the full furnyture of the  
galley, and of a barque, and two lyttell pynnesfes there; fesing mete  
to be emploide to the kepinge of the said ryver. Item, to take or-  
der for the Frenche shippes lyinge within the towne of Newhaven, and  
likewyse for the Frenche pryses and marchandize there; with some  
consideracion towarde suche Englyshemen \* as have taken and brought  
in the said pryses §.

|| Ordred.  
[Cecill.]

ITEM, to have fifteen lasts of corne-powder, and twenty five lasts  
30 of serpentyne powder, thirty gonners, fifty carpenters, four joyners,  
four whelers, sixteen sawyers, twelve mil-wrightes, with their toles  
apperteyninge; one hundred dossens of spades and shovells, with suche  
other necessaries and kinds of munycion as are conteyned in a bill of  
the parcells sent from Mr Bromefeld, Master of the ordynance at New-  
haven. Item, to have four thousand tonnes of vinager, for the  
service of the greate ordynance there. Item, to have moo rodds  
for maundes from Portesmowthe. Item, to have one hoy's lading  
of chalke from Dover, for the welles at Newhaven; or to have some  
convenient quantities thereof transported thither in the ballaste of  
40 shippes †.

\* Bryan,  
Jones, App-  
lyard. [Ce-  
cill.]

§ Ordred.  
[Cecill.]

ITEM, to have some one man of credyt and knowledge to re-  
mayne at Newhaven for the order of the victuells there ||. Item,  
to have one civilian. Item to have some good pottycaries. Item,

|| Horden.  
[Cecill.]

to have some good furgens. Item, that some order may be taken by the quene's Magestie's goodnes for the relief of souldiars maymed in her highnes service. Item, to have some augmentacion of relief of men to captain Tremayne, and the other Barwycke bands.

ITEM, for the entretaynement of the Italien latelye sent over, and likewise for Portinarye. Item, to knowe the quene's Magestie's pleasure towching Bunga, John Bryttan, and Coke.

Indorsed as above.

#### A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Prince de  
 Condé à la  
 Reine d'  
 Angleterre,  
 De St Fris,  
 26 Juin 1563  
 ARCHIVES  
 ROYALES.  
 De l'Origina-  
 nal.

**M**ADAME, Apres avoir veu les lettres qu'il a pleu a vostre Ma- 10  
 jesté m'escrire par les sieurs Dannet et de la Haie, et entendu  
 d'eulz bien au long ce qu'ilz avoient charge de me dire de vostre  
 part sur la pacification du different qui se presente entre le roy mon  
 feigneur et vous; j'ay pensé (veu la consequence grande que peult attirer  
 apres soy une telle division) qu'il estoit trop meilleur rechercher les  
 moyens de venir a une amiable composition, que de tenter le hazard  
 d'un triste evenement des armes. Qui a esté occasion, que, sur la pro-  
 position que m'a faicte le dict sieur Dannet, je luy en ay mis en avant  
 une autre, qui ne me semble moins raisonnable pour la conservation  
 de l'un et de l'autre estat de voz Majestez, que tres propre pour satis- 20  
 faire a ce que voz subjectz pourroient objecter de leur interetz publiques:  
 qui est, que s'il plaist a vostre Majesté envoyer povoir, et tant m'hon-  
 norer, que de vouloir que je requiere en vostre nom au roy mon dict  
 seigneur, que lors que il sera parvenu en aage de majorité, il ratifie  
 et approuve, face ratifier et approuver, tant par la royne sa mere, les  
 princes du sang, seigneurs de son conseil privé, et par toutes ses cours  
 de parlement, le contenu au traicté de Cambresis, je m'efforceray y  
 rendre tout devoir, et mestre autant de peine que je pourray pour luy  
 faire trouver bon: m'estant avis, que, ce faisant, tous soubçons et  
 mauvaises opinions seront effacées, les anciennes amitiez seront d'au- 30  
 tant plus confirmées et renouées, que noz voisins (qui n'attendent au-  
 tre plaisir, que d'estre spectateurs de nostre commun malheur) per-  
 dront l'esperance de profiter de noz despouilles. Et avecques ce, Ma-  
 dame, vostre Majesté ne sera aucunement blasmée en la sincérité de voz  
 actions: quand chascun congnoistra, que la gloire de DIEU, et l'affec-  
 tion de secourir le roy vostre bon frere, ont esté la seule cause de vous  
 faire prendre les armes; en quoy l'obligation de ceulz qui en ont reçeu  
 le fruct augmentera davantage le cours de vostre reputation, et moy par-  
 ticulierement m'en tiendray plus estoictement vostre attenu, pour en  
 tous autres endroictz m'employer a vous faire service du mesme cuer 40

que je supplie ce bon Dieu vous donner, madame, en heureuze prof-  
perité ce que trop mieulx scaurez desirer. Escript a St Pris, ce xxvi<sup>e</sup>  
jour de Juing 1563.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeysant serviteur

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDE ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, SECRETARIE TO  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

- 10 IT may please yow to be advertised, that the lettres sent herewith Mr Wood  
have remaynid these two dayes here by reason of contrary wyndes; to Lord Ro-  
bert Dudde-  
ley and Sec.  
Cecill.
- in the which is partly declared our miserable state here, not onely  
by occasion of this horrible plague (wheroft there nowe dye commonly  
sixty a day, or above) but for want of money to receive the pore men  
withall, which dayly fawle downe in great nombyres: for there are From New-  
presently seke twenty, thirty, and forty of a bande; so as some that  
had two hundred hathe not nowe sixty able to serve: and of these  
that once fall seke fewe or none recover, partly by th'extremite of  
the diseace, and partly for want of freshe meates to confort them  
withall; which is not here to be had, nether yet any drinke, save  
20 wyne (which comonly they drynke with the lees) and sowre syther.  
As yet we have, praised be God, lost no captaines, nor gentlemen;  
save Mr John Horsey, a yong man of great towardnes, Mr Chidley,  
and one Manering, livetenant to captaine Saunders; which were all  
buried yesterdye: the rest were souldyers, and inferiour officers;  
but, I assure yow, the best and most honest of all the garison. A  
note was sent by sir Fraunces Knols of five thousand and odd that  
were here in paye at his departure; but I do certenly beleve, that  
here be not four thousand souldyers able to serve at this day, and not  
above an hundred laborers. Trewly, except God of his great mercie  
30 do staye this terrible plague, th'infection is so universall, as it is like to  
consume a wonderfull nombre before th'ende of thes towe monthes;  
especially if we be not spedily holpen with beare, freshe meates, men,  
and money; for I do thinke, twentie captaines cannot at this present  
make twenty shillings; so as I may truly saye, our miserie is suche as  
I never sawe the lyke, at Bullein, nor elsewhere.

OUR enymies have bene verie quiet these five or six dayes: wherby it is to be thought, that ether they tary for a greater force, or els are practising some great enterprise, which we shall her of shortly. Thus I ende, beseeching GOD to put an ende to these trobles, as may make most to his glorie, and quietnes of bothe these contries. From Newhaven, this xxvii<sup>th</sup> of June 1563.

Yours most humbly to commaunde

\*These lines  
are written  
by Mr Wood  
on a slip of  
paper, includ-  
ed in the let-  
ter above.  
  
THIS evenyng doctour Julio is fallen extremely seke in my Lord's  
howse; who hath removed thrise, and hath already four dead out of 10  
his chamber. GOD must nowe be our onely phisition, for me thinks  
none other will come hither frome hensforthe.

#### TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Lords of  
the Council to  
the Earl of  
Warwick.  
29 June 1563  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecill.  
  
AFTER our right harty commendations to your lordship, uppon  
the repaire hither of sir Hugh Paulet with certayne instruc-  
tions in writing sent from you conserning dyvers matters of importance  
to be resolved by the Quene's Majestie, we have thought mete bref-  
ly, for your better satisfaction, to imparce unto you the sayd resolu-  
tions before the coming thither of sir Hugh Paulet; and therewith all-  
so suche other determinations and resolutions as have byn taken here 20  
sence the returne of sir Fraunces Knolles knight, hir Majestie's vice-  
chamberlayne.

FYRST to the demaunde made to have a full pay: it hath byn  
confidered, what summe of monny might accomplithe the same to the  
xiv<sup>th</sup> of this monneth, besydes all prests for victells; and thereupon  
hir Majestie hath appointed treasure to be delyvered, which shall be  
sent away with as muche sped as the same can be tolde and carryed.  
There hath byn also monney payed to the hands of Hugh Counsell  
the xi<sup>th</sup> of this monneth towrdes the woorks there; which if wynde  
have not let, we doubt not but the threasourer hath the same in his 30  
hands before this tyme.

FOR the demaunde to have the garrison fully furnished to the nom-  
bre of 7000 soldiours, and 1000 pioners; ordre is also gyven, and  
the same is in hande, to sende owt of Somerseshier 600, Gloucester-  
shier 600, Hampshier, Dorset and Wiltshier 300: which, with the  
1200 owt of Norffolke and Suffolke, shall make that garrison to be  
above

above 7000 men, besydes 259 of the retinue of the captaynes and officers, and 45 horssemen, 211 under the master of the ordinance. And to supplie the pioners, ordre is also gyven to sende 700 more. And for a greater supplie, as cause shall require, ordre is gyven, and presently in execution, to put in redines within the realme upon the point of 30000 men.

FOR the matter of the victelling of that towne, it is thus determin-ed; and thought mete, that there sholde be provision for eight monnethes victell for 9000 men, in this manner following. Three monneth provision of deade store to remayne in that towne; three other monnethes victell to be ordinarylie there in expending; and two others to be at Portesmouth, Dover, and Weymouth: the charges whereof althoough it be very great, yet it is seene convenient and ne-cessarie to be doon. It is ordred also to have more plenty of graves and hoyes to serve the victuellers for more frequent transportation.

THE demaundes for powder is also ordred to be forthwith execu-ted, and the gonniers derected thereto; the 50 carpenters and joyners, with the sawyers, sent from hence with theyr tools three dayes past. Upon the demaunde to have more marriners for the supplying of the service in the galley, there is sume farther consideration had for an al-teration to a better purpose, upon conference had with Mr vice-chamberlayne at his returne thence. For where we perceave by him, that the galley, drawing about 8 or 9 foote water, cannot conveniently traverse the mowthe of Seane, by reason of the flatts and sandes in the same; but that the fregates which be there are more mete for such a kind of service, in that they drawe not half so much water as the other: it is here thought mete, according to the reasons declar-ed by Mr vichamberlein, and as we understand also Mr Wynter to be of the same opinion, that fowre or fyve frigates shal be spedely made and sent thither, and the charges susteyned in the galley converted to that purpose. These be the substance of thinges wherein resolu-tion here hath ben taken with the said sir Hugh Paulett. And for the rest of the matters; we do remitt the forder declaration to himself, to be made unto you at his retorne.

UPON conference had with Mr vichamberlein, we do find the like reporte of the state of your thinges there, and the like demands also as we hard before by sir Hugh Pawlett. Nevertheles we think it mete to impart unto you our opinions in certen things not mentioned here before. First for the bringing from thence of some more num-ber of the French shippes; we perceave, that he toke order at his be-ing there with Mr Wynter for the transporting from thence of three or fowre mo by help of the tacklyng and apparell that was found for the same in the towne there: which matter we pray your Lordship to

further by all good meanes that ye can. And where he reporteth the best opinion of you and others there for the avoyding of the rest out of that haven to be this; that they should be sold or delivered upon prices: for execution therof, the Quene's Majestie hath alredy given commission to Mr Winter and others there to be don by your advise.

AND for the marchandizes and other goods, that ether remained there or hath ben brought thither belonging to the French, we are very sorry to understand, both by Mr vichamberlein and Mr Pawlett, the uncertainty of the state therof; being a matter of so great moment and importance, as from the begynning accompt was made to her Majestie, that the profyt therof arrising should have contervayled a great part of her Majestie's charges hetherto susteyned in the defence of that towne. And considering expresse commandement and commission hath ben gyven to have the same goods to be viewed, and inventories therof to be made, and putt in safety; we are in hope, that upon some earnest inquisition, it may be knownen to whose handes the portions missing hath come, and therof accompt to be made. Wherfore we earnestly require your Lordship, considering yourself as otherwise fully occupied, to commytt the care and charge hereof to some such as you shall think may be able to make some accompt therof towards the answering of her Majestie's charges. And if we had a declaration made to us of the severall goods, and quantities and the values therof; we cold at this present have determined, what should have ben don therewith: but now we can procede no further then this. We think it not amisse, that such victellers as shall come thither upon their owne aventures, and shal be content to take in exchange salt for the same, that, the price therof being reasonably considered, they may be permitted to cary from thence hither into the realme as much salt as the value therof may answer their victells; so as the Quene's Majestie be answered for the same. And for the oade and brasill, the quantyté wherof we know not, we think it not amisse, if any English merchants will buy the same at reasonable prices, and will pay redy money there for the same, that then they have such quantytie therof as shal be thought mete; payeing redy money for the same to [the] threasoror there, to the Quene's Majestie's use: wherof the threasorer shall do well to make certificat from tyme to tyme.

We perceave also, that the fluce betwene the castle and the jutty may be made servicable for a tyme with small charge; and that it is convenient to have a platforme made upon the same jutty, to scour the back of the beache: which two things we do allowe very well to be donn. We do also allowe well the converting of the horsmen, being but few, into footemen; so as the choysse men of them, being above

the degré of commen soldiors, may have 12<sup>d</sup> a day, and the rest as others have. We have also, upon the sending of this new suplye, thought mete to send all the wholl nombres thither to be distributed to such captains as by your advise shal be thought mete. And we earnestly require you to have somme good consideration, that the armour and weapons, both of these and others, may be preserved; so as the countreys, which have ben gretely charged therewith, may be answered of the same as nigh as possibly may be: wheroft we do understand they remain in expectation; and much the rather by such good menes as, we trust, you and others having charge there will use for the accomplishing of the same.

WE have also in conference with Mr vice-chamberlain understande, that a small charge wolde repaire one of the other fluses within the towne, in suche sorte as therby bothe the haven might be amended, and som mylles might be sett within the towne upon the course of the saide water; which allso, as we understande, John Flemming offerts to doo with a very small charge. Of this matter we require you likewise to have confyderation: and yf you finde yt very necessary to be don, and the charge not greate; we praye you to cause it to be taken in hand with speede: and yet yf the charge shall appeere to be very grete, and nevertheless necessary to be doon; then we pray you by your next letters to adertyse us therof.

WE also perceave, that notwithstanding the charge of the galley and the two fregats there, besydes other the Queene's Majestie's ships remayning upon that coste, that the Frenche doo and may passe up that ryver on the furder syde at any tyme whan the wynde is straynable in the southe or southwest. For the remedy wheroft, being a matter of as grete importance as any one appertayning to that towne; we perceive by Mr vice-chamberlain, that he, conferring with Mr Wynter, could understande no other, but that the same fregats, and som mo to be provided, might lye upon the other syde, and to be backed with som greter vesselles: for otherwyse he confessid, that the French might passe safely and freely. This matter is of such weight, as, yf eyther it be misjudged of, or not well forseen to be impeched, we know not any one thing mor prejudicall to the service of her Majestie. And because, at Mr vice-chamberlain's being there, we perceave, ther was a rode founde on the other syde, unknownen before, where the Queen's Majestie's ships may safely ryde; we pray your Lordship to conferre with Mr Wynter therin, and cause this matter to be well debated, whither the French may, notwithstanding the lyeng of the Queen's ships there, enter up the ryver with any vessels of burden, eyther for merchandise or victuell; and of that which shall be upon your conference resolvid to cause advertisement to be gyven to us, for our furder satifaction.

WE perceve also, that mr Portynary doth diligently and carefully serve in the office which he hathe; and that he fyndith grete hindrance, because the laborers esteeme him so little as he can get none of them to doo that which he commandith. For remedy wheroft we pray your Lordship to gyve ordre to mr Pelham, who hathe the charge of the workmen, [that he] may directe and commande his inferiour officers to be servisable with the laborers in any such thing as the saide Portynary shall think meete to be don; except it may be understande by any other meanes, that his commandments shall not be to suche purpose as ought to be allowed. We take the man to be 10 very willing to serve; and being a stranger, we think, the common workmen have little estymation of him: which may be easily remedied by your Lordship's ordre. As for the other stranger there, namid Meglierino; upon your letters written hither before Mr vice-chamberlain's returne, we understoode, you ment to send him to her Majestie with reporte of things there. And because we cannot perceve by Mr vichamberlain, that he shall come away, except he be revok-ed from hence; we have thought meete to referre the matter to your Lordship: that yf you think it meete to have him com from thence for any respecte, that then ye doo use the matter therafter, and so to 20 send him hither with your letters; referring his furder allowance to be made unto him heere: but yf ye shall fynde meete to keepe him in respecte of his understanding, and your neede of him; you may so doo.

WE have gyven ordre to Abington and Darell, that monithly one of them shall com over to that toun, to see the state and ordre of the victels there; because we fynde, that their clerks be not of sufficiency for such a matter as that is. And we think it were well don, both for your owne satisfaction and ours, that som one of that garri-sion, having knowledge in such matters, might be appoynted to kepe 30 an accompte of suche victels as from tyme to tyme doo arryve there; so as comparison may be made monithly betwixt the certificats of the victellers to us, and the reckining kepte by such a man as you shall there appoynte.

WHERE it appeerith, ye have greate lacke of surgeons there; which, we take, growth, because the same require greter intertayntment than be allowed: for the furder help to intertayne good surgeons, we think it weare well done to make som smalle allowance out of the monithly wages of the souldiours towards the mayntenance of surgeons, as in other garrisons hath bene allways used: for if there might be reason- 40 able interteynments had; we thynk, ther shuld not be such lack of surgeons.

AND

AND where request also is made for order touching suche of the Queen's Majestie's subjects as have brought in, upon their owne ad- ventures, prices of the French: we cannot well resolve, what were meete to be don therin; because we are not particularly advertysed of the nombers of the prices, nor the values therof, nor by whom the same were taken, neyther whether they which make demande for allowance servid upon their owne adventures, or at the Queen's Majestie's charge. And therfore for the better satisfaction of those demaunds, we pray your Lordship to cause a particular note to be made  
 10 of all their demaunds, with your opinions there what weare conveynent to gyve them in rewarde, having respecte to the service done by them, and the proffit comming therby to her Majesty; and therupon we will not fayle but procure such recompence as in reason shall be meete for them.

WHERE you require to understande, what shuld be don with three prisoners that you have there, Bongaye, John Brytayn, and Cooke: upon conference with sir Hughe Pawlet touching the condition of their cases, we think meete, that Bongay be delyverid, upon the earnest request that hath bene made to you by sir Thomas Smith and Henry  
 20 Mydlemoore; and that John Britayn be stayde, or sent over to be kept here in surety; and that Cooke, being an Englishman, may be sent over hither likewyse. And thus for this tyme, we take yt, we have remembred the most parte of all those things that have bene requirid to be consyderid, eyther by sir Hughe Pawlet, or Mr vice-chamberlain. And as other things do occure, we will not fayle, but bothe consyder therof, and gyve ordre for furderance of all manner of things tending to the preservation of you and the garrison there.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
 QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEL.

30

HAST, HAST, HAST.

IT may please your good Lordships to be advertysed, that yesterdaye  
 1 abowte thre of the clocke at afternone Marshal Brifacke sent the  
 Swyssers with certen Frenche bands to the village hard by the newe  
 forte, with eight cannons. They offred the scrymishe at their approche,  
 supposing (belyke) that we wold have issued out, as we dyd at the Ring-  
 roffe's first comming: but when they perceyvid, that we put not out  
 above 50 or 60 harquibusers, to kepe theim frome the discovering of  
 our trenches; they retyred, and plased theym selves in the sayd village  
 and orchards therabowte (where they intende to contynewe) so neare,  
 40 as this mornyng they have shot of their harquibuses into the forte by  
 forty at once. This night also they have planted their canons upon

VOL. II.

5 X

The Earl of  
 Warwick  
 &c. to the  
 Council,

From New-  
 haven,  
 29 June 1563.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

the beache betwixt the said village, called Lure, and the sea; as well to annoye the pynesses and other vessels passing up this ryver, as the entry (if they can) of the haven. The Ringroffe, who contynuethe still with his force upon the hill, hathe this night planted six or seven canons at th' ende of the beache on this syde of the lyme-kilnes; which will shewre all alongst the wynde-mylls, and so to the gate and castle, and also do what they maye to annoye suche shippes as shall come into the rode.

THUS, you see, we are nowe invironed by land every waye; and the winde hathe bene suche these four dayes, as none could passe 10 frome hense: nether have we hard any thing out of England sinse MR vice-chamberlayn's arryvall here; by whome we doubt not your Lordships have bene perfittely asserteynid of our state, which by many letters we dyd before, for our dyschardge, signifie unto you. Sinse which tyme our nombres are wonderfully decayed by this extreme plague; wherof there dyd yesterday (that were caryed out of this towne) 77: so as we lose nowe, after the nombre that dye dayly, above 500 a weke; by meane wherof here are not presently able to serve (as we think) lytle above 3000 for bothe these peeces: and in what imperfection the same were, MR Knolles at his departure dyd 20 understande; sinse which tyme we have bene able to do lytle, by reason of the great nombre that are dead and seke: and for laborers; there are not nowe, nor have bene these four or five dayes, above four score able to serve.

WHAT store of vitteills we have here, and specially of drinke; you are not ignorant; and what nombres of pore men have and dayly dye, for want of holsome drinke and freshe vitteills, is more lamentable then can be exprest; some captaines having 53 of his bande presently seke, and some not above 10 or 12 able to serve. So that oneles these things be supplyed the soner, we shal be dryven to greater extremitie then we shal be able to indure: wherein we can do no more, but by contynuall letters to advertise you; which we have not neglected from tyme to tyme sins our first arryvall here. And be you assured, that if th'enymie can take any advauntage, he will omit no occation; nether is our state in any point unknown unto him. And thus we commit you to the protection of almighty GOD. From Newhaven, this XXIX<sup>th</sup> of June 1563.

POSTSCRIPT. Of the 1200 men of Suffolk and Norffolk we here nothing: when they come, they are not sufficient to supplie the decayed bands. Sinse the wryting hereof, here arryved this day five 40 smale vessels ladend with vitteills: at the which the canons planted yesternight besyds the lyme-kilnes shott al alongst the castle, parte

wherof light even in the mouthe and entry of the haven; but thankes be to God, did no hurt. It may please you to give ordre, that 4000 hand basketts, an hundred dosan of shovells and spades, 200 pyck-axes helved, and a 1000 blacke bills may be sent hither with all possible diligence, over and above the proportions heretofore requested; for that these things are wonderfully decayde and consumed.

Your good lordships most assured

Edward Kamdell by amy<sup>t</sup> dny of

10

me amysne, Edward Kamdell

John Hellew

A NOTE OF THINGS TO BE FARTHER CONSIDERED AND PUT IN ORDER BY MY LORDS OF THE COUNSELL.

FYRST, that the supply of fifteen hundred men, appoynted to the complement of the nomber of seven thousand souldyars at Newhaven, will fall to short of that nomber, by reason of the death, fyckenes, and hurts of men there, sens the certificat of them brought from thens. Item, yf the supply extend no farther then to the nomber of seven hundred\*, there will wante of the nomber prescribed apon their comynge thither, by lyke occasyon of death and fyckenes. Item, there appereth not to be any order taken for the transportacion of the souldyars and laborers appoynted to Newhaven: and besyds that, the furnyture of those souldyars in corseletts will oc-

Sir Hugh Poulet's replication to the Lords of the Council.

29 June 1563  
PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original, with Sec. Cecill's marginal notes.

\*So the MS.

cupye a longe tyme, yf there be no order taken for the sending of harness from hens into the counrés.

**I**TEM, whereas the pay of the garrysson for the fyve monethes, ending the <sup>Payd 16171.</sup> <sup>16 th. id. 1.</sup> xiiii<sup>th</sup> of June, appereth to amounthe, above all deduc-  
tions, to the some of sixteen thousand one hundred seventy one pounds,  
<sup>2000 lib:</sup> <sup>payd.</sup> sixteen shillings, and one penny half penny; there is no more then ten thousand pounds appoynted to be receyved: so as there ys no order gyven for the receipt of the resydue thereof, nor for a thousand pound more in prest to the victeller at Newhaven; and no order tak-  
<sup>This made</sup> <sup>upon the</sup> <sup>a booke. B.</sup> en for other two thousand pounds, requested to be put into the trea-  
soror's hands by way of prest, for th'advauncement of the taske-works,  
the dispatche of sickemen, and other extaodynaries occuring from  
and after the said xiiii<sup>th</sup> of June. Item, there ys no ordertaken  
for the defrayment of the twenty six thousand nine hundred seventy  
one pounds, fourteen shillings, and eight pence to th'ands of the pur-  
veyors of the victuells, by waye of preste, towards the provisyon of  
fyve monethes ordynary victuells, and for the thre monethes victuells  
of ded store.

**I**TEM, whereas yt semeth mete by mr Wynter's advise, that there shold be no other vessells then foysts appoynted to the keping of the ry-  
ver of Sayn; yt may be moche doubted, whether those foysts shal  
be of sufficient force therunto, without the ayde of some galleis, and  
vessells of more strengthe. And it is likewise to be considered, that  
the quene's Majestie's navie upon the seas may be of sufficient force  
to answeare the parts apperteyninge.

Endorsed: 1563. xxix<sup>th</sup> Junij. A replication by Sir Hugh Paulet for the matters of his mes-  
sage from Newhaven.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT.  
AT THE COURT.

Mr Wood to  
Sec. Cecil.

From New-  
haven.

2 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**S**IR, I have thoght good to advertysse yow, that sinse the wryting <sup>30</sup> of the lettres already packetted, in the which there is dyvers  
from me Lord to yow and his brother, th'enymie hathe these two  
nights past made a trenche from th'olde wawle, at Englefled town  
ende, almost to the gibbet before the grene bulwarke; where this  
last night they have begon to make a mount. And this afternone  
they had assembled out of the contry to the nombre of two or three  
hundred women, which they forst before our eyes to bring fagotts  
for the raising of the said mounte; which, as it semeth, they mynde  
to bring to some perfection this night, if they be not impeached:  
wherein my Lord will do that he may conveniently; which he might <sup>40</sup>  
the better performe, if it were not for a watered dyche which is be-  
twixt

twixt us and the sayd trenche, that cannot be passed without bordes or some other devise. They have shot verie moche into the town this day, and to the haven, at the entry of our ships wherein the 1200 men were shipt. If they may fynyshe this mount, and plant theire ordynance; they will dismount all ours upon the said grene bulwark, and go nere to do the lyke with ours uppon the steple.

10 THUS yow se, that they intende not to daly with us any longer. Therfore it stands us uppon to be furnished with sped of men and vit-  
teills: and, as the controler tolde me even nowe, here is not meale  
for to make breade for six dayes; and of our wynde-mylls there is no  
more hope. They have planted their ordynance in four severall places,  
to annoye us bothe within and without the town: and the newe forte  
is so nere approched, as there be dyvers hurt dayly with small shot  
from th'enyemie. Thus, trusting yow will take these skryblid lynes  
in good parte, I commit yow to God. From Newhaven, this 2<sup>d</sup> of  
July. At the departure of this bearer, there was never town beseged  
that had suche want of pyoners; for here are not LX able to serve.

Yours most humbly to command

20

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

**R**Ight trustie &c. We have at sundry tymes hard and conferred The Queen to the Earl of Warwick. with sir Hugh Paulett knight uppon such matters as he had in commission to informe or demand of us; and therin, we thynk, before this tyme yow are advertised at good length by letters from our counsell: and therin we have also particularly debated with PAPER OFFICE the saide sir Hugh Pawlet upon all the matters by him to us propounded; not doubting, but he will declare unto you our earnest determination to go throughe with all things that any wyse shall concern the defence of that toune against all violence and force  
30 that can be devised by the ennemy. And confydering the substance therof dependith upon three principall things, men, money, and victell; we are resolvid, and have alredy put in execution, that ther shall be no lack of any of them. And we pray you to notifye unto all our good servants and subjects the gentlemen and cap-

VOL. II.

5 Y

tains there, that we take yt no small augmentation to the honour of our crowne and relme, and specially to our nation, that they have hitherto so manfully and skylfully acquited themselves against the Ringrave and his best soldiors. And althoughe the preservation of the toune tendith to the importance of grete commoditie to our crowne ; yet, beside that, we make no small accompte, that, by the stoute defence therof against the whole force of France, this our nation shall recover the ancient fame which heretofore it had, and of late with the losse of Calles lost also. This our opinion we pray you to communicat unto our subjects there, in such sorte 10 as ye shall thinke meetest. And for yourselfe ; we assure you, the constant good reporte made by all persons coming from thence of your honorable and serviseable behaviour in that charge meritith such singuler favour at our hands, as we meane rather to shew some argument therof by our deeds and reward, then by wryting.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS  
OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Lords of the  
Council.

From New-  
haven,  
5 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your good lordships to be advertised, that we have receyvid your answers towching suche instructions as we sent to the Queen's Majestie and you by sir Hugh Poulet, and sir 20 Fraunces Knolles, her highnes vice-chamberlayn ; to the which we have thought good eftesones in certen things to saye our opinions as followeth.

FIRST towching the full paye to the  $xiv^{th}$  of the last monthe ; we thinke it verie requisite : having nevertheles occation to doubt, whether the somme accompted upon by your lordships will stretche therunto ; and therfore wishe, it might be througly forseen before hande, and therupon a sufficient masse sent without furder delaye. The money sent for the payment of the workes, the treafouer here hath receyvyd it ; and will make payment therof so far forth 30 as it will stretche. For the supplyes of the souldyers and laborers ; it semythe, your lordships have accompted after the nombrs signifyde by mr Poulet and sir Fraunces Knolles ; which are so demynished by this great and daungerous plague, as the 1200 Suffolk and Norffolk men, wherof 500 are not yet arryved, are not able to supply the decayed bands, besydes a verie great nombre presently seke and unservisable. And for our pyoners, there remayne not 1x able to serve ; wherof we fynde to great want even nowe when we have most nede. Towching the ordre for the vitteilling of this town, which by sundry your letters, moche to 40 the same effecte, hathe heretofore bene signifyde unto us ; we can-

not but like it well, so as the same might be as well perfumed as it hath bene sundry tymes determinyd ; which hitherunto we have not sene at any tyme. The demaunds concerning the Master of th' ordynance office, and partely Mr Pelham's, we wold be glad to se theym here according to your ordre, like as we have receyvid alredy the carpenters, sawyers, and certen smythes, mentioned in your said letters. These be the great matters wherupon the state and preservation of this towne and gatison dothe depende : wheroft if in tyme we maye be furnished as our present  
 10 state lately signifyde unto you dothe requier ; we doubt not, by God's grace, to make the Quene's Majestie a good accompt therof : if otherwise, we can do no more then testifie our good wills and duties with our blood ; which, we trust, every man here is willing unto.

WHEREAS by conference had with Mr vice-chamberlayn you have altered your determination towching the gallye : we are verie sorie, that the frigates devised by Mr Winter (having but one left here) cannot be gotten to supply this present service, for the staye of the French botes which passe dayly over this ryver in great nom-  
 20 bres, to the great relieve of th' enymie ; which cannot be impeached by us for want of small vessels : and for the staye of the greater ships which passe up this said ryver, we referre the declaration therof to Mr Wynter ; which, being (as you knowe) a matter of great importance, is lytle or nothing provided forr. Towching the ships here ; Mr vice-chamberlayn toke order therein with Mr Wynter, who can informe your lordships therof. For the marchandize and other goods here ; the tyme will not nowe permit to do any more then is alredy, before the arryval of Mr Powlet : at which tyme suche good meanes shal be used for the bringing therof to a  
 30 better staye and certentie, as can be devised ; and also for the sale of the salt to the vitteillers, and woade to the marchantes. Concerning the mending of the sluce betwixt the castle and the juttie, and also of th' other sluce in the towne, and setting up of the myles devised by Mr Flemyng ; nether have we nowe leisure, or meanes to do theym withall, being constrainyd by the neare approche of th' enymie to take suche things in hande as the present necessitie requireth, which we are not able, for the lacke of handes, to go thorowe withall as is requisite, and as th' importance of the matter offrethe. And therfore once agayn we beseeche you to se us supplyed  
 40 frome tyme to tyme with souldyers, laborers, and all other necessaries : for of these towne sortes of men we are weakened wekely to the nombre of 500, besydes those that fall seke ; wheroft consideration must be had, untill it shall please God to cease this great plague.

THIS last night th' enymie hath broght a trenche, begon two or three nights paste, through the marshe, within the harquibuse shot of the counterskarff before bulwarke S<sup>e</sup> Addresses ; which they have cut this night into the beache towards the sea syde. They have also this night planted for the battrye before the newe forte within xii score ; and plased also certein other peces wherwith this day they flanke and beate our defences there : wherby you may easely perceyve the matter they shote at. They have also two or three thoufand pyoners at the least, and so many women assembled out of the contry to cary faggots and earthe ; wherby they bring to passe great things in short tyme. Their gallye and two briquendynes are this day come down this ryver, well appointed. Thus, trusting you will make no delayes for further advertisements, we commit you to God. From Newhaven, this v<sup>th</sup> of July 1563. Your good lordships most assured

Commission  
for Sir Fran-

**COMMISSION FOR SIR FRANCIS KNOLLES KNIGHT, SENT TO 20  
PORTESMOUTH TO GYVE ORDER FOR VICTELLES AND ALL  
OTHER THINGES FOR THE DEFENCE AND FURNITURE OF  
NEWHAVEN IN NORMANDY.**

8 July 1563.

PAPER

OFFICE.

From the

original

draught cor-

rected by

Sec. Cecil.

E LIZABETH &c. to our trusty and wel beloved counsellor sir Francis Knolles knight, our chamberlayn, gretynge. Forasmuch as we have appointed, that all manner of victells should passe from tyme to tyme from our port of Portesmouth to Newhaven in Normandy, for the sustentation of our garrison there ; and for that

purpose have orderid diverse ministers at Portesmouth to attend, and see the same service duely accomplished : yet perceaving credibly by report from Newhaven, that our good subjects and servants there are not furnished from tyme to tyme of such quantitie and sort of victell as hath ben limitted by our said ministers for that purpose, and uppon speciall trust and confidence reposed in yow, both for your ernest zeale to our service and your good understandyng in martiall affayre, we do send yow to our said towne of Portesmouth ; gyving yow auuthoritie by these presents to call before yow all maner our  
 10 ministers having charg in the premisses, and to command them in our name to do and execute any maner of thing whatsoever yow shall find or judg nedeful to be don for the speedy sending over of all kind of viettells. And whatsoever lacks ye shall find therein, which any wayes may be supplied by our auuthoritie not only at our towne of Portesmouth, but at any other place by land or by sea nere to the said towne, eyther in our countyes of Southampton, Sussex, Wiltsshire, Dorset, or any other ; we do gyve yow full auuthorité and power in our name and for us to command the same lacks to be supplied and repared, in as earnest maner as if the same were for our  
 20 owne howshold or diett : for so is our pleasure, that the lacks of our garrison should be regarded and helped.

AND furdermore, where we have appointed sundry nombres of soldiors and pioners to be sent to our said towne of Portesmouth from diverse shires not farr distant from thence, as to yow is knownen, for the supply and reenforcement of our said garrison at Newhaven : because we know not, what expedition is used ether in the sending of those men thether, or when they ar or shall come in the transportacion of them to Newhaven ; we do by these presents gyve yow full auuthoritie to send all maner such soldiors and pioners with all expedition posible to  
 30 Newhaven, using therein our auuthoritie to command any shippes or vessells ether there or in any other place. And if yow shall perceave any slacknes in the coimming thither of any parte of the said soldiors or laborers ; our will and pleasure is, that yow shall send speciall messengers with your lettres to the sheriffs and justices of the said countys, or to such other principall persons of the said countys as of late have had speciall trust committed unto them for the same service, willing and requiring them in our name, that, all delayes sett aparte, they will send away with spedie such numbers as we have by our lettres heretofore expressely commanded, and to send yow word what  
 40 cause there is of the delay, if any be, and by what tyme yow may be assured to have the same nombres there : and yow may by your lettres say, that so to will and command them yow have speciall com-maundement gyven yow by our lettres patents under our great seale of England.

AND furder our will and pleasure is, that whatsoever thing, be it men, as soldiors, laborers, artificers of any kind; or victells of any sorte; or any kind of matter of munition, or tending to the help of fortification or defence, that our Lieutenante or garrison shall lack at Newhaven, which may be by our auctoritie provided and sent over to the said place: our will and pleasure is, that, wheresoever ye shall understand any help to be had for the supply therof, yow shall by auctorité herof cause the same to be prested, taken up, and sent away, as the nedefulnes and importance of the cause shall seme to require; and furder to punish all manner of person that shall be found disobedient, or such soldiors as shall be found faulty in commyng from Newhaven without sufficient passport, or any other that shall retorn after they be prested. 10

AND for the better execution of this our commission wee will and streightly command all maner our sheriffs, justices, Maiors, Bayliffs, vice-admiralls, captens of any townes or fortes, owners or masters of shippes, and hedborowes and constables, to be ayding and assisting unto yow, and all such yow shall by your commandement and lettres depute for the execution of this our commission or any parte therof.

Indorfed as above.

20

#### AU CHEVALIER POULET.

La Reine  
d'Angleter-  
re au cheva-  
lier Poulet.

3 July 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

D'une copie  
attestée par  
le Secrétaire  
Cecill.

J'AY donné en mandement a my-lord Robert de vous escripre quelque propos que je souhaite d'estre communiqué au Ringrave: et n'eust esté que mes grandes affaires m'obscuroient un peu la me-  
moire, estant present je le vous eusse plus au long declaré. Dictes luy de ma part, que, quelque chose qu'il escripra, sur parole de prince je ne failliray de la faire. Et a ce que luy monstriez ma main pour tesmoing, je vous escrips en ceste langue; n'ayant doubte, que, pour tant de parolles et promesses a moy mandées de par luy, ung faict ne fauldra a l'accomplir du tout. Et dictes luy, qu'il me trouvera 30  
princeſſe telle, de laquelle la parole et la vie iront tout ensemble.

#### TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,

11 July 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

HAST, POST HAST, FOR THE LYFF HAST, HAST.

IT maye please your Lordships to be advertised, that the plage dothe increase here dayly; wherby our nombres are decayde within these four dayes in foche sorte, as we have not remayning at this present (in all our judgements) 1500 able men in this towne. They dye nowe in bothe these peces upon the point of 100 a daye.

so as we can not geyt men to burye theym ; and, besydes this, the doble nombre fall seke every daye : by meane wherof, if we have not a supplye, we are not lyke to have 300 left within these ten dayes. Th' enymie (as we wrote unto you in our last letters) hathe broght a trenche throughe the marshe, and hathe also cut the same throughe the beache, where they have made place for ten or eleven canons within the harquibuse shot of bulwarke S<sup>e</sup> Addresses ; mynding, not onely to dismount our ordynance upon the said bulwark, but also to come nearer upon the backe of the said beache, therby

10 to take awaye our haven : which we se not well howe to prevent, for that we have not hands sufficient to make any defence against theim, (moche lesse by salyng to impeache theym) nether yet to man the fourte parte of this towne, in cace it shal be assayled ; and you may be well assured, that th' enymie will omit no occasion, to whom our state every way is to well known. At the forte also the enymie dothe every night approche nearer and nearer : and there our nombres do dayly decaye also, to their great discomfiture ; for they are not, of 800 sent thyther, able to bring thre hundrethe to the wawles. The rest of our state and wants here we referte to the

20 farder declaration of Mr Fysher, the bearer herof, whom we do fende over presently for that purpose.

We have written dyvers tymes for a larger masse of bisket and meelee ; wherof we are shortly like to have great nede, for that the use of our wynde-mylys are quyte taken from us, and our hande-mylys serve to no purpose in effect. The Ringroff reaported yesterdaye to a man of myne upon his honour, that the frenche King, the Prince of Condye, and th' Admyrall, with xxx olde bands of Gascoyns wold be here verie shortly. And thus we commit your lordships to almighty God. From Newhaven, the xi<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

30

Your good lordships most assured

Edward Fane Lord Fane

Christopher Hatton

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,  
From New-  
haven.

15 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your Lordships to be advertised, that, syng the de-  
parture of Mr Fisher, th' enymies have not onely battred our  
steple, and therby made it unservisable, but also have applyed their  
battrie to bulwarke S<sup>c</sup>e Addresses frome the beache within harquibus  
shotte, with xi canons continually for these towne dayes; wherby  
our ordynance there hathe not bene able to annoye theym to any great  
purpose, for that our peces were not so well planted before hande as  
was requisite, for wante of tyme and hands to bringe the same to 10  
perfection. This last night they have finished a trenche frome  
their said battrie to the corner of the bulwarke: where they have  
already plased their basketts, and intende, ether this next night or  
verie shortly, to bring their ordynance, and therwith to take awaye  
the flanke of the said bulwark towards the castle; and so to batter  
bothe that curteyn, (which hathe nether rampaire nor valnure to the  
purpose) and also the castle, therby to take awaye our haven; which  
is the marke they have shot at frome the beginnyng. And surely,  
oneles we have verie shortlye suche a nombre as we maye be able to  
falye withall, ether to the taking or distressing of theyr ordynance, 20  
it is not possible to preserve the said haven many dayes.

WE have this last night begonn to cast a trenche frome the water-  
gate to the sea syde; where, if we may have tyme, we purpose to  
make a travers for the preservation of the said castle and haven. But  
we are so unfurnished of pyoners, as we are in doubt howe to perfurme  
it: and our souldyers do not onely still demynishe wonderfully, above  
an hundred a daye by deathe, and the doble nombre by sekenes, but  
also are over wearyed and moche discomforted with contynuall watche,  
ward, and working; wherein they traveill as moche as is possible  
for men to indure, having not (besydes the 640 men last arryved 30  
here) above 1200 servable men in this towne. So that, oneles  
we be verye spedily holpen with suche a nombre of men as we maye  
be able to put th' enymie farder of both frome this towne and the  
newe forte, (th' enymie lying nowe within five score of it) we do  
not see howe we shal be able any tyme to preserve these two peces:  
wherein also respect must be had for sufficient vitteills to be sent for  
the whole nombres, and specially of biskett, for that our mylls are  
taken awaye, as we have alredy advertised, and our ovens are broken  
with the canon, and our bakers for the most parte deade of the plague.

YESTERDAYE sir Hugh Poulet arryved here, who hath put us in 40  
good hope, that we shall want nothing necessarie for our releife;  
which

which God graunt may in tyme be perfumed. For as the enymie approcheth nearer and nearer dayly; so dothe their forces increase frome tyme to tyme, and are already supposed to be above 20000 men of all sortes: and it is not to be thought, that the french king and the rest which are shortely loked forr do come without a good nombre moo. Yesterday th' enymies came downe frome their trenche upon the beache to our juttie, where certen of ours skrymisht with theym for a tyme: but in th' ende their horsemen and fotemen came downe in suche great nombres, as our men were forsed to retire into the gates; by meane wherof th' enemie caryed awaye a lytle feld pece, which not towe howres before was broght to the juttie, there to have bene planted for the skowring of the back of the beache.

THE nombres appointed to come hither, being (by sir Hugh Poulet's reaport) 3000 souldyers, will not supply our bands to their formour nombres: and as for the thowsande laborers, they are to fewe for our present state; and yet we thinke, we shall not have theym in suche tyme as is requisite. The remainder of our vitteills, with the supplye broght nowe at Mr Powlett's arryvall, your lordships shall receyve herewith.

20 YESTERDAY we sent out the Fox, and the gally, and toke out of our nombres here for the mannyng of theym; and so sone as the sayd Fox was in the rode, offering to shote of a piece, she sonke before th' enymies eies, having in hir fifty men, wherof forty were cast awaye: and immediatly after, the gallye was in great perill by the like occation; which, as we are informed this mornyng, was the poisonyng of their ordynance. One of our hoyes that went frome hens with Mr Fysher was taken at Feckham. As yet we here nothing of Highmor and his men, nor of certeyn of captaine Ligen's bande, and others of the Norfolk and Suffolk men, to the nombre of 460 men not yet 30 arryved.

IT were verie requisite to have mo of the quene's shippes abrode, for the keping of the seas, and wafting of the vitteillers, and also to have some gallyes and other small vessells to kepe the ryver as far as Hounflew; for frome that syde th' enymies have their cheife releyfe of vitteills. The frenche gally and gallyon, and thre other pynesses are abrode in the ryver; which come also into the rode before this towne. The Fleimmyngs are not to be trusted, ether for the transporation of our men or vitteills, being moche affrayde to enter into this haven already; and therfore crayers, if a sufficient nombre could 40 be provided, shuld far better serve our turne: but hitherunto there have bene to small nombres of both sortes to bring any sufficient masse of vitteills before-hande.

We here, that the warres are proclaymed in thes partes : but howe so ever it be ; it semyth, th' enymie will lose no tyme here. There was a hoye taken by the frenchie gally and brigendyns at this arryvall of Mr Poulet, with 160 men, ix fatts of the Queen's harnes, and other contry harnes, comyng under the conduct of the Jenet. And thus we commit your lordships to almighty GOD. From Newhaven, this xv<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your lordships assuredly

The image shows four handwritten signatures in black ink. At the top is a large, flowing signature of 'Elizabeth'. Below it is a signature of 'Sir Edward Sandys' followed by the number '10'. To the left of Sandys is a signature of 'Sir John Dering'. At the bottom is a signature of 'Sir Edward Langford'.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

16 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**Ight trustie and right well beloved coofyn, we greet yow well. We have herd signor Meliorino at good length, and seene such his inventions for the defence of that towne, as we thynk he hath very conningly and politikly devised; and therin surely we fynd hym a man of great sufficiency in the matters for the which we did recommend hym to yow: and therfor we have thought mete to return hym with sped; and wish, that the inventions which he hath devised with certen shippes wer put in redynes, for the defeating of the ennemye's battery. As for the other great matter, to be attempted or doone on the other syde of the water over ageynst yow; we thynk mete to differ the same, untill the comyng of our Admirall thyther: who shall also farder consider of the same, and joyne with yow to the execution of any thyng that shall be thought mete by yow both for your defence and mayntenance. 20

We have gyven to Meliorino in reward . . . ; and thynk your good will and curtesy well bestowed of hym, both because he is wordy 30 of favor, and doth not ces to commend yow to all intents for our service there, as we ar therin throughly perswaded of your deserte: so

as we assure yow, that your abode there now, in this tyme so perillois  
for fyckness, is much to our greef and discontentation; for the reme-  
dy wherof we ar not forgetfull.

TO THE MOST HONNOURABLE THE LORDS OF THE QUENE'S  
MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL YEVE THEIS, AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST FOR THIE LIF.

**M**Y GOOD LORDS, since, contrary to all expectation, there is  
suche present nede at Newhaven of increase of their nombers,  
through the dailie death, and plague in the towne, before I could  
10 have any intelligence therof; and also since the forcible power of  
their ennemyes, with strait approche, is so increased, as my Lord  
Lieutenaunt's lettres, dispatched hence to your Lordships two houres  
agon (at their first arrival) I am fuer do declare, and as I also feared  
afore-hande: therfore I have, by vertue of my comission, presentlie  
directed lettres unto my Lord S<sup>t</sup> John, for the leaving of one thowsand  
men more in Hampshier, to be sent hither, and transported with all  
possible sped. And I have by the same auctorietie sent to the Lord  
Mountegue, and other the justices of peace of the countie of Sus-  
sex, for the like nomber, to be sent hither with the like expedicion:  
20 beseking your Lordships (if yow like well of theis my doings) that  
yow will send hither twenty of the best souldiors that may be gotten,  
to be made captaines and lieutenants over theis men; because divers  
of their leaders at Newhaven be dead, sicke, and hurt: which is to  
be don with all sped possible.

My Lord Threasourer, and those under his lordship appointed  
for the victuelling of Newhaven (if this be followed) most increase  
and hasten the provision of the victuelles with all possible diligence;  
as Habington, for his parte, saieth he will. I have sent into the  
yle of Wight for armour and weapon from thence to be transported,  
30 and for mariners and shippes, as many as may be gotten. And thus,  
referring what is to be don in all respects to your Lordships, I shall  
with my most humble commendacion comitte the same to God. From  
Portsmouth, the xvi<sup>th</sup> of July, at one a clock after midnight 1563.

Your Lordships alwaies to commaund

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
Sec. Cecill.

From Pem-  
mouth,

17 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

SIR, youe knoe by my letters sent this nyght paste, that I have sent to Hampsher and Sussexe for a newe suplye of two thousand men, by vertue of my commyssyon. Wherunto my lord Mowntegwe, for Sussex answereth, that upon my letters he hathe taken order for four hundred men (beyng the remayne appoynted for the shere) to be sent hether with all sped, and woll sende to the Justyses to prepare the rest; but he saythe, yf they shall be taken, the harvest of the cuntree muste ende it selffe. From my lord Saynt John, for Hampshire, I have yet no answer. And bycawse I am yngnorant of the nombers of men in sheres in a redynes, and knoe not what nomber the sheres may bayre to serve; I besike youe, lett my lords of the cownsayle direct, howe manye and where a newe suplye may be spedely propertyoned, and sent hether: and in the mean tyme I woll transperte as many as shall come of this newe suplye that I have sent for.

I HAVE sent youe here inclosed the copies of letters from my lord 20 of Waryke, and Cutberd Vawghon, sent me yesternyght at mydnyght: wherby youe may perceyve, that it is the plague within the towne that is the greatestt ennemye of Newhaven: it is the plague that demynsheth theyr nombers wekely so owtragoyslye, that my suplye from hens makes but a smale increase. And yet the enmye, boldened with this plague, and sekynge to prevent owre sendyng of supplyes, comethe on with all his furyous power so faste, wynnynge by Saynt Adresies along the sea syde towardes the haven, that Appleyarde, and all commyng from thens are in dyspayre of our men's kepyng of the haven: and yet I dowte, whether they err or not. 30 But this is thowght agayne, that althoë the Frenche had the haven, they wold not be hastye to assayle the towne with assaulte: wherfore the lacke of three monethes victualles within the towne is a petyfull case; for I thynk, the Frenche are not hable to abyde the seage so longe. But nowe God's vyfytatyon with the plague, and the state of the victualles beyng as it is (a copye wheroff I have sent youe herewith;) I see no better waye, then to offer supplyes, and to shewe power, with all possyble sped: wherin, by the grace of God, I woll not neglechte my dwetye, as fast as men come unto me, and victualles be readye. But in the mean tyme, yf any condytyons of 40 peace may be offer'd, or procured by movyng of the prynce and the Admiralle

Admyralle therunto (for otherwayes I looke for nothyng but crueltye) yt were not to be neglected.

THIS present evenyng I shypp seven hundred men, which makes my supplye from hens two thousand men. I here nothyng yet of Kent, nor of Worsytershere. Devonshire pyoners, I thynk, be sent along the seas. I pray youe, hasten all supplyes that any waye maye be sent. Thus, for lacke of tyme, I leave owte dyvers notes of thynges that shold be sent unto youe. And, besekyng GOD to send us prosperous wynde, and that nothyng may be neglected that  
10 is mete to be done, I shall with most harty commendations commyt youe to GOD. From Portsmowthe, the 17<sup>th</sup> of Julye 1563.

Yours assured

POSTSCRIPT. Hughe Cownsayle is come hether, but passe the not with this convoye, wheroff the Saker is the waster; but he stayethe to passe with the Ayde the next tyme.

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

SIR, this morning the convoye, shipp'd yesternight, dothe make seale towards Newhaven with a prosperouse winde, thankes be to GOD. I have writton to my Lord of Warwick, that I have and woll leavie new supplies of men for his succour with all spede possi-  
ble: but the direction of the nombers to the shiers with spede I loke for from yow, by your solicitation and order, as I requested in my lettres yesterday in the afternoone. I have sent my Lord of Warwick word also, that my Lord Admirall is one the seas, comeing to his succour, with three thowsand soldiours to spare for his supplie:  
30 but if the same be not true, I wold wishe yt were dooble. Also if men were leavyed and transported from Rye, I thinke yt were a good service; because yt is farr travailing from thence hither to shipp.

MY Lord Saint-John, I suppose, woll send me a new supplie of one thowsand men out of this shier, according to my lettres directed unto him: and I have taken up five vesselz of the Wight, and some

VOL. II.

6 B

Sr Franci  
Knollys to  
Sec. Cecill.  
From Port-  
mouth,

18 July 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

at Southampton ; and three be come from the west, and I loke for nine moe from thence, for transportation : yet if men come hastyly upon me, I doubt lest I shall lack vessellz in that behalf, through slacknes of the returne from Newhaven. Touching the men that I newly appointed for Sufex, I wrote unto yow yesterday in the afternoone. I have sent pioners with this convoy taken up here abouts, about seventy two ; and moe I cannot well get here : but I have writton to my Lord of Warwick, that he nede not lack pioners, if he may be supplied with souldiours sufficient : and for your better understanding what I have don herin, I have sent yow a copie of my <sup>10</sup> lettore that I sent to my Lord of Warwick with this convoye. Glauns-fild the surgion is also passed over with this convoy.

I HAVE sent to Southampton, to prepare half a dozen serplers or packetts of wooll, to lay in the sides of three hoyes, to defend the same from budging in the entring therof into the haven ; and that the same hoyes may be frawghted and laden with souldiours, on th' other side of those packetts, from the shotte : and in the meane time I have sent to Mr Winter, to knowe whether this devise woll do any good. And thus, beseking God of his mercy to staye the plague at Newhaven, and that our ennemis there may be repulfed from <sup>20</sup> theire approche to the castle, I shall with my most hartie comendations comitte yow to God. From Portesmouthe, xviii<sup>a</sup> of July 1563.

**P O S T S C R I P T E.** Yf my Lord Admirall'z gallies and the phrigates had ben at Newhaven five daies agon, they had saved two of our hoyes from the handes of our ennemis : in the one wherof was taken eightscore souldiours ; by what negligence, I know not.

Yours assurred

AN D it had ben God's wyll, I wold my commyssyon had come hether a weke sooner.

<sup>30</sup>

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
the Earl of  
Warwick.

To THE EARL OF WARWICK.

From Portf-  
mouth. **P**LEASETH it your Lordship to understand, that I have sent you in this convoye seven hundred souldiours, wafted by the Sacre : and ther is Hughe Counsell come with sixteen thousand pounds, for <sup>18 July 1563.</sup> the pay of your souldiours there, readye to passe unto you, in the <sup>PAPER OFFICE.</sup> Ayd, with the next convoy. Of the vietuelles sent at this presente

you shall receyve a note. And for as muche as I understand, you have greate store of wheate in the towne, and no gryndinge for the same : I thought it goode to enfourme your lordship, that some are of oppinion, that the same wheate being sodden will make good victuell ; and was the chifest succour of the French souldiours in Leethe. I look for two thousand souldiours more ; the whiche cominge hither I will shippe unto you with as muche diligence as I canne. I have loked longe for eight hundred pioners out of Devonshire and Cornewall ; but because they comme not, I think they are passinge  
 10 unto you along the seas. I have sent unto yow with this convoye, of pyoners taken up herabout, about seventy two ; and I trust, if I can suplye yow with sufficient of souldiours, you will pull out of them to make pioners. I have commaunded Mr Habington to send for Flud, with other necessary men, as bakers and coupers, according to your lettres, to be transported unto you with all spedee. As touchinge the discourse of the victuelles here, wrytten by Mr Pau-  
 lett's conference ; I did send the same furthwith to the court, with my lettres to hasten and enlardge your provisions in that behalff : wherupon there was delivered nine thousand pound more in money,  
 20 to th' encrease of your victuellinge with all spedee possible, by my Lord Threasurer, to be distributed to the victuellers.

I AM sorye to heare of the approche of your enemyes, betwene the bulwark St. Dresses and the castell, one the backside of the beache : for therbye your haven semeth to be in greate danger, and unpossible to be kept, unlesse the may be removed presentlye ; for I suppose the beating downe of the castell will choke up your haven. My Lord Admyrall himself is uppon the seas, coming to your succour : and besides his greate shippes, he hathe two galleys and four phrygates, and about three thousand souldiours to spare for your ayd  
 30 and succour. I besek your lordship to hasten away the returne of the shippes, for transportation of victuellz and souldiours with all spedee possible ; for otherwyse we shall not be able to suplye you. I pray your lordship, tell sir Mauryce Denys, that I will answeare his lettre by Hughe Counsell, his man, comming in the next convoye.

Indors'd : xviii. To my Lord of Warwick.

#### A LA REINE-MÈRE DE FRANCE.

**P**O UR ce que les deux princes sont d'accord des principaulx pointz qui mettent fin a ceste guerre qui commence a s'emouvoir, c'est a dire, la Royne d'Angleterre de relascher sa demande  
 40 d'avoir Calais incontinent rendu, et d'attendre les huict ans complectz, selon le contenu du traicté du Chasteau en Cambrefis, et de rendre  
 18 Juil 1563.

L'Ambaf-  
fadeur d'  
Angleterre  
a la Reine  
mère de  
France.

De Rouen,

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

maintenant le Havre es mains du Roy ; pourveu qu'elle puisse estre assurée, qu'au bout des viii ans elle aura son droict de Calais sans cavillation ou delay, et sans qu'elle soit alors contraincte d'entrer en nouvelle guerre : et d'autre part, le Roy tres-chrestien est content de tenir le dict traicté, et rendre Calais au temps par le dict traicté prefix, et de donner bonnes assurances. Ces principaux pointz, comme dit est, accordés, l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre estime la paix estre desja faict en effect ; et ne doubté point, que DIEU, qui a incliné les cœurs des ces deux princes jusques a ce,achevera tant bien le reste, a sa gloire et repos de toute la chrestienté : car il n'y a nul empêchement a ceste heure, finon la meffiance que la Royne d'Angleterre et son peuple a, que au bout du dict temps il sera quelque cavillation ou delay controuvé par mauvais gens, ennemis de la paix, qui alors persuaderont le Roy a non observer le dict traicté.

POUR remedier a cela, par commandement du Roy et de la Royne, monsieur le Prince de Condé a communiqué avec l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre, et a faict certains offres, selon ce qui est contenu en ung escript signé de la main du dict Ambassadeur : lesquelz offres le dict Ambassadeur a trouvez bons et raysonables, mais, a son opinion, non pas suffisants ; et pour achever ceste bonne œuvre, a mis en avant ung offre par le commandement de la Royne sa souveraine : c'est a dire, que commissaires soient nommez des deux parts, lesquelz accorderont ensemble pleinairement de telles assurances qui debveront contenter la dicte Royne d'Angleterre ; ce que la Royne sa maistresse estime la plus courte et briefve voye. Cest offre monsieur le Prince a rejecté, comme occasion de prolonger le temps. Toutesfois le dict Ambassadeur entend, que non seulement les offres de monsieur le Prince, mais aussi cest offre cy du dict Ambassadeur, furent trouvés bons par le Roy, la Royne, et son conseil a Gaillon le quinziesme de ce mois, quand il fut devant eux : et sur cela il a envoyé en Angleterre pour avoir commissaires, telz qu'il plaira a sa souveraine envoyer, avec pouvoir tres ample de traicter et conclure.

LES aultres articles lesquelz le dict Ambassadeur a mis en avant a monsieur le Prince, il n'a pas ce faict du commandement ou commission de sa maistresse, mais seulement du grand zèle et desir qu'il a de trouver le moyen que le plusstot la paix soit faict et conclue ; et sont telz articles qu'il a entendu avoir esté, les aucuns offerts, les aultres traictez en Angleterre entre messieurs du conseil d'Angleterre et ceulz qui ont esté la, sçavoir, messieurs de Bricquemault, d'Alluy, de Foix, et Lidington, pour plus amplement assurer la dicte Royne, et oster toutes doubtes ; a sçavoir : que six hostages soient donnez pour la reddition de Calais ; lesquelz la dicte Royne choisira des meilleurs maisons de France, exceptez les freres du Roy tres-chrestien, et ceulx

ceulx qui sont de son conseil privé : que quelques princes estrangers, comme le Roy d'Espaigne, ou quelque prince d'Allemaigne, soient aussi obligez, ou par bons et suffisans hostages de leurs propres subjectz, ou par leur escript obligatoire, ou quelques bonnes villes, comme Anvers et Bruges, Frankfort et Aufbourg : ou que le Roy d'Espaigne, ou quelqu'un des princes protestans, telz que la Royne nommera, soient faictz parties dans le dict traicté avec la Royne ; et que le Roy soit obligé a eulx, comme a la Royne, pour tenir le dict traicté : que certaines villes de France, comme Paris, Rouen, Diepe, Brest, Nantes, 10 la Rochelle, et Bourdeaulx, s'obligent en une grosse somme de deniers, que le Roy tiendra le dict traicté de Cambresis touchant la redition de Calais. Et pour ce que ces articles ont esté offertz et traictez entre ceulx cy-dessus nommés ; le dict Ambassadeur pense, que tous ces articles, ou quelque partie d'iceulx, ou semblables feront en demande, quand on viendra a specifier ou particularizer les asséurances. Et pour ceste raison il les a mis en avant a Monsieur le Prince, pour veoir, combien d'iceulx il en trouvera bons : lesquelz tous il a rejetez, comme impossibles et desraisonables. Toutesfoys a celuy qui a l'intention de garder sa foy et tenir sa promesse, il n'y a danger quelles 20 asséurances il donne, pour assurer et oster tout soubçon de ceulx qui ne desirent aultre chose que de vivre en paix, et sans double de querelle a l'advenir. Quant a la demande de l'argent presté, et les frais de ceste guerre, et fortification du Havre ; Monsieur le Prince de Condé a pris sur luy de respondre a la Royne d'Angleterre, et la satisfaire ; et pourtant n'a voulu, que soit mis en l'escript par le dict Ambassadeur alors signé.

MADAME, suivant vostre commandement, j'ay mis cy-dessus en escript tout au long les aultres articles qui furent traictez entre Monsieur le Prince et moy, oultre ceulx qui sont specifiez en l'escript signé 30 de ma main : desquelz articles vostre Majesté pourra penser, cependant que nous aurons response d'Angleterre, selon que m'avez dict, pour plustost parvenir a la conclusion de la paix. Et ainsi je prie DIEU, qui est le vray autheur de paix, de vous donner ce que vous desirez a sa gloire. De Rouen, le xviii<sup>e</sup> jour de Juillet 1563.

Indors'd: Copie of sir Tho. Smithe's letter to the Q. mother, with the demaunds.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
COUNCELLOUR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smithe to  
Sec. Cecill.

From Roan,

19 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE  
From the  
Original.

40 YF youe determyne to send commissioners hither, and think, the matter will abyde the protracting of tyme ; I pray yow, let me have some more of my men here which youe have in England : for beside Barlow, which I loke for ymediately, youe have Henrye

Crampe, Edward Tureur, and William Cathorne : all which three might do me service ; and I shall nede them, methincks. As for this bearer Percivall, I am not so desirous of his retorne ; and mr Dudley told me, he wold put him to my Lord Roberte. I had the more nede to have myne owen : for others that be not my men, but the Quene's Majestie's, and therfore not at my commaundement, eyther to post into England, or otherwhere to go when the quene's service shall nede it, but as yt pleasith them, though thei be charge to me, and do furnish my howse ; yet thei be small pleasur to me or comoditie, 10 as youe know. Yf youe do send comissioners ; I pray yow helpe, that those my men, or som of them, may waite on som of the commissioners, or com in ther company : I have written a lettre to my wief, that thei be in a redines.

Now youe know the hole, yf the matter doth requier so greate hast, that the comissioners cannot so sone com ; send me the quene's Majestie's myend in playne and not ambiguous words, I pray yow, out of hand, and with what articles I shall affirme that hir highnes will be content ; and send me authorytye to conclude ; (the lack of which two things hath brought the matter to this extremitie) and I trust I 20 shall do such service, as hir Majestie shal be contented : surely there shall lacke in me no good will nor diligence. And so eftsones I byd yow fare well. From Roan the xix of July 1563.

Yours allwaies at commaundement

I HAVE deliverid to this berer toward his charges xxii crownes, which is, at vi<sup>th</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> the crowne, vii lib. : which I must put in myn extraordynary charges.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
COUNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE 30  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Myddel-  
more to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cill.

From Roan, 19July1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE  
From the  
original.

SIR, repayrynge to the Prince the xvi of this present, immedately upon Barlow's departinge, for my dispatch towards hir ma-  
jesté, accordyng to that he had promised the daye before both to my  
lorde Ambassador and me : fyndyng master Stuart there, I desyeryd  
him to shewe the sayde Prince of my beinge there to speake with  
him ; for that he had retyeryd himselfe into hys cabynett, and none  
could be sufferyd to come at hym, before he commawndyd them to

be lett in to him. *The said master Stuart*, after havyng taryed a longe halffe hower within with the sayd Prince, browght me this answer from him : that the Quene mother had defendyd him to wryte to hir Majestie, and therfore neyther could nor durst wryte to hir : he had only to saye to my Lorde Ambassador, that yf he wolde that any good shulde followe upon hys late conference with the kyng, the Quene and the cowncill here, he shuld use all dyligence in sendynge to hir Majestie, and to gett answer therto with all spedē : and as unto me, he sayd, he neyther durst se me nor speake with me ; but, as  
10 he had donne the other tyme before, he requyryd me in any wise to retyer my selffe to my Lorde Ambassador, untyll some answer came from thence ; and sayd, that yf I dyd followe him any longer, yt shulde be hys ruyne and destructione.

W H E R U P O N I desyeryd the sayd *master Stuart* to shewe the Prince, that I fownd very straunge this manner of language, but that hir Majestie, I knewe, wolde fynd yt much more strainge ; confyderynge he had made both my Lorde Ambassador and me to send hir worde, that he wolde both wryte to hir, and send me to hir with some thinge elz owt of hande : and that I could not tell what the  
20 matter shulde meane, that he wold not voytsafe ones to speake with me ; but that whosomever had put that into hys head, he had smale confyderation of hys honor, or obligation towards hyr Majestie, and was much more lyke to ruyne hym, then the countenawnce of the Quene of England, which he had by my beinge there with him. But since he fownd good those manner of dealyngs towards hyr Majestie, and that he knewe well inowghe my charge here was to resyde by him ; which I perceavyd he was wary of, and of the honor hyr Majestie dyd him that waye ; I thowght yt hyghe tyme for me to be donne : and therfore desyeryd, that he wolde gyve me leave to de-  
30 part, with two or thre words onyle of hys hand to hir Majestie for my discharge, that therby she myght see my behavour here, and the offices I had donne had not bene otherways displeasent to hym ; and that he wolde gett me a passeport of the kynge, that I myght retyer my selffe owt of thys realme in safty and without lett or impeachement by the waye : and lesse then thys I thowght he could not doo. Answer was reatournyd me for all thys, that he wolde not wryte in any sort ; but that I shulde goo and tarye with my Lorde Ambassador, untyll some answer were come forthe of Englannde.

SIR, nowtwithstandyng all that I have sayd before, and all the  
40 perswasions that *master Stuart* could use towards the Prince (as he hath sworen to me, he hath donne all that he coulde to him) he wolde be browght to no other poynte. I do not yet knowe from whence this soden alteration cometh, but wyll doo the beſte I canne to learne yt. In the meane tyme I ame dryven to tarye *under my*

*Lord ambassador's winge, who is in Roan ; where open warre hath bene declaryd against us, as you may se by that ys sent you in this dispatche. It may therfore please you to lett me understand by the next, what his Majestie's pleasure and yours shal be that I shall doo : without the knowledge wherof I wolde not presume to come my waye, otherwise I had not bene here nowe. And althowghe the Prynce wyll not speake with me : yet I wold be gladd to have some commissyon to speake with him, so as the same might be for his Majestie's service ; and then I wold eyther speake with hym, or I wold declare my commission to him before the kynge and the quene.* 15

SIR, the Prince hath sayd secrelye to *a frind of mine*, that yt wyl be these x or xi dayes yet before *the assault can be geven* ; for that ours within Newehaven have travalyd marvelouslye where *the battry is made*, and do gyve them without inowghe to doo : but he sayeth, that within these vii or viii dayes at the furthest *the battry shall beginne of fourtye cannons* ; which cannot chose but make *breache within two dayes*, and the daye next after they *will give the assault*.

SIR, I wrote you in my last of Monsieur de Bricquemault's earnest travaile and shewe of desyer to brynge these dyfferents to good ac-corde, and howe francklye he spake in them to the quene mother : 20 all which I hard and sawe my selffe, and dyd beleave therafter of hym. But I perceave, all ys not goulde here that glistereth ; nor I coulde not see then that since ys geven me credablye to understand of hym : for the sayd de Bricquemault, in hope to have bene *knight of this order*, hathe played here marvelouslye on *bothe the bands*, and hath geven them *his best advice for the takinge of Newhaven* ; bringinge *a platt therof in the presence of the quene and constable*, which he bad taken at his last beinge there, and there declarid the *waye and manner how to come by the pese* ; *assueringe them, that, unlesse they toke that waye, they shuld never get it*. The advice he gave 30 *is sayd to me to be thus*. He said, he likid very well the battery already begone against the bulwarke nexte to the sea fide ; which nevertheless he knewe to be very stronge and well built, and flankid by the tower which we caule the castel : which tower althowghe it were of great force in shewe ; yet the stonne therof was very soft, and is more easy to be beaten downe then the said bulwarke was : and that untill suche tyme as they had taken away the said flanke in the tower, they could by no meanes make the pese faultable : and havinge ones chokid that flanke, althowghe they could not so sone beate downe the bulwarke, they might so lodge theire souldiers in the ditches betwext the bulwarke 40 and the tower, as that none within durst loke over the waules ; and so they might worke without, and do all that they wold, without danger of offence from within. He sayeth also, that the waule betwext the said bulwarke and the tower is the weakest of any other place of the towne :

towne : and that havinge ones dammid the flanke of the tower and the same of the bulwarke, they might sodenlie bringe theire artillary and make breache in the said waule, and so theire souldiers might come to the assault without any dainger. This was the very place, he said, where they must take it ; otherwyse he thought it imprenable. His cowncil, as I can learne, hath bene so well likid, as that these meane to followe it : but he is reatournid, for all that, without the order.

SIR, yt may lyke you, that this be consyderyd on by menne of warr: for althowghe, peradventure, he that hard it, and told it to me, 10 could not, for want of knowledge in maters of warre, carry away the hole discourse of it orderlie; yet I beleave, the matter beinge well lokid on and examinid, there wil be found somwhat worthie the forefght : for I must saye to you further, sir, that I have hard that place esteamid by others both weake and discevable and where the diche had nede to be well lokid to.

THESE dyd the xviii of this present send for all the Ambassadours, savynghe hir Majestie's, and by waye of protestation declaryd unto them theyr good right, and the cause of this warre to comme and growe throwghe hir Majestie's reafusynge all reasonable condytions ; 20 and so dyd putt, the most they coulde, hyr Majestie in the wronge, as more particularlie, I ame suer, you shall understand by my sayd Lorde Ambassador's letters at this tyme. They talk now to assayle *the fort out of hand*. I doo not knowe, what *ours do at Newhaven*: but herof I am fwer, that, for all the braggs these make, they were never more easye to be dealt with ; so as they within shewe themselfes of any courage, as I ame suer they doo and wyll: and on repulce wyll abaise all this prude. Yt is advortisyd hyther, that *my lord of Warwicke hath writen to her majestie, that Newhaven is not gardable; and that therupon she bathe geven order to him, in case it comme to any effort,* 30 *to save himselfe and his people the best he can by sea : but I trust, it be farr otherwise.* Thus I most humbly take my leave of your honor, after havyng besechyd the same ones agayne to have me in your good remembrawnce for my reatourne home. From Roan, the xix of Julye 1563. *There is not tenne thowsand men before Newhaven. The kinge bringithe with him none at all, but courtiers and lovers ; which will keape themselfs farre inougue of from the blowes. The miserable prince goeth on with the rest to Newhaven : but there is none more afraid then he.*

Your honor's most humbly to use and commande

H. Myddelmore

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

19 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**I GHT trustie &c. we grete yow well. We ar sorry to perceyve the death there to increase in such sort, as therby we see more daunger to that towne, than by the force of the ennemy, if the death wer not. And therfore, altho we have caused great nombres of men to be levyed here in the realme to reenforce yow; wherof part we know ar sent thither, the rest arr comming as fast as possibl maye be (as we dout not but our vichamberlayn, being at Portesmouth, hath at large certefyed yow, and as by a cedula conteining the nombres and herwith sent yow may appere;) yet confideryn gwe 10 have presently certen articlees and overtures of peace sent to us from our Embaxador in France, wherof we send yow a copy, which wer offred to hym by the Prynce of Condé, and afterward agreed unto by the kyng and his mother, but not allowed by our Embassador, both for that he thought them not sufficient, nor yet had autorité to allow any as to conclude a fynall end; we ar therupon entred thus farr to consider of the matter, that for the suerty of yow and our people, which we preferr before any materyall towne, we have resolved to send with all sped sir Nicholas Throkmorton knight with commission sufficient to joyne with our Embaxador there to treate of 20 some accord. And therfor doo make the fundation of our doyngs herin uppon certen knoledg from yow and those which be there, how yow are hable to kepe that towne; having respect to the nombres that yow presently have, and to those which yow perceyve ar in comming, not onely with our Admyrall, (who hath this present daye taken his leave, and is gone to our shippes) but also from Portesmouth; and respecting also the manner of the deth, whyther it deminish or increas, and the strength of the pece, the approchees and assaylyngs of your ennemyes, with there power. For on the one part, if, uppon these thyngs or any other considered, yow shall fynd yourself 30 well hable to hold out the ennemy, we meane, that our sayd Embassadors shall deale more strictly with the French for our avantage, and yours also: but if yow shall, on the other part, judg yourselves not hable to kepe that towne from the ennemy, uppon any of the former thyngs considered; than we meane, that they shall indeede spedely procede to make some end, for delyvery of yow from the daunger not only of the sege but also of the plague.

AND therfor, for more fuer procedyng in this case, we will and command yow, that furthwith, with as much sped as you can, ye doo assemble thoose that be ther of our counsell, and such other of the 40 grakest and wifest capitans there as yow shall thynk mete, and pro-

pound to them what they thynk of the habilité to kepe that towne from the ennemy : and lett it be well considered, and ther opinions shewed, in as much secrecy as may be. And therupon we pray yow cause the same to be putt breefly in wrytyng, and signed with the hands of yourself and the rest that shall consent therunto : and send it by this bearor, or by any other meanes that yow shall thynk better, to our Embaxador resident in France, (who, we thynk, is at this tyme at Roan) or els to sir Nicholas Throkmerton, being gon to hym by the waye of Abbeville ; so as they therupon may procede to your  
 10 most avantage, accordyng to there commission. And for more close dealyng, ye shall doo well to putt the materyall poyncts of your wryt-  
 yng into your ciphre, wherof sir Thomas Smyth hath the conter-  
 part ; and yet lest your part may be in this turmoyle lost, we have willed a new copy to be sent yow at this present. Our meaning is, that the bryngar herof may be secretly and spedely sent from thence by sea, to land, if he may possible, at Bullen or Depe, or at Ry or Dover, and so to pass to Bullen or Depe, and from thence by land with sped to our Embaxadors.

TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S  
 20 PRIVIE COUNSELL.

HAST, POST HAST, FOR THI LYF HAST.

**I**T may please your lordships to be advertised, that sinse the wryting of our formour lettres of the xv<sup>th</sup> of this present, th' enymie is approched nearer unto the castle : where he hath planted certen peces of ordynaunce upon the beache, the mydway betwixt bulwarke Addresses and the water gate ; intending, as we have before advertised, to take awaye the haven, and to beate downe the castle frome their first battry upon the said beache ; which they have hitherunto diligently applyed. For the resistance wherof, we have cast a trench  
 30 frome the sayd water gate to the juttie, by th' entry of the haven ; wherby we intende to kepe and preserve the sayd haven so long as we possible maye. But our nombres do still dye, and fall seke in soche sorte, as all those which we have receyvyd hitherunto are not able to supplye our olde bandes : for with these eight hundred lately arryved with Mr Wynter, and th' other sent owte of Gloucestershyer, (which are verie simple men) we are not able to make tow thowfand able men in this towne. And as for our shott, and specially the olde and best souldyers, it is so consumed, as of two thousand we have not above three hundred leste ; being so necessarie, as we are not, without a  
 40 greater nombre, able to kepe th' enymie out of our dyches : and to put peces into the handes of these rawe countrymen, is to no purpose.

The Earl of  
 Warwick  
 &c. to the  
 Lords of the  
 Council.

From New-  
 haven,  
 19 July 1563.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

MR PELHAM, as a verie mete man in our opinions, is appointed to have the chardge of the newe forte (who is well lyked of those captaines that be under him) and all the pioners appointed to the chardge of mr Portanary, which are no mo then in our last lettres are mentioned : for as yet none are come out of Devenshyer and Cornewall, frome whence the greatest nombres were appointed ; having suche want of theym, as th' importance therof cannot be exprest. Th' enymie hath plased basketts for twenty six canons at the forte ; parte wheroft are alredy planted verie neare to the same : so as, their force increasing bothe there and here, (being dayly incoraged by this most terrible plague, not unknown unto theym) we se not howe with these small nombres we shal be able (without a present helpe of suche a force as may be able to put theym farder of) to preserve these peeces any tyme.

OUR Marshall is presently seke of the plage ; in whose place we have appointed, for the tyme, the comptroller, as the metest man for that office that we knowe ether here or there : and therfore we wishe, he shuld succede th' other, if GOD do take him awaye ; and an oter to be appointed by your Lordships meanes for the comptroller.

WE have thought good to returne the Almayn ryvets and contray harnes, with a note therof, to the captaine of Portesmouth, to be delyvered to the contray agayn ; and they to paye for newe corseletts, wherwith we intende to furnishe the nombres lately arryved here. For to chardge the souldyers that shall have armour in this tyme, or the whole nombre of the bande, (as in your lettre of the vi<sup>th</sup> of this present yow do urge) we thinke it not convenient, considering their pore and miserable state ; nether yet to burden theym with the curing of their hurtes receyved in this service, which by your sayd lettres shuld be granted out of their interteynement, being skarce able to fynde theym sufficient vitteills. Surely the tyme serveth not to use any suche kynde of husbandrye, wherby men shall rather be discoraged then otherwise.

THE peces of cast iron sent frome the towre seme to be olde waste peces, not servisable. Here is also great want of axell-tres, stocks for canons, wheles and whelers ; and also plate for ladels : of the which things we desier to have a sufficient suppleye with all possible sped. We lacke likewise rodds for maunds, for those we had are already spent ; nether will the doble nombre serve our turne. The souldyers lately arryved here came without any conductours ; wherby the men cannot be presented to the musters, as is requisite. Manye of the carpenters which were sent hither are verie unskilfull, and some altogether ignorant of their arte ; being informed, that when able men were prested, they were permitted by the wardons for money to take up

up others by the waye: and even so are we served by the lyke default of those that had the appointing of our surgions. So as the worit, as it semyth, of all sortes, is thoght good enoghe for this place; wherby the prince is ill deceyvyd, and hir service hindered. And thus we commit yow to the protection of TH' ALMIGHTIE. Frome Newhaven, this xix<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Lordships most assured



- 10 SINS the wryting herof, Mr Winter, being sent for out of the rode for conference with him, came with his bote into the haven; who had two that stode hard by him stricken starck deade, wherof Botolph Mungge was one. This and suche lyke hath alredy put suche a feare into the harts of the Flemmyngs, that none but by force will entre herafter. And, as it semyth, to morowe they purpose to take it quyte frome us; for this evenyng they have broght down divers canons which they had not before, mynding to place them verie nere to the entry of the said haven: which we purpose (God willing) to impeache, with the hazard of a good nombre of our lyves.
- 20 This Treasourer this day is fallen very ill at ease of the flux, and not able to go abrode: so that it is most expedient, if tyme wold serve, to have some men of knowledge and experience sent hither for our better ayde and assistance. And what is farder requisite for the savetie of this pece, and preservation of the Quene's Majestie's honour, may appere by this and other our late advertisements, and also by this bearer Mr Wynter: whom we have requestid (putting his chardge in good suretie) to repaire unto the Quene's Majestie and your Lordships, for the more certeyn declaration of that which he hathe pre-sently sene; whom it may lyke yow to credite accordinglye.
- 30 TO MY ASSURED LOVING FREN D SIR FRAUNCIS KNOLS  
KNIGHT, VICE-CHAMBERLAYN TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

The Earl o  
Warwick to  
Sir Francis  
Knollys.  
From New-  
haven.

21 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

THIS evenyng I received your lettred of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this pre-sent; and parte of the seven hundred souldyers are already come into th'aven, and the rest are in the rode with the vitteills: which I

VOL. II.

6 E

wishe had come a lytle soner, that they might have entred this night; for to morowe, I doubt, it wil be more daungerous; for th' enymie is presently working verie neare to the juttie, and, as I thinke, will bring their trenche to it by the mornynge.

I THINKE we shal be dryven, or it be long, to practise the sodden wheate for want of vitteills; praing yow to send us specially biskett and beare, for thes two will first fayle us. Of the pioners that shuld come out of Devonshire and Cornewall we here nothing as yet; wheroft here are to great want. I pray yow send hither with all spedē Flode, with some others, to gyve ordre for the vitteills here: 10 for we have none but Tendering left; and he is verie feke. Yf our haven be taken awaye, as it is verie lyke to be, and that out of hande; we trust, there wil be good meanes to receyve in both men and vitteill behinde bulwarke de la Grainge: except there be other meanes devised to impeache it herafter; which they will earnestly indeavour to do, so sone as they understande it. We will do the best we can for the preservation of these peces, so long as our vitteills will last; albeyt they make their accompt, as one that came this night from th' Ambassadour, and hathe bene in the campe these two or thre dayes, dothe report, the conestable (as he affirmeth) wil be here to morrowe. We 20 loke, that they will batter this curten, to morrowe, betwixt the bulwarke Addresses and the water gate. And thus, with my most hartie commendations, I byd yow farewell. From Newhaven, this xxii<sup>d</sup>. of July 1563.

Your assured loving frend

THE comptroller lyeth at the point of deathe; of whom we have a great want, and lykewise of the Marshall. The Ringroff is come down this night to the beache with four thousand fotemen, to garde th' ordynaunce.

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
the Lords of  
the Council.

30

TO THE MOST HONOURABLE THE LORDES OF THE QUENE'S  
MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL. AT COURT.

From Ports-  
mouth,  
22 July 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

I RECEVYD these letters here inclosed from my lord of Warwyke and the cownsayle there, abowte one of the klocke after myd-

nyght, wrytton unto your lordships; but I opened the same, accordyng to myn instructions from youe, and after the readyng theroff, but specyally after I had spoken with Mr Wynter (whoe beyng hurt dothe presently repayre unto youe, as he is hable) I was utterly discoraged: so that suplye of men semethe to be to late; for the haven is loste, and vittayles is skant there, and not of beare and other thyngs to serve theym three daies.

By Mr Wynter's advyce I have stayde these last nombers of thirteen hundred and nineteen men, turned backe by a contrary wynde: 10 and I wolle onshypp theym, as thoe the wynde onely and the leakage of the vessells were the cawse theroff; to staye the brute a whyle. But, alas! tarie no answer of Francis the poste, whom I feare this wynde also hathe turned backe agayne: but to send to Mr Throgmorton with all sped to conclude a peace, is the onely waye; if it be not to late. Mr Wynter hathe lefte order, yf the worst falle, (that the towne must be forthwith abandoned) to retyre my lord of Warwyke into the Qwene's hyghnes shypes; and as many of his men as is possyble, yf the wynde wolle suffer the great boates to londe.

YF Francis the poste retorne this nyght by force of this wynde, I 20 wolle send hym agayne to your lordships; bycawse it is vayne to send hym to my lord of Warwyke, as by his lordship's letters to Mr Wynter, and by Mr Wynter's opynyon semethe: and I thynke, the wynde stondyng as it dothe, his next waye into Frawnce is by lond to youe agayne. I woll send my lord of Warwyke worde as soone as is possyble.

This paragraph in the Original is crossed out by some strokes of a pen.

My wyttes doe ronne uncertenly: I thynk nowe best, yff Francys the poste doe retorne by force of wynde, yet to send hym forthe agayne to my lord of Warwyke, to put hym in comforde; with my letters also, that hyr hyghnes meanes to take a peace owte of hande. 30 But woe be to that Bryan, that so folysly fedd me yesterdaye with vayne hope! and yet, yf God wolle, your mery countenance theruppon, yf this evyll newes be well dyssembled, may furder the peace, beyng taken in tyme. Thus, leavyng to trouble your lordships with my wofull letters, and referryng the rest to Mr Wynter's declaration, I shall with my humble commendations commyt youe to God. From Portsmowthe the 22 of Julye 1563, at two of the klocke after mydnyght. Your lordships to commawnd

POSTSCRIPT. I mean to send victualles of beare and bread and 40 other things as motche as I can; bycawse Mr Wynter fynds sotche

lacke theroff, and thynkes, some yet may be convayde in one waye or other ; but yf they should have moe men, they shold the sooner lacke victuall ; and he hathe no confydence in moe men.

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Queen.

From New-  
haven,  
22 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original.

IT may please your Majestie to be advertised, that we have receyvyd your letters with the articles offred to your Highnes by the Prince of Condye. And to th' intent we maye the better satisfie your pleasure and commaundement towching the several points conteynid in the said letters, we have, besydes those of your Majestie's counsell presently in healthe here, assembled five or six of the discretest cap- taines, with whome we have conferde ; and therupon have thought good to declare our opinions : which nevertheless we can not so certenly do as otherwise we wold, by reason of this most horrible plague, which hathe consumed the great nombres of our best and oldest soul- dyers, besydes dyvers of our captaines ; wherof some are dead, some hurte, and some departed seke in hope to recover : which plague yet contynuethe moche like to our last advertisements, being a matter that more discoragethe this garison then the force or feare of th' enymie. 10

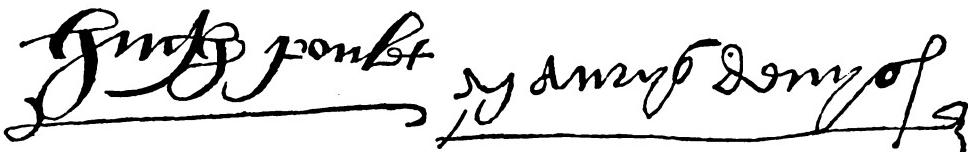
FIRST towching our nombres ; we thinke theym to be, with these 700 that arryved here yesternight frome Portesmouthe, abowte 20 3500 able men, here and at the newe forte. And as concernyng the state and strenght of the towne and the said forte ; we have dyvers tymes, and specially of late, written so plainly, as we think it superfluous to troble your Majestie with any longer discourse, besydes the declaration made by sir Hugh Poulet, signor Meliorino, mr Fisher, and mr Wynter : who, being the laste that departed hense, and one bothe of good credite and judgement, is well able bothe to make report therof, and of the neare approche of th' enymie ; which from the beginnyng hath cheifly gone abowte to take away our haven ; which is presently in suche hazard, as no ship darre attempt to entre 30 the same by daye. And nowe they have broght at renche almost to th' ende of the juttie at the entrye of the haven ; and have with basketts made suche defences upon the beache, as they can hardly be assayled but to our great disadvantage, having nightly, as we are informed, a watche of 2000 fotemen and 500 horse or thereabowte. Their whole armye, as we are advertised by a Burgonion that served your Majestie at Lethe, and came this daye from the Frenche, is abowte 22000 men of warre of all sortes.

TOWCHING the keping this towne frome th' enymie, we can prescribe no certen tyme ; but must referre that to him by whome all 40 cities and holdes are kept and defended. Nevertheless, upon confe- rence

rence had with the said captaines, we doubt not, by God's grace, to kepe it, having the nombres of souldyers and pioners prescribed unto us, with vitteills sufficient for theym: and yet all those that be arryved hitherunto shall not suplye our olde bandes by a good nombre; suche is our dayly decaye by death and sekenes.

THE state of our vitteills shall appere to your Majestie by the remainder here inclosed ; which is to small a proportion, considering our state ; especially for bread and beare, wherof we have not sufficient for ten dayes. All the clercks and other officers belonging to  
 10 the vitteills are dead, save the cheife clericke ; who is also presently more lyke to dye then lyve : so as the vitteills, for want of good lokking into, goethe not so far as otherwise they wold. And therfore if your Highnes intende to have these peces preserved any tyme ; great expedition must be used, bothe in sending over of vitteills, specially beare and bisket, and also of discrete officers to take the chardge therof, with bakers and other necessarie officers. And then, as we have sayd, (God staying his heavie hande) we trust so to defende these peces, so far forthe as our lyves will stretche, as shal be to your Majestie's honour, and dischardge of our duties : beseeching your Highnes, besydes the things before requested, to gyve ordre, that soone men of wisdom and governement may be sent with all sped to supply the places that nowe, by reason of sekenes and otherwise, are not furnished ; as the Marshall, the comptroller, the Master of th' ordynance, and knight-porter : for we have not here, besydes those that are already plased, any able to furnishe these rowmes. And thus we beseeche TH' ALMIGHTIE to graunte your Majestie a long and most happie raigne. Frome Newhaven, this xxii of July 1563.

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient subjects

<sup>30</sup> 

**P O S T S C R I P T.** The captaines were so employed at the dispatche herof, as we could not conveniently have their hands.

**T O T H E R I G H T H O N N O U R A B L E S I R W I L L I A M C E C I L L K N I G H T ,  
P R I N C I P A L L S E C R E T O R Y E T O T H E Q U E N E ' S M A J E S T I E . A T  
C O U R T .**

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

Sir Francis Knollys to Sec. Cecil.  
From Ports-mouth,  
23 July 1563.  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the Original.

**I** SENT away Fraunces the post to day at twelve of the clocke in the Aid, with a full wynd: and sent a lytle pynnesse with hores (to rowe, if nede were) to waite upon the Aid; to th' end that, if yt should fall calme in the seas, then the same pynnesse roweing with her hores should yet passe over Fraunces with sped. And Mr Wintyer did me a great displeasure in stayeing of Fraunces from his paf-saige yesternight, lyeing at S<sup>t</sup> Ellen's point with the rest of the shippes that were fraughted with my thirteen hundred and nineteen souldiours; for he called to theim all generrally to stay, and to returne: wheras otherwise Fraunces might almost have ben at Newhaven by this; wherof I wold have ben verey glad, for now I long for peace. And I suppose, that altho my Lord of Warwicke could deffend the towne twenty dayes longer, as peradventure he maye; yet I thinke, the soonest peace wold be the most honnourablest for us: for the Frenche woll waxe proud, yf they once perceave, that the towne is nere unto yeldinge; as, if Mr Winter's wordes be true, that the haven is lost, or past recovery, then surely our men cannot hold yt longe; and then also Mr Winter's stayeinge of my transportation of moe men hath the reason: for if the haven be lost, that victuelles cannot enter; then moe numbers of men wold soone devour their small store, and compell theim to yeld or famishe.

**W H E R F O R E** I have called upon Mr Habington verey earnestly, and have helped him to some vesselettes to transport a good deale of victuellz, to go to the sea to morow; to th' end that I may prove, whether the haven be yet ours for entraunce therof or not, before I do transporthe any moe men; for victuelles can enter no way but in the haven, altho men may make shifte to enter dyvers wayes. And in the meane time I meane to unshipp, and to returne home all the wurst sorte of the Hampshier men; desiering my Lord S<sup>t</sup> John, that better choise, and better furnished men, may be in a readines at an howre's warninge. The Sussex men were not full come hither to daye: and those that were come were so simple, and so unfurnished of all thinges, that I turned theim backe; and sent to my Lord Mountagwe to staye all the rest, to be better prepared and furnished against they should

next be called to serve. And yet here woll remaine a shipbord, and here about the towne, almost a thowsand, with the Devonshier men and Kentishe men, to be transported hereafter, if the haven do remaine ours, (wherby moe nombers of men may be theire victuelled) or if my Lord of Warwicke shall otherwise call for theim.

THE losse of the use of the Marshall and comptroller there is no smale hindraunce to that service; altho Pelham and Rede be well chosen men. John More the souldiour passed over to day with Fraunces the post; and Ludford the phisicion is here arrived to passe  
 10 to morowe. Your lettred, and your sedule of advertizements out of Fraunce touching there devise to wynne Newhaven, came hither, and were sent away unto my Lord of Warwicke to day by Fraunces the post: and yt semeth, there meanyng to wynne the haven, and then the towne, is even accordinge to those advertizementes; and I pray God send us peace by times, for feare of the wurst. My Lord Threasourer's man, Mr Stringfellow, hathe here delivered to Hugh Counfell, to be ymployed by me in her highnes service, three thow-sand poundes. And thus, fearing the wurst, and wishing the best,  
 20 I shall with most hartie commendacions comitte yow to God. From  
 Portesmouth, tho xxiii<sup>rd</sup> of July at ix<sup>en</sup> a clock at night 1563.

Yours to commawnd

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Queen,  
From New-  
haven.  
23 Jul. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

IT may please your Majestie to be advertised, that this mornynge, after th' enymie had a nombre of tymes dischardged xv or xvi canons frome the beache on this syde the cullyon of bulwarke Addreses and the castle, (wherewith they have alreadye dismounted certen of our peces upon the same castle;) the constable of Fraunce, being in the trenches, sent Monsieur Richelew, Master of the campe, accom-  
 30 pany'd with the Ringroff and Mounseur de Treyses, with dyvers other brave gentlemen, requesting me the Lord Lieutenant to fende some gentleman of credite to parlé with him; mynding, as they said, to offer reasonable composition, if I the lorde Lieutenant wold accept it. And so sir Hughe Poulet was appointed and sent to the said beache: Wherupon Mounseur Richelewe required, in the behalfe of the constable, the delyverye of the towne into the frenche king's handes,

(who lyethe, as they saye, with the Queen mother at Harflewe;) affirmyng, that he knewe it to be not tenable; lamenting, that suche a nombre of gentlemen as they knewe to be here shuld cast theymselfes awaye.

To this it was answered by the said sir Hugh Poulet, that the sayd Liuetenant had no commission to take or make any composition for the reddition of this towne; but was sent by your Majestie to kepe it, having nether chardge nor instruction to debate upon the title of the same by theym proponed: but that lyke as it was not reason for theym to demaunde of their king, why he sent theym hither; so it 10 was not mete for the said Lord Leutenant to aske the cawse or reason of his maisteris, why she shuld kepe it: saying fardermore, that in cace the kinge was mynded to demaunde the same of your Majestie, with any such offers as were thought to stande with your honour; that then he doubted not, but that I the said Liuetenant wold advertise your Highnes therof, and upon answer signifie your pleasure accordinglye: yf that wold not content him, that then we were all determinyd to dye and lyve in the defence therof; and that they shuld by it as deare as ever towne was boght.

WHERUPON they departed; and the same being immediatly after confirmed by me the sayd Liuetenant, they fell to their battrye agayn; which they intende, as it semythe, to prosecute with all expedition: so that, the flanke of all that curteyn being taken awaye, they meane to batter the same curteyn, and therupon to assawte it. Beseching your Majestie, that we may knowe your pleasure towching the premisses with all possible sped; and in the meane tyme will indevor, GOD willing, to kepe so long as there is any hope: assuring your Majestie, if the nombres of men written for, with the 2000 pyoners requested from the beginnyng, had bene sent hither, the towne had long agone bene in suche strenght, as they had nether approached so neare, nor soght the delyverye of it by this meane. Or if we had vitteills, as we have not (specially in breade nor beare) above ten dayes, we shuld the longer tyme be able to preserve it; as knoweth GOD, who graunt your Majestie a long and godly raigne. Frome Newhaven, this XXII of July 1563.

POSTSCRIPT. This mornyng your Highnes comptroller departed this lyfe; of whome your Majestie hathe a great losse. Doctor Jeynes is lykewise departed this daye. By which plague of sekenes this garison hathe bene more weakened and spoiled of the best soul-dyers, then the enymie's power could otherwise have wrought towards 40 the same. Amongst all other things no one thing can be more requisite (as our present state standeth) than that the maryners trading hither wold

wold take good corage to lande off releif, where any place abowte us may serve th' occation, notwithstanding th' enymie's shot layde to our impeachment.

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient subjects

TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S  
MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNSELL.

10 HAST, HAST ; FOR THE LYF, FOR THE LYF, FOR THE LYF, HAST, HAST, HAST.

SINSE the wryting of our former letters yesternight, th' enymie's force is so increased upon the beache, as we are forced to forsake our trenche before the water-gate : which gate is also with their great ordynance bett downe this mornyng ; so as we are constrainyd to ranforce the same. And nowe we are out of hope to enjoye the benefite of our haven any longer, but must receyve suche support as we shall have from thens beyonde bulwarke Le Graunge, betwixt that and the newe forte. Yf we might have had the souldyers and pioners promesed at sir Hugh Poulett's being there, we had not bene

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,

From New-  
haven.

24 Jul. 1563,

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original.

20 dryven to this extremitie in so short tyme. But nowe we will do what we may to kepe the towne, untill the force loked fore with the Lorde Admyrall may arryve ; which, if it be not suche as shal be able to put th' enymie farder of, will not be able to serve our turne : for, as before we have written, our proportion of vitteills, but specially of breade and beare, is so skarfe, as it wil be spent within fewe dayes ; wanting also these necessaries conteynd in a cedula here inclosed.

THE carpenters lately sent hither are in manner all deade and feke : and Tendering is departed this lyfe, who was the onely man we had left for the whole oversight of our vitteills. Th' enymie hath 30 sore beaten our castle, and applyed their battry to bulwark Addresses in soche fort, as it is in manner sawtable alredy ; and so we loke con-

tynually for an attempt. And on the other parte they have approached the new forte to the verie dyche. And thus we commit you to God. From Newhaven, this xxiv<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Lordships assured

POSTSCRIPT. Sinc the writing herof Frauncis the post came into  
the rode, by whom we have sent th' effect of this letter to sir Ny-  
colas Throgmerton.

10

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,  
From New-  
haven.

24 Jul. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

**M**Y moste dere quene and gracious mystris, I have receaved your letter, whereby I, with the rest here, may well perceave they greate care your Majesty hath of us all, in that, in respect of our lyves and faveties, you do not regarde the losse of this towne. Yt nevertheless, confederinge how motch the well kepinge of yt doth depende upon your honor, we have all determyned therfore, ether to do that the which shal be moste for your honor, or els to ende our lyves uppon the breatch together. No, my deare quene, it shall never be sayde, that my yowthfull yeares, or wante of experiance, shall so sympely geve up this piece, as that your honor shal be any way towched thereby : but, with the grace of Gon, it shal be so manfully defended, so longe as GOD shall sende us vyttayls, as that I hope they shall have no greate cause to laugh at their wynnings. In the meane time, I moste humbly besetch your Majesty, let not every fonde brute trobell you : for what men can do, through GOD's help shal be done here ; and not so desperately nether, but that there shal be greate reason in our doings.

I F there be haste made with the vyttayls, they may it land betwene the forte and the town with saftyne inouge. This, besechinge the lyvinge GOD ever to have your Majesty in his moste blessed kepinge, and to sende you a longe and prosperous rainge, to the greate

A. D. 1563.

Q. E L I Z A B E T H.

437

comforte of all us your true and faythfull subjects, from Newhaven,  
the 24 of July 1563. Your Majestie's moste humbell and obe-  
dient subject to the death



TO MY VERIE GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY.

MY good brother, I thanck GOD, as it I have my health well ;  
and I trust so motch in his goodnes, as that he hath preserved  
me hitherto, rather to ende my lyff uppon the breatch, then by any  
sicknes. As longe as our vyttayls shall laste, so longe, with the grace  
of GOD, I truste, we shall kepe this towne. But surely, brother,  
there is some that shall never be abell to answer there doings ; for  
that we have byn, and yt ar, not so well furnysshed with vytail as  
we might have byn : yt, yf it commeth in any tyme, it will stande  
us in greate steade ; and, for all our haven is taken from us, they may  
lande betwene the forte and the towne.

My deare brother, for that I had in my letter to the quene's Ma-  
jesty forgot my humblest thancks for the behalff of my deare frinde  
Mr Whittingam, for the great favour it hath pleassed her to shew  
him for my sake ; I besetch yow therfore do not forget to render them  
unto her Majesty. Farewell, my dere and loving brother, a thou-  
sand tymes ; and the LOR D send yow well to do. From Newhaven,  
the 24 of July 1563. Your assured faythfull brother



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND MY VERIE GOOD LORD,  
THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY.

YT may please your honour to be adertysed, that the tyme hath  
yll served me to deale any thyng with the count Rengrave yn  
that wych yt pleased the quene's Majestie to commyt unto me. Ne-  
verthelesse, I sought sum occacyon therof, yn sendyng hym venson  
by my Lord's trumpetor, and dyd also wryte unto hym, yn a post-  
scrypt of my seyd Lord's letter, these fewe lynes conteyned in a cedula  
enclosed ; havyng no more tyme with hym at my late parlé with the  
French, then as I could with grete dyffyculté saye unto hym, that I  
had commendacyons unto hym frome her highnes, with a more am-

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Robert  
Duddeley.

From New-  
haven,  
24 July 1573.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

Sir Hugh  
Poulet to L.  
Robert Dud-  
deley.

From New-  
haven,

24 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

ple descours of farther ymportance yf the tyme had served therunto. Wych tyme dyd not then serve the seyd Rengrave to answere any waye: assuryng your lordship, that as I judge, there was never better tyme then nowe to deale with hym yn such a practyse, yf there were meane for yt, upon the occacyon of the constable's cummyng to the camp; wherby the Rengrave ys becummyn an underlyng, and the glory of the attempte's happenyng well on that syde clerely taken 10 awaye frome hym.

I w Y L L not troble your lordship with any further descours of the communycacyon, at the foreseyd parlé, betwen monsieur Rechewe, master of the frenche camp, and me; becaswe the late advertysemens frome hens do declare mych of the effect of the same; althought yt were set owt with many wordes more at large of the quene's Majestie's unjust possedyng of thys towne, with other accy-dents; wych I answered yn every poynt as partyculerly as I had good grownd, after my symple descrecyon, to speke yn: referryng the rest yn that behalfe unto the generall answere specfyed yn the seyd letters 20 addressed frome hens. Neyther wyll I molest your lordship with any farther descours of the estate of our affayres here, then as the contents of the letters presently addressed frome my lord your brother, and others passed heretofore, do declare: assuryng your lordship, that, besyds the slacke supplyes of thyngs requested, and nede-full to the fewerty of such a pece as thys ys (and wold have put the same undoubtedly yn fewerty for a long tyme, yf they had cummyn yn tyme:) yt ys, I saye, the plague by GODD's vysytacyon, and not the ennemye's sword or force that hathe or could have brought the pece to the extremyte that yt nowe restyth yn: wych nevertheless 30 ys not such, as bedyth any extreme despaire yn men's harts servyng here; whopyng upon sum good yssue therof sum waye by the quene's Majestie's gracyous support; beyng determinyd, that yt shal be ho-[norably] wonne, yf yt be taken by assault; [and that yt shall] not be rendred otherwyse, untyll [that God by] the extremyte of famyn shall co[mpell us to] the same; who preserve the quene's [Majestie's] honour; for the preservacyon wherof [all the] pore souldyers servyng here do and shall thynke there lyffes well employed. Frome Newehaven the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your honour's assured to command

40

YT

Y<sup>r</sup> may pleas you to excuse my boldnes yn the sendyng of thys blotted yll wryten letter unto your Lordship, partely to the yll penne, and more to want of tyme for the wrytyng of yt agayn, upon the hasty passage: besechyng your Lordship, that I may be so bold, as to crave herwithall my very harty commendacyons unto good Mr secretry Cycyll. The hole garryson have grete comfort, yn that my lord, your brother, kepyth good helth; and of such a noble, ynvyncyble courage, as the same can be none otherwyse overcummyn, then with an utter extremyté.

- 10 To OUR ASSURED LOVING FREnde SIR FRAUNCIS KNOLS,  
VICE-CHAMBERLAIN TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
PORTESMOUTHE. HAST, HAST, HAST.

**T**Owching the staye of the thirteen hundred and nineteen, The Earl of Warwick &c. to Sir Francis Knollys, upon Mr Wynter's reaport; we are forye they came not, according to your determinyation: for albeyt our store of vitteills be not great; yeat if we had had those men here, we might the better, not onely procured to ourselfs further libertie by the keping of our haven, (which nowe, by abandoning of our trenche for want of men, we have lost) but also by their travaill to have fortifyde ourselfes with-  
20 in the towne, to the better resistaunce of th' enymie's force: who hathe already made such a breache in the bulwarke Addresses, as it is thought sawtable; and therfor we loke dayly for an attempt, as we have yesterday advertised the Lordes of the counseill. Our advise therfore is, that with all spedē yow do furnishe us of men and vitteills as yow may: which may be occation of the purchaseing of a better ende of this service, then otherwise we shall atteyne; being determinyd to lose no good oportunitie or occation that shall seme mete to be taken any waye to th' advauncement of the same, so far forthe as our abilities can extende unto: the state wheroft is well known unto yow and to the said  
30 counsell by our former advertisements to be suche as we stand upon the neare point of a verie greate extremitie. And thus we byd yow most hartely farewell. From Newhaven, this xxv of July 1563.

Yours assuredly

**POSTSCRIPT.** GOD sende us shortly a good peace, or sufficient power to remove our enymés farder of ; which are accompted to be above twenty thousand men : praing yow herewithall, for our releife for the tyme, to ayde us alwayes as you maye, with suche entry as can be made of the same betwen this town and the newe forte.

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen,

From Val-  
lemonnt,

26 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**P**LEASE your Majestie to be advertized, having received Mr secretarie's lettred of the xix of July, with your Highnes allowance of that which he did so brevely write, I have emploied all my symple wit and power to accomplish yt ; but as yet yt hath not had 10 that successe which I do desier. The tyme and occation of things (which, I perceive, thei here be not mynded to let slippe) is suche, that I am in marvelous dowte still, that yt will not be gotten here, when I have essaied all meanes. Wherfore I still with my daily and hartie praier looke for more hast to be made out of England of those things which be or should be prepared at this tyme, both for peace and warre : which is th' onely remedie for this present mischief, as I have more at large written to Mr secretarie ; to whome I have declarid fully both my grief and opinion. And so most humbly I commyt your Highnes to almighty GOD. From Vallemont, the xxvi 20 of July 1563, in the morning erely. Your Majestie's humble subject and seruant

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
COUNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Myddel-  
more to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cill.

From Val-  
lemonnt.

26 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**S**IR, yf the ample expressyng to youe of *my griefs and sorrows*, which be dowblyd daylye *by brutes of newe daingers to Newhaven, might helpe the piteous state therof*; I could delyght to discouer to you of theme more at large. But fyndynge *Newhaven therby notwithstandinge the more assureyd, exemptyd of present peryll, nor the better 30 defendid*; I wyll leave further to alledge of those *my griefs*, and come to shewe you with heavye harte, bothe the unfortunate state therof, and the *opinion these have of it*: which, yf my pore advice in my letter of the xvi of this present had bene worthye credytt, you had then fownde and perceavyd; for at that tyme I wrott, that what mine somever these made to accorde, *all that was but disguisinges, the better*

to goo forward with their enterprise against *Newhaven*: and what better confyrmation canne ther be therof, then the quen's present reafusynge to speake with my lord Ambassadour; fearynge, leste he hath commission to accord with *hir* before the *takinge of Newhaven*?

PRESENTLYE these be at the ditches syde by takyng of a trenche yesterdale, and readye to enter into them; only stayed by a flancket in the great tower, which they assuer themselffs to take awaye within *xxiiii* howers. As yet they commande not the *haven*; but they are in hope, and so have sent worde to the quene, that they wyll be masters therof owt of hand: and the constable hath sayd, that within *thre daies* he wyll render the towne into the hands of the kyng hys master; which ys accordyng to that I wrott you in my last. *These hold it also for most assuerid, that we have not a thowsand souldiers within the pece: a Pittifile case, sir, confyderyng the importance of yt, and howe necef-sarye yt had bene, rather to have had there eight thousand then on thou-sand.* As unto your *sea succours*; I feare me, they wyll come to late: at the least, these, *knowing of them*, make theyr accownt so.

SIR, Monsieur de Byron, of whose commyng into England I wrote you in my letter of the *xvi* of the present, beyng, after he was dispatchyd, by the quene commandyd to passe by the Mareshal Brisac, and to take with hym hys advice in some thyngs, was stayed there by the sayd Mareshall Brissac: who fownd hys goynge into England so eyvell, as that he brake hys voyage thither by letters he wrott therupon to the sayd quene; and so the sayd Monsieur de Byron passyd not the campe. Yesterday Monsieur de Bricquemault reatournyd from the Admyrall to the court in post: who hath in passyng by spoken with me, and tolde me, that ones agayne the Admyrall hath wrytten both to the quene, Prince, and constable very *earnestlye* of these matters, and of the great wronge they shall doe hir Majestie, yf they doo not accorde with hir upon hyr reasonable demaunds; wherin he hath also made a discourse unto the quene here of the prejudice *Newhaven* may bryng to this realme beinge taken owt of her Majestie's hands by force, and not recoveryd by waye of amytye: all which, I feare me, shal be but lyghtlye allowyd of here; so certayne hope they seame to have of the *takinge of Newhaven* forthwith.

SIR, I have shewyd my pore opinion unto my lorde Ambassadour towchynge the daynger that myght ensue to such *commissioners* as yow *wolde send bither*, and the waye to remedye yt: wherof he allowethe very well; and hath sayd to me, that he wyll not fayle to wryte unto you therof at good length at thys tyme: whicch shall, and please you, excuse my briefnes therin. Yt maye lyke you to have me in your good remembrawnce for my dispatch-hence: for that my taryinge here any lenger canne smally serve for hir Majestie's service, beinge

as yt were my lord Ambassidor's *prisoner*; who hath many better and greater meanes, and of himselfe ys most able to advertise you truelye of the state of all thyngs here, and who bycause he wryteth at large unto you of all matters for the present, havyng no other thing worthye your understandyng, I most humbly take my leave of your honor. From Vallemont, two leagues from Fecham, thys mondaye mornynge, the xxvi of July 1563, in all hast. Your honor's most humbly to use and commaund

H. Myddelmore

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, 10  
PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
Sec. Cecill.

26 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

ALL our convoye of men and victualles that went owte of this haven yesterdale in the mornynge returned agayne into the haven, thoroē tempest of weather and contrarye wynde, at afternoone: and Mr Wynter also in the Phenyx with the quene's letters is yet here, and dare not with this wynde, beyng so straynable, take his passage; saying, that he should be dryven eastwards, and not hable to reyche Nwehaven.

S Y N S the greatest lacke that my lord of Warwyke shall have, after this supplye aforesayde shal be arryved wyth hym, semethe to be 20 victualles, bycawse his nombers of men sent from hens hathe very farr exceeded the propertyon of victualles that hathe ben sent with theym; and syns my lord of Warwyke's letters which yesterdale I sent unto youe, and the remayne of victualls withall dothe declare, howe fewe dayes victualles they have to serve theym; and syns it semethe by all reportes, that theyr haven there is eyther loste, or in dawnger to be loste forwyth, so that to enter victualles by other bye wayes wolle occupye all theyr wyttes and handes; and syns the sendyng of great numbers of men to consume theyr victualles may the soner dryve theym to dawnger of famyne; and syns, men comyng 30 hether as they doe, at the leaste faste ynough, I may foone supplye his Lordship with nombers of men: therfore I shall desyre youe, forthe-with to be advertysed, whether upon these confyderations I may staye the sendyng over of nombers of men, untyll I maye here from my lord of Warwyke, howe his victualles and the sendyng over of great nombers woll agre togethers, or whether he have wayes to enter and receyve victualles for the men he hathe alredye or not; for victualles woll not be so easely enterd as men may be, yf the haven be loste. I pray youe, let me have answer hereoff with all spedē: for the laste letters of my lords of the prevye cownsayle, wyllyng me 40

to dyspatche away nombers of men over with spedē, hathe forced me to send with this convoye a thousand men, besydes 200 myners, owte of Cornwayle; and I must doe nothyng of myn owne head, beyng otherwayes dyrected by youe my lords of the cownsayle.

I TRUST, Francys had a good passage, and is well dispatched into Fraunce: GOD send us good successe therupon. This tempestuous weather hathe not onely stayde the convoye aforesayde, but hathe also troubled me this nyght with feare of my lord of Warwyke's estate: wherupon I wrote a letter unto hym, to gyve hym occasyon to devyse

some helpes or shyftes for hymselffe and his companye, yf the worst should fall; a coppye wherof I have sent youe herewith. I conferred with Mr Wynter, as youe may perceyve by his devyces recyted in my sayd letter, towchynge ymbarkyng awaye of my sayd lord and his men. And bycawse vyctualles can not be landed withowte the ha-  
ven at Nwehaven, but onely in fayre weather; I have taken order with Morley, klarke of the store howse here, to choese owte sotche shypes, and to provyde theym of sotche gable and takle, as they may be hable to ryde owte a storme in the roade at Nwehaven; that, as soone as the calme comes, they may be ready to have theyr victualles laden in theym to be convayde into the towne by the bulwarke la Grange in the nyghte, or by some waye els. I have tryed the devyse of woll sackes with colveryne here, and the same devyse serves not. And thus, with my most harty commendations, I shall commyt youe to GOD; desyring your spedye answer. From Portsmowthe, 26 of Julye 1563.

Yours most assured

#### TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

IT may please your Majestie to be advertised, that this present daye we receyvyd (moche to our comforts) your highnes most gratiouse letters; wherby the tender care and zeale that your Majestie hath towardes our preservacion right evidently may appeare: for the which we cannot so moche acknowledge ourselves bounden to your Majestie, as the cawse meriteth; having fully determinyd amongst us all rather to dye upon the sworde, then to yelde or departe this place, otherwise then shall stande with your highnes pleasure and contentation. But having consideracion to your Majestie's most gratiouse and vertuous disposition, declared by severall letters, to our suretie and preservacion;

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Queen.

From New-haven,  
26 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

and wayng, on the other parte, th' extremitie wherein we nowe stande, even to the point (besydes other wants and miseries) of our utter famyne in fewe dayes, without any hope or assurance of releife upon the taking awaye of this haven, and the dispaire we perceyve to be conceyvyd of us in England by the staying frome us of men, money, and vittels : we thinke it good to take the benefite of your most gratiouſ devised pollicie, by transporting of our ſelves into Eng-land in your highnes ſhipps ; if the ſame might come to paſſe in con-venient tyme, by the approche of your highnes Admyrall with vefſels, and wether agreeable to the ſhipping of ſuſhe a nombre of men as we 10 are : which muſt be done betwene the towne and newe forte ; which neuertheles wil be, as we judge, verie diſſicile to be broght to paſſe for the ſavetie of the whole nombre. But, in ſuſhe a cace of extre-mitie as this ys, lyke as your Majestie hath moſt gratiouſlie conſidered and given comiſſion to praćtice all wayes and meanes that tyme and other ſircumstances may gyve occation ; ſo ſhall our neceſſitie requier to have all meanes ſpedily attempted that may ſeme to beare any reaſon for our ſavegard : and therfore ſhall, on our partes, nether omit our duties in any thing that may lye in us for your Majestie's honour, nor wilfully caſt ouरſelves awaye by temeritie or foliſhe hardynes, 20 where the ſame maye be avoyded by any good and honest meaneſ. And thus we moſt humbly beſeche the ALMIGHTIE to gyve to your Majestie a long and moſt happye raigne. From Newhaven, the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Majestie's moſt humble and obedient ſubjects

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

26 July 1563.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**R**Ight truſty, &c. we grete yow well. We have receaved your letters of the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of this month, brought to us by Henry 30 Tyrrell, capten of the Sacre : by which we perceyve, that on fry-day last in the morning, by meaneſ of the conſtable, yow wer mov-

ed to delyver that towne to hym for the french king's use, myndyng, as they sayd, to offer to yow reasonable composition; wherupon yow appoynted sir Hugh Paulett to speak with Rychliew, the master of ther campe: who answered them both discretly and honorably, and yet notwithstanding we cannot perceyve by your letters of any offers that wer made by them unto yow. Wherfor our meaning is, that if any offer of communication shall be hereafter made unto yow, or can otherwise with your honor be indirectly procured, than yow shall require to know there offerrs, to th' yntent yow maye procure answer to the same, that is, by sendyng the same to our embassador with the french kyng, and to sir Nicholas Throkemerton; who, ye understand, have sufficient commission from us to declare our whole mynd in the premissées. And therfor ye shall desire to have the offerrs in wrytyng, and to have licens to send a trumpetter with some messenger to our sayd Embaxadors; from whom as ye shall understand what our pleasure is, ye will be redy to follow. And if our sayd Embaxadors have not allredy procured a surceans betwixt yow and the ennemyes, yow shall doo well to procure our sayd Embaxadors to be meanes for the same.

## 20 A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE REINGROFF.

**M**ONSIEUR, Quant a ce que monsieur le connestable m'avoit l'autre jour mandé pour la restitution de ceste ville en la possession du roy de France, sous telz conditions honorables qu'on pourroit accorder la dessus en cest endroit; auquel instant fust respondu, que je n'avois commission de traicter aucunement, comme il fut vray: neantmoins j'ay maintenant reçeu advertissemens de la Majesté de la Royne ma maistresse, par lesquelz appert, non seulement que sa Majesté est bien inclinée a une bonne paix honorable entre ces deux royaumes, mais aussy m'a donné commission de traicter en cest endroict, 30 en tant que a l'honneur de sa Majesté sera agreable. De la quelle chose je vous voulois advertir, comme a celuy duquel je m'asseure, que mettrés peine, non seulement au dict seigneur conestable, mais aussy aux aultres, a ung si bon ordre, tendant a la gloire de DIEU, la continuance de la paix, et a la tranquillité entre les deux princes. Et a ceste cause je vous prie communiquer cest effect au dict seigneur conestable, et m'en advertir par ce present porteur: estant content, sus vostre passeport, d'envoyer demain ung gentilhomme de credit, pour en communiquer plus amplement en cest endroit, si ainsy bon semblera. Me recommandant fur ce a vostre bonne grace, je prie DIEU,

40 monsieur le conte, qu'il vous ayt en sa sainte garde. Du Havre, ce xxvi<sup>me</sup> jour de Juillet 1563. Vostre affectionné et bien bon amy.

Le Conte de  
Warwick  
Conte de  
Reingroff.

Du Havre.

26 Juil. 1563

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

Indorsed: My Lord Liveterante to the Count Ringroff, xxvi July 1563. monday.

## A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE VAREWICK.

Le Conte de  
Reingroff  
au Conte de  
Warwic.  
27 Juil. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'origi-  
nal.

**M**ONSIEUR, J'estoys hier allé faire la reverence au roay; et revenant bien tard, le seigneur de Cossé m'a baillé une lettre de vous, que vostre trompette luy avoyt baillé. Et l'ayant veue; comment celuy qui desire, et ay tousjors désiré, que ces choses paf- fassent plus doucement, m'en suis allé incontinent trouver monseigneur le connestable. Lequel, me faysant cest honneur de m'aymer com- ment ung des ses filz, m'a accordé de donner saufconduyc et a ung gen- tilhomme de telle qualité qu'il vous plaira, puisque ne demandés qu'ung, a l'envoyer vers moy; lequel je luy presenteray: et, s'il vous plait, 10 le mettray entre les mains du dict seigneur de Cossé quy m'a baillé la lettre; qui le conduyra jusques icy.

ET quant a frere aifné de Bassompierre; il est party, il y a ja cinq jours, et prend son chemin par Envers: c'est chose dont ne devés doubter; car en plus grande chose, ny pour fin, je ne manquerois de ma parole: plutost mourir. Je me recommande a vostre bonne grace, et suis a vostre commandement, sauf mon devoyr: priant DIEU vous garder en santé. Le 27<sup>me</sup> de Juillet.

Vostre obeyssant amy et bon voisin

*Fring Pollet* 20

JE vous prie permettre, que monsieur Pollet et Maistre Waham reçoivent icy mes recommandations a leur bonne grace.

ARTICLES DU TRAITE ENTRE LE CONNESTABLE DE FRANCE  
ET LE CONTE DE WARWIC, POUR LA REDDITION DU  
HAVRE-DE-GRACE

Traité pour  
la reddition  
du Havre,  
28 Juil. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**S**UR la demande qui a esté faicté par monseigneur le connestable de la restitution du Havre a monsieur le conte de Vvarvvik, a esté accordé des articles qui s'ensuivent entre les dictz seigneurs: lesquelz ilz ont promis d'accomplir et garder inviolablement d'un costé et d'autre.

PREMIEREMENT, que le dict conte de Vvarvwick remettra la 30 ville du Havre-de-Grace entre les mains du dict seigneur connestable, avec toute l'artillerie, munitions de guerre, appartenans au roay et a ses subje<sup>c</sup>tz, qui y sont. QU'IL laissera les navires qui sont en la dicte ville, appartenans tant au roay que a ses subje<sup>c</sup>tz, avec tout leur equipage; et generalement toutes les marchandises et autres choses qui appartiennent au roay et a ses dictz subje<sup>c</sup>tz, qui y sont. ET pour feureté de ce que dessus, que le conte mettra presentement la grosse tour

tour du Havre entre les mains du dict seigneur connestable, sans que les soldatz qui seront mis dans la dicte tour puissent entrer dedans la ville : et que Monsieur le conte de Vvarvvik fera garder les portes du costé de la ville, jusques a ce qu'il sera commandé par mon dict seigneur le connestable, sans arborer enseigne sur la dicte tour ; le tout suivant ceste capitulation : et aussy, que le dict seigneur conte baillera quatre ostages, telz que le dict seigneur connestable nommera.

PAREILLEMENT, que, dedans demain matin, heure de huict heures, le dict seigneur conte fera retirer les soldatz qui sont dedans le fort, pour le consigner incontinent entre les mains du dict seigneur connestable, ou de ceulx qu'il commettra pour le recepvoir, dedans les dictes huict heures demain matin.

QUE tous prisoniers, qui ont esté prins devant le dict Havre, seront delivrés, tant d'ung costé que d'autre, sans payer aucun rançon.

ET que Monseigneur le connestable, de son costé, permettra au dict seigneur conte de Vvarvvik, et a tous ceulx qui sont en garnison au dict Havre, d'en partir avecques tout ce qui appartient a la royne d'Angleterre et a ses subjectz. QUE pour le transport tant du dict seigneur conte, que deslogement des gens de guerre, et aultres choses susdictes, le dict seigneur connestable a accordé six jours entiers, a commencer demain, durant lesquelz ilz pourront librement et franchement desloge et emporter toutes les dictes choses. Et ou les ventz et mauvais temps empescheroient le dict transport pouvoir estre fait dedans ce terme ; en ce cas, le dict seigneur connestable luy accordera temps et delay raisonable pour ce faire. LE dict seigneur connestable a semblablement promis, que tous les navires et autres vaisseaux, Anglois et autres, qui sont ou seront ordonnés pour le dict transport, enterreront et sortiront du Havre franchement et feurement, sans leur donner aucun arrest ou empêchement, soit en camp ne ailleurs.

30 Les dictz quatre ostages dont mention est fait, seront messieurs Olyver Manners, frere de Monsieur le conte de Rutland, les capitaines Horsey, Pelham, et Leighton. En tesmoing de quoy, et pour servir de promesse, les dicts seigneurs ont signé les presentz articles. Faict le vingt huictiesme jour de Juillet l'an mil cinq cens soixante et trois.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

IT may please your Majestie to be advertised, that, sines th' answar made to your highnes last letters, herewith inclosed, which for want of passage hathe bene hitherunto stayde, th' enymie hath made 40 towe great breaches which were sawtable ; besydes th' approching of the newe forte, even to the dyches. And considering the small nom-

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Queen,  
From New-  
haven.

29 Jul. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

bres we had left for the defence of the said peces, and those rawe countrye men, the great nombre of our olde and valiant souldyars being consumed, and no appearance of any vessels for our transpor-tation, nor of other releife commyng towardes us ; we thought good (having respect to your Highnes former letter of the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this pre-sent) to sende a trumpeter with a letter to the count Ringroff, the coppie wherof is herewith inclosed. Wherupon he wrote me answar the next daye, which likewise I do sende to your Highnes herwithe. Upon the receipt wherof Mr Pelham was sent with a letter of credite, and instructions to sele and understand (as moche as he might) of the constable's inclination, as well towching a peace as otherwise ; althoghe it was not intendyd to take that treatie in hande, but mynded indeede to geyte some good composition for the rendring of this miserable towne. Wherupon the constable, refusing to talke of the peace, said, that if I the Lord Liuetenant wold rendre the said towne upon reasonable composition, and send five or six gentlemen the next daye to conferre upon the points therof, he wold willingly talke with theym. And so sir Hughe Poulet, sir Maurice Denys, and the said Pelham, accompanay'd with certen other gentlemen, went to him ; and, at the second meting, concluded upon these articles which herewith we sende 20 to your Majestie.

WHICH thogh they be not so honorable as we wold wishe, yeat, our state every way considered, they are better then we loked fore ; and therfore we doubt not but your Highnes will take our doings herin in good parte. For the breache of the castle was so great and playne an entry to the enymie, as althoghe they were repulsed at one assault, yet, inlarging the breache agayn by a freshe battrye, the place was theirs before the composition ; so as we were dryven to make the best that we coulde any way : and so consequently of the rest, having also so playne a breache made at the bulwarke Addresses, as sixty men 30 might in maner as easely entre upon a front as upon the playn ground, which had never a flanker but the sayd ruyned castle ; and the hill, on th' other parte, dyd fully beate the curten wherupon our men shuld stande for the defence of that breache, as no man could abyde it. And besydes the forsayd extremities, our meale and bisquet was done, the drinke of small contynuance, and the souldyers upon the point of a mutynie for the same. So as we trust your Highnes will beare with us, if we have passed any thing herein otherwise then is loked fore, ether in matter or pennynge ; having no more then towre howres lybertie gyven us upon the constable's proffers and demaunds, which 40 was to be passed without delaye, after his secretarie's phrase : rest- ing nowe upon a speedy transportation with suche Englishe and frenche vessels as can be gotten herabouts. And thus beseeche TH' ALMIGH-

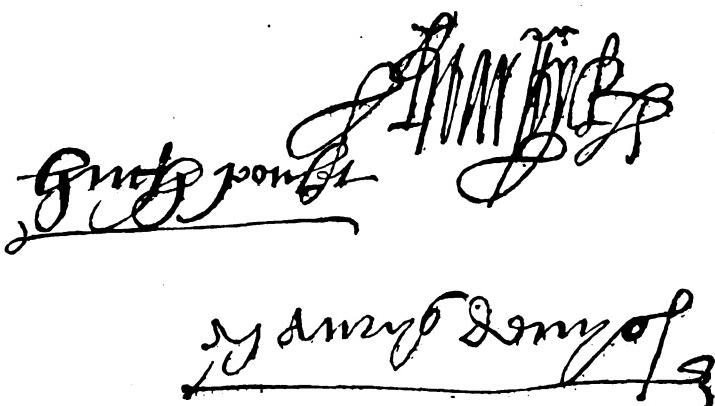
A. D. 1563.

Q. E L I Z A B E T H.

499

TIE to graunt your Majestie a long and godly raigne. Frome Newhaven, this xxix<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient subjects

  
Anne Boleyn  
Mary I

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRYNCIPIALL SECRETORE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

SIR, I am sure, that yow are advertyfed of the appoyntement for Newhaven. I would gladly understand the Quene's Majesties pleasure for my farther servyce. I lefte the Philipp and Mary, the Lyon, the Sakar, and twoo gales with eight victulers, w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Wynter in the roade of Newhaven, to joyne with the shippes under his charge, for the dyspayche of the men and such things as is to be brought thence; and lefte Mr Holstocke to affyste Mr Winter. And I, with the Elizabeth, Jonas, and the Victorie, came hither this evenyng; and synse my comyng, with the advyse of Mr vyce-chamberlen, I have dyspayched a suffycyent nomber of shippes, that I founde presently here, to goo to Newhaven to fetche all things thense that is to be brought.

I CAM to Newhaven yesterday at one a cloke in the afternone, and departyd thense at twoo a clok this morning; fyndyng my Lord of Warwycke a shippborde redy to departe. And at my fyrist comyng, Edward Horsey came to me, with Monser de Lynerols from the frenche king, the Quiene, and the constable (as he sayd) to vyfyt me; with offer of any thing that was their for my comoditie: and sayd, that the king defyryd me to com on land to hym; and ther-with he tould me the appoyntement for Newhaven. I sayd to hym, that the plague of dedly infsecion had don for them that I thynke all the force of France could never a don; for yf the mortalitie had not taken away and consumyd our captens and soldiors in so grete nom-bers, they could never a prevailyd, nor aproched so neare the towne:

The Lord  
Admiral to  
Sec. Cecill.  
From Port-  
mouth.

31 July 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

yet ys it apparant unto yow, the noble coraige of the Lorde Lyevete-naunt, and the valeantnes of his soldiors, hath bene shewyd as moch as might be in men; having fought agaynst an unseable plague of pestylence, and the whole force of France: and as I doo rejoice, that my contreymen hath so worthely behavyd themselves; so am I hartely sory, that your chanse is to recover that towne. And so I desyryd hym to geve my hnmble thanks to the king, the quene, and the constable, for their corteous mesaige and offer sent to me; but I having charge, by the quiene's Majestie's commaundment, my mistres, of thes shippes and numbers of men, I cannot departe from them: 10 and so we departyd.

AND affore the comyng of Edward Horsey and the said Frenche-man to me, I not knowyng at that tyme where my Lord of Warwyk was, sent William Drury with a trumpet to Newhaven to speke with my Lord from me: and at his landing, the Prynce of Condé and dyverse of the noblemen fond hym their, and used hym verey cur-teosly; and offeryd hym a horse to ryde to se the towne, and a jen-tilman to attend on hym; and declaryd to hym, that my Lord of Warwyk was gone to the see, and had taken a shipp to departe. And this moche I thought mete to let yow understand; prayng yow, 20 that I may know the Quene's Majestie's plesure for my dyspayche hense. Thus I take my leave. From Portesmowth, the last of July, anno 1563.

Your assured friend to command

F I N I S.





32101 067499317

San Bern (M) 198

